Note

In 1906 the Library of Congress published, in two quarto volumes entitled "The Records of the Virginia Company of London," the text, from the manuscript in the Library, of the Court Book containing the minutes of that company's meetings, and of the meetings of its council, from April 28, 1619, to June 7, 1624, together with an elaborate and learned introduction by Miss Susan Myra Kingsbury, now professor of social economy in Bryn Mawr College, and a list prepared by her of additional documents illustrative of the company's history from the date of its chartering until after its dissolution by the Crown and the consequent conclusion of its business. These documents, 764 in number, are listed, with bibliographical references as to their sources, in the section of Miss Kingsbury's first volume (pp. 119–205) entitled "List of Records." The project of publication formed at the time when those volumes were issued contemplated the printing, in additional volumes, of the documents thus listed, or of all those among them that had any historical significance. Their texts are now to be presented, in two volumes numbered III, IV, of The Records of the Virginia Company of London. The texts have been prepared by Miss Kingsbury with great care and accuracy. The first 273 of the documents arranged for publication are presented in the present volume. A nearly equal number, completing the series, will be presented in Volume IV, now in the printer's hands. The two volumes will constitute an addition of great magnitude, and of the highest interest, to the materials for the early history of Virginia, and their preparation, distinctly a labor of love on the part of Miss Kingsbury, places all future students of that history under a heavy debt of gratitude to their accomplished editor.
Preface

The documents contained in Volumes III and IV of the Records of the Virginia Company of London are original papers, official and other, of the company or relating to it. While the Court Book of the Virginia Company, published as Volumes I and II of this series, presents minutes of the meetings of the corporation, the succeeding volumes contain materials that vivify its decisions and decrees, explain the difficulties met and overcome by that redoubtable group of adventurers, reveal the petty jealousies of the administrators, and especially record the controversy between the company and the Crown that resulted in the dissolution of the corporation and the creation of the first crown colony of Great Britain.

Four official sets of records are herein printed or cited. Two are published in full. One set is the original papers contained in the volume, now preserved in the Library of Congress, which has long been referred to as "Manuscript Records of the Virginia Company, Volume III." One set embodies records of action in law courts by the company or against the company. They are taken from the records of the various British courts and were found in the Public Record Office. Two sets are not here included as originally planned. They have been published in full since this series was begun. One is the "Courte Booke" of the colony, February 4, 1622/23, through February 9, 1632/33. It is now printed under the title "Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia," edited by Dr. H. L. McIlwaine (Richmond, Va., 1924). The other set of documents has been published in the "Acts of the Privy Council, Colonial", volume I (London, 1908). Some actions of the council that concerned the Virginia Company of London are not to be found in that publication. They are therefore here printed. The collection called the Sackville Papers, discussed in the Introduction to the Records of the Virginia Company, Volume I, page 114, was, by the courtesy of the third Lord Sackville, examined by Prof. A. Percival Newton, of the University of London, and the documents relating to Virginia were printed in 1922 in the American Historical Review, Volume XXVII, pages 493 to 538 and 738 to 765. Those bearing dates earlier than 1623 are not here reprinted.

Included in this volume are manuscripts from two collections that are unique. The "Smyth of Nibley" papers give the history of a single settlement, called Smyth's (or Smith's) Hundred, that is typical of the various hundreds of the colony. They extend from February 3, 1618/19, to August 1, 1622, inclusive. These papers are all in the New York Public Library. The "Ferrar Papers," on the other hand, now belonging to Magdalene College, Cambridge University, are a veritable gold mine; their unique value is discussed in the Introduction to the Records of the Virginia Company, Volume I. They supply a vast amount of information through the correspondence
between the colony and individual planters of the colony and Sir Edwin Sandys, Nicholas Ferrar, and John Ferrar, and also between Sir Edwin Sandys and the other officials of the company. Only a few documents are official, including two reports from the council in Virginia, a record of a Somers Islands court, and some less important items of this type. The first paper bears the date June 8, 1617, and the last November 1, 1624. But only a few go beyond midsummer of 1622.

On the other hand, the "Manuscript Records of the Virginia Company, Volume III," do not begin until August 12, 1621, but continue throughout the life of the company. They differ in character from the Smyth of Nibley Papers and the Ferrar Papers. As stated above, they record official acts of the council in Virginia and include commissions, proclamations, orders, laws, letters to and from the council in London, and petitions to the Governor and council in Virginia.

Communications between the company and the King or the privy council, and some letters to and from the governor and council of the colony, were spread on the minutes of the company, and therefore appear in Volumes I and II, of this series. They are not reproduced in Volumes III and IV, even though the original documents are found in the other collections.

All documents here published are discussed at length in the Introduction to Volumes I and II of this series. Practically every paper indicated as to be included in the series by the star affixed in the "List of Records" that appears in the Introduction to Volume I is here printed. Two documents (List of Records No. 70 and No. 153) could not be found, and it has proved impossible to secure a copy of No. 12.

Fifty-seven documents dating earlier than April 28, 1619, when the records in Volume I begin, are printed in this volume. They include all records that had not heretofore been known or published by Alexander Brown, the Virginia Magazine of History, or other reliable works on the early history of Virginia. Perhaps the most important documents found by the editor that are here included are the "Instructions Orders and Constitutions to SrThomas Gates knight Governor of Virginia" of May, 1609, and the "Instructions orders and constitutions ... to ... Sr Thomas West knight Lo: La Warr," 1609/10, by the Virginia Council. These are the first instructions given by the competent authority to a British colony.

Source material for the history of the company through the year 1622 is presented in this volume. March 22, 1622, saw the frightful massacre of colonists by the Indians. The story of that tragedy, the efforts for recovery, and the beginning of the reestablished colony conclude this volume.
The editor wishes to make acknowledgment to Prof. J. Franklin Jameson, chief of the division of manuscripts in the Library of Congress, for his painstaking care in reading the proof to the original documents of the "Manuscript Records of the Virginia Company, Volume III," and to some of the photostats of material in England, and also for his constant watchfulness in seeing the documents through the press.

To Marian Carter Anderson the editor is indebted for her valuable and expert assistance in preparing much of the manuscript, and especially in the difficult reading of practically all of the proof.

Helen Kingsbury Zirkle has prepared the index of Volume III, and to her the editor wishes to express gratitude for the complete and accurate contribution she has made to the usefulness of the documents in historical research.

A part of the expense for reading the proof and the cost of preparing the index were met by a grant from the Social Science Research Council.


Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Document</th>
<th>List of Records 1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<p>| I. | 1. A Justification for Planting Virginia. Before 1609 | 1 |
| II. | 5. King and Privy Council. Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance administered to Colonists. 1607 | 4 |
| III. | 6. King and Privy Council. Oath of the Secretary of the Colony administered by Governor and Council in Virginia. 1607 | 6 |
| IX. | 17. Sir Thomas Smythe. A Letter to &quot;Sr Raphe Winwood.&quot; April, 1611 |
| XX. |  | 36. Shareholders in the Virginia Company, from 1615 to 1623. March 6, 1615/16–June 9, 1623 | 58 |
| XXII. |  | 38. &quot;His Majesty's Councell for Virginia.&quot; A Proclamation Giving License to Any Who Are in Virginia, to Return Home. 1616/17 | 68 |
| XXIII. |  | 39. Governor Argall. Proclamations or Edicts. June 7, 1617 | 69 |
| XXIV. |  | 40. John Rolf. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys. June 8, 1617 | 70 |
| XXVI. |  | 42. Governor Argall. Pardons to George White, Arthur Edwards, and Henry Potter. October 20, 1617 | 74 |
| XXVII. |  | 43. Governor Argall. Commissions. October 20, 1617 (?) | 74 |
| XXVIII. |  | 44. Governor Argall. Appointment of William Powell. October 20, 1617 (?) | 75 |
| XXIX. |  | 45. Governor Argall. A Commission to Trade. October 20, 1617 | 75 |
| XXX. | 46. Governor Argall. A Commission to Captain Nathaniel Pool. October 20, 1617 | 75 |
| XXXI. | 47. Governor Argall. A Commission to Francis West. October 20, 1617 | 75 |
| XXXII. | 48. Governor Argall. A Commission to Nathaniel West. October 20, 1617 | 75 |
| XXXIII. | 50. Governor Argall. Confirmations as to Cattle. November 15, 1617 | 76 |
| XXXIV. | 51. Citizens of Bermuda Hundred. A Letter to the Governor of Virginia. November 27, 1617 | 76 |
| XXXV. | 52. Governor Argall. A Letter to Citizens of Bermuda Hundred. November 30, 1617 | 76 |
| XXXVI. | 54. Lord De La Warr. Covenant with Lord Zouch. December 27, 1617 | 77 |
| XXXVII. | 55. Governor Argall. Memoranda. 1617/18 | 78 |
| XXXVIII. | 56. Governor Argall. A Letter to the Council for Virginia. 1618 (?) | 79 |
| XXXIX. | 57. Governor Argall. Four Warrants. 1618 (?) | 79 |
| XL. | 58. A Complete List in Alphabetical Order of the &quot;Adventurers to Virginia&quot;, with the Several Amounts of their Holding. 1618 (?) | 79 |
| XLI. | 64. Governor Argall. Order Addressed to the Commander of Kiquotan. February 3, 1617/18 | 90 |
| XLII. | 65. Governor Argall. A Commission to William Craddock. February 20, 1617/18 | 91 |
| XLIII. | 67. Governor Argall. A Letter to the Virginia Company. March 10, 1617/18 | 92 |
| XLIV. | 74. Governor Argall. Proclamations or Edicts. May 10, 1618 | 93 |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>XLV.</td>
<td>Governor Argall. Proclamations or Edicts. May 18, 1618</td>
<td></td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLVI.</td>
<td>Sir Edwin Sandys, Henry Timberlake, John Ferrar. Meeting of a Committee for Smythes Hundred. May 18, 1618</td>
<td></td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLVII.</td>
<td>Virginia Company. Instructions to George Yeardley. November 18, 1618</td>
<td></td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLVIII.</td>
<td>Sir Edwin Sandys, Henry Timberlake, John Ferrar. Meeting of a Committee for Smythes Hundred. May 18, 1618</td>
<td></td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XLIX.</td>
<td>A Note of the Shipping, Men and Provisions sent to Virginia, by the Treasurer and Company. 1619</td>
<td></td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LII.</td>
<td>Indenture between Sir William Throckmorton, Sir George Yeardley, Richard Berkeley, and John Smyth, and the Virginia Company. February 3, 1618/19</td>
<td></td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIII.</td>
<td>Lord Zouche. A Warrant for John Fenner, Captain of &quot;Silver Falcon&quot;, and Henry Bacon, Master, to Pass to Virginia. February 15, 1618/19</td>
<td></td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIV.</td>
<td>Sir William Throckmorton and Others. A Letter to Sir George Yeardley. February 18, 1618/19</td>
<td></td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXI.</td>
<td>112. Committee of the Council for Virginia. Copy of Minutes relating to the Censure passed on Alderman Johnson. July 8, 1619</td>
<td>149</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXVI.</td>
<td>117. The Cost of Furnishing the &quot;Margaret.&quot; July, August, and September, 1619</td>
<td>178</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXX.</td>
<td>121. Charter Party with Mr. Williams, of Bristol. August 18, 1619</td>
<td>193</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXI.</td>
<td>122. Remembrances for Captain Woodleefe. September, 1619</td>
<td>195</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXII.</td>
<td>123. &quot;A lyst of the men nowe sent for plantaçon vnder Captayne Wood- leefe governor.&quot; September, 1619</td>
<td>197</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXVI.</td>
<td>127. Indenture between the Four Adventurers of Berkeley Hundred and Robert Coopy of North Nibley. September 7, 1619</td>
<td>210</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXVIII.</td>
<td>129. The Certificate of John Swye, Mayor of Bristol, of the Men who shipped in the &quot;Margaret&quot; under Captain Woodleefe. September 15, 1619</td>
<td>213</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXIX.</td>
<td>130. Account of A. B. of the Expenses of the Voyage, rendered to Sir William Throckmorton and Associates. September 16, 1619, to September 16, 1620</td>
<td>214</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXXII.</td>
<td>133. John Pory. A Letter to &quot;the Right honble and my singular good lorde.&quot; September 30, 1619</td>
<td>219</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXXVII.</td>
<td>139. Governor and Council in Virginia. An Order. November 12, 1619</td>
<td>229</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LXXXIX.</td>
<td>142. Adventurers and Planters. Copy of a Petition to the Council for Virginia. (1620?)</td>
<td>231</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XCI.</td>
<td>145. Rough Draft of a Proposition affecting the Virginia Company con- cerning Captain Argall. (1620?)</td>
<td>236</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XCII.</td>
<td>151. &quot;A valuation of the Commodities growing and to be had in Virginia.&quot; 1620</td>
<td>237</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Document Details</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CIII.</td>
<td>167.</td>
<td>Sir Thomas Rowe, Mr. Leate, Mr. Caning, et al. A Petition to the Privy Council for a Patent. April 3, 10, 1620</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CV.</td>
<td>170.</td>
<td>Copy of Opinion of Counsel upon the Patents of the Virginia Company. May, 1620</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CVI.</td>
<td>171.</td>
<td>Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar. May 1, 1620</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CVII.</td>
<td>172.</td>
<td>Indenture assigning Sir William Throckmorton's Share of Berkeley Hundred to William Tracy. May 7, 1620</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXII. {</td>
<td>175, 176.} William Tracy. Letters to William Arthard and John Smyth. June, 1620</td>
<td>291</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXIII.</td>
<td>177. John Smyth. A Letter to Mr. Berkeley. June 1, 1620</td>
<td>292</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXVIII.</td>
<td>183. &quot;His Maiesties Counseil for Virginia.&quot; &quot;A Declaration of the State ... in Virginia.&quot; June 22, 1620</td>
<td>307</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXX.</td>
<td>186. Mr. Russell's Project touching Artificial Wine in Virginia. July, 1620</td>
<td>365</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXXIII.</td>
<td>190. William Tracy. Two Letters to John Smyth. July 14, 1620</td>
<td>369</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXXVIII.</td>
<td>196. Sir William Throckmorton and Associates. Revocation of Captain John Woodleefe's Commission. August 18 or 28, 1620</td>
<td>374</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXXX.</td>
<td>198. &quot;Covenantes and agreementes ... betwene Richard Berkeley of Stoke ... George Thorpe late of Wanswell ... Wilm Tracy of Gayles&quot; and &quot;John Smyth of Northnibly.&quot; August 28, 1620</td>
<td>376</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXXXI.</td>
<td>199. Commission to George Thorpe and William Tracy as Governors of the Plantation in Virginia. August 28, 1620</td>
<td>379</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXXXIII.</td>
<td>201. Account of A. B. with Edward Williams for the Ship &quot;Margaret.&quot; September, 1620</td>
<td>384</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXXXIV.</td>
<td>202. Account of A. B. for Furnishing the Ship &quot;Supply&quot;. September, 1620</td>
<td>385</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXXXV.</td>
<td>203. Berkeley, Thorpe, Tracy, and Smyth. Agreement with Richard Smyth and Wife and Others. September 1, 1620</td>
<td>393</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXXXVI.</td>
<td>204. William Tracy. A Letter to John Smyth. September 1, 1620</td>
<td>395</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXXXVII.</td>
<td>205. &quot;A list of men nowe sent for plantačon in Virginia.&quot; September 3, 1620</td>
<td>396</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXXXIX.</td>
<td>207. William Tracy. A Letter to John Smyth. September 15, 1620</td>
<td></td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXL.</td>
<td>208. Agreement between Richard Berkeley and Associates, and Robert Pawlett. September 15, 1620</td>
<td></td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXLII.</td>
<td>209. Account of Money expended since William Tracy's Departure. September 18, 1620–Michaelmas, 1621</td>
<td></td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXLIII.</td>
<td>210. Thomas Parker, Mayor of Bristol. Certificate for Sailing of the Ship &quot;Supply&quot;. September 18, 1620</td>
<td></td>
<td>405</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXLVI.</td>
<td>213. Timothy Gate. A Letter to Mr. William Tracy. September 22, 1620</td>
<td></td>
<td>409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CL.</td>
<td>217. Indenture between George Thorpe, and Robert Oldesworth and John Smyth. September 30, 1620</td>
<td></td>
<td>412</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLIII.</td>
<td>220. Earl of Warwick v. Edward Bruster concerning the Ships &quot;Treasurer&quot; and &quot;Neptune&quot;. 1621</td>
<td></td>
<td>418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLV.</td>
<td>230. House of Lords. &quot;An Act [bill] for the represeinge of the odious ... sinne of Drunkenesse, and for preventinge the onordinate Consuminge of Corne.&quot; February 14, 1620/21</td>
<td>427</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLVI.</td>
<td>232. Sir George Yeardley. Grant of Land to George Harrison. March 6, 1620/21</td>
<td>432</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLVII.</td>
<td>233. James I. Proclamation to the Virginia Company prohibiting Lot-tery. March 8, 1620/21</td>
<td>434</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLVIII.</td>
<td>234. George Thorpe. &quot;A note ffor Mr. ffelgate to receaue his ffraight.&quot; March 24, 1620/21</td>
<td>435</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLXVI.</td>
<td>244. George Thorpe. A Letter to John Ferrar. May 15, 1621</td>
<td>448</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLXXX.</td>
<td>258. Nicholas Ferrar and Others. A Warrant to pay George Sandys. July 6, 1621</td>
<td>467</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLXXXI.</td>
<td>259. John Barnard and Others. A Warrant to Deputy John Ferrar. July 24, 1621</td>
<td>468</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLXXXII.</td>
<td>260. Virginia Company. Instructions to the Governor and Council of State in Virginia. July 24, 1621</td>
<td>468</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page</td>
<td>Document Details</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLXXXVII.</td>
<td>266. Virginia Company. A Commission granted unto Captain Arthur Guy and Nicholas Norburne. August 24, 1621</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLXXXIX.</td>
<td>268. Treasurer and Company of Virginia. Covenant to pay Captain Arthur Guy. August 24, 1621</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXCII.</td>
<td>271. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar, or to Nicholas Ferrar. October 1, 1621</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXCIII.</td>
<td>273. Thomas Dawson. Note of Tobacco sold to John Stratford. October 20, 1621</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXCIV.</td>
<td>272. Privy Council. Order to the Virginia Company. October 24, 1621</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXCVII.</td>
<td>276. Virginia Company. Grant to Daniel Gates. November 21, 1621</td>
<td>514</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CXCIX.</td>
<td>662. John Bargrave. A Petition to the Committee for Grievances, House of Commons. November (after 22), 1621</td>
<td>517</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CC.</td>
<td>274. Sir Thomas Smyth and Alderman Johnson. Reply to the Petition of John Bargrave. November (after 22), 1621</td>
<td>521</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCVIII.</td>
<td>288. Mr. Wroth. Notes from Lists showing Total Number of Emigrants to Virginia. 1622</td>
<td>536</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCIX.</td>
<td>289. Patrick Copland. &quot;A Declaration how the monies (viz, seventy pound eight shillings sixe pence) were disposed, which was gathered ... (towards the building of a free schoole in Virginia).&quot; 1622</td>
<td>537</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCX.</td>
<td>293. 292. Edward Waterhouse. &quot;A Declaration of the State of the Colony and ... a Relation of the Barbarous Massacre.&quot; 1622</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXI.</td>
<td>294. Francis West, William Claybourne et al. Petition to the King. 1622 (?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXVIII.</td>
<td>303. Somer Islands Company. Court for Somer Islands. February 25, 1621/22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXIX.</td>
<td>304. Somer Islands Company. Court for Somer Islands. March 6, 1621/22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXXI.</td>
<td>308. John Bargrave. Charges against the Former Government of Virginia. April 12 (?), 1622</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXXII.</td>
<td>309. John Bargrave. Petition to the Privy Council. April 12, 1622</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXXIII.</td>
<td>310. Governor in Virginia. Commission to Captain Roger Smith. April 13, 1622</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXXIV.</td>
<td>311. Governor in Virginia. Commission to Captain Ralph Hamor. April 15, 1622</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXXV.</td>
<td>313. Governor in Virginia. Order to Ralph Hamor. April 19, 1622</td>
<td>610</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXXVI.</td>
<td>314. Governor in Virginia. Commission to Captain Smith. April 20, 1622</td>
<td>611</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXXXI.</td>
<td>319. &quot;The Accompt of the charge of the 4 servants sent into Virginia in the Ship called the furtherance.&quot; May, 1622</td>
<td>618</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXXXIII.</td>
<td>321. Governor in Virginia. A Commission to Captain Raph Hamor. May 7, 1622</td>
<td>622</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXXXIV.</td>
<td>322. Governor in Virginia. A Commission to Captain Roger Smith. May 18, 1622</td>
<td>623</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Page</td>
<td>Text</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXXXIX</td>
<td>223</td>
<td>Virginia Company. &quot;A note of the shipping, men, and provisions sent and prouided for Virginia ... in the yeere 1621.&quot; [End of May, 1622]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXL</td>
<td>327</td>
<td>Captain John Bargrave. Petition to Privy Council. June(?), 1622</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXLI</td>
<td>517</td>
<td>Treasurer and Council for Virginia. Answer to the Privy Council concerning Captain John Bargrave's Petition. June(?), 1622</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXLIII</td>
<td>329</td>
<td>John Pountis. Petition to the Governor and Council of Virginia. June 15, 1622</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXLIV</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>The King. A Letter to the Privy Council. June 17, 1622</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXLV</td>
<td>331</td>
<td>Governor in Virginia. A Commission to Captain Maddison. June 17, 1622</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXLVI</td>
<td>341</td>
<td>Sir Francis Wyatt. A Commission to Sir George Yeardley. June 20, 1622</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXLVII</td>
<td>342</td>
<td>Sir Francis Wyatt. Proclamations. June 21, 1622</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>I. A Proclamation against Drunkenness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>II. A Proclamation against Swearing</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>III. A Proclamation against taking Boats without Leave and stealing Oars</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCXLVIII</td>
<td>343</td>
<td>Robert Newland. A Letter to Nicholas Ferrar. June 27, 1622</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLI.</td>
<td>354. Note of Arms in the Tower for which the Virginia Company are Suitors, July 17 (?). Before July 29, 1622</td>
<td>665</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLII.</td>
<td>356. Treasurer and Council for Virginia. Letter to Governor and Council in Virginia. August 1, 1622</td>
<td>666</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLIII.</td>
<td>357. [John Smyth.] A list of Servants remaining in Virginia. August 1, 1622</td>
<td>674</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLV.</td>
<td>360. A Warrant to the Lord Treasurer. September, 1622</td>
<td>676</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLVI.</td>
<td>361. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar. September 1, 1622</td>
<td>676</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLIX.</td>
<td>365. Thomasin Woodshawe. Petition to the Governor of Virginia. Between October, 1622, and January, 1622/23</td>
<td>681</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLXIII.</td>
<td>380. Younge v. Roberts. October 14, 1622</td>
<td>692</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLXIV.</td>
<td>369. Thomas Hamour. Petition to the Governor and Council in Virginia. October 18, 1622</td>
<td>695</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLXV.</td>
<td>370. Governor of Virginia. A Commission to Captain Raph Hamor. October 23, 1622</td>
<td>696</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLXVII.</td>
<td>373. George Sandys. Petition to Governor and Council in Virginia. November 2, 1622</td>
<td>699</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLXVIII.</td>
<td>374. Governor of Virginia. A Commission to Captain Isack Maddison and Robert Bennet. November 12, 1622</td>
<td>700</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLXX.</td>
<td>382. John Martin. Request to the Master of the Rolls (Sir Julius Caesar). December 9, 1622</td>
<td>702</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCLXXIII.</td>
<td>385. John Martin. How Virginia may be made a Royal Plantation. December 15, 1622</td>
<td>707</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Illustrations**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Illustrations</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>X. Seals used by Members of the Virginia Company Found among the Ferrar Papers.</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XI. Autographs of John Ferrar Found among his private papers.</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XII. Parts of Autograph Letters, signed, of John Pory, Secretary of the Colony, and of Gabriel Barbor, Manager of the Lotteries</td>
<td>424</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIII. Handwriting of Planters in the Colony</td>
<td>580</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Table of Explanation**

~ over a word indicates a contraction or an omission of letters.

* * * * * indicate an unintelligible word or part of a word in the manuscript, there being approximately as many asterisks as letters in the word.
inclose words or letters which are doubtful in the manuscript; also, in a few
instances, inclose words or letters reduplicated in the manuscript.

inclosing words in italics indicate explanations by the editor; also, in a few
instances, italics indicate letters supplied by the editor to complete a word.

A line drawn through a word or a part of a word indicates a word or letters canceled in
the manuscript.

∥∥ inclose words interlined in the manuscript by the reviewer.

§§ inclose words interlined in the manuscript by the copyist.

SIGNS AND ABBREVIATIONS.

- ēon indicates tion.
- Cort indicates Court.
- īre, īres indicate letter, letters.
- īi indicates pound.
- īls, LLs, Lo indicate Lords, Lord.
- Ėops, LL̃ps indicate Lordships.
- Mts, Matie indicate Majesty's, Majesty.
- Or, yor indicate our, your.
- p indicates per, par, e.g. p̳vse (peruse).
- p indicates pro.
- p̡ indicates pre, pri, e.g. p̡uately (privately).
- q̢ indicates que.
- T̃ër, Th̃ër indicate Treasurer.
- wtt indicates weight.
- 9 indicates omission of letters or syllable, most often of er, e.g. man9 (manner).
- e indicates final es or et, e.g. hande (handes).

Records of the Virginia Company of London
I. A Justification for Planting Virginia Before 1609
Tanner manuscripts, XCIII, folio 200 (old folio 352) Document in the Bodleian
Library, Oxford University List of Records No. 1A Justification for planting in
Virginia

It was proposed; 1

Blank space in the manuscript.
that some forme of writinge in way of Iusti- fication of our plantation might be conceiued, and pass, (though not by publique authoritye) into many handes. The motion seemed to have these inducements.

1. First, yt it mought give adventurers, a clearnes and satisfaction, for ye Iustice of ye action, and so encourage them, and draw on others.

2. That ye Spaniard might out of this intimation reasonably collect, yt wee understood our owne case to be such, yt the state would neyther feare, nor be ashamed to proceed in yt persecution ther of, if any Course should bee held agaynst yt: and yt this Iustification of our owne title, would deterr, or at least retard ye Spaniard from suddayne attempting vs.

And though it were sayd then; That this was a lowe and impotent way to convey it by such a close scedvle; yet [xx] seemt, not to want example of other things carried in yt manner: and yet to haue wrought ye same effect, as a more publique declaration of ye state could doe.

They wch differed from him had these motiues;

1. That it conduc'd not to his first hope of encouraging, or inciting adventurers: for, they in this poynt needed it not, nor require yt. That ther is much of a Confession, in euery unnecessary Apology: yt to moue scruple, especially of Conscience, wher ther is afore quietnes and no doubting rather shakes and deters, then settles, or confirmes. And yt already some of best Iudgement, startle vpon ye first noyse of yt. That

2. That ye Spaniard hath already seene more publique, and authentique testimonyes, of ye States good affection to ye Iourny, by establishing it under ye great seale: and by ye seconding, and Iterating supplyes, then this way can giue him:

Besides it is more then probable yt his Ambassador will forthwith expos- tulate wth his Matie about this writing, and then it is not conceau'd how far his Matie wilbe pleasd to avow yt, wch may intimate disavowing:
Besides yt it seemed not to worke these good effects wch were pretended, it hath these evident dangers in yt.

1

- It will rather hasten ye Spaniards rage, then retard yt; because he will see it, to grow euery day harder for him to defeat vs.

2

- It will rayse vndisputably, two pen-adversaries of diuers sortes: The first are perfect Spaniards, who will defend yt title vpon ye Donation, of Alexander, wch is so grounded vpon the principles of theyr religion yt some of ther best authors haue pronounced yt Heresy to doubt yt. And wee, (though wee want not inducinge and Convenient arguments from God, and Nature and Nations) yet haue no such convincinge and obliga- tory * * * * * * irs, 1

The manuscript is so torn as to be illegible.

especially towards them, and their ground. [2] The second sort wilbe neutrall writers, but of Spanish affections: who because they cannott thereby hurt ye Spaniard already establishd there, but may slacken vs, if they can cast scruples into our Conscience § 2

See note at the end of the document.

will wright agaynst ye lawfullnes of plantation in these, as well by ye Spaniard, as by vs, or any, wch must necessarily grow to disputution of so much intricasy, perplexity, and replication, as shall conduce vnto theyr end of slackning ws. if no farther. For when at first discouery of these partes, ye Spaniard did subiect ye Consideration of yt to Casuists, and Confessors, it became so indeterminable, yt he was forced to resolue roundly vpon ye worst way, least he should haue none, to prosecute ye Indians as Barbar's, and therby Naturally slaues. When after 50 yeares his Fryars declyn'd him from yt seuere and vnIust course, and he labourd by men of all learninge to provide himselfe of a more acceptable title, all ye reasons, wch were prepard to him, by men of discourse, from ye Indians transgressing ye Law of Nature; from his [ciuilians] for their denying com- merce: from his Canonists, by ye Donation: and from his Deuines, by preparation of religion, were so incohœrent and so resisted by one another, as many bookes written in his defence, were suppressed in his owne Kyngdome, and at this day, from all ye authors extant, in yt pointe, (though they admitt ye purpose of ye donation, yet departing from ye very
lettre) can be gathered for him no title, of Dominion or property, but only a Magistracy, and Empire, by wch he is allowed to remoue such impediments, as they had agaynst ye knowledge of Religion.

Because therfore, we shalbe putt to defend our title, not yet publiquely quarreled, not only comparatiuely to be as good as ye Spaniards (wch we doubt not is easy enough, when it shalbe impugned,) (agaynst wch not wthstandinge to gouerne them, ther arises ye Donation, and yt wee seek Dominion) but absolutely to be good agaynst ye Naturall people: some thought it better to abstayne from this vnnessisary way of proui- cation, and reserue ourselfes to ye defensiue part, when they shall offer any thing agaynst vs: wch will more easily and satisfactoryly be donne, and we are like enough to bee too soone putt to yt by them, when they see ye proportion and forwardnes of this present supply.

§ if ye first way fayle (because I doubt not of ouerthrowing ye Dona- tion) then this will follow, wch if we could mayntayne yet wth such subtelty of distinction, as ye merchant wilbe vncaable of satisfaction therby

This paragraph is written in the margin.

§

[Indorsed:] ||Reasons against publishing the King's title to Virginea.||

II. King and Privy Council. Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance Administered to Colonists 1607
Manuscript Records of the Virginia Company, Volume III, Part i, Pages 20, 20a
Document in the Library of Congress List of Records No. 5

1. The oath of Supremacie Allegiance

I, M doe vtterlie testifie & declare in my conscience yt ye kings highnes ye onlie supreame Gouernor of great Brietaine and of all the Collony of 1

A blank space in the manuscript.

and all other his highnes Dominions & Countries, as well in all spirituall [and] ecclesiasticall things (or causes) as temporall. And that no forreine [prince] person— prelate state or potentate hath or ought to haue, any fur power, supreortie preheminence or authoritie Ecclesiasticcall or spirituall within theise his Realmes And therfore I doe vtterlie renounce & for forreine Jurisdiction, Powers, supreorties & Authorities, And doe pmise henceforth I shall beare faith & true
Allegeance to ye Kings highnes lawfull successors & (to my power,) shall assist & defend all Jurisdiction preheminence & Authoritie granted & belonging to ye kings highnes, and vnited & annexed to his Imperall crowne & so helpe me my god

[20a] 2. The oath of Allegeance Supremacye

I M doe trulie and sincerely acknowledge, professe testifie and declare in my Conscience before God & the world, That our Soueraigne Lord King James §Charles§ ys lawfull and rightfull King of great Britaine and of the Colony of Virginia, and of all other his Maiesties Dominions and Countries. And that ye pope neither of himselfe, nor by any Authoretie of the Church or See of Rome, or by any other meanes (wth any other) hath any power or authoritie to dispo §depose§ the King or to dispose any of his Maties Kingdomes or Dominions, or to authorise any forreine prince, to invade or anoy him in his Countries, or to dis- charge any of his subjectes of ther Allegeance and obedience to his Maiesty or to giue licence or leaue to any of them to beare Armes, raise, tumult, or to offer any violence, or hurt to his Maiestie royall person, state, Gou- erment, or to any of his Maiesties subjectes whtn his Maiesties Dominions. Also I doe sweare frõ my hart, that notwithstanding any declaration or sentence of Excomunication, or depriuation made or granted, or to be made or granted by ye pope or his successors, or by any authoritie deriued, or pretended to bee deriued from him, or his Sea against the king his heires or successors, or any absolution of the said subjectes from ther obedience: I will beare faith & true Allegeance to his Matie his heires and successors and him and them will defend to the vtttermost of my power, against all Conspiracies and attempts whatsoeu9 wch shall be made against his or ther persons, ther Crowne and dignitie, by reason or Color of any such sentence or declaraçon, or otherwise, and will doe my best Endeauors to disclose and make knowne vnto his Maiestie, his heires & successors, all treason and trayterous Conspiracies, wch I shall heare or knowe of to bee against him or any of them, And I doe further sweare, That I doe frõ my hart abhorr, Detest & abiure as ympious and hereticall, this damnable doctrine and position That Princes wch be excomunicated or depriued by the pope, may be deposed or murthered of ther subjectes or any other whatsoeu9 And I do believe, and in conscience am resolued, That neither the pope nor any other person whatsoeu9 hath power to absolue me of this Oath or anie parte therof, wch I acknowledge by good & full Authoritie is to bee lawfullie ministred vnto mee, and doe renounce all pardones & dispensations to ye contrarie, And theise things I doe plainely and sincerely acknowledge & swere according to theise expresse words by me spoken. And according to ye plaine & cōmon sense & vnder- standing of the same worde whout any equivocation or mentall evation, or secret reseruation whatsoeu9, And I doe make
this Recognition & acknowledgment hartilie willinglie & trulie vpon the true faith of
a Christian So helpe me God;

III. King and Privy Council. Oath of the Secretary of the Colony Administered by
Governor and Council in Virginia 1607
Manuscript Records of the Virginia Company, Volume III, Part i, Page 20a Document
in the Library of Congress List of Records, No. 6

The oath admistred by the Governor and counsell after mr Secretarie Dauison death
to Edward Sharples

You shall keepe all secret all matter Coṃmitted & reuealed vnto you, and all things that
shall be treated secretlie at ye Counsell table vntill such time, as by the Consent of his
Maties Gou9nor & Capt generall & the full consent of the Counsell of state then
resident, or the more parte of them publication shalbe made therof And you shall most
exactlie & faithfullie to yor vtmost power record all acte & matters to be recorded &
kept frõ tyme to tyme, wch shall be resolued vpon by the Gou9nor & Counsell of
state, or the maior part of them, & you shall not deliu9 any thing con- cerning the
affaires of the Counsell to any other person to bee coppied out or ingrossed, wth out
first makeing the Gou9nor acquainted therwith and leaue obtayned. so hepe you God
& the Contents of this Booke

IV. Popham vs. Havercombe. Complaint and Sentence Complaint, June 8, 1608
Sentence, June 23, 1608
Admiralty, Instance and Prize, Libels 73, Nos. 274, 279 Document in Public Record
Office, London List of Records No. 7

[1. Complaint]

Dnus ffrranciscus Popham miles filius naturalis et ltimus ac Dna Anna Popham vid-
relicē et ex- ecutrici nōiat in Testto sive vltima voluntate honorandē viri dni Johīs
Popham militē Capitalis Justiciarī dīnī Ŧrī Rege ad plta coram eo tenta coēn et
adu9sus Johēm Hav- ercome nup mōr navis vocāt the Guif of God Browne
Williamson

Quo die Williamson nōie procurio et vt procurator ltimus dē Johīs Havercome ad
omnem iurīs effēcum exinde quovis modo sequi valeū omnibus melioribus et effi-
ciatoribus via modo ac Jurīs forma quibus melius aut efficatius de Jure poterit aut
potest debuitve aut debet allegavit articulatim provt sequitur
Inprimis vizt q̃d Anno Dni 1606 mensibus, in eod-anno Concurrence ac etiam mensibus Martii, Aprilis, Maii, Junii, Julii, Augusti, Septembris, Octobris, Novembris, Decembris, Januarii et ffbruarii anno Dni 1607 Johæ Havercome fuit et erat p honorandvirū dnm Johem Popham militem dĕ pro quodam viagio marittimo a ptibus Angliæ ad ptibus vltra- marinas vocat et Cognit p nomen Virginiae faciend- ac ab illis ptibus secundum directionem et mandatum Georgii Popham presidis et aliorū Consiliarior dni ñri Rege in ptib9 borealibus regionis pred existeñ ad hoc Regnũ Angliæ redeund- mgr navarchus sive gubernator navis pred vocat the guifste of God rite et ltime Constitu ῥ Et ponit Conm diuum et de quolet.

2

Ìtm quod annis et mensibus pred-ðc̃us Johes Havercome officium sive munus m̃ri navis vocat the guifste of god pro viagio pred- in se suscepit et vt ma-gr sive navarchus dče navis the guifste of God durante viagio pred-inserviebat ac pro ſgro pro toto viagio pred-fuit et erat Cōter dčus, teñtus hıtus nóiatus ac reputatus palam pubce et norie Et ponit vt supra.

3

Ìtm q̃d dčus Johes Havercome anno et mensibs pred-seu eorũ aliquo cum navi sua pred-Cui ῥfuit a ptibus Angliæ pred-decessit ac versus ptes vltra-marinas vocat et cognit p nomen Virginiae pred-navigabat ibimq, salvo appulit Et ponit vt supra.

4

Ìtm q̃d tempe appulsus dče navis in ptibus verginiae pred-añ dčus Georgius Popham fuit et erat in illis ptibus Preses sive gubernator Con- siliariorū dni ſri Rege in ptibus borealibus regionis pred-rite et ltime Constitu ῥ et allocat Et ponit vt supra

5

Ìtm that ῥntly vppon the arrivall of the said shipp the guifste of God in the North ῥte of Virginia aforesaid the said John Havercombe mr of the said shipp the guifste of god did Comitte himselfe his shipp and Companie and her lading vnto the Comaund and governmente of the ſd President and others of the Counsaille aforesaid and did serve him and others of the Counsaille boath wth ther boat and men and did all such service and labor as the said President and Counsaille did
direct and appoint them: hocqₘfuit et est verᵣu pubᵣm norᵣᵣu manifestᵣᵣ pⁱᵣter ac famosᵣᵣ Et ponit vt supra.

6

- Îm that shortly after the ᶰmises vizt about the ninth 1

This may be the month.

of October the mary and John (wherewth this xx₀dent) ᵆsaid Havercombe§ and the guifṭ of god was Consorted did depte from vs towards England in the harbor the ᶲd Havercombe out of the harbor of Sakadahoc in the north ᶡte of Virginia before such tyme as the said Havercombe had discharged the said guifṭ of god either of her victualls or salte and ᵆntly after the vnlađe- ing of the salt and victualls aforesaid the said governor and others of the Counsaile aforesaid did determine to send the said Havercombe and his said shipp ᵆntly for England but by reason of some spech of the people of that Countrie that gave intelligence to the governor and others of the Counsaile that the ffrench would come and beseige them the said gov- ernor and Counsaile Coמנהunded the said Havercombe and Companie to stay longer in the said Countrie and not to depte Hocqₘfuit et est verᵣu pubᵣᵣu manifestᵣᵣ pⁱᵣter ac famosᵣᵣ Et ponit vt supra.

7

- Îm that by reason of the ᶰmises in the next ᶲcedent arle menconed the said Havercombe and Companie wth the guifṭe of god aforesaid were by Comaundement of the President aforesaid and others of the Coun- saile aforesaid Comandedment to stay in the harbor of Sakadahoc aforesaid and there did by the appointment of the said governor and Counsaile remaine wth the said shipp and Company and kept watch and ward for the space of 8, 7, 6, 5, 4 3 or at least two monethe together, hocqₘfuit et est verᵣu norᵣᵣu ᵆpubᵣm pⁱᵣter ac famosᵣᵣ Et ponit vt supra.

8

- Îm that dureing the aboad of the said Havercombe and Companie wth the guifṭe of god aforesaid in the harbor aforesaid there happened much fowle weather and Ice in the said Countrie the extremitie whereof did much indanger and hurt the said Shipp the guifṭe of God wherevpon the President and others pceaveing it, did give directions vnto the said Havercombe to ballast the said shipp and delivered vnto the said Haver- combe such store of victuall as they
could well spare: Hocq, fuit et verū pubm norū manifestum piter ac famosū Et ponit vt supra.

9

- Ítm that the said President and Counsaile had not sufficient provision of victualls and other thinge to furnishe the said shipp to send her for England when the said shipp the Mary and John were gone for England but were forced by reason thereof as alsoe for that the said shipp would have bine vtterly spoiled by the Ice and fowlnes of weather aforesaid to send the said shipp for England Et ponit vt supra.

10

- Ítm that the said President and Counsaile did appoint one Capt Elliott Capt of the said shipp the guiſte of god in her returne towarde England and did give Com̂aundment and directions nto him and to the said Havercombe and Company to depte wt their said shipp the guiſt of god towarde England wth such smal provision of victualls as they could spare and appointed him the said Havercombe and Eliot to dispose of and sell 30 mast, a peece of ordinance and any other thing or goode they had aboard the said shipp at the Island of the Asseraes and appointed them to stay and victuall themselues and Company there and fitt the said shipp the guiſt of God wth such necessaries as she wanted Et ponit vt supra and at their arrivall at the Assorez had but twoo hogsheade of beere, twoo hogsheade of bread and two daies provision of meale left vn- spent and then

11

- Ítm that the said Havercombe and Company of the said shipp the guiſte of god after their deplte forom Sakadahoc aforesaid toward England were in great §for§ need and distresse of victualls and were for want thereof by the appointement of the said Elliot forced to put into the said Island of Assorees where the said Elliot did by Com̂aundment of the governor and Counsaile aforesaid sell certeine goode belonging to the said shipp to furnishe the said ship and Companie wth victualls for the releife of the said Company wch otherwise would have pished for want thereof Et ponit vt supra

12

- Ítm that before such tyme as the said Havercombe did put into the Assorees wth his said shipp the guiſte of God he and his Company were for want of
drink forced to drink water and endured such penury and want that divers of the said Company died for lack of food and others for want thereof (if they had not been speedily relieved delivered) would have likewise perished.

Hoc quod missa vid et singula fuerunt et sunt vera pubi noriumenta pitter ac famosa, atque de et sup eisdem laborant et in pnti laborant pubca vox et fama vnde fact fide de iure in hac pte requisit petit ps ista opponens ius et iusticiam &c.

W. Byrde

[Indorsed:] Dnus ffranciscus Popham miles et Anna Popham vidua c Johem Havercom Browne Williamson Daft p Williamson viii Junii 1608.

[2. Sentence]

In dei nomine Amen Auditis visis et intellectis ac plenarie et mature discussis Nos Thomam Crompton militem ac Legum Dorem §Curiae§ dni nisi Regis suee Admite Angliæ Locumtenæ Judicem sive Presidente ltime Deputatum, Meritis et Circumstanciis Ciusdam psæ Causæ Civilis sive marittimæ que, Coram §nobiis§ in Juditio inter Dnum ffranciscum Poppam militem filiũ nralem et ltmum ac Dnam Annam Popham viduam relictam et Executum pte suas: Partibus proinde vertitur et pendet indecisit vi et legum Havercombe nup Mrum prefectum sive gubernatorem Navis vocaéri the Guif of God ptem ream et queralatum; pthibus ex altera vertitur et pendet indecisit rite et ltime procedeñ: Partibus pred p earum Proceres Coram nobis in Juditio ltime Comœñ: Parteq,dçi Johis Havercombe Sniam ferri et Justiciam fieri pro pte sua: Parte vero memoratorû Dni ffrancissi Popham milite predet Annæ Popham vid pred Justitiam etiam pro pte sua instanter respective postulañ et peteñ Rimatoq,primitus p Nos atq, diligenter recensito toto et integro processu in hũmi Causa habiñ et faciñ Servatisq,per nos de Jure in hac pte Servandis ad ſre Snia Diﬀinæ sive ſri in hac pte finalis Decretri prolationem in hũmi Causa ferend sic Duximus procedent fore et procedimus in hunc qui sequitur modum: Quia per acta inactitata, deducta allegata exhibita propoita et probata in hac Causa Compimis Luculenter et invenimus partem aedœorum Dni ffrancissi Popham milite predet Annæ Popham vid pred intencionem suam in quodam suo Lilo pso ex pte sua in huœmi Causa vtcuaq,dañ et oblañ: Quem quidœ Libellum pro hic lect et inseri ĥemus et haberi vol umus, minus sufficiernter fundasse aut probasse sed in probatione eiusdem penitus defecisse et deficere: Idcirco Nos Thomas
Tho: Crompton

W Byrde

[Indorsed:] Dnus ffranciscum Popham miles et Dna Anna Pophā ā Johem Havercomb §Browne§ Williamson.

Lecta lata et pmulgata fuit hec ſnia p Dn̄m Thomā Crompton militem sup̄me Curie Admite Anglīe Judicem xxiiij Junii Ī608.

V. Virginia Council. "Instruc̄ons orders and constitūons * * * to Sr Thomas Gates knight Governor of Virginia" May, 1609
Ashmolean Manuscripts, 1147, folios 175–190a. A contemporary copy Document in Bodleian Library, Oxford University List of Records No. 10

Instruc̄ons orders and constitūons by way of advise sett downe declared and ppounded to Sr Thomas Gates knight Governor of Virginia and of the Colony there planted, and to be planted, and of all the inhab̄ants thereof, by vs his maiesties Counsell for the Direc̄on of the affaires of that Countrey for his better disposinge and pceedinge in the government thereof §accordinge§ to the authority and power giuen vtnto vs by by virtue of his Matiesl̄res Patents:

1

- Hauinge considered the greate sufficiency and zealous affec̄on wch you Sr Thomas Gates haue many waies manifested vtnto vs, and hauinge therefore
by our Commission vnder or hande and seales constituted and ordayned you to be the governor of Virginia, wee his Matie Counsell for that plantaçon, haue consulted and advised vppon diuers instrucçons for yor safer and more delveate p'ceedinge, therein, And therefore doe requier and charge §you§ accordinge to the Comission in that behalf Directed vnto you, presently with all convenient speede to take the charge and of our fleete Consistinge of eight good shippes and one Pinnace and of sixe hundred land men to be transported vnder yor Comédia, and with the first winde to sett sayle for virginia. And in yor passage thither you shall not land nor touch any of §the Kinge of § Spaines his Dominions quetly possessed, without the leaue or licence of the governor of such place as you shal by accident or contrary windes, be forced into. You shall also hold Counsell with the Mrs and Pilotts and men of the best experience what way is safest and fittest for you to take, because we hold it daungerous that you should keepe ye old Course of Dominico and Meins lest you fall into ye hand of the Spaniard, who may attend in that roade [176] ready to intercept you:

e of .8. nace d men

2

• When it shall please god that you shall haue safely attayned the Kings River, and our Porte and seate of James Towne in Virginia, wee advise you to call §by§ proclamaçon into some publique place, all the governors, officers, and other his Maties subiects aswell already seated there as transported with you, to whom you shall cause yor Commission to be directly reade, whereby significacçon may be had of his Maties pleasure in establishinge you ye governor of that Countrey and plantaçon, and the president Counsell and Colony there may take notice of the revocacçon of that fourme of governement by the first lres Patents constituted and Con- firmed, and accordingly yeald due obedience vnto you their governor

Kings river James Towne Porte.

Proclamation

President & Coñ- sel

3

• You shall demand then and resume into yor hands the former lres Pattents and all instrucçons & publique instruments giuen or sent vnto them and all bookes
and records whatsoever of ye generall proceedings vntill this time, and dispose of them in the future accordinge to yor discretion.

4

- Beinge settled in yor governement, you shall call vnto you, for yor further advise and grauer proceedinge, their principal officers and gentle- men whom we do ordaine and appointe to be of ye coucill and who for earliness of their undertakinge and their greate paines and merits doe well deserue this honor & respect from vs. Sr George Surners knight and Admirall of Virginia, Captaine John Smyth nowe President, Captaine John Radclif, Captaine Peter winne Seiriant maior of the fort, Mr Mathewe Scrivenor whom out of our good experience of his abilities in that kinde we doe name and appointe to be secretary of that Councell, Captaine John Martine Captaine Richard Wal doe, Mr of the works [177] Captaine Woode and Mr Fleetwoode whom we assure ourselves you will vse with all good respecte in their places and to whome wee expecte that you shall giue such other preferrements as their former paines have deserved, and in all matters of importance we require you to call them to consultacon and to pceede therein wth their advice, and wee doe giue further power and authority to you, to giue the Oathe of a Counsellor to such as are now named, or any other oathe in the like case, accordinge to yor direccon. Provided that they shall not haue, single nor together, anie bindinge or negatiue voice or power vppon yor conclusions but doe giue you full authority, vppon iust occasion to sequester any of them from the execuccon of any place whatsoever, and to depute another thereunto vntill signification vnto vs be here made:

   officers Council of Vir- gin: in Virginia

   Admiral of Vir- ginia

   Secretary of ye coñcel

   Mr of the workes

   Oth of a counsel- our others.

5

- You shall haue power and authority to dispose and graunte any other officer or Comands whatsoever, either of government or warr except such as are already disposed of by vs to any psions of Rancke or merite (Adventurers
being first regarded), according to your discretion and so discharge or revoke the same or to sequester any so made or constituted by us.

offices of government, or war.

6

- You shall take principal order and care for the true and reverent worship of God that his word be duly preached and his holy sacraments administered according to ye constitutions of the Church of England in all fundamental points, and his ministers had in due observance and respect agreeable to the dignity of their calling. And that all Atheisme, Prophanes Popery of or Schisme be exemplarily punished to the honor of God and to the peace and safety of his Church, over which, in this tendernes and infancy, you must be especially solicitous & watchefull.

Divine worship

Prophanes Schisme

7

- You shall, with all pensenes and diligence, endeavour the conversion of the natives to the knowledge and worship of the true God of and their redeemer Christ Jesus, as the most pious and noble end of this plantaçon, whch the better to effect you must procure from them some convenient number of their children to be brought vp in your language, and manners, and if you finde it convenient, we thinke it reasonable you first remoue from them their Iniocasockes or Priestes by a surprise of them all and detayninge them prisoners, for they are so wrapped vp in the fogge and miserable of their iniquity, and so tirrified with their continuall iniquity tirrany Chayned under the bond of Deathe vnto the Divell that while they liue amounge them to poyson and infecte them their mio mindes, you shall neuer make any great progress into this glorious worke, nor haue any Civill peace or concurre with them. And in case of necessity, or conveniency, we pronounce it not crueltie nor breache of Charity to deale more sharpe with them and to pceede even to dache with these murtherers of Soules and sacrificers of gods images to the Divill referringe the consideracons of this as a waughty matter of important consequence to the Circumstances of the busines and place in your discretion.

Conversion of Virginians
Education of Children

Iniocalock preestes

8.

- You shall for capittall and Criminal Justice in Case of Rebellion and mutiny and in all such cases of pnt necessity, pceede by Martill lawe accordinge to yor comission as of most dispatch and terror and fittest for this governement and in all other causes of that nature as also in all matters of Civill Justice you shall finde it pperest and vsefullest for yor governement to pceede rather as a Chauncelor then as a Judge rather vpon the naturall right and equity then vpon the nicenes §and lre§ of the lawe wch perplexeeth in this tender body) rather then dispatcheth all Causes so that a Suũary and arbitrary way of Justice discreetely mingled with those gravities and [fourmes] of magistracy as shall in yor discrečon seeeme aptest for you and that place, wilbe of most vse both for expedičon and for example:

Martial lawe

Lawes Natural right

[179] 9

- You shall for the more regard and respect of yor place, to begett reverence to yor authority, and to refresh their mindes that obey the gravity of those lawes vnder wch they were borne, at yor discrečon vse such fourmes and Ensignes of governement as by our letters Pattents wee are enabled to grant vnto you. as also the attendance of a guarde vpon your pson, and in all such like cases you shall haue power to make, adde or distinguishe any lawes or ordinances at yor discrečon accordinge to the authority limited in yor Comission.

Garde for the Governors pson

Ordinances.

10

- You shall, for the place choice of plantaėons obserue two generall rules that you rather seeke to to the sũn then from it, wch is vnder god the first cause both of health and Riches. And that also §such§ places wch you resolue to build and inhabite vpon, haue at the leaste one good outlett into the Sea, & fresh water
to the land, that it be a dry and whol wholesome earth, and as free from woode as possiblie you may, whereby you may haue Roome to discouer aboue you and vnshady ground to plant, nere you

Place where to plant

11

- You must in euery plantaçon principally pvde of yor owne a Cõon Graunge and Storehowse of Corne, besides that wch you shall obtaine by tribute or trade with the natuies:

Granges or Storehowse Tribute

12

- In the distribuçon of yor men accordinge to these advises and relaçons wch wee haue receaued, we advise you to continue the Plantaçon at James Towne with a Convenient number of men, but not as yor situaçon or Citty, because the place is vnwholsome and but in the Marish of Virginia, and to keepe it onely as a fitt porte for yor Shippes to ride before to ariue and vnlade att, butt neither shall you make it yor principall Storehowse or Magazin either of armes victualls or goods, but because but because it is so accessable, with shippinge that an enemy may be easily vppon you with all the provision and §of§ ordinance and muniçon and it is not to be expected that anie fortificaçon [180] there can endure an enemy that hath the leasure to sitt downe before yt:

James Towne

Magazine

13

- The place you chose for yor principall Residence and seate to haue yor Catle pvisions of Corne foode and Magazin of other muniçon in, as yor greatest strength trust and retraite, must be removed some good distance from any navigable riuer except with small boates by wch no enemy shall dare to seeke yor habitaçon and if in this place some good and fortificaçon be made to wch no ordinance can be brought by water, if you be pvded of victuall you may dispute possession till a straunger be wearied and starved.
• Above the outer falles of the Kings River it is likely you shall finde some convenient place to this purpose whither no enemy with ease can approache nor with ordinance at all but by land wth at howe greate dis- advantaige he shall seeke when [he] must discouer and fight at once vpon straightes in woodes at foordes and places of all inconveniency, is easy to be considered, besides you shall haue the commodity of the braunch of the Riuer to bringe downe your pvisions from within the land in Canooes and smalle boates in the Riuer of Chechehounnack [or Cheche- hommack], neere vnto you and not farre of another navigable outlett into the sea by the Riuer of Pamaouke:

The falles of the Kings river
chechehounnak river
Pamaouke river

15

• Foure dayes Journey from yor forte Southewards is a towne called Chonahorn Ohonahorn seated where the Riuer of Choanocki devideth it self into three braunches and falleth into the sea of Rawnocke in thirtie fiue degrees this place if you seeke by Indian guides from James forte to Winocke by water, from thence to Manqueocke, some twenty miles from thence to Caththega, as much and from thence to Oconahoen you shall finde a braue and [181] fruiteful seate euery way vnaccessible by a straunger enemy, much more abundant in Pochon and in the grasse silke called Cour del Cherva and in vines, then any pte of this land knowne vnto vs Here we suppose, if you make yor principall and cheife seate, you shall doe most safely and Richely because you are in the part of §the§ land inclined to the southe, and two of the best riuers will supply you, besides you are neere to Riche Copper mines of Ritanoc and may passe them by one braunch of this Riuer, and by another Peccarecamicke where you shall finde foure of the englishe aliue, left by Sr Walter Rawely wch escaped from the slaughter of Powhaton of Roanocke, vpon the first arrivall of our Colonie, and liue vnder the proteccion of a wiroane called Gepanocon enemy to Powhaton, by whose consent you shall neuer recouer them, one of these were worth much labour, and if you finde them not, yet seach into this Countrey it is more poble then towards the north.

Ohonahoen, chief seate
Choanock river Rawnocke Winocke
These three habitations seeme enoughe for the nomb of the people nowe transported, over euery one of wch you must trans appointe a dis- creete Commaunder that shall sett yor men to seuerall workes accordinge to their undertakings in the bookes by wch they were receaued in euery one of these there must be builde a Church and a storehowse and a pte of land sett out for Corne for the publique and some allotted to the Care of manuringe and preparinge thereof In buildinge yor towns you shall as easily keepe Decorum and order as confusion and so you shall prepare for ornament and safety at once for euery streete may answere one another and all of them the markett place or Storehowse in the Midle wch at the leaeste must be paved and made firme and Dry:

Three places of habitation

Churche Storehowse

Buildinge townes

Yor enemies can be but of two sortes straungers and natuies, for the first yor defence must be vppon advauntage of the place and way vnto it for fortes haue no other vse but that a fewe men may defend and dispute their footinge with them against a greater nomb and to winne time weh if you can do a stranger cannot longe abide where he must bringe all his releis with him, and he shall haue no way to besiege you but by blockinge you in and plantinge betweene you and the Sea to wch if you haue two outeletts he must be very able and powerfull that can do it, to prevent this you shall build some small forte that may discry the sea neere Cape Comforte, and there hold a reasonable Garrison and keepe alwaies watch and longe boate that may be ready to take
ye alarũ and able to cary away or men, and munition if you shall not be able to
defend it. Besides it is not safe to lett any of the Savages dwell betwene you
and the Sea— least they be made guides to yor enemies. To this Co♠aunde
wee desire Captaine Smyth may be allotted aswell for his earnest desire as the
greate confidence & trust that we haue in his care & diligence.

Enemies. Strangers

Small fortes Cape comforte

18

• The second enemy is the Natiues who can no way hurte you but by fire or by
destroyinge yor Catle, or hinderinge yor workes by Stealth or yor passages in
small nombers, and in this sorte of warr, there is most pill yf you be not very
Carefull, for if they may destroy but one harvest or burne yor townes in the
night they will leaue you naked and exposed to famine and Could, and convey
themselves [183] into wodes, where revenge wilbe §as§ difficult as vnnecessary
as vnnecessary to prevent that you must keepe good watches in the fielde and
suffer none of them to come nere yor corne in those daungerous seasons and
continuall centinells without the walles or vtermost Centinells defences in the
night, and you must giue order that yor Catle be kept in heardes waited and
attended on by some small watch or so enclosed by them selues that they
destroy not yor corne and other seed provisions:

Watches

Catle kept in heardes

19

• For Powhaton and his Weroances it is Clere even to reason beside our
experience that he loued not our neigbourhood and therefore you may no way
trust him, but if you finde it not best to make him yor prisoner yet you must
make him yor tributary, and all other his weroances about him first to
acknowledge no other Lord but Kinge James, and so we shall free them all
from the Tirrany of Powhaton

Space in the manuscript.

vpon them Euery Lord of a Province shall pay you and send you into yor forte
where you make yor Cheif residence so many measures of Corne at euery
Harvest, soe many basketts of Dye so many dozens of skins so many of his people to worke weekly, and of euery thinge somewhat, accordinge to his pporçon in greatenes of Territory and men, by wch meanes you shall quietely drawe to yor selues an annuall revenuue of euery Coñodity growinge in that Countrey and tribute this tribute payd to you for wch you shall deliuer them from the exeaçons of Powhaton, wch are now burdensome and ptecç and defend them from all their enemies shall also be a meanes of Clearinge much ground of wood and of reducing them to laboure and trade seinge §for§ this rent onely, they shall enioye [184] their howses, and the rest of their travell quietly and many other coñodities and blessings of wch they are yet insensible:

Powhaton Weroances

Tributary

Corne Dy Skyns

20

- Yf you hope to winne them and to pvide for yor selues by trade, you wilbe deceaued for already yor Copper is embased by yor abundance and neglect of prisinge it, and they will never feede you but for feare. Wherefore if you pceaue that they vpon yor landinge, fly vp into the Countrey and forsake their habitaçon you must seise into yor custody half there corne and harvest and their Weroances and all other their knowne successors at once whom if you intreate well and educate those wch are younge and to succeede in the governement in yor Manners and Religion, their people will easily obey you and become in time Civill and Christian:

Copp valew abated

Weroances.

21

- Yf you make freindeship with any of these nations, as you must doe, Choose to doe it with those that are farthest from you and enemies vnto those amonge whom you dwell for you shall haue least occasion to haue differences with them, and by that meanes a suerer league of Amity And you shalbe suerer of their trade ptely for Covetousnes and to serue their owne ends, where the Copper is yett in his primary estimaçon wch Pohaton hath hitherto engrossed and partely for feare of Constraine. Monocon to the east and head of our Riuer,
Powhatons enemy and the Manahockes to ye Northeast to the head of the Riuier of Moyompo in the necke of the land to the west betweene our bay and the sea. Cathcata- peiũs [185] a greater Weroance then he is, also his enemy to the Southeast and South. he hath no freinde to the North. The Masawoymekes make [con]tin continuall incursions vppon him and and vppon all those that inhabite the Riuers of Bolus and Myomps and to the Northwest. Poco Pocoughtuwonough infecteth him with a Terrible warr, with those you may hold trade and freindship good Cheape for their emotenes will prevent all offence wch must needes happen betweene vs and them wch we are mingled with to the north. at the head Bay is a large towne where is store of Copper and Furres called Oatna Cataaneon that trade and discouery wilbe to greate purpose, yf it may be setl

Monocon Manahocke Moyompe river Cathcatapeins.

22

- Such trade as you shall finde necessary or pſitable for you with the Indians you shall endeavour to drawe them to seeke of you and to bringe their Comoſditie into yor forte wch will greatly ease the imployment of many men, and this you may bringe to passe by seeminge to make little estimacon of trade with them, and by pretendinge to be so able to consist within yor. selues as that you neede care for nothinge of theires, but rather that you doe them a Curtesy to spare such necessaries as they want as leetle Iron tooles or copper or the like such as are conv'nent convenient for traffique and so one officer or two in euerie forte, whom you must onely appointe to be truncmasters may dispatch the whole busines of trade wch els will cost you many mens laboures, if you seeke it far from home. And by besides these you must by proclamacon or edicte publiquely affixed and prohibite and forbidd vppon paine of punishment of yor discrecon all other psons to trade or exchange for [186] for anythinge, but such as shalbe necessarie for foode or clothinge and vppon all such coſdities of yors as shall passe away from you whatsoeuer you must sett prises and values vnder wch the truncemr must not trade and so you shalbe such to vphold the reputacon of yor Coſdity and to make yor traffique Rich, desired and Certaine Ouer this Truncemr. there must be appointed a Cape merchant Cape m'chant or officer belonginge to the Store or provision house that must deliuer by booke all such thinges as shalbe allowed for trade and receaue and take an accounte of whatsoeuer is retourned accordinge to the prises therein sett and so beinge booked must store them vp, to the publique vse of the Colony

23
You must constitute and declare some sharpe lawe with a penaltie thereon to restrayne the trade of any phibited goods especially of Swordes, Pikeheads gunnes Daggers or any thinge of Iron that may be turned against you and in case of such offence punishe severely haue also especially regard that no arte or trade tendinge to armes in any wise as Smythey Carpentry of or such like be taught the Savages or vsed in their Presence as they may learne therein:

24

Hauinge deduced yor Colony into Severall seates and plantaçons that may coñodiously answere and receiue one another you must devide yor people into tennes twenties & so vpwards, to euery necessary worke a competent nomber, ouer euery one of wch you must appointe some man of Care and still in that worke to ouersee them and to take dayly accounte of their laboures and you must ordayne yt euery ouerseer of such a nomb’r of workemen Deliuer once a weeke an accounte of the wholle coñitted to his Charge the [187] Cheife Governor or Captaine of the fourte, and that they also once a moneth make the like accounte to you or yor officer and that such goodes or provisions as are advanced or gotten aboue expence may be receaued and entred into the Capemarchantes booke and so stored and preserued to the publique vse of the Colony And thus you shall both knowe howe yor men are imployed, what they gett & where it is, as also the measure of yor provision and wealth:

25

For such of yor men as doe shall attend any worke in or nere aboute any §euery§ towne you shall doe best to lett them eate together at season- able howers in some publique place beeing messed by sixe or fiue to a messe, in wch you must see there bee equality and sufficient that so they may come and retourne to their worke without any delay and haue no cause to complaine of measure or to excuse their [i]dlenes vpon yedressinge or want of diett. You may well allowe them three howers in a somers day and two in the winter, and shall call them together by Ringinge of a Bell and by the same worne them againe to worke for such as attend any labourer so farre from the forte as they cannot returne at seasonable times there must be a Steward appointed yt shall ouersee there Diett and provision els thoughe you giue every one a reasonable allowance for many dayes some will eate two meales at one & soe:

26

You shall giue especiall order to ye Cheif commaunder of euery forte that the Armes powder and munition be well stored and looked into and that the men be
disposed into severall Companies for warr and Captaines appointed ouer euery fifty to traine them at convenient times and to teache them the vse of their armes and weapons and they may knowe whether vppon all occasions and sudden attempts they shall repayre to find them in a readines:

[188] 27

- You must take especiall care what relaçons come into England and what ires are written and that all thinges of that nature may be boxed vp and sealed and sent to first to the Councell here accordinge to a former instrucçon vnto the late President in that behalf directed and that at the ariuall and retourne of euery shippinge you endeauour to knowe all the pticuler passages and informaçons giuen on both sides and to advertise vs accordingly:

28

- Whensoever you consult of any busines of importance wee advise you to consider and deliberate all thinges patiently & willingly and to heare every man his oppinion and obiecçon, but the resultants out of them or yorowne Determinaçon what you intend to Doe not to imparte to any whatsoeuer, but to such onely as shall execute it and to them also vnder the sealle of yor coðmaundement and but at the instant of their ptinge from you or the execucçon of yor will:

29

- Next after buildinge, husbandry and manuringe the Countrey for the pvision of life and conveniency, wee comend vnto yor Care foure principall waies of enrichinge the Colonies and pvidinge retvrne of coðodyty of wch you must be very solicitouse that our fleetes come not home empty nor laden wth vseles marchandize. The first is either discou9y either of the southe seas or Royall mines in the search of both wch we muð referre you to the Circumstances of yor peace and yor owne discreçon the second is trade whereby you recouer all the coðodities of those countreys that ly far of and yet are accessable by water. The third is tribute, by wch you shall advaunce pte of what soeuer the next lande can pvide you Can pduce. the fourth is labour of yor owne men in makinge wines pitche Tarre sope ashes, Steele Iron Pipingaes in sowinge of hempe and flaxe in gatheringe silke of the grasse, and pvidinge [189] the worme and in fishinge for Pearle Codd sturgion and such like:

30
• Wee require you to call before you Captaine John Radcliffe and one

A blank space in manuscript.

webbe who hath complained by petiçon Deliuered vnto you of diuers injuries
and insolences done vnto him in the governement of the sd Captaine Radcliffe
and accordingly to heare the cause and doe iustice in it as you shall finde
reason in it yor owne discreçon:

31

• Whereas suite hath bine made vnto vs as for the retourne of Richard Potts,
Dauid Wiffin and Post Ginnet and sufficient reasons declared to moue vs to
graunte the same wch hath bine agreed vnto by the Councell assembled, wee
require you to giue them their licence to come backe by the next shippinge wth
such condiçons or limitaçons of retourne or other- wise as you shall thinke good:

32

• Whereas Petiçon hath bine made by the friends of John Tavernor
Capemarchant of the forte and store in Virginia for his retourne vppon some
vrgent occasion and for some time into england we require you to licence him
so to do if it be his desire when you ariue there, And we do nominate and
appointe Thomas Wittingham into his Roome and office beinge one in whose
sufficiency and honesty we haue greate Confidence:

33

• There beinge one George Liste servant to John woodall and sent ouer by him
with a Chest of Cheurgery sufficiently furnished we require you to giue
yor licence to willm wilson his fellowe yf the said George Liste doe stay with
you to come backe in this passage the better to enfourme vs what medicines
and drugges are fittest to be pyvided for the vse of the colonie against ye next
supply.

34

• You shall be very wary of grtinge freedomes and of giuinge yor sealle to any
but vpon good consideraçon and greate merite, least you make Cheape the
[190] best way of our recompence and in those you doe you shall giue wth such
limitaçon of retourne in reasonable time as in yor discreçon shall seeme good:
If it shall please god that you should dy either in yor way or in yor governement (wch his mercy forbid) before other order be taken by vs therein wee requier and co[mmand] that the councell there established open a blacke boxe Marked with the figure of one and sealed with our sealle wherein they shall finde our determinacen concerninge the successor to the governemt. And do in his Maties name, Charge and Co[mmand] every pson within the precintce of the Colony to giue and yeild due obedience to him so named and appointed accordinge vnto his Co[mission vnto him directed as they will aunswere to ye contrary at their vttermost pill:

Wee also requier you ye present governor & all yor successors to keepe secret to yor selues vnsealed and vnbroken vp all such ™res schedules and instrunfts and whatsoever wee shall deliuer you soo vnder our sealle especially two blacke boxes wth diuers markes wherein are our Co[missions in Cases of death or other vacaçon of ye governor vntill such time as you shall find yor self vnilike to liue, or determined to retvrne vppon wch occasions wee requier you that they be deliuered before all ye Councell to be opened successiuely after such death or depature out of Virginia of any Governor:

Provided yt in all thinges herein contayned except onely ye succession wee doe by these our ™res instrucçons binde you to nothinge so strictely but yt vppon due consideraçon and good reason and vppon diuers circum- stances of time and place wherein we cañot here conclude you may in yor discreçon depte and Dissent from them and alter Change alter and or establishe d execute and doe all ordinances or acts whatsoever that may best conducte to ye glory of god, the honor of our Kингe and nation to ye good and pfect establishement of our Colony Geven vnder our hands and seales councell sealle the 1

Blank space in manuscript.

Day of may in the seauenth yeare of his Maties Ragne of england fraunce & Ireland and Scotland ye two and fortithe:
VI. Virginia Council. "Instructions orders and constituçons ... to ... Sr Thomas West knight Lo: La Warr" 1609/10 (?)  
Ashmolean Manuscripts, 1147, folios 191–205a. A contemporary copy Document in Bodleian Library, Oxford University List of Records No. 11
Instructions orders and constituçons by way of advise sett downe declared ppound and deliu9ed to the right hoble Sr Thomas West knight Lo: La Warr 2

The commission to Lord La Warr bears the date 28 February, 1609.

Lo: Governor and Capten gen9all of Virginea and of the Colonyes there planted and to be planted and of all other the inhab- itants thereof by vs his Maties Councell for the Companie of adventurers and planters in Virginea resident in England vnder the hands of of some of vs for the direcçon of the affares of that Countrey for his better disposinge and proceedinge in the gou9ment thereof according to the Authoritie and power given vnto vs by his Maties Ires Patents in that behalf together wth a Copie of certaine of the Cheifest instrucçons wch haue bene form9lye giuen to Sr Thomas Gates knight for his Direcçon wch Coppie we haue given to his Lop. to pvse and looke into but leave yt to his Discretion to vse and put them in execuçon or to beare to be advised or directed by them further then in his owne Discretion he shall thinke meete.

We the said Councell havinge Considered the great & zealous affecçon wch you Sr Thomas West knight Lo: Lawarr haue many wayes mani- fested vnto vs and for the furtherance and advaunçeinge of the plantaçon of Virginea haue therefore by or Comission vnder the handes of some of vs Constituted you to be Lord gou9nor and Captaine gen9all of Virginea and for yor more safe and Delibate ãceedinge in your gou9mt there; haue advised Constituted & agreed vppon divers instructions followinge vïzt

1. First we require yor lop to take into yor charge our Fleete consistinge of three good Shippes wth the Masters Marin9s saylors and one hundred and fyftie landmen goinge in them to be transported vnder yor Coñmaund wth what speed Convenietly you maye vnto Virginea and wth the first winde to sett sayle for that place and in yor passage thither not to lande or touche vppon anye of the kinge of Spaine his Dominions by him quietly possessed wthout the Licence of the gou9nour of Such place first obtayned, vnles by necessitie of winde and weather you shalbe forced thereunto in wch passage you shall holde Councell wth the Masters Pylates and men of best experience what way is safest and fitt for you to take for your arrivinge in Virginea

2. Yor. Lopps beinge landed there, we wishe you should (wth what con- venientcy you may by proclamaçon made) call To into some publique place all the
governors officers and other his Maties Subjects aswell already seated there as transported wth you, to whom you shall manifest your Comission and cause yt to be publiquely read to them to the end his Maties pleasure may be knowne as alsoe as our Choise in establishinge yor Loppgou9nor of Virginea, and of the plantačon there And that the President Counsell and Colony there may take notice of or revocačon of all form9 kinde and formes of gou9mt constituted or confirmed and that they accordingly may yeild due obedience vnto you theire Lord gou9nor and Captaine gen9rall att wch tyme we holde yt fitt you tender vnto eu9y of them the oath of supremacy to be by them taken whereby they shall manifest theire obedience and loyaltie to his Matie and you thereby the better assured of theire fidelities as alsoe to be the rather encouraged to Comitt matter of Counsell and Charge vnto them Att wch tyme alsoe yorLopp shall in our opinions doe well to give gen9all opinions Coñaudemt that all form9 private or publique Quarels, greiv- ancs or grudgs be from thenceforth from amongst them utterly abban- doned and forgotten and they willingly embrace peace and love as be- coñeth xpians without discention or hindrance to the coñon good or quiet.

3.

- Moreover yor Lopp shall demaunde and resume into yor hands all form9 Comiissions all and all instructions and publique instrumts given or sent vnto them and all booke and records whatsoever of all the pceedings vntill this tyme and dispose of all theire offices and places in the future according to your discretion except the office of Leiuetenñte gou9nor wch yor Lop is by yor Comission to bestowe vpon Sr Thomas Gates yf he shalbe there to execute the same and office of Marshall vpon Sr Thomas Dale at this Cominge thither, and the office of Admirall vpon Sr George Sũm9s yf he shalbe there and the office of Viceadmirall vpon Capten Newport he beinge there to supplye the said place.

4.

- Your Shippes beinge discharged of theire pyvision we wishe that they the Seamen and soe manie others as shalbe needfull for that worke be wth what Convenient speed you may employed to theire fyshinge for Sturgeons and other fish wch done we desier yor Lop should make vp the residue of theire fraight wth divers of the best seu9all Patternes of the land Coñodities that you can gett there havinge regarde more to the goodnes and qualitie of them then to the quantity and to retorne the said shippes for England wth as quick dispatch as you may for easinge of the Companie of Adventurers of the charge both of
wages of the said Shippes Seamen and victualls wch they must be att vntill they retorne.

5.

- After yor Lop is settled in yor gou9nemt we thinke it very behofefull that you employ soe many of your people as shalbe needfull in sowing setting and plantinge of Corne and such rootes for foode as you for yor better p̳v̳ision Sustentaçon and maintenñce shall thinke meete to be planted.

6.

- As touchinge yor landmen we thinke fitt yor Lop should reduce them all into seu9all bandes and companies of Fyfties or more when you thinke good and to Cõmitt the charge of them to seu9all officers and Captaines to be exercised and trayned vp in Martiall manner and warlike Discipline.

7.

- Yor Lop is to take principall order and care for the true worship and service of god as by havinge the gospell preched frequent prayers and the sacramts often administred as becoñeth xpians And that such yor Mynisters and preachers as shalbe wth you be had in due respect agreeable to theire dignitie and callinge and that yor Lop wth the Counsell of yor said prechers and Mynisters doe as occasion shall force be offered þceede in punishinge of all Atheisme ppahanisme popery and Scisme by exemplary punishmt to the honor of god and to the peace and safety of his Church over wch in this tendernes and infancy yor Lop must be especially solicitous and watchfull.

[205] 8.

- Yt is very expedient that your Lop wth all diligence indeavor the conu9sion of the natiues and savages to the knowledge and worship of the true god and theire redem9 Christ Iesus as the most pious and noble end of this plantaçon wch the better to effecte you are to procure from them some of theire Children to be brought vp in or language and mann9s and yf you finde yt Convenient we thinke yt necesserie you first remove from them the Iniococks or priests by a surprise of them and detayninge them prisoners and in case they shalbe willfull and obstinate then to send over some three or foure of them into England we may endevor theire Conu9sion here.
We holde yt requisite that yor Lop in causes of Ciuill Justice pceede rather as a Counsellor then as a Iudge that is to saie rather vppon the right and equitie of the thinge in demaunde then vpon the nicenes and letter of the lawe, wch ppplexeth in this tender body rather then dispatcheth Causes. Soe that a Suñmary and arbitrary way of Iustice mingled wth discreet forms of Magistracy as shall in your discretion see me aptest for yor Lop to exercise in that place wilbe of most vse both for expediçcon and example and for Criminall Causes you are to deale therein according to yor Comission and good discretion.

10

That yor Lop doe not pmitt any Shippe or vessell to trade or traffique whthin yor precincte to Carrye from thence any Coðmodities or Marchandizes whouth Warrant brought you or sent to yor Lop from the Councell for the Companie of Adventurers vnnder the Councell Seale.

11.

We doe require Yor Lop that wth what possible speed and conveniency you may after you are setled you appointe a Convenient number wth guides and some discreete Coñmaundor to discou9 Northwest South and Southwest beyonde the faulls ten or twelve dayes Journey and that assone as may be Yor Lop send vnto vs the Narraçcon of that voyage what rivers lakes or seas they finde or here of wth the circũstane there §vn§ to belonginge.

12

Yf Sr Thomas Gates be there arived and Sr George Soñers and Capten Newport or any of them that your Lop doe give vnto Sr Tho: Gates the place or office of Leiuetenñit gou9nor to yor Lop durninge the tyme of your Lop and his abode there together and in yor Lops absence he beinge there to be your Deputy and Cheif gen9all and Coñmaunder of the whole Colonye and & companie and to rule and governe according to suche instructions as your Lop shall lymitt and appointe him and that Sr George Soñers may haue the office of Cheif Admirall vnnder yor Lop and [206] that Sr Ferdinando Weyneman may haue the office of Cheif Mr of the Ordinance, and that Capten Newport may haue the office of Viceadmirall vnto yor Lopp.

13.

Your Lop must take especiall care what relaçons come into England and what lres are written & that all things of that nature may be boxed vp and sealed and
sent first to the Counsell here accordinge to a former instruction vnto the late Gou9nor in that behalf directed and that att the aifiable and retourne of eu9y Shippinge you endeavor to knowe all the pticuler passages and infor madens given on both sides and to adu9tise vs accordingly.

14.

- Last of all for temporall govermt & perticuler proceedinge in your plantačon in respect of the shortnes of tyme we coµende vnto your Lop the copie of some of the cheiferest of the old instrucčons before menčoned to haue bene formerly deliu9ed to Sr Tho: Gates to be vsed or refused as you shall in yor wisdome thinke fitt neither is or meanes to tye your Lop to the stricte pformance of theis newe instructions but as occasion of tyme place or necessetie shall requir your Lop may doe therein as shall seeme best in your owne discretion.


The Copie of the old instrucčons wch were form9ly wth others deliu9ed to Sr Thomas Gates kn­t att his goinge to virginea for his direcčon in his govermt there, and nowe are by vs his Mats Counsell for the companie of Adventurers for Virginea given to the right hoble the Lo: La Warr to looke into and advise on and at his discretion to vse or forbear to put them in execučon

Such of the old instructions wch were formerly given to Sr Tho: Gates knight and nowe deliu9ed to the Lo: La Warre beginne att att the nthy instrucčon in the articles in thi booke wch by Waye of advise were sett down to the said Sr. Thomas Gates and soe are written ontill you come to the thirtith instrucčon wch 30th. 31. 32. & 33. instructions are not given his Lop but the 34th is given him but not the 35. nor 36. but the effect of the provisoe followinge is given.

VII. George Yeardley. A Letter to Sir Henry Peyton November 18, 1610

English History Manuscripts, c. 4, new No., Ms. 29724, folio 3 Document in Bodleian Library, Oxford University List of Records No. 14

Honoble Sr v postpone the returne of the last Fleece of Shipps wch brought my Lord La Warr (our Lord Governour & Captaine Generall,) into this Countrie; I did not not forbear to challenge yor noble patience Wth reading vnworthy & fruitles Lines, & although at this p­sent I am little or nothing better furnished wth any matter of valew, either for discovery of Mynes, or outh els worth your Knowledge, yet when I consider yor many and noble favours towards me (wch when I forgett to acknowledge, let me for ever be putt out of yor remembrance) I thought good to
wright something, if but thereby to serve my humble service in your honored memory.

For the present state & condition of this Country, it wants only supplies, both of men & money, to make good the maine & profitable ends of a most happy plantation. Concerning the Country & the soil thereof, we find it fertile & full of increase, bringing forth goodly Corn, many kinds of Fruites, natural Vines & quickly rendering us our own Country seeds, & Roots which we bury therein, as prosperous & unchangeable for taste and quantity as England itself. For these Commodities of pitch & tarr Soape ashes, Wood Iron &c. most true it is Noble Sir, that there they be most plentifully to be returned home, if so be it the means & skilful workmen together with fitting provisions for those Labourers (untill the Colour may quitt some of their Charges, by planting their own Vines, sowing their own Corn, & breeding their own Cattail, Kine, Swine, Goates &c. which would shortly be, & had been this, had the Government been carefully & honestly established & carried here these three years passed) may be provided & sent over to work in those businesses.

For the opening & finding out of Silver or gold, we have now probable Intelligence to be brought unto for which our Lord Governor hath gathered together most of his choicest men & intendeth a voyage thence to a famous fall or Cataract of Waters, where leaving his pinasses & Boates safe riding, he purposeth to lead us up into the Land called the Monocane 2 or 3 days journey, where at the foot of certain mountains he meaneth to build a Forte, & there to winter some of his people, who shall every day dig at those mines, & though they prove not according to expectation, yet we have lost nothing but our Labour, with this advantage nevertheless that we shall have a Redoubt & some of our men in it, against the next spring, when his Lord intendeth to march that way something more southerly for the finding out the South Sea.

We have some hope also by a Westerly Trade through a faire & goodly Bay lying in the height of 382 (some 30 leagues from our own Bay) newly discovered since his Lord's coming heither, from whence we promise our selves many commodities both of fish from the Bay, for our Colour, and from the tractable Indians of that place (of whom we have made already some trial) both Corn, furres &c.

And (Honorable Sir) I have by these few yet troublesome Lines given you the account & truth of what we know and purpose concerning this his Maties Country & new Kingdom, as further passages herein (material & worthy your Knowledge) shall occur & be offered unto you, I will presume to address you, ever vowing myselfe in the utmost of my endeavours to do you service, I kiss your Honoured Hand. In Virginia dated at James Towne this xviiith of November, 1610,
At yor Cõaundemt George Yardly To the Honoble Sr Henry Peyton Knight at his House in the Blackfryers or els where Yeave these London

VIII. Virginia Council. A Letter to "Sr Raphe Winwood" 1611 (?) Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry Manuscripts, Winwood Papers, Volume 9 (Courtesy of Duke of Buccleuch) 1

Transcript by Maj. C. A. Markham, of Northampton.

Document in Boughton House List of Records No. 16

Sir Having addressed latelye or Lrs to the Coronells and othr cheife Cõaunders of the Englishe in those Netherland partes for the advauncing of the woorthie enterprise of planting Coloneyes of or Natyon in the fruitfull and rich Countrye of Virginia, and to drawe them into socyetye of yt Action, and consequently to contruybũcon towards the charge hereof: We have thought fitt not onelye to offer or selves to yor Lp: in like sorte, but in regard of yor place also, and personale woorth and sufficyency, to pray yor best assistance in forwarding the same among those Noble and woorthie gens vtto whom we have by or Ġ̃res or oth otherwise recommended it. And for yre better inform̃con, we have sent you herewith a true relãcon of that business, in a book latelye printed, and published by vs concerning it: And father certefie you that this Actyon having receaved heartofore many disasserous impedymentes for the fa by the factyousnes and insufficyencye of sundrye the Governours and others in Virginia, is now [at] length settled in so good order and forwardnes by the industryous and prudent Goverment of the Lo: La Warre, that we have resol̃ved to second his Lo: wth three important Supplies, Whearof the first we send p̢̃telye one the conduct of Sr Thomas Gates Lievtennt generall, and Sir Tho: Dale Marshall of Virginia, and the rest arre to followe in the two years next ensuing. And according hereunto the Adventurors have also resolved to furnishe out this Charge wth three yearlye Supplyes of Moneye, Some wth 12l\[10] s. a year many other wth doble, and some also wth [tre]ble that 1

Space in the manuscript.

Our desire and hope is that yre Lo: will in all occasions be ayding to this woorthy Actyon tending so much to the honore and happynes of or Natyon: And so praying yr answear to be returned to Sr Thomas Smith oure Treasuror, We rest §yr answear to be returned to Sr Thomas Smith§ yore Los: verie loving friendes H. Southampton Tho: Howard Montgomery R: Lisle Tho: Smythe Robert Mansell Walter Cope Edwin Sandys
Sr Raphe Winwood Knight.

[Directed:] To oure honorable friend Sr Raphe Winwood Knight Lo. Ambassdor from his Matye wth the States of the vnited Provinces.

[Indorsed, in another hand:] For my La: Winwood.

The recommendation of the plantation of Virginia.

IX. Sir Thomas Smythe. A Letter to Sr Raphe Winwood April, 1611
Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry Manuscripts, Winwood Papers, Volume 9
(Courtesy of Duke of Buccleuch) 1

Transcript by Maj. C. A. Markham, of Northampton.

Document in Boughton House List of Records No. 17

Duke of Buccleuch at Boughton House. Right Honble

I haue receyed yor Lynes, but and acquainted the Lords, (And the rest of the Councell for Virginia) wth them from we made a member§ (whereof yu are made a member)§ who all do retourne their kind thanks, for yor loue and affecton to this worthie plantation, and for yor readye willingnes to contrybute to the same, the wch I haue receyued to the some of 75li and delyuered a Bill of Aduenture for the same. And we do entreate yor Lo: solicitaçon, and beste furtheraunce, to styrre vpp ye rest of those worthie c[omma]nders that as we haue the hopes of good successe to be raysed amongst them; so we may enjоye the fruities of ther g[ood] wishes in due tyme, to the vphoulding of the most Honble worke, wch now hath nede of the assistaunce of such wor[t]h[i]e spirittes, who desire the enlargmt of Christian religion, to ye glorye of God, and renowne and honr of or King and Englishe Natn

And thn wishing yu an encrease in all honor. and happynes I rest

Yor Lors euer readye to do Yu seruce Tho: Smythe London Aprilis 1611.

X. Virginia Company vs. Sir Thomas Mildmaye, James Bryarley, Mathewe de Quester, and Others. The Bill of Complaint November 25, 1612
To the right honorable Thomūs Lord Ellesmeere Lord Chauncellor of England.

Complayning shewn vnto your Lopp your dailie Orators the Treasurer and Companie of Adventurers and Planters of the City of London for the first Colonie in Virginia That whereas Diuers of his Maties loving Subiecte in the tyme of the late Queene Elizabeth of happie and famous memory did discover and finde out that parte of America Wch was then vpon that first discovery named Virginia in honor of the said late Queene and is nowe generally §called§ and knowne by the same name and did after such discou9y made Continewe from tyme to tyme to plant and inhabitt the said Countrie to there greate Charg and expences vntill the tyme of the gou9ment of our gratious Sou9ainge the Kinge Matie that nowe is who being enformed by the said Planters and Adventurers as well of there greate Charge beestowed in that Discou9y and plantaçon as of the greate Commodities and advantages like to arise vnto his Matie and this Kingdome by the said plantaçon did by his Êres-patente vnder the greate Seale of England bearing date at Westminster the three and twentieth day of May in the seaventh yeare of his Raigne of England ffraunce and Ireland and of Scotland the two and fortith for the propagaçon of Christian Religion and reclayming of people barborous to Civillitie and humanity Give and graunt that they the said Planters and Adventurers and all such and so many as should from tyme to tyme for ever after bee ioyned with them as Planters or Adventurers in the said plantaçon and there Successors for ever should bee one body pollitique incorporated by the name of the Treasurer and Companie of Adventurers and Planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colonie in Virginia with diuers graunte libties franchises prheminences priviledges profitte and Commodities graunted in and by the said Êres-patente to the said Treasurer and Com- panie and there Successors for ever as in and by the said Êres-patente more at large it doth and may appeare. And whereas allso his gratious Maty by other his Êres-patente vnder the greate Seale of England bearing date at Westm9 the twelveth day of March in the nynth yeare of his Raigne of England ffraunce and Ireland and of Scotland the fyve and fortith tendring the good and happie successe of the said plantaçon bothe in regard of the generall weale of humane societie as in respect of the good of his Maty owne estate and Kingdomes and being willing to give furtheraunce vnto all good meanes that might advaunc the benefitt of the said Companie and Wch might secure the safetie of his Subjecte planted in the said Colony vnder the favour of God Allmightie and his Mate Roiall power and authoritie did likewise Give graunt and Conﬁrme vnto the said Treasurer and Companie the said Country of Virginia with further extent of ground and Islande adiacent in the said Êres-patente mençoned and graunted togetheer with such further priviledges as to his gratious wisdome did seeme Convenient for the advauncing of so noble an acçon And his said Matie of his more abundant grace and favour to the said plantaçon did also Cause a peculier and speall Clause to bee inserted in the said Êres-
patentę namelie that whereas the failing and non paymt of such soñes of money as haue beene promised in adventure for the advauncemt of the said plantaçon hath beene often by expience found to bee daungerous and pr judicaill to the same and much to haue hindered the gressse and pceeding of the said plantaçon and for that it seemed vtnto his Mätie a thing reasonable that such psons as by there hand-wryting haue engaged themselves for the paymt of there adventures and after-warde neglecting there faith and pmise should bee Compellable to make good and keepe the same that therefore his Mätie will and pleasure was that in any sute or sutes Commenced or to bee Commenced in any of his Mätie Courte at Westm9 or ells where by the said Treasurer and Companie or otherwise against any such pson or psons that his Judges for the tyme being bothe in the Courte of Chauncery and at the Common lawe should favour and further the said sutes so far forth as lawe and equitie will in any wise suffer and pmitt as in and by the said last recited ƪres-patente amongst diuers other favours and priviledges therein Contayned it doth and may more at large appeare. And after the said first grant of incor- poraçon so obtained the said Treasurer and Companie did sett out Certaine shippes brought and furnished with all kinde of necessarie pro- visions and munition and well manned with soldiers and psons of other quallities and Condiçons fitt for such an enterprise hoping and intending thereby and by that greate Charge and prparaçon to haue pected and setled that plantaçon. But finding it afterwarde to bee a worke of greater difficultie and being enformed by Sr Thomas Gates Knight (whome they had imploied there with the Charge and title of Generall of that Colonie who was newly sent home from Virginia for that busines) that a greater supply of men and money must bee had and was requisite and necessary for the accomplisht of that honorable acçon and the establishmt of the said plantaçon the said Companie entred into a newe Counsell and finding that without a newe aide and supplie to bee sent vnto Virginia (such as was required by the said Sr Thomas Gates in the name of the Lord Gov- ernor and Colonie there) so honorable and religious an acçon must fall to the ground to the vttter ou9 throwe of the said Companie the losse of all there former Charges and expence the detriment of Christian Religion and greate preiudice vnto this Kingdome It was finally Concluded and agreed that as well all those who had beene former Adventurers in the said Plantaçon and free of the said Companie as those who were to bee receaved into the freedome societie and fellowshipp of the said Companie for the tyme to Come should seu9ally and ptcularly adventure and lay Downe §towards§ a newe supply to bee sent for the reliefe of the said Colonie in Virginia the soñe of seaven and thirty pounde and tenn shillinge at lease for eu9y ptcular mans adventure the said soñe to bee paid in three years that is to say the soñe of twelve pounde and tenn shillinge eu9y yeare and the first paymt thereof to begynn and bee at the tyme of such psons vnderwryting Wherevppon the same being made knowne diuers and sundry psons as well of those who were free of the said Companie as others that desired to bee free of the said fellowshipp and Corporaçon (in Consideraçon of there freedome and for that
there names must bee inserted as freemen and Adventurers in the said second lres paten Ėres- Patente and for diuers other good Causes and Consideraĉons them there vnto moving). Did promise vnto the said Treasurer and Companie that they would disbursse pay in and deliuer vnto the said Treasurer eu9y one of them the sȯme of seaven and thirtie pounde and tenn shillinge at least. And diuers other psons out of there good affecĉon and inclinaĉon to so honorable and Christian an acéon did promise to disbursse and pay in vnto the said Treasurer greater sȯmes of money whereof the paymte were to bee made in three yeares proportionably in manner aforesaid. And therevppon in the monethes of October November and December in the eight yeare of his Mate happie Raigne and at diuers tymes since in a booke and in Certaine Rolles to that purpose made by gen9all advise and Con- sent with a title and inscripĉon in the beginyn of the said booke and seu9all Rolles Contayning the purpose and pmises of the said Adventurers eu9y one of the said Adventurers that had so pmised to adventure did write downe his name with the sȯme which hee did promise to adventure for the three yeares ensuing thereby testifying the said agreemt and promises of purpose more assuredlie to bine themselves vnto the said Treasurer and Companie for the true pformance of there promised adven- tures and to give encouragmt and assuraûce of indemnitie to the said Treasurer and Company for the disbursssing and laying out of such greate sȯmes of money as should bee thought requisite and necessary for the reliefe and supply of the said Colonie and afterwarde according to the said promise agreemt and vnderwryting manie reverend Prelates Earles Lorde honorable and vertuous Ladies Knighte gentlemen Citizens of good accounte and quallitie and others did pay in vnto the Treasurer of the said Companie such sȯmes of money as they had agreed and vnderwritten to pay who vppon such payment deliuered them bills of Receipt and enfraûn- chismt sealed with the Coûmon Seale of the said Companie After Wch seu9all agreemte and promises so made and executed in manner aforesaid the said Treasurer and Company did vnertake to furnish the said Colonie with all thinge necessary and did from tyme to tyme send out Shipps for the advaûcêm of the said plantaĉon sufficientlie furnished with able Gou9nors and Commanders both at sea and land with sufficient numbers of men as well Sailers souldiers husbandmen ffishermen as Artizans of sundry kindes for the necessitie of that busines with all sorte of victualls and seu9all kindes of Cattle with other necessaries and Conveniencies of seu9all natures requisitt for the settling of that plantaĉon and for the sustentiûce and well-being of that Colonie to there greate and excessive Charge which Charge amounting to manie thousand pounde more then they had readie meanes to satisfie the said Treasurer and Companie were enforced to engage themselves and there Creditte for very greate somes of money Wch they the more willingly and readily did adventure to doe for the gen9all Cause in hope to be freed and saved harmeles by the moneys to be receaved from the said Adventurers wch they assured themselves eu9y one (as hee was bound in honestie and Conscience) would pay in his dewe tyme according to that which hee had vnderwritten. But nowe
so it is (may it please your good Lopp) that manie of the said Adventurers out of a Careles or Covetous Disposiçon have not only refused to send in theire said adventures at the tymes dew by their owne agreemt and vnderwriting but being required and sent vnto for the same moneys some of them doe make slight and dilatory aunsweres and others doe ytterly denie and refuse to pay the same vnles they shall bee therevnto by lawe Compelled §as namely Wm Poole knight having in Marche 1610 in and toward the said adventure and plantaçon and for the consideracons aforesaid promised at the tymes and dayes of payment before mençoned to paye in the some of therty seauen pounde tenn shillinge and hauing in March aforesaid [vnderwritten for the paymt of the same 1

Filled in from U. 4/17.

] hath not paiied in the said therty seauen pounde tenn shillinge nor any part thereof And likewise Sr Thomas Mildmay Sr Richard Bingley, Sr Jhon Hungerford knights, Jhon Legate Jhon Kinge Richard Warner, Esqrs, Mathew de Quester James Brierly, Jhon Miller Edward Cooke & Edward Pond hauinge in lyke mannor abowt the same tyme euerie one of them for himselfe seuerallie and respectiuelie made the like promise to paye in the lyke seuerall somme of therty seauen pounde tenn shillinge a peece and in like sorte euerie one of them hauinge seuerallie and respectiuelie vnder-written for the payment of the same haue not nor any one of them hath made payment accordingly but are all and euery of them behind and arere of there said seuerall sommes of money and with euery parte thereof§ whereby not only your Lopps Orators are like to bee greatly pruindiced in there estates and ytterly ou9throwne in there Creditt and this so honorable and Christian an acคอน (wch was in so greate a forwardnes of peccçon) ytterly relinguished and neglected to the greate dishonor and detrimt of this Kingdome but allso manie of his Mate Subiecte in a farr Countrie must bee abandoned and letfe to the daunger of famishing and to the Cruell rage of barbarous Infidells In tender Consideraçon whereof and for the avoiding of multiplicitie of suits at the Co món lawe wherein your Orators cannot hope for so Certaine and speedie a remedie as the extremitie of their Case and the ſnte necessitie and importaūce of the busines requireth your Lops Orators doe in all humblenes beseech your Lopp (according to his Mate aforesaid gratious direcانون mençoed and recommended vnto your Lopp and other his Judges in his said last recited Lres-patente and out of your accustomed goodnes) to graunt vnto your said Orators his Mate moste gratious writ of Sub pena to bee directed vnto Sr William Poole Knight Sr Thomas Mildmay Sr Richard Bingley Sr John Hungerford, Knighte John Legate John King Richard Warner Esquiers Mathew de Quester James Brierley §John Miller§ Edward Cooke and Edward Pond Citizens of London Co naïauding them and eu9y of them at a Certaine day and vnder a Certaine paine therein to be lyimated to bee and psōnally to appeare before your Lop in his Mate high Courte of Chauncery
then and there to answer the premisses and to set downe vppon there Corporall oathes whether they and euery of them haue not made such p̳mise or vnder- written there names in such Booke or Rolle as is aforesaid as Adventurers towarde the said plantaçon or supplie of the said Colonie of Virginia and to abide such further order and direcçon heerein as to your Lopp shallnie seeeme Conuenient. And your Orators shall pray for your Lops prervaçon in all happines.

* * * * olo

Rich: * * * * * *

XI. Virginia Company vs. Sir Thomas Mildmaye and Others. the Answer of Sir Thomas Mildmaye to the Bill of Complaint. December 11, 1612
Chancery Proceedings, James I, Bundle U, No. 2/27 Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 21

The Answer of Sr Thomas Mildemaye Barronett one of the defendt to the bill of complt of the Treasurer & Company of Adventurers & Planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colonye in virginia, Complte

Juř 11o Decêbr: 1612 Mat: Carew Caulyn 1

Doubtful.

The said defendt saving to himself nowe & at all tymes hereafter all advantage of exception to the incertency & insufficiency of the said bill of complt, fför aunswer to soe much thereof as concerneth him this defendt to make aunswer vnto saith That he neither knewe nor ever heard of any such agreement or conclusion as in the said bill of complt is alledged Neither was this defendt privie vnto or knowing of any the consultaçons of the Treasurer or Company in the said bill of complt named Neither did this defendt ever speake with them or any of them touching or con- cerning any matter or thinge in the said bill of complt menconed But this defent saith that aboute three yeares last past or more Sr Robt Mans- feild Knight came vnto this defendt & intreated him to adventure in the said Plantaçon at three seu9all adventures the so̅me of Thirtie & seaven pounde & tenn shillinge, & also to subscribe this defendt name vnto a booke to that prpose. wch booke was afterwarde to be sent vnto this defendt And this defendt further saith That vppon informaçon given by the said Sr Robt Mansfeild vnto this defendt that the said mony would be implo projekt for the benefitt and pfitt of the adventures, this defendt con- descended vnto the request of the said Sr Robt in hope of receiving bene- fitt by his adventures accordinglie. And therevppon afterwarde did subscribe his hand vnto a booke as in the said bill of complt is alledged but this defendt having heard by many Credible psions that since
that tyme diu9s retornes have byn made from Virginia into this realme of England & yet noe proffitt yealded or given vp by the said Treasurer & Company vnto any the adventures in the said Plantacon, And having also byn lately told that he this Def̴ must expect noe pffitt of his adven- ture by the space of Twentie yeares Contrary to the informaçon geven by the said Sr Robt Mansfeild as aforesaid and allso contrary to this defendte expectaçon and this def̴t being allso pswaded vppon good and phtable reasons that the treasurer of the said mony intendeth wth the said mony to make pffitt and advantage to him selfe and not any such generall good as in the said bill of Complaint is alledged And for that that this deft hath many dette of his owne to satysfie and paye wch he in conscience is rather bound to paye (as this defendt taketh it) then the said soñe of Thirtie and seaven pounde & tenn shillinge to be adventured as aforesaid Therefore this defendt doth refuse to make payment of the said some of Thirtie & seaven pounde & tenn shillinge to the said Treasurer & com- pany as he hopeth wth the favour of this honôle Cort he lawfully maye All which matters & things this defendt is ready to averr maynteyne & prove as this hoñoble Cort shall award, And humblie prayeth to be dis- missed out of the same Cort wth his reasonable coste & charge in that behalf wrongefully susteyned

Towse


The Jointe and seu9all Answers of James Bryarley and Mathewe de Quester twoe of the Defendte to the Bill of Compłt of the Treasurer and Company of Adventurers & Planters of the Cittie of London for the firste Colonie in Virginia Complaynante.

Vterq.iuř 11o Jan: 1612 Mat Carew Dewes

The said Defendante by ptestaçon not Confessinge the said Bill of Compłt nor the matters in the said Bill of Compłt materially concerninge these defendte Conteyned to bee true in such manner andforme as in the said Bill of Complaint the same are sett forth & declared And savinge nowe and att all times hereafter vnto these Defendte All advantage of excełçon to the incertenty and insufficiency of the same Bill of Compłt for answere vnto soe much thereof as Concerneth these Defendte They and eich of them seu9ally and respectiuelie for him selfe saieth And firste this Defendant James Bryarley saieth That before the supposed promise or vnderwritinge by this Defendant for paiante of Twelve Pownde Tenne shillinge eu9ie yeare Duringe three yeares mençoned in the said Bill This Defendant by pswation of soñe of the said Company
menmen mentioned in the said Bill had adventured and Delivered into & for the said acçon & plan- taçon seuall somes of money Amounting to the same of Threeskore and twoe poundes or thereaboutes upon Confidence and promise att leaste to bee made a sauer thereby wchthis Defend by that wch of late hee hath discerned thinketh to bee very vnlikelie. And this Defendt was afterwarde earnestlie laboured by one Mr Robert Johnson of the said Company to vnderwrite for the said Twelve pownde tenne shillinge yearelie Duringe the said three yeares, and did absolutelie and resolutelie Denie soe to vnderwrite of promise And then att the further instance of the said Mr Johnson affirminge that if this Defendt would vnderwrite therefore That hee would and could pswade one mr willyam Bennett a Cittizen of London the rather by this Defendt example alsoe to vnder- write for the like somes wth intente and agreemtne nevertheless that if the said Mr Johnson should not soe prevayle and procure the said Mr Ben- nett to vnderwrite, and that the said Mr Bennett did not in like mann9 vnderwrite Then this Defendt vnderwritinge should bee Crossed oute and voyd and not Certified And vppon that Condiçon and wth that intente onelie and in that mann9 and noe otherwise this Defendt Did vnderwrite And this Defendant saieth that the said Mr Bennett never did not would soe vnderwritt And nevertheless the said Mr Johnson Con- trarie to agreemt and meaninge and to the said Condiçon well knowne to him selfe kepte and Delievied in the same Booke wherein this Defendt had soe subscribed to the said Company in wronge of this Defendt Not- wth standinge this Defendant intreated him the said Mr Johnson to putt oute this Defendt his said vnderwritinge accordinge to agreemt and meaninge as aforesaid ffor the trueth whereof to such effecte and in manner aforesaid this Defendt will bee Contented to referre him selfe to the oath of the said Mr Johnson. And for that which Concernes this other De- fendant Mathewe De Quester hee for him selfe saieth That hee Did adventure ffiftie Pownde in the said acçon and plantaçon wth the said Companie, and afterwarde by earnest pswation of som of the said Com- pany pretendinge good successe and gaine to ensue thereby Hee this De- fendant subscribed to paie Twelve Pownde tenne shillinge yearelifie for three yeares And §after§ alsoe that and aboute sixe monethes nowe laste paste seeinge there Came noe proffitt of the ffirste adventure of ffiftie Pownde and vnderstandinge that smale likelie hood was of benefitt or recompence §was§ to growe by or oute of the said acçon or adventure This Defendt as is vsuall and lawful amongst m9chante in like Cases was willinge to excuse §exempt§ and free him selfe oute of the said acçon & adventure and to quitt him selfe from the said Companie and from all further adventures and charge and from expectacon of benefitt and gaine thereby And thereupon this Defendt accordinglie Did §for a smale some of money vnder the value of tenn pounde§ sell transferre and assigne over all his said adventure and stock and all the Charge and benefitt thereof or in or by the said acçon And all his intereste in the said acçon and Company to one Mr John Moore of the Cittie of London gent. whome the said Companie have accepted of & admitted in this Defendte place accordinglie And
therefore this Defendant intendeth and hopeth hee ought not to bee further Charged in or for or to the said accon adventure or Companie This Defendt never havinge received anie thinge of his said adventure of ffiftie pownde from the said Companie And these Defendante saye wth oute that, that anie other matter or thinge in the said Bill of Complt Conteyned materiall or effectuall by these Defendte or eyther of them to bee answered vnto and not herein well & sufficientlie Confessed avoyded traversed or Denied or answered vnto is true in man9 and forme as in the said Bill of Complainte is alledged All which matters theis Defendante for their pte are and will bee readie to averre and proove as this honorable Courte shall award and praye from thence to bee Dis- missed wth their reasonable Coste and Charge in this behalfe wrongfully susteyned

Richard Hadsor.

XIII. Virginia Company vs. Sir Henry Nevile, Sir George Huntleye, William Hall, and Others. The Bill of Complaint April 28, 1613

The Treasurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters of the Cittie of London for the ffirst Colony in Virginia complain &c &c * * * * * As namely Sr Henry Nevile of 1

Blank space in manuscript.

in co. Kent, knight having in November 1610 promised to pay £75, Sr Henry Carye, Sr William Corne- wallis, Sr John Cuttes the younger, Sr George Huntleye, Sr John Radcliff, Sr Walter Chute, Sr Arther Manwaring, Sr John St. John & Sr Thomas Freake, knights, John Vaughan, Richard Monnington, John Smith & Arthur Ingram, Esqrs, William Hall & Edmond Allen, * * * * * Sr Thomas Conningsby of in co. Hereford, knight, & Richard Hull of London, merchant, Sr William Boulestrod of in co. knight, Nicholas Wheeler of * * * * *

28 April 1613

XIV. Virginia Company Vs. Sir Henry Nevile, Sir George Huntleye, William Hall, and Others. The Answer of Sir George Hunt- ley to the Bill of Complaint May 18, 1613
The severall answere of Sr George Huntley knight one of the defffe to the bill of Complaynt of the Treasurer and Company of the adventerers and planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colony in Virgynia Complaynante

Juř 18 Maii 1613 Mat Carew Saunders.

All advantage of exception to the vncertentie and insufficiencie of the said bill of Complaint to this defendt being now and at all tymes hereafter saved, he this said defendt for answere vnto such and so many of the matters in the said bill conteyned as do any waie concerne him this defendt to be answered vnto saith that he doth well remember that he this said defendt hath hard divers speeches concerning adventures and adventurers in and toward the plantaçon and supplie in the bill men- ēoned, and this defendt thinketh it to be true that he hath bene moved to be an adventurer therein, but this defendt denieth that to his best knowl- edge or remembrance he did ever assume or promise to disburse paie in or delyver vnto the said Treasurer in or toward the said adventures or plantaçon the soñe of seventy fyve pownde as in and by the said bill is supposed And this defendt likewise denieth that to his best knowledge or remembrance he hath vnderwritten his name to any such assumpĉon or promise or in such booke or rolle as in the said bill is menĉoned as an adventurer太过去文中的内容

B Colon: Virg: ē vers. Huntley Ba

Jo: Brydgemā.

XV. Virginia Company vs. Sir Edmond Boyd, Sir John Sammes, and Others. The Bill of Complaint October 8, 1613


The Treasurer & Company of Adventurers and Planters of the Cittie of London complain &c &c 1

Blank lines in manuscript.

8 October: 1613
As namely Sr Edmond Bowyar of Camberwell in co. Surrey, knight, having in November *1610* promised to pay £37.10.0, also Sr John Hanham, Sr Humfrye Maye, Sr Henry Beningfeeld, Sr Henry Payton, Sr Walter Vaughan, Sr Lewis Tresham, Sr Richard Bingley, knights, Edward Carne & Thomas Gowge, gentlemen having promised to pay £37.10.0, Sr Robert Wrothe, Sr Caveliero Mayecott & Sr Henry ffayne, knights, & Thomas Cordall the younger £75 each; & Sr John Sañes, knight, £150 ***

XVI. Virginia Company vs. Sir Edmond Boyd, Sir John Sammes, and Others. The Answer of Sir John Sammes to the Bill of Complaint November 1, 1613


The Seu9all answere of Sr John Sammes Knt one of the defendt to the bill of complainte of the Tresurer and companie of adventurers and planters of the Citie of London for the first colonie in virginia Comple


Thaduantages of exceptions to the incerteinties and insufficiencie of the said bill of complainte to this defendt now and at all tymes hereafter saued for answere vnto so much thereof as concerneth this defendat, he this defendtsaith that he taketh it to be true that after the discouerie of that pte of America now caled and knowne by the name of virginia there was an honorable purpose and attempt made by dyuers worthie psonnes for the plantaçon thereof and reducinge the same to ciuilitie, and christianitie, ffor the furtherance of wch honorable intent and purpose, it pleased his Matie (as this defendat taketh it) to incorporate the Comple as in the said bill of Complaint is mençoned, and this defendt further taketh it to be true, that after some mony adventured and spent in the said buisines, the Comple found it to be a matter of greater difficultie and charge then they before Imagined and thought it would haue beene, for they were (as this defendt taketh it) informed by Sr Thomas Gates knt mençoned in the said bill, beinge imploied in the said buisines of and for virginia a greater supply of men and mony was requisite for the accom- plishmt of that honoble acčon then formerly had beene imploied and gath- ered, wherevpon the foresaid companie the Comple and others entred into a new councell or consultaçon concerninge the aforesaid buisines of virginia, And as this defendt taketh it resolued and concluded that wth out a new aid and supply of mony and men for virginia such as was then formerly propounded and required by the said Sr Thomas Gates, the foresaid honoble acčon and intençon of plantaçon of virginia would faile, and not take that effect as was desired, and therevpon some three yeares since or thereaboute as this defendt now remembreth, vpon the new con- sultaçon aforesaid had amongst
the Complte and companie for the good of virginia concerninge what further charge in money would be requisite for the furtheringe and accomplishinge of the foresaid intended plantacon and accon of virginia, it was concluded and agreed amongst them the said Complte that Eyghteen thousand pounde at the least to be gathered in three yeares then next followinge would be but a sufficient some of money for the accomplishinge and effectinge of the foresaid ðnte service for virginia, and that it was also necessarie to haue sixe hundred men furnished sent thither before may then next followinge the consultacon spoken of beinge about Michaelmas 1610 and that vnles the said 18m li and 600. men might forthwth in certeyntee be prouided the said service would not at all be effected or pformed Therefore for the gatheringe of the foresaid 18m li and for the prouidinge of the said 600. men in the three yeares afforesaid at the tyme of the Consultacon spoken of it was agreed by the foresaid Complte and companie that a booke concerninge the service afforesaid should by the Complte be made and published wth a condiçon in the beginninge of the said booke to this or the lyke effect vizt The names of such as vndertake to adventure to virginia so as the somè of 18m li may be made vp before some certein daie therein expresed beinge about Christmas. 1610. as this defendt taketh it and so as the said 600. men might be prouided and sent in Januarie. 1610. to and for the purpose afforesaid as this defendt also taketh it, the said mony to be adventured in three yeares then next followinge as by the said booke wherevnto this defendat for the more certeintie of and in the premisses referreth himselfe will appeare wch said booke this defendant seeinge and at that tyme thinkinge it to be a very worthie worke of plantacon this defendt amongst others vpon the condicons and agreemt in the said booke menconed and on the Complte pts to be pformed and not otherwyse did subscribe the name of this defendt to be contented to giue a CL lí toward the plantaçon afforesaid (as by the said booke wherevnto this defendat doth solely refer himselfe appeareth and this defendt then thinkinge the Complte would haue pformed there pts and condiçons afforesaid paid fiftie pounde pcell of the foresaid CL lí about Christmas 1610. But this defendt further saith that it was neuer his this defendte intent nor meaninge to disburse or laie out the foresaid CL lí vnles the said 18m li might be gathered and the said 600. men prouided furnished and sent accordinge to the condiçon and purporte of the said booke so as the foresaid service for virginia might indeede be pformed, And this defendt further saith that he thinketh it to be true that the condiçon and purporte of the said booke is not nor hath not bene pformed aswell for that the said 18m li was not made vp as alsoe that the said 600 men were not furnished and sent for the said purpose accordinge to the said con- diçon (as this defendt verely thinketh by meanes whereof (as this defend hath beene informed and verely thinketh it to be true) the said intended plantaçon hath not succeeded accordinge to the purpose and intençon of this defendt and the said other adventurers, And this defendt further saith that he this defendt hath beene informed that the Complte or other the managers of the buisines for virginia haue not pursued the courses propounded whereby this deft and some
others were invyted to contribute so liberally as they did but beinge vpon condiçons
and these not pformed And this defendt further saith that he taketh it the greate soñes
of mony amountinge to 8000li or therabout wch haue bene gotten by the lottarie and
intended to haue bene vsed and disbursed in and about the buisines and plantaçon of
virginia haue not beene employed nor bestowed accord- ingly bysydes the Ilande caled
the Bermudas haue beene as this defendt is informed sould by ye Complte for
2000li And this defendt is further informed that the Complete haue also lately sould
awaie for 6 or 8Cli or thereaboute the Shippe caled the De la War wch shipp was
wont to be employed for or about the buisines of virginia, bysydes also this
defendt hath and doth obserue that the Complte respect not to giue satisfacçon to this
defendt nor to some other Knte and gent that haue adventured for and concerninge the
foresetd buisines of virginia but haue deteyned and doe deteyne all the benefit made
by the seu9all voyages to virginia affore- said and all the seu9all somes afforesaid
wth out yeeldinge any account to the adventurers to this defendt knowlege for all
wch causes and many others this defendt taketh it that neyther in lawe nor equitie he is
to pay or giue much lesse to be compelled for to pay or giue the foresaid CLli or any
pte thereof vnto the Complte wth out that that this defendt in any other maner then as
afforesaid vnertooke or agreed to pay vnto the Complete any som or somes of mony
whatsoever or that the foresaid acçon of virginia be lykely to be relinquished or is
vtterly relinquished or neglected for or by reason of this defe as not paiinge of the
foressead Cli And vnles any other thinge or matter in the Complte bill menconed and
hereby and herein not sufficiently answered trau9sed confessed or denied is true to
the knowl- ege of this defendt All wch matters this defendt is readie to proue and
auerr as this honble Court shall award And therefore this defendt doth humblie praiue
to be dismissed out of this honble court wth his reason- able coste and charges in this
behalfe wrongfully and vniustly susteyned

B Virginiæ Coloñ ġ vers sams

Ba Clap

Jo: Brydgemā

XVII. Virginia Company vs. William Leveson. The Bill of Complaint November 15, 1613
Chancery Proceedings, James I, Bundle U, Nos. 2/55 Document in Public Record
Office, London List of Records No. 28

To the right Honourable Thomas Lord Ellesmere Lord Chancelor of Englande
Complayninge shewn vnnto yor Lorpp yor dailye orators the Treasurer and Companye of Adventurers & Planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colonye in Virginia. That whereas for the furtherance and advancement of the said Plantaçon, beinge a matter of great importance and conse- quence aswell for the ppagaçon of Xřian. religion as for the Honour of his Matie & the profitt and comoditie of this his highnes kingdome, it pleased his Matie by sundrye his letters patente out of his singuler grace & favour and for the good of the said plantaçon to grant vnnto yor said orators many liberties franchises pfitte comodities pyledges & phemi- nences. Amongst wch his said Matie by his highnes letters patente bearinge date at Westminster the twelueth §day of March§ in the ninth yeare of his happy raigne for the more effectuall advancinge of the said plantaçon by vertue of his highnes prfrogative royall & by the assent & consent of the Lordes & others of his Matie privie counsell did give & grant vnnto yor said orators full power and authoritie, free leaue libertie & licence to sett forth erect and publishe one or more Lotterye or Lotteryes in the Cittie of London or elsewhere, & the same to have continuance & to indure for a certen tyme not yet ended & expired and to be held with such prises articles condiĉons & limitaĉons, as to yor said orators in there discreĉons should seeme convenient, And further that it should and might bee lawful for yor said orators to elect & choose Receyvors Auditors Surveyors Comissioners or any other officers whatsoeu9 att there will & pleasure for the better marshallinge disposinge guidinge and gou9ninge of the said Lottrie or Lottries. By vertue of wch grant yor said orators about Easter last was twelue §moneth§ did erect & publishe one greate Lottrie, & did appointe the same to bee opened and held in the Cittie of London, and for the better marshallinge disposinge guidinge & gou9ninge of the said Lottrie, did deuise & compose certen Lottrie bookes to the nomber of seauen bookes wch were distinguished & knowne by three nombers, and did elect and choose out certen knighte gentlemen & marchante into whose handes they comitted & putt the said bookes, of purpose that those pssons soe imploied should bee receyvors of such somes of mony as any Noblemen gentlemen and other pssons would putt in and adventure in the said Lottrye, wch speciall trust and confidence reposed in the said receyvors to this effect followinge viz: that whatsoeu9 some or somes of mony should soe as aforesaid bee by them collected and receyued that they should returne in & deliver the same together with the said bookes vnnto the Treasurer of the Companye aforesaide or to such other pssons as were appointed to recyeue the same, and further to make a true and iust accompt to yor said orators of all such somes of monye as should come vnnto there handes or bee by them receyued in manner and forme aforesaid. And thereupon amongst other pssons of good sort ranke and degree wch were accordinglie appointed Receyvors of the said Lottrye monye, and vnnto whome such Lottrie bookes as aforesaid for the purpose aforesaied were deliu9ed William Leveson of the Cittie of London Mercer was vpon
his owne request & intreatie nominated and appointed to bee a Receyvor of the said Lottrie monyes, and therevpon there were deliuered and putt into his handes seuen of the said Lottrie bookes, with and vpon the trust & confidence aforesaid viz: that he should collect and receiue such monyes as beinge adventured by any Nobleman gentleman marchant or other should bee registred and written in the said bookes or any of them. Wherevpon the said William Leveson hauinge about two yeares sythence & about halfe a yeare before the said greate Lottrie was opened receyued the said bookes with such Comission and trust as aforesaid, did by reason therof receyue of sundrye psonso to be putt in, and adventured in the said Lottrie divers somes of monye amountinge in the whole to the some of two thousand seuen hundred fower score and thirteene poundes tenn shillinges wth wch bookes and receytes he the said Leveson made the said Treasurer, and some of the said Companye vsed and employed in that busines acquainted, and paid in to the Lottrie house, or to such psonso as were appointed to receiue the same dyvers somes of monye, and pmised faithfullie to paie in the rest, & by such his promises ptestacons and faire speaches he the said William Leveson did pcure lotte and Tickete in the said Lottrie House for the said some of two thousand seuen hundred fower score and thirteene poundes tenn shillinges as tho all the said mony had beene brought in by him and receiued at his handes. And soe yor said orators did beare the adventure and made allowance for the whole some of two thousand seven §hundred fowerscore & thirteene pounde tenn shillinge§ poundes Howbeit yor said orators doe further informe yor good Lorpp that notwithstandinge the ptestacons & faire promises of the said William Leveson to deliuer and paie in all the said monyes wch he had soe as aforesaid receiued, & to make a true and iust accompt for the same, that the said William hath wth held backe retayned and kept in his owne handes of the said two thousand seuen hundred fower score and thirteene poundes tenn shillinges soe as aforesaid by him receyued the some of seuen hundred poundes wch he should have deliuered & paid in as aforesaid, contrarye to all equitye, honestie and good conscience, and to the greate pijudice and damage of yor said orators, whoe have beene forced att there owne charge to support the said plantaçon, and out of there owne purses to disburse the said some of seuen hundred poundes soe as aforesaid vniustlie & wrongfullie wthheld from them by the said Willm Leveson & by him conu9ted to his owne pryvate & ptculer vses, to the greate hin- derance of the said plantaçon. In consideraçon whereof, and for that his said most gratious Maties will & pleasure is (wch he hath to that purpose expresslie signified in his said letters patente) that in any suit or suites Comenced or to be Comenced in any of his Maties Courte at Westminster by the said Treasurer & Companie, or otherwise against anye such psonso as defraude them of monyes pmised or due, That his Judges for the tyme beinge both in the Court of Chancerye & at the Comon lawe should favour & further the said suites soe farr forth as lawe & equitie will in any wise pmitt. And for that likewise yor said orators haue noe remedye at the Comon Lawe to recou9 the monyes whereof they are defrauded in regard they doe not knowe by whose handes or at what tyme the
said some of two thousand seven hundred score & thirteene pounds tenn
shillinge was receyued, the same beinge had & receiued by the said mr Leveson, most
of it by pettie & small somes, & by the handes of a very greate & almost infinite
number of seu9all psons. May it therefore please yor lorpp for the releife of
yor orators herein to grant vnto them his Maties most gratious writt of sub- pena to
bee directed vnto the said Willm Leveson comandinge him thereby at a certen day &
vnder a certen paine therein to bee limitted psonallye to appe before yor good Lorpp
in his Mate most high Court of Chancery then & there pticularlye to answere the
pmisses & to sett downe vpon his oathe what monyes he hath soe as aforesaid
receiued & howe much thereof he hath paid in, & howe much as yett remayneth in his
handes. And further to stand to & abide such order & direction therein as to
yor Lorpp shall seeme agreable wth equitie and iustice. And yor said orators shall &c.

Colon: Virginia

Chr: Brooke 1613

XVIII. Virginia Company vs. William Leveson. The Answer of William Leveson to
the Bill of Complaint November 30, 1613
Chancery Proceedings, James I, Bundle U, Nos. 2/55 Document in Public Record
Office, London List of Records No. 29

The Aunswere of William Leveson Defendant to the Bill of Complainte of the Thër
and Companye of Adventurers and Planters of the Cittie of London for the ffirste
Colonye in virginia.

Pennyman. Juř vīto Nov: 1613 Mat Carew Juř denuo post emē- datioň 3 Decĕbr: ut
supra.

The said defendant savinge to himself all advantage of Excepćon to the incerteintie
and insufficiencie of the said Bill of Complainhte for Aunswer therevnto and for
manefestačon of the Truthe saithe That true yt is as this defendant thinceth that the
said Company in the Bill menĉoned had graunted vnto them the Kinge mate Letters
Pattente That they might erecte sett furthe and publishe one or more Lottteries for the
Causes in the said Bill expressed, And also thinceth yt to bee true that his matie by
his Letters Pattente did giue and graunte vnto the said Com- panie full power and
authoritie for the Choice of Officers and makinge of suche Constitution as in the Bill
is menĉoned, And also thinceth ytt to bee true that the Complaynante did erecte and
publishe one greate Lotterie in such sorte as in the Bill of Complainhte is sett downe
and expressed And also saieth that true ytt is that the Complte for the said ppurose
made diuerse Lotterie bookes as by their bill of Complaynte they haue alleaged, for
the purposes in the Bill of Complaynte Con- teyned And this defendant further
sayethe That true it is also that hee this defendant was appointed to bee a Receivor of parte of the Lotterie money, And that there were seaven or more Lotterie Bookes delievered vnto this Defendant hande as by the said Bill is alleaged, And that hee this Defendant did by reason thereof and the authoritie to him there- in given from the Complaynante Receave diuerse somes of money of diuerse and sondrie psonns amountinge to a greate sọme of money the Receythe whereof are by this defendant sett downe in the Booke, wch this Defendant Receaved from the said Companye wch bookes wth the Receipte there§in§ is Conteyned this defendant hathe longe sitthence deliv- ered over vnto Sir Thomas Smithe Tresurer of the said Companye vnder whose Custodie or vnder the Custodie of suche person or psons as hee the said Sr Thomas Smithe hathe comitted the same this defendant verrelie thinckethe the said bookes are remayninge, But this defendant sayeth that hee this defendant hathe not receaved the some of Two thousand seaven hundred ninetie three pounde of Lotterie money as the Playntiff by their Bill of Complaine pretend, But this defendant to his beste Remembrance thinckethe That hee this defendant hathe receaved as by the Bookes will appeare Two Thousand sixe hundred fiftie seauen pounde ffifteene shillinge or thereaboute for the more Certeintie thereof this defendant referreth himself to the several particulars sett downe in the said booke by this defendant deliuered overr to the said Sr Thomas Smithe hee the defendant havinge in the said booke trulie sett downe the same §in wch said bookes this deffhathe not demaunded allowauance for dyu9se greate losses this defendt hathe had in the receavinge of the said 2657li 15s but now desireth allowaunce for the same§ And this defendant say the that hee neither Can nor is able in this his Aunswere to expresse the name of everie person from whome hee receaved theire money of Two shillinge and sixe pence a peece as the Plaintiffes by theire Bill require for that the same would make a most tedious Aunswere And therefore hee this defendant referrethe himself to his booke of Account aforesaid deliuered to the said Sr Thomas Smithe to bee iustlie and truelie Caste vp what the Receite of the deffendant hathe beene And this defendant further saieth That true it is That hee this defendant hathe made the Tresurer and some of the said Companye acquaynted wth the said Bookes and Receite And also withe those sọmes of money the said defendant hathe paid into the said Lotterrie house vnto diverse personns beinge diverse great sọmes of money as they the said Complaynante by theire Bill of Complaynt doe Confesse And this defendant dothe Confesse that true ytt is that hee this defendant hath hadd many Lotte and Tickette in the said Lotterie house, But denieth that hee this defendaunt §hath hadd§ soe many Lotte and Tickette out of the said house as yf hee this defendant hadd broughte in and Receaved the some of Two Thousand Seaven hundred ninetie three pounde and Tenne shillinge as by the said Bill of Complaine is pretended, All wch will appeare vppon a iustę. Accounte to bee taken and had between the Complaynante and the defendant, And this defendant further sayethe That att a Courte houlden by the said virginian Companye, Tres- urer and Socyetie aboute Twoe yeeres paste they the said Companye did Constitute
authorise and appointe this defendant for the provydinge buildinge erectinge and settinge vpp of a Convenyent house for the said Lotterye and furnishinge of ytt wth all hanginge furniture and other stuffe for to serve the same Lotterye wch accordinglie this defendant did take vppon him, And thereupon hee this defendant and Companye havinge obtayned a Place for the settinge vppe of the said house at the weste Ende of St Paules Churche hee this defendant did buye and provide timber and all other thinges for that purpose And also did provide workemen of all sortes to build erecte and make the same and payed for all the Tymber and other thinges that went to the same And also from tyme to tyme paid the hyer dyett and wages of all the workemen that wroughte about the same house §and all other charge expended and laied aboute the said lotterye§ All wch from tyme to tyme was doune by this defendant by the order and appointment of the Tresurer and some of the said Companye and their advise or the advise of suche as the saide Companye appointed was from tyme to tyme vsed and taken therein, And this defendant fur- ther sayeth that hee this defendant was by the said Tesurer and Com- panye appointed to take the money that should and was to bee paid for the stuffe workmens wages and all other Chardges bothe for the build- inge of the said house and furnishinge §of§ the same out of suche money as hee this defendant hadd and shoulde receaue for Lotterie money, And then at the said Courte the Complaynante wth one Consent did graunt and agree to allowe and paie to this defendant for his stypende or wages for his travayle therein the som̄e of sixe shillinges eight pence a daye wch the said Companye appointed this defendant to take and allowe to him- self also out of the said Lotterrie money that should bee by him this defendant Collected, And this defendant further sayeth that accord- inglie vppon the Agreemente aforesaid hee this defendant hathe sette vpp erected and builded the said Lotterye House at the weste ende of Paules Churche and furnished the same wth the good likinge of the plain- tiffes or the more parte of them whoe from tyme to tyme hadd the vewinge of the worke as yt was to bee doune and gaue direc̃on therein and Causedd many thinge to bee chaunged and altered before the said worke was fin- ished and did knowe and were made acquainted wth suche soñes of money as was paid and disbursed about the same house, hee this defendant shew- inge sometimes to all of the plaintiffe or the greater number of them and sometimes to two or three of the Plaintiffe his disbursemente and paymente And this defendant further sayethe that sitthence his dealinge in receavinge of the said Lotterie money hee hathe paid vnto Sr Thomas Smithe diverse somes of money att diverse and sondrie tymes And likewise this defendant hathe also paid to other men diuere somes of money the particulars of all wch are sett downe in the Lotterie Booke by this defendant receaved from the company and in suche other bookes as this defendant hathe deliuered to Sr Thomas Smithe and one mr Willm Rowsse nominated the husband of the Companye to looke vnto the busines of the Companye And this defendant also saieth that hee the said mr Rowsse hathe Caste vppe the paymente and disbursemente paid and layd out by this defend- ant and hathe suñed vpp everie leafe of them as hee said
and as this defendant verelie beleeveth All wch bookes of paymente and disburse-
mente bothe for the Lotterrie house as aforesaid and the money paid to Sr Thomas
Smythe were delivered to the said Sr Thomas Smithe and are as this defendant
beleeveth in their custody or in the Custodye of suche psonns as the said Sr Thomas
Smithe hathe Coñmitted them vnto wch Bookes this defendant humblye prayeth this
Honorable Courte that hee this defendant may have againe or the true Copies thereof.
And then hee this defendant will enter into Accounte with theplaintiffes for all
matters whatsoever, And whereas the said Plaintiffe by their Bill §do§ alleadge that
this defendant dothe hould backe and deteine from them the Complayn- ante the
some of seaven hundred pounde wch this defendant ought to haue delivered and
payed to the Complete this defendant vterlie denyethe §that§ and hee this defendant
dothe deteine or in any waies is indebted to the said Complaynante the soame of
seaven hundred pounde or any some of money at all to this defendt knowledge, hee
this defendant haveinge allow- ance of his iuste paymt and that is due to this
defendant as by the said Bookes will appeare, ffor the Certeintie of all wch matters
hee this defend- ant referrethe himself to the said bookes, But this defendant
Confesssethe that there is Certeine bourde some peece of tymber and other stuffe that
was lefte by the workemen vpon finishinge and furnishinge of the house wch yet
remayne But the same is not of any great value as this defendant takethe ytt, But this
defendant hathe the Custodie thereof and wilbee readie to produce the same or
accompte for ytt, wthout that that hee this defendant ever refused to come to an
Accompte wth the plte for suche moneys as hee the said defendant hadd receaved for
the said Lotterie if hee might haue the Bookes backe againe And wthout that that hee
this defendant hathe receaved the some of Two Thousand seaven hundred Ninetye
three pounde Tenne shillinge of diverse and sondrye personns to bee putt in and
adventured in the said Lotterie as they the said Com- playnante doe by theire Bill laye
to the Chardge of this defendant, And wthout that that the said defendant did procure
Lotte and Tackette in the said Lotterie house to the some of Two thousand seaven
hundred ninetie three pounde Tenne shillinge as the Complaynante by theire Bill haue
surmised, And wthout that that hee this defendant doth wthhold and deteine in his
hande from the Complaynante the soame of seaven hundred pounde or any some of
money at all to the knowledge of this defendant contrarie to anie equitie honestie and
good Consconcye as they the said Complaynante supposed by their Bill And wthout
that that there is any other matter or Thinge in the said Bill of Complainte conteined
materiall or effectuall in the lawe to bee aunswered vnto and §by theise deffendt§ not
heerin sufficientlie aunswered vnto Confessed and avoyded traversed or denyed is
ture All wch matters this defendant is readie to averre and proue as this honorable
Courte shall award and humblie prayeth to bee dismissed out of this Courte wth his
reasonable Coste and Chardges in this behalf wrongfullie susteined
The answer of William Hall Esquire one of the defendt to the bill of Complaynte of the treasurer and Company of the Adventurers & Planters for the Citie of London for the first Colonye in Virginia Complaynante.

Juř 16 Febr 1613 Mat Carew Saunders.

This defendt saveinge to him self now and at all tymes heerafter all the advantauge of excepçon to the incerteyneties and insufficiencyes of the said bill of Complainente ffor full & perfecte aunswere to see much thereof as anie waie concerneth him this defendt to aunswere vnto saith that he this defendt hadd not at anie tyme anie speeches or Comunicaçon with the Adventurers towards the Plantaçon & supplie in the bill mençoned or with anie of them as by the bill ys supposed, nether hath he this defendaunte att anie tyme demean to be an Adventurer in or towards the said Plantaçon to his this defendaunte best remembraunce, And this defendaunte absolutelie denyeth that he did at anie tyme assume or promise to disburse paye in or deliu9 vnto the Treasurer in the said bill mençoned towards the said adventures or Plantaçon the soñe of Seaventye ffyve pounde or anie other soñe or soñes, as in and by the said bill ys supposed, And this defendaunte lykewise ytterlie denyeth that he this defendt hath vnderwritten his name to anye such assumpçon or promise, or in anye such booke or Roll as in and by the said Bill ys mençoned as an Adventurer towards the said Plantaçon or supplie of the sayd Collonye of Virginia, as in and by the said bill ys surmized, without that that anie other matter or thinge in the said bill of Complaynte conteyneyed concerninge this defendaunte materiall or effectuall in the lawe to be aunswered vnto and not herein sufficientlie aunsweredvnto Confessedand avoyded trav- ersed or denied ys true All which matters this defendt ys readye to averter maynteyne and prove as this honorable Courte shall awarde And humblye prayeth to be dismissed ffourth of the same with his reasonable coste and Charges in this behaulfe moste wrongefullie susteyned.
XX. Shareholders in the Virginia Company from 1615 to 1623 March 6, 1615/16—June 9, 1623

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1615</th>
<th>Sha:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>March 06</td>
<td>A Bill of Adventure of 12li 10s to Mr Codrington</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1616</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nouem: 08</th>
<th>Capt Martin allowed in reward</th>
<th>10</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Janua: 08</td>
<td>Mr Raphe Hamor had given him</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janua: 15</td>
<td>Bills of Adventure allowed to Capt Raphe Hamor and the persons hereunder named for every man transported at their charge, being 16 who were to have noe Bond vizlt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janua: 15</td>
<td>One Bill of 12li 10s for Mr Rob: Sturton.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janua: 15</td>
<td>One Bill of 25 00 for Mr Christo: Martin.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janua: 15</td>
<td>One Bill of 12 10 for Mr John Blachall.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janua: 15</td>
<td>One Bill of 50 00 for Mr Tho: Hamor.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janua: 15</td>
<td>One Bill of 62 10 for Mr Raphe Hamor.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janua: 15</td>
<td>One Bill of 25 00 for Mr Wm Tucker.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janua: 15</td>
<td>One Bill of 12 10 for Mr Elias Roberts.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Febru: 12</td>
<td>Doctor Chatterton renouncing all Prizes by ye Lott had a Bill of Adventure of 12li 10s adventured in the Lott</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Febru: 12</td>
<td>Mr Stacy renouncing all Prizes in the Lott had a Bill of Adventure of 12li 10s</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Capt Argoll & his Associates hereunder named allowed severall Bills of Adventure for transport of 24 psns at their charge vizlt:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>£250</td>
<td>Sr Wm Louelace knt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£50</td>
<td>Sr Antho: Aucher knt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£50</td>
<td>Mabell Lady Cullamore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£50</td>
<td>John Argoll Esquire.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£100</td>
<td>John Tredescant.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£25</td>
<td>Capt Sam: Argoll.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

March 05 | Jo: Bargraue allowed 15

— Geo: Bargraue 05

1617

May 21  | Mr Doctor Anthony admitted & a bill of Advenê sealed for 100li 08
June 25 | A Bill of Advenê of 50li sealed to Mr John Haulsey 04
Julie 30 | A Bill of Advenê of 43li 15s sealed to Mr Darnelly
Sept. 24 | Mr Berblock admitted

1617

Nouem: 19 | Mr Edward Woller passed 7 shares to Mr Gabriell Barbor of 12li 10 s. apiece 07
Decem: 17 | Sr Foulke Grevill admitted.
Janua: 07 | Mr John Tavernor surrendered to Mr David Wiffin a Bill of Adventure of 37li 10s 03
Janua: 14 | Mr Regnes to haue a Bill of Ad: of 04
— | Mr Sidrake Soane surrendered unto Henry Fotherby one Bill of Advenê of 03
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Febr: 11</td>
<td>Samuell Tubman allowed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Mr Wm Berblock allowed a Bill of Adventure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 04</td>
<td>A Bill of Adventure granted to Sr S. Saltingston for</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[2] 1618</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 06</td>
<td>Sr Eustace Hart surrendered unto Mr Thomas Gibbs a Bill of Adventure: of 25li &amp; for that Mr Gibbs paid in 12li 10s more had allowed him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 10</td>
<td>Sr Nich Tufton admitted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Sr Hen Raynsford allowed a Bill of Adventure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 22</td>
<td>Mr Rich. Paulson sold to Robt Hudson a Bill of Ad: of 50li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Francis Baldwin allowed a Bill of Ad: of 12li 10s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Edward Crosse allowed one Personall share</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tho Norincott passed to Mr Francis Meverell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Crowe passed to Mr Wm Bolton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sept. 09</td>
<td>A Bill of Ad: of 12li 10s allowed David Wiffin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Mr David Waterhouse passed a Bill of Ad: of 50li to Mr Bland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nouem: 18</td>
<td>Twenty great Shares giuen Capt Yeardly for transport of 26 persons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decem. 02</td>
<td>John Pountice admitted &amp; Three Shares given him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>09</td>
<td>Lo: Doncaster admitted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>09</td>
<td>Ea. of Bedd assigned to Sr Edw: Horwood a Bill of Ad: of 50li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Mr Edward Lukin renouncing his Prizes in ye Lott is to haue a Bill of Ad: for 25li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 04</td>
<td>Mr Joseph Man assigned to Sr Nath: Rich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Mr John Tavernor allowed a Personal Share of 100 Acrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sr Wm Smith to Mr Nic° Ferrar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1619</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 28</td>
<td>Given unto Sr Thoṃs Smith for a Gratificaçon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>—</td>
<td>Ea: of Salisbury passed to Capt Brett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 07</td>
<td>John Hodgson to Fra: Whitner, two shares, wch he passed to Mr Nic° Ferrar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Tavernor to Tho: Sheppard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Martin Earle to Nicholas Buckeridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Rich: Boothby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Dr Tho: Winston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 07</td>
<td>Doctor Bohune {To Hugh Windham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To John Tucker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To John Strange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Captaine Edward Brewster to Wm Cranmer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Robt Browne allowed a Bill of Ad: of 25li to be dedacted out of ye 500li Ad: of ye Lo: Lawarrs, &amp; for his Personal Ad: 100 Acrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Wm Shacley to Oliver St John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Novem. 15</td>
<td>Mrs Millisent Ramsden to Oliver St John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Abraham Piersey given him 200 Acrs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Mathew Cavill admitted &amp; a Bill of Advenī given him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>More one share given him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decem. 15</td>
<td>John Cage Esq. {To Dr Theodore Gulston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Isaak Seaward</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>03</td>
<td>Augustine Steward to Sr Henry Jones</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>04</td>
<td>Peter Bartle 3 John Payne Gent 1 To Dr Theodore Gulston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>Katharine Clarke widê to Edward Harber Esq.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>Elias Roberts for a single share by a Bill delivered him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>Humfrey Tomkins admitted by Bill of Advent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>John Archer Brother to Capî Gabrî Archer admitted for one Share as heir to his said Brother</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>Stephen Sparrowe to John Hope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>04</td>
<td>Order to ye Governor in Virginia to sett out 400 Acres for Capî Powle and Mr John Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>05</td>
<td>Peter Arundell reassigned to Sr Thomas Roe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>William &amp; Arthur Franke allowed 200 Acres for transport of Foure Men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>John Holloway giuen him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>05</td>
<td>Sr Thomas Gates to Mr Samuell Wrote</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>05</td>
<td>Mr Hum: Reynolds to Mr Hum: Slany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>Sr Thomas Gates to Edward Palavicine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>Mr Thomas Gibbs to his Two sons Edmond &amp; Thomas Gibbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>Capî Bargraue to Robt Briggs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>Mr Aliano Lupo admitted for 1 share, &amp; for Three men more wch he sent 1 ½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>03</td>
<td>Tho: Hodges to Walter Eldred by will</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>Henry Davies Land allowed to Susan Hamond.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>From</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1620</td>
<td>Aprill 03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1620</td>
<td>May 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1620</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1620</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>To</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 23</td>
<td>To Edward Morgayne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lady Lawarr to William Waller</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>[4]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Sr Phillip Carewe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Francis Chalinor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Henry Box</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Tho: Vyner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Wm Swayne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Arthur Swayne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>June 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sr Tho: Gates</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Thomas Swayne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Wm Swayne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Anthony Biddolph</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Geo: Clarke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Wm Watson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Rich: Greenway</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr John Lawrence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Tho: Stubbins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>June 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr John Halsey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Rich: Lambe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr John Lambe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr John Budge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Tho: Witherall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Capt Bargraue to Mr Phillip Jermine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>David Bennett admitted for</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lo: Lawarr to ye Ea: of South[amp]ton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Transaction Details</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Ea: of Southton 5 psonall shares { To Mr Tho: Risely</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Porter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Phillip Gifford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Wm Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Harper to Mr Whitcombe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sr Fran: Parington { To Wm Pollard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Hen: Hickford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hen: Hickford to John Martine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Mr James Bagg given him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sr Ferdinando Weynman allowed vpon Acc° to his daughter for 100li adventured wth ye Lo: Lawarr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>More allowed his said daughter for adventure of his person</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Francis Carter to Toby Pallavicine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Gray to Rich: Baynam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 18</td>
<td>Ambrose Austine 1} To Doctor Anthony</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joane Danks widd 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Edward Kirby a Planter admitted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard Paulson { To Mr Andrewes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Greene</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nouem: 04</td>
<td>Mr Reynolds admitted &amp; one Bill of Advenț</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Mr Delbridge to his sonne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Capt Bruster to Sr France Wyatt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas Maddocks to Mr Stubbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wm Litton esq.to Capt Harvy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nouem. 13</td>
<td>Edward Harrison to Raphe Fogg 05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Graunted to ye some Ilands Compān 100 Acres to a share, &amp; 3000 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Possibly 5,000. Acres for public land.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>David Lloyd to Henry Rowland 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>More one Personall share giuen him 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rich: Moreton admitted for a Personall share 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Given to Capē Tucker 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janua: 29</td>
<td>Mr Geo: Sandis to Sr Francis Weyneman 02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1621</td>
<td>Sr Rich: Bulkly admitted for 02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aprill 12</td>
<td>Mr Edward Bennett admitted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lady Berkley admitted for 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Mr Newland admitted for Fiue shares given him 05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr John Bonnall admitted for Two shares given him 02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tho: Colby allowed one Bill of Ad: of 12li 10s &amp; one personall share due to his Brother Edmond Colby deceased 02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Sr Hen: Rainsford 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Craddock 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Francis Carter 5 { To Mr Palmer 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr John Hart 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lott Peere to Mr Barbor 02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 2</td>
<td>Mr Downes to Mr John Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 13</td>
<td>Sr Edwin Sandis given him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Edmond Hackliut to John Moore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ambrose Wood as heire to his brother Tho: Wood deceased</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>More for the adventure of his Person</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joice Lodge allowed 1 share &amp; 50 Acres for a Personall share</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 10</td>
<td>Given to Capū Maddison</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mrs Newport</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas Webb allowed him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Mr Anthony Withers admitted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Octob. 24</td>
<td>Francis Carter-2 To Rowland Truloue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Tobias Cooper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Mr Patrick Copland admitted &amp; 3 shares given him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1000 Acres allotted to a Schoole.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Anthony Gosnold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Anthony Gosnold { To Robt Gosnold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Roger Castle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Charles Cratford esq,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nouem: 14</td>
<td>Mr Churchill Moone { To Richard Chetle esq,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Wm Wheat esq,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Robert Chetonly gen†</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Francis Carter { To James Woodcott</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Geo: Butler Clarke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nouem: 14</td>
<td>To Isaack Gold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Francis Carter { To John Kirby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Tho: Wilson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Geo: Cornish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1621</td>
<td>Mr Waterhouse given him Two shares</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decem: 19</td>
<td>Francis Carter {To Robt Hall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Rich: Delbridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1622</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janua: 28</td>
<td>Mr Balmford given him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Evans to Thomês Newton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Febru: 13</td>
<td>Sr John Wolstenholme to John Harrison</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sr Edmond Harwell to Mr Francis Harwell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr John Clarke admitted &amp; given him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Francis Carter {To Francis Goodwine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Oliuer Mordon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Tho: Bulkly in ye right of Sr Rich. Bulkly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mrs Elizabeth Barkly allowed 5½ shares of 12li 10s p shares</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Hildebrand Pruson to Tho: Pemble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Edward Faucett to Mr Nicho Ferrar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Scott to Mr Patrick Copland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 13</td>
<td>Capî Tho: Each admitted, &amp; giuen him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>Joane Read allowed her 100 acres due to her father deceased</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>Francis Carter to Phillip Wood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>06</td>
<td>Francis Carter of Mr Hamors to Tho: Melling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>Cap ð Hamor to Henry Hutchinson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>20 John Dennis admitted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>Sr Antho: Pell &amp; his Lady to Wm Savill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>Edmond Brudnell to Francis his sonne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>03</td>
<td>To Mr Paulsteed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>To Geo: Mole gent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>Francis Carter {To John Bowater</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>To Rich: Stevens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>To Mr Rich: Markham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>Thomas Melling to Mr Ro: Jefferyes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>03</td>
<td>3 Hen: Wolstenholme to John Wolstenholme</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>Francis Carter To Geo: Brookes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>Ambrose Wood to Nathaniell Elthrington</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>May 08 Clement Wilmer to Geo: Wilmer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>Francis Carter to Henry Wentworth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>05</td>
<td>20 Lo: Lawarr &amp; ye La: his Mother 5 psoneall sha: to Jo: Parkhurst</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>05</td>
<td>Sr Hen: Manwayring to his Brother Tho: Mainwayring esq.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>[7] Sr Samuell Sandis to his sonne Sr Edwine Sandis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01</td>
<td>May 20 Wm Felgate to Tobias Felgate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Receiver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/01/1622</td>
<td>Phillip Jacobson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/01/1622</td>
<td>Francis Carter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/05/1622</td>
<td>Doctor Dun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/05/1622</td>
<td>Doctor Sunnibanck</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/05/1622</td>
<td>Mr Leech</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/05/1622</td>
<td>Mr Purcas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/05/1622</td>
<td>Mr Damport</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/05/1622</td>
<td>Mr Wm Clarke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/05/1622</td>
<td>Mr Tho: Barwick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/05/1622</td>
<td>Mr Whitson Aldwar of Bristoll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/06/1622</td>
<td>Elias Roberts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/07/1622</td>
<td>James Mootham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/07/1622</td>
<td>Blank space in manuscript.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/07/1622</td>
<td>Francis Carter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02/07/1622</td>
<td>To Robt Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02/07/1622</td>
<td>Capã Martin Prin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02/07/1622</td>
<td>Tho: Kerridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/07/1622</td>
<td>Robt Careles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/07/1622</td>
<td>Mr Swaine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/07/1622</td>
<td>Mr Sam: Seaward</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/07/1622</td>
<td>Mr Lawne Preacher</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01/07/1622</td>
<td>Mr Pemberton Minister</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Tue</td>
<td>150 Acres to Mr Daniell Gookine 01½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Tue</td>
<td>to Samuell Jordan 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo:</td>
<td>Marques Hamilton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Edw:</td>
<td>Conway</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Hen:</td>
<td>Mildmay Admitted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Tho:</td>
<td>Couentry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Edw:</td>
<td>Barkham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr Henage</td>
<td>Finch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis</td>
<td>Carter to Edw: Palmer 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis</td>
<td>Carter to Mr Edw: Butler 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr Browne</td>
<td>admitted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho Read</td>
<td>to Edward Hurd 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Capī</td>
<td>Thomas Jones admitted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis</td>
<td>Carter to John Hitch 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rich:</td>
<td>Bull. To Raphe Bateman 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John</td>
<td>Budge 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>Fleete to his daughter Kath: Fleete 03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nouem: 6</td>
<td>Mr John Ferrar to Mr Edmund Hun 01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Hen:</td>
<td>Rich &amp; his Lady to Mr Hen: Piercy 04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[8] Nouem:</td>
<td>6 Henry Reynolds to Wm Vesy 02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Lo: St John admitted &amp; giuen him 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1622</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decem: 4</td>
<td>Mr Nicho Ferrar to Mr Geo: Mordent 02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Lo:</td>
<td>Lawarr &amp; ye Lady Cicely to Mr Nicho Downes 02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>To/From</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Febru: 03</td>
<td>Francis Carter To James Carter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Thomas Latham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Edward Palmer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Rich Norwood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sr Wm Twisden to his sonne Sr Roger Twisden</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wm Burnham to James Fotheringill one bill of Ad: of 12li 10s and one psonall share</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Collonell Ogle admitted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Ea: of Southton to Mr Geo: Garrett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr John Ferrar to Sr Robt Harley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr John Ferrar to Elias Southerton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Sr Humfry Handford to Sr Timothy Thornehill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Mr Melling to Mr Boothby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Gideon D'Lawne to his sonne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Sr John Trevor ye father to Sr John the Sonne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Viner to Mr Francis Bickly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Viner to Mr Robt Alden</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr John Ferrar to Mathias Caldicott Esq.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 7</td>
<td>Sr Edwin Sandis to Mr Henry Sandis his sonne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr John Budge to Mr Middleton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Wm J—son 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>To/from</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aprill 2</td>
<td>Sr Walter Rawleighes sonne admitted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mr Rich: Biggs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Webb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Mr Scott to Mr Tho: Culpeper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 07</td>
<td>Sr John Culpepper to Mr Freake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Lo: Bruice admitted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Peter Humble to John Burgh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Bland to Mr Robt Edwards</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junii 9</td>
<td>Mr Burgh to Mr Antho: Withers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lo: D'Lawarr to Collonell Ogle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr Downes to Mr Rich: Winckfield</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

See post, in Vol. IV; List of Records, 518.

XXI. Virginia Company. A Letter to the Mayor of Salisbury

This document is printed in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 31, page 21, 1877, in an article entitled "Notes on American History No. XIII, The Virginia Lotterie," by the Reverend Edward D. Neill, President of Macalester College, Minneapolis, Minn., who describes it as "among the records of the city of Salisbury."

December 19, 1616
List of Records No. 37
Whereas the Royal, most excellent Majesty, under his great seal of England, authorizes the Virginia Company for the setting up of a lottery for the benefit of that Plantation.

We by virtue of said grant do earnestly pray and desire you Mr Mayor, Mr Recorder, and the Aldermen of the City your brethren to be assistants to our deputies Gabriel Barber and Lott Peere being also members of our Company, to whom, for the approved trial we have of their care and sufficiency, we have committed the management of a running lottery to be kept in that, your City of Salisbury, requesting so much more earnestly, your furtherance therein, for that it is for so good a work as the upholding of that Plantation which we have now great hope and greater than before, shall stand and flourish to the honor and benefit of the realm.

And although we are well satisfied of these men's integrity, and have already given them an oath for their just and true dealing in this employment, with all men, yet to Satisfy you and the world in the most exact manner that may, we desire you to receive the key here enclosed, of the prizes and to see them mingling of them with the blanks, and appoint one or two of your City, men of care to lock up and open the same every morning and evening, and permit a child who shall be allowed for his pains, to draw out the lots for all that adventure, as shall those we employ not be suspected of popularity who shall only pay out those prizes that shall be drawn, and yourselves be encouraged if they shall so desire to give them your testimony of the said proceedings.

In so doing both ourselves shall have great cause to thank you and the Plantation to acknowledge your love and kindness towards the same.

And so we bid you very hearty farewell.

From London, 19th of December, 1616

E. Sheffield Pembroke       Edwin Sandys H. Southampton
Dudley Digges Will. Paget   John Wrothe Thomas Cavendish
Richard Martyn Thomas Smyth  Jo. Wolstenholme Jo. Danvers

XXII. "His Majesty's Councell for Virginia." A Proclamation Giving License to Any Who Are in Virginia, to Return Home 1

This document is printed by Alexander Brown in The Genesis of the United States, II, pages 797, 798, with the statement that it was preserved by John Smyth of Nibley and at that time was in the possession of Charles H. Kalbfleisch. Where it is at present is not known to the editor, as after Mr. Kalbfleisch's death, his collection was scattered. According to Alexander Brown, it was a broadside.
1616/17
List of Records No. 38

By his Majesties Councell for Virginia.

Whereas upon the retorne of Sir Thomas Dale Knight, (Marshall of Virginia) the Treasurer, Councell and Company of the same, have been throughly informed and assured of the good estat of that Colony, and how by the blessing of God and good government, there is great plentie and increase of Corne, Cattell, Goates, Swine, and such other provisions, necessary for the life and sustenance of man; And that there wants nothing for the setting of that Christian Plantation, but more hands to gather and retorne those commodities which may bring profit to the Adventurers, and encouragement to others: And whereas thereupon the Company hath given a commission to Captaine Samuel Argol to be the present Governour of that Colonie, who hath undertaken to transport and carry thither a certain number of men, upon his owne charge, and the charge of other his friends that joyne him in that Voyage; in which divers men of good qualitie have resolved to adventure, and to goe thither themselves in person, and to carry with them their wives, their children and their families, whereby in short time (by the favor and assistance of Almighty God) that goode worke may be brought to good perfection, by the division and setting out of lands to every particular person, the settling of trade, and retorne of Commodities to the contentment and satisfaction of all Well affected Subjects, which eyther love the advancement of Religion, or the honour and welfare of this kingdome: Wee his Majesties Treasurer, Councell and Company for the same Plantation, have thought good to declare and make knowne to all men by these presents, that wee have resolved to give free leave and license to any who are now remaining in Virginia, at his will and pleasure to retorne home into England, which liberty wee doe likewise grant and confirme unto all those which hereafter from time to time shall go thither in person, without any other restraint, there to aske leave of the Governour (for the time being) to depart. Andtherefore if any man be disposed to send for any of his friends from thence, he may hereby take notice, that he hath full power and meanes to doe eyther of them at his good descretion.

God save the King.

XXIII. Governor Argall. Proclamations or Edicts June 7, 1617
Proclamacons or Edicts

Goods to be sold for 25 p Cent & Tob° at 3/p C & not under or over penalty 3 years
Slavery to the Colony 1°

Blank space in manuscript.

John Hudson sometimes Provost Marshll General for divers crimes & misdemeanors
comitted agt the just & Sacred Articles laws & Gou9mt of this Colony & Comon
Weale was at 2 Marshalls Courts condem'd to die and according to ſers from Sr Tho:
Smith Treasr for ye Compa to Sr Tho: Dale Govr reprieved in hopes of Amendmt And
now has been guilty of more Errors Therefore to prevent ye danger in harbrg so
ungratefull a Viper in the young & tender bosom of this so religious & lawfull an
action He is Exiled & banished & if he returns to be put to death without further
Judgmt

7. June 1617

XXIV. John Rolf. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys June 8, 1617
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge List of Records No. 40

Honored Sr

The many courtysies and favors I haue receaued at yor hands shall (during my life)
bynd me to you in my best service: and so often as occasion shall offer itself, I will
not forgett to express the same. At this ſent I haue breifly noted to you, in what
estate wee found the Colony; and of or speedy passage hether.

Upon the 10th of Aprill wee departed from Plymouth, and the next daie lost sight of
the Lyzard, having the Treasurer in or Company, wch kept wth us about 3 weeks: at
what tyme we lost her in foggy weather wch contynued after 20. daies, in wch tyme
wee hadd hardly a daie to make a certeyne obseruacon. The same daie month
(according to the daie of the weeke) that we lost the lands end, we fell wth the
dangerous shoulder of Cape Codd, runnying in one glass from 20 to 5 and 4 fathom
water, not able to see (by reason of the thyck fogg) halfe a Cables length from the
shipp. Here wee ancored all night, and the next daie wth no small pill gott cleere of
them. From heare wee shaped a Course along the Coast of Virginia, keeping our lead
all the waie, wch was or best guide having so good a Pylott as or Gournr, the fogg still
contynuyng, and arryved at Point Comfort ye 15th of May, all or Company being in
good health, only one man dyed, who was sickly before we came from England. Thus
it pleased God to bless vs wth a speedy and pʃperous passage, yea hadd wee not bene
troubled, to free or selves from those showlds, and wth mysty weather, we hadd assuredly (by Gods help) arryued in Virginia in a months space. The next daie before Two, or 3 daies after arriued Captaine Martyne wth the pynnace all his men in good health to increase or ioyes.

Wee found the Colony (God be thanked) in good estate and inioyng a firmer Peace and more plenty, howeur in buildings, fortyficaçons, and for want of boats, much ruyned and greate want. Or pʃent Gournr at James towne is repayring and making straight what he fyndeth decayed and crooked, to whose good indeavors and noble disposicon or Colony hath bene, is, and wilbe much indebted. All men cheerfully labor about their grounds, their harts and hands not ceasing from worke, though many have scarce ragges to cour their naked bodyes. English wheate, barly, Indyan Corne, Tobacco greate plenty in the ground. Hemp and flax seed distributed to most men by the Gournr and is putt into the ground: nothing neglected, whch any waies may be avayleable to advance the Colony, and to give incouragemt to yorself and the rest of the Hoble Company. The Cattle thrive and increase exceeding well, the ploughes yerely worke and oxen are plentyfull. The Indyans very loving, and willing to parte wth their childrenen. My wives death is much lamented; my childe much desyred, when it is of better strength to endure so hard a passage, whose life much greatly extinguisheith the sorrow of her loss, saying all must die, but tis enough that her childe liueth. I know not how I may be censured for leaving my childe behind me, nor what hazard I may incur of yor noble loue and other of my best frends. At my departure from Gravesend (nothwthstanding I was ymportuned) I hadde no such intent. But in or short passage to Plymouth, in smothe water, I found such feare and hazard of his health (being not fully recouered of his sicknes) and lack of attendance (for they who looked to him hadd need of nurses themselves, and indeed in all or passage pyed no better) that by the advise of Captaine Argall, and diuers who also foresaw the danger and knew the inconvenience hereof pʃwed me to what I did. At Plymouth I found Sr Lewes Stukely so nobly mynded toward me, that he most earnestly intreated to haue the keping of him, vtill my Brother tooke further order. I thought good to rectyfie you hereof, and desyre yor self and all the Company, for those causes, to hold me excused, if in their judgments I may be censured to haue erred herein. A firme contynuance of yor favor and love toward me I daylie praie for. And although greate is my loss, and much my sorrow to be depriued of so greate a comfort, and hopes I hadd to effect my zealous intençons and desyres as well in others, as in her whose soule (I doubt not) resteth in eternall happynes: yet such temperance haue I learned in psperity, and patience in adversitie, that I will as joyfully receive euill, as good at the hand of God: and assuredly trust that Hee, who hath pʃerved my childe, euen as a brand snatched out of the fier, hath further blessings in store for me, and will give me strength and courrage to vndertake any religious and charitable ymploymt, yorself and the Hoble Company shall coñand me, and whch in duty I am bound to doe. Now my
last request at this tyme is to yorself, whom I haue found a father to me, my wife and childe, and will eur acknowledg it wth the best gratefullnes my hart and penn can offer, that you would be pleased as you haue begun and ben the one of ye principall instrumts herein, to contynue yor noble favor and furtherance even for my childe sake, being the lyving ashes of his deceased Mother, and that you will still be the meanes, that yor owne free lib'ality and all others by yor pcuremt in obtayning so liberall a stipend, may not die wth my wife, but contynue for her childes advancemt, wch will the better inhable myself and him hereafter to undertake and execute what may be co̊maundaed and requyred from us, Thus refering myself to yor approued wisedom craving ędon for my boldnes, desyring no longer to liue, then when I shall cease from studying and indeavoring to bend my best strength to ρσeuer in this Accon for the advancemt of the hour of or God, King and Cuntry, wth my humble remembrance to yorself and yor noble and virtuous Lady whose requests I will not forgett to satisfie wherein I may when tyme shall serve I take my leave and rest

At yor command ever ready Jo: Rolf James Towne this 8 of June 1617.
P'script. May you please yu Sr as occasion shalbe offered to remember me for some place of co̊maund and some estate of land to be confirmed to me and my childe, wherein I haue formerly found yor love and readynes, for wch I shall rest much bound vnto you. [Addressed:] To my honored and much respected frend Sr Edwyne Sandys Knight deliuer these. [Indorsed:] Mr John Rolph From Virginia, To Sr Edwin Sandys 8 June: 1617 Their iournie to Virginia. Good estate of the Colonie. Store of Cattle & ploughs. The Indians loving: & will part wth their child'n. Their Comfort of his son. He left at Plimouth wth Sr Lewes Stukeley. Desireth the Stipend may be continued to him. Prayeth a place of command & land for gift[?].

XXV. Governor Argall. A Letter, probably to His Majesty's Council for Virginia June 9, 1617
For References see No. XXIII List of Records No. 39

No 41. A Register book during the Gou9ent of Saml Argall Esqr Admiral, & for ye time pšent, principal Govr of Virga.

9 June 1617 a Ler from James Town that he lost sight of the Lizard 11 apl 1617 came N° course & anchor'd 15 May before point Comfort, found ye people well—tilling ground for corn & Tob° 2 or 3 daies after arrived CaptMartin 5 weekes passage in his pinace, then he went to James Town & found all boats &c out of repair Sent Capt Martins pinace to ye No to fetch the boats ye fishing Compa gaue him, desires 100 men with tools & &c that he will pvide wth victuals likes James Town better than
Bermudas 40 miles above it, will strengthen it. Great plenty & peace. That he sent Tomakin to tell Oppachancano of his arrival & he came to James Town received a present with great joy. Tomakin rails at English people and particularly his best friend Tho: Dale all his reports are disproved before Opachanko & his Great men whereupon (to the great satisfaction of ye Great men) Tomakin is disgraced Powhatan is gone to ye K. of May—umps in patawamack Rivr & has left ye Gou9nt of his Kingdom to Opachanko & his other brother. thinks Hemp & flax will grow well here especially flax. little trial yet of pocon but will proceed in it. Had instruction to plant anisseed but brot none pray send some. Silk worme thrive exceedingly. Excellent Wheat Barley cattle thrive. Ground wore out with maze will bring English grain. Want minerals. MrWhitaker being drown'd desires another Govr to be sent in ye mean time will use his best endeavours on wch he prays they'l put ye best construction desires Sr Dudley Diggs may Solicit A Bp to giue mr Wickham power to admr Sacramt here being no other parson

XXVI. Governor Argall. Pardons to George White, Arthur Edwards, and Henry Potter October 20, 1617
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 42

Geo. White pardoned for running away to ye Indians with his arms & ammunition which facts deserve death according to ye express articles & laws of this Colony in that case provided and established and for wch offences he stands liable to ye Censure of a marshalls Court.

under Seal Colony 20. 8br 1617.

Antho Edwards for Stealing a prisoner woman, for wch he was liable to Censure marshalls Court

Henry Potter for Stealing a Calf & running to Indians. death 1

Blank space in manuscript.

the others ye same crimes

XXVII. Governor Argall. Commissions October 20, 1617 (?) For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 43

[54] Sevl Comissions to trade to ye No parts of Virga and for Comanders of the sevl hundreds
XXVIII. Governor Argall. Appointment of William Powell October 20, 1617/?
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 44

[74] Argall xxxxx Admiral during his life & pšent Govr makes Wm Powell Capt of his Guards & Compa, Lt Govr & Comdr of James Town, blockhouses §&§ people there

XXIX. Governor Argall. Commission to Trade October 20, 1617
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 45

Como to trade in So pts & in ye bay

XXX. Governor Argall. Commission to Capt. Nathaniel Pool October 20, 1617
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 46

to Cap Nath Pool to be Serjant Major Genl

XXXI. Governor Argall. Commission to Francis West October 20, 1617
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 47

to ffra. West maker of ye ordinance during life

XXXII. Governor Argall. Commission to Nathaniel West October 20, 1617
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 48

[55] By Instruc̃ons from Lo: La Warr Lord Govr & Captain Genl of Virga Argall makes Nat West Capt of the Lord Generals Compa 1

Blank space in manuscript.

Wm Cradock Provost Marshall his Coṁ. Shows his duty wch no other Coṁ does

XXXIII. Governor Argall. Confirmations as to Cattle November 15, 1617
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 50 Confirmações

divers cattle were given to the Captains & others, xxxx with ye female increase in lieu of their places And now absolutely sold

15. Nov. 1617.

XXXIV. Citizens of Bermuda Hundred. A Letter to the Governor of Virginia
November 27, 1617
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 51
A Letter Sent to Govr by ye Citizens of Bermuda hundred came to hand 27. Nov. 1617. 
Signed by Recorder & 9 others Citizens Claim West & Shirley hundred as belonging to 
them & refuse to let Capt Madison clear there an. to ordrGovr

XXXV. Governor Argall. Letter to Citizens of Bermuda Hundred November 30, 1617
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 52

30 Nov. 1617. Govr answers that he will not Infringe their rights being a member of 
that City himself but beggs that ye Colony Servts may stay there this year

XXXVI. Lord De La Warr. Covenant with Lord Zouch December 27, 1617
No. 54

Whereas the right Honorble Edward Lord Zouch, Lord Warden of the Cinque portes 
hath paid One hundred pounds of current mony of England into the hande of the lord 
Lawarr which mony the said Lord Zouch * * doth adventure with the said lord Lawarr 
in his present intended voyage to Virginia uppon theise Condiçons followinge (that is 
to saye) the lord Lawarr doth covnãnte with the said Lord Zouch * * * to transporte 
Seaven able men into Virginia and their to plant them and to and to prouide for their 
subsistinge and to ymploye them and their labours for the best proffitt he can 
promissinge and covnenting to retorne into England a full third parte of the proffit 
of their labours be yt more or lesse to the vse of the said Lord Zouch * * vntill such 
tyme as by the costume of the Contrey the said men soe transported are to be made 
ffreemen and afterward to ympose such convenient rent as they shalbe hable to bare. 
A §which§ rent shalbe established to the said * * * * * Lord Zouch * and his Assignes 
duringe the lives of the said men soe transported And the lord Lawarr doth Covnãnte 
to give a true noate of the names of those Seaven men to be soe transported soe soon 
as they are of shalbe shipped for Virginia In witnes whereof the said lord Lawarr hath 
sett his hand and seale the Seauen and twentieth daie of December Aō. dni 1617 and in 
the ffifteenthe yere of the Raigne of Or sou9aigne lord Kinge James of England 
ffraunce and Ireland and of Scotland the one and ffiftith

Tho: Lawarr Sealed and deliuered in the presence of James Barker 
Edwarde Fowkes Thomas Banestr [Indorsed:] My lo: De la Warres 
Couenant for my lo: Zouches aduenture to Virginia.

XXXVII. Governor Argall. Memoranda 1617/18
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 55

[51]
This number does not belong to the original roll.

1) Certain Reasons touching ye most convenient times & Seasons of ye year for ye Magazine Ship to Set forth for Engld towards Virga

1. To come out in June & be here in Septr a temperate time then is ye harvest of Corn & Tobo and one man may tend & keep as much as 2 can house & Cure After Sept wind blowing at No West will make a long passage

2. Weather after Sept so unconstant that goods cant be landed or shipt without hazard or damage

3. Because few Taylors ye people won't get their cloathes time enough for winter

4. you'l then haue ye best Tobo ye bad not then ready

5. your ships may get home by Candlemas before ye East Indie Ships set out wch will help ye Speedy venting ye Tobo

6. If the Ship dont come before March (our Seed time) we cant afford time to attend Magazine

7. for want of boats it will be 14 daies loss to a man in Transp. goods in wch time he may loose all his Tobo & Corn

8. if yor Ships return after April ye heat of ye hold will hurt ye Tobo
• furnish yor Magazine wth more than for ye present & let a continual trade be on foot and then at ye arrival of your Shiping you'll haue Como ready & they'll be soon dispatched

10

• If you grant more such Commissions for Genľ trade as you have done to Capt Martin you'll overthrow yor magazine. conferr wth ye bearer mr Dade who has had a yrs experience & can satisfie you in all points.

Record p Jo: Rolff Secretary & Recordr General

XXXVIII. Governor Argall. Letter to the Council for Virginia 1618 (?)  
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 56

Govr's Ler to the Council for virga without date Earnestly desires to give up his place He is glad he is freed from ye Magazine business Lets em know they have affronted him by joining ye Cape Merch't with him in equal trust No such thing as Idleness now. you won't be overburdened wth Tobo nor any other Como because Tobo being §is§ low & yr goods high priced and if the people fall upon hemp or other Como it will be even as with Tobo you have wholly destroyed discouraged them. They are forced to tend old ground for want of tools that hee expected 3/pi for Tobo he sold cattle for & had but 2/3d

XXXIX. Governor Argall. Four Warrants 1618 (?)  
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 57 Warrants

• To 3 or 4 to Exame witnesses & report to ye Govr
• To Mrs of Ships not to let their sailors go ashore or talk with ye people at Kiquoughtan
• To Some persons to trade with Indians
• To the Ranger of ye forest at Kigoton to take up Indians.
• Spyes or hogstealers contrary to Articles of peace.

XL. A Complete List in Alphabetical Order of the "Adventurers to Virginia," with the Several Amounts of their Holding 1

This is an alphabetical list, but is not the same list as the one printed in Force, Tracts, III, No. IV. Manchester Papers 241 is all in one hand, being a copy made at one time, even the entry "Sr John Harington now lord" has all been written at one time. The list is not the same as List of Records No. 36 (C. O. 1, Vol. II., No. 33.)
1618 (?) 2

The date may be 1619. See an Order of the Virginia Company. Court Book, December 15, 1619, and June 23, 1620.

Manchester Papers, No. 241 Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 58

Adventurers to Virginia

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Hours</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sr Anthonie Ashly</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Roger Aston</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr William Ayliffe</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Ackland</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris Abbot</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giles Allington</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Anthonie</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Allen</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Atkinson</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Ashcrofte</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Andrewes</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Askue</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Andres</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Allen</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Allen</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambrose Austen</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmond Allen</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Arundell</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Value</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D: Francis Anthonye</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Askwith</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthonie Abdey</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Earle of Bedford</td>
<td>120</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop of Bath &amp; Wells</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Morrice Barkeley</td>
<td>80</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Bludder</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Beamont</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bucher</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Bennet</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Francis Barington</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Amias Bamfeild</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Companie of Barbersurgions</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Companie of bakers</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt: Thomas Button</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt. John Brough</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Banister</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bauke</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Barber</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Benham</td>
<td>120</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Barnare</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Brearely</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Amount</td>
<td>Service</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bruster</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Brooke</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Broker</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambrose Brewsie</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Brooke</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathew Bronericke</td>
<td>66</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Brooke</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Bond</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gabriell Beadell</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dauid Borne</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Barnes</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Badger</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmond Brundwell</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Bowyer</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Bateman</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Britton</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Benson</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Burgoney</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Burgoney</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Burgoney</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Bishop</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Barron</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bingley Esq.</td>
<td>125</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Rating</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Benson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Baker</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Busteridge</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Burley</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Browne</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Barker</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuell Burneham</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Barkley</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williä Bennet</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Barklie</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthonie Barners</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Bruster</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Bocket</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bullocke</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Bache</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Baley</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Barklie</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miles Banke</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Butler</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Bathurst</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Burton</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Bret</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Baker</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bl</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Office</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Blunt</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minion Burrel</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Blackmore</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Bland</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williā Burrel</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williā Barret</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Baldwin</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williā Becke</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Edmond Bowyer</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr George Bowles</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Barber</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfry Basse</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Bell</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathew Bromerighe</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Beomont</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Barklet</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruben Borne</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Betton</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Bromfeild</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williā Bearebb§1§ocke</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Becke</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The archbishop of canterbury grace</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Amount</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Earle of Clanricard</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Lord Cavendish</td>
<td>137</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Lord Compton</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Lord Cranborne</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Lord Chandos</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Ladie Carie</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williâ Cooke</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Oliver Cromwell</td>
<td>65</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Henry Carie</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr George Coppin</td>
<td>115</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr George Calvert</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Rowland Cotton</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Anthonie Coape</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Edward Conway</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Henry Cary Capt:</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Walter Covert</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Edward Culpepp</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr George Carie</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr William Craven</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[7]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Walter Chute</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Walter Cope</td>
<td>165</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Edward Cecill</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Lionell Cranfeild</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Value</td>
<td>Fee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Edward Carre</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Tomas Cornesbe</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Willia Cavendish</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr George Chute</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Chamberlin</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Covell</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willia Coice</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Chamberlen</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Carpenter</td>
<td>(</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthonie Crue</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Crosley</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Chatfeild</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Caswell</td>
<td>125</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cornellis</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Cantrell</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randall Carter</td>
<td>125</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Champion</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard and George Chamberlen</td>
<td>125</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rawlie Crashawe</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Collins</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Cromwell</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cooper</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Rate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Coop</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Colehurst</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Casson</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen Cotton Aldr</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Caghe</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Cartwright</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Coppin</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Cannon</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clapham</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Crashawe</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Church</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Carpenter</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence Camp</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clemen Chitley</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Cambell</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Clethrae</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathew cooper</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Chambers</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Culliner</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Companie of clothworkers</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt John Cooke</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt Thomas Conaway</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dauid Culpepp</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Culliner</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The towne of Chichester</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Culpepp</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmond Colbee</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Creswell</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Crowe</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Carpenter</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Crowe</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Cordell</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Connocke</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Chester</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Chamberlen</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Covell</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Compton</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Carmarden</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Codrington</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williä and paul Camming</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Coventry</td>
<td>(1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Blank space in manuscript.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

D

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Earle of Dorset</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Lord Denny</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Andrew Drewry</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Dennis</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Digbie</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Davies</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Robert Drurie</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Dale</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Dudlie Dige</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Dodeiudge</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Davies</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Marmaduke Dorret</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clement and Henry Daubny</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Deane</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Dawke</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffery Duppa</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Dichfeild</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dunne</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillip Durdent</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Dawes</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Dicke</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Draper</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compô of Drapers</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lancelot Davies</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowley Dausey</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Dichfeild</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dobson</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The towne of Dover</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthonie Diot</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Avery Dranfeild</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Dye</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Downes</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Drake</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Delbridge</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Decrewe</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Dicke</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comp̃ of Diers</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sara Draper</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniell Darnelly</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Earle of Exeter</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Everfeilde</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Francis Egcocke</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Eldred</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Evolin</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Exton</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Evans</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Elkin</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Evans</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Evans</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raph Evins</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>georg Etheridge</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Exton</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[13]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sr Henry Fanshawe</td>
<td>70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Freake</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr William Fleetwood</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Peter Frechvill</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Moile Finch</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Fearne</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Henry Fanne</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Com̃ of fishmongers</td>
<td>150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Fletcher and Com̃</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Freeman</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Farmer</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William &amp; raph freeman</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Forrest</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmond Fleetwood</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Filder</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Felgate</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Farrer</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Franklin</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Facett</td>
<td>57</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giles Francis</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Frith</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Farmer</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Farington</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dauid Floyd</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[14]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Fernee</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Francis</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Fermer</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Fuller</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Foxall</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Fleet</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peeter Franke</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Faldoe</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Fishborne</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Fox</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ferres</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John gardner</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John greenige</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John greenige</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John gilbert</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John graue</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John gray</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard gardoner</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas greece</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard god§d§eard</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas gipps</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter gate</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laurence greene</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William greenwell</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert garset</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert goare</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis glanvill</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas gouge</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas gibbs</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady gray</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr William godolfin</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas gates</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr William garaway</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Richard grobham</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr William gee</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[16]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John gray</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Francis goodwin</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr george goring</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comp of grocers</td>
<td>487</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Comp of gilders</td>
<td>Goldsmithes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Herrick</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Harris</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Hayward</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Hayward</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Harefleece</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Vostacie Hart</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Edward Heron</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Arthur Harris</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Humble</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Hacklew</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Harrison</td>
<td>112</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Earle of Huntington</td>
<td>120</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Lord Howard</td>
<td>87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Harington now lord</td>
<td>187</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Holdcrofte</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Warwicke Heale</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Horwell</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Baptist Hicke</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Hollis</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Hewit</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Ferdinando Hyborne</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr William Herricke</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Hanham</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Edward Heron</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Arthur Harris</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Humble</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Hacklewt</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Harrison</td>
<td>112</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Harper</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>george Houleman</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Hill</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raph Harrison</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>griffith Hinton</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hawkin</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[18]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raphe Harreson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hancock</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>george Hanger</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Ho§u§lt</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harmon Harrison</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hunkly</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeromie Haydon</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raph Hamor</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Ho§d§gsall</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hanford</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Harris</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Howell</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hayward</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Henshawe</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Hammerslie</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard Harwood</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Haselrage</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>[10]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raph Hamor the yonger</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobias Hinson</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Highlie 2</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>george Hawkinson</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas sh Hackshawe</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Hawkine</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>george Hooker</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hoge</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Houlden</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Hartelie</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gregory hearst</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Harris</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Hide</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laurence Hide</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Harris</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hare</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hoge</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Hayward</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hackwell</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gressam hogan</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfry Handford</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Haselden</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Hacker</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Grade</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dör Anthonie Hunton</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hogsall</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tristram Hill</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Hearne Aldr</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hoge</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hamp§y§ton</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hicke</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuell Holliland</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Francis Jones</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas F Jarman</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Arthur Ingram</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Johnson Alderman</td>
<td>241</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Ironside</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Jackson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Jones</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williä Jobson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Jonson</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Jadwin</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Josua</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>george Isham</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Janson</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compõ of Inholders</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compu of Imbroderers</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compu of Ironmongers</td>
<td></td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Juxson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Jacobson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Jacobson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Jewells</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gabriell Jaques</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Jobson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Towne of Ipswich</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfry Jobson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[21]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward James</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zacharie Jones</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antonie Irbie</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Robert killegrew</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Charles kelke</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John kaile</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Valentine§e§ knighty</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John kirrell</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raph king</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Knaresborough</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Kent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[22]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John kettlebee</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Kirkham</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Earl of Lincoln</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Lord Lisle</td>
<td>90</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Samuel Leonard</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Francis Leigh</td>
<td>33</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Lewson</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Williâ Lower</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt Richard Lindsey</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comû of leathersellers</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Langton</td>
<td>62</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williâ Lowson</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Latham</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Leigh</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[23]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morrice Lowellen</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Lever</td>
<td>62</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christofer Landman</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Lewes</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Lewkin</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Lodge in stockine</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Lawer</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Lawson</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Lodge</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Langley</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Class</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lewet</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewke Lodge</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnold Lulles</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Laurence</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Landman</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campson Leonard</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Lichfeild</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Leate</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The towne of kinge Linne</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gideon de lawne</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Class</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>the Earle of Montgomery</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Lord Mounteagle</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Mericke</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr george Moore</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Robt Mansell</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Midleton</td>
<td>(1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Blank space in manuscript.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Edward Michelborne</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Cavaliero Macot</td>
<td>125</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Dauid Murry</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Peter Manhood</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Rank</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Robert Miller</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Arthur Mannering</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Mansel</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr William Mynard</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Tomas Mildmay</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Humphry May</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[25]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compl of Mercers</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compl of Merchant tailors</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doctor Meddue</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doctor mountaine</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt: John Martin</td>
<td>95</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt: Alphonsus van Metkerke</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captaine Henry Meoles</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otho Madite</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Mouse</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adryan Moore</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Mumford</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Morris</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raph Morton</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Mapesee</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Maplesden</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Monger</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Monsell</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Rank</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Midleton</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josias Mand</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Morton</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Mason</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Maddox</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Moore</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Moone</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Martin</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Molee</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Midletonne</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Marret</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jarvis Monday</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Mildmay</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willia Millet</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Morer</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Midleton</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Miller</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Martin</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Nicholes</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Nicholles</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Norton</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Newce</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Value</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Newborne</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Nugate</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Lord Norrice</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Lord North</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Henry Nevill</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Nornicot</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Nicholee</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Newtall</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robt ofley</td>
<td>112</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williä Oxenbridge</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Oliver</td>
<td>(1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Blank space in manuscript.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Earle of Pembroke</td>
<td>400</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The L Peeter</td>
<td>95</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L Pagett</td>
<td>60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Amias Preston</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Robert Paine</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Hary Payton</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Stephen Powell</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Christopher Perkins</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Nicholas Parker</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Nich: Pewrifie</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Pettus</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Parrott</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm Poole</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capî Willîm Proud</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riĉ: Pointell</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Tho̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹̹&
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>George Procter</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miles Palmer</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robt Pennyngton</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Pratt</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam Perkins</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Peirce</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm Powell</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Payne</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Peashall</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen Percie</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Price</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thoṃs Pelham</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riċ: Piggott</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm Palmer</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Pawlett</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[30]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Robt Poory</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Peter</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riċ Powlson</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abram Peirce</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mathew de Questor 87 10
Wm Quicke 62 10
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sr Wm Romney</td>
<td>170li</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Wm Russell</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Stephen Riddleson</td>
<td>56</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Tho. Roe</td>
<td>60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Ro. Riche</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt John Ratcliff</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric Robbins</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Raynell</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theodore Robert</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Robinson</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Russell</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Robinson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric: Rogers</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric: Reynell</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Robinson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millisent Ramesden</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Robinson</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edw Retheram</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robt Riche</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Robbins</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Raynton</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Rolfe</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Reynolde</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Reynolde</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elias Roberte</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm Roscarrocke</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Henry Rainsford</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Nathaniel Rich</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>E of Salisbury</td>
<td>333li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E of Southampton</td>
<td>350li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E of Suffolke</td>
<td>133 6 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L Sheffeild</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L Stanhope</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L Spencer</td>
<td>33 6 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Countesse of Shrewsbury</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Tho. Smith</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Edwin Sandys</td>
<td>287li 10s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Jo. Smith</td>
<td>26 13 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Samuel Sandys</td>
<td>62 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Wm Smith</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Wm St John</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John St John</td>
<td>37 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Stephen Somes</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Stewklye</td>
<td>37 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Sames</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Raph Shelton</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Ric̃. Smith</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Martin Stufteild</td>
<td>40li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Companie of Stationers</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Companie of Skinners</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Companie of Salters</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt. Jo. Smith</td>
<td>9li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Nich. Salter</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Stokes</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric̃ Stapers</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thoms Shipton</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robt Shingleton</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cleophas Smith</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric̃: Strongtharme</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathew Scruien9</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hildebrand Spruson</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Othowell Smith</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Scott</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm Sandbache</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hewett Stapers</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathew Sutcliff</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Sandys</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Swift</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric Stradfort</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Smith</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robt Smith</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[34]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John Swineho</td>
<td>25li</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathew Springham</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric Smith</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Sone</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Shakeley</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Southwicke</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Shelley</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Stone</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Shipley</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Strachey</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vrion Spencer</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Scarff</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho¿s Scott</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Sharpe</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edw: Smith</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephn Sparrow</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho¿s Stokes</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric: Shepheard</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Smith</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Spranger</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Rank</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilhm Stannerd</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephn Sade</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Swinehow</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho̅ns Stephens</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathew Shepheard</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[35]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Rank</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John Stokeley</td>
<td>50li</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho̅ns Sherwell</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Sherwell</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilhm Seabright</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Shelley</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robt Smith</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Augustine Steward</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humphrey Smith</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho̅ns Stile</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abram Speckers</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Scott</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Smaleman</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gregorie Sprint</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho̅ns Slacey</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Smith</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[36]

T
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Trever</td>
<td>70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Williã Twisden</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Williã Throgmorton</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Thomas Tracey</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Turner</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Taverner</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniell Tucker</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Towler</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Turner</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewes Tite</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Thornton</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Taylor</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard Towneson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Tomlins</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Tate</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Throughton</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Trinitie house</td>
<td>150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>george Tucker</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Tucker</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Timberlie</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Tomlins</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Blank space in manuscript.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Thorpe</td>
<td>2[5]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Horatio veere</td>
<td>121</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur venne</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter van Loare</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christofer vertew</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John vassall</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard venne</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry vincent</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>L: Walden</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Willm Wade</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Woolstenholme</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Wate</td>
<td>162</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Robert Wroth</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Hugh Wirrall</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L: de la Ware</td>
<td>500</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ep Bishop of worcester</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Edward Water house</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Richard Willinson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Charles Wilmot</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Tho: Wesford 2</td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sic.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Notes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Percivall Willobee</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Jo: Wentworth</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Raph Winwood</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capt: Maria Winkfeild</td>
<td>88</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Webb</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wilson</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sande Webb</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas White</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Wiffin</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Wheatlie</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Wilmson</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfry Westwood</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Willeston</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis West</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmond Winne</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice Webb</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Wattey</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[39]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wilim Webster</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Webb</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James White</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: West</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joh: Wroth</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Katherine west</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Fine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Write</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Woller</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Watson</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wood</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Walker</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Westrowe</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Welch</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel Wade</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Weedowes</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Felix Wilson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dauid Waterhouse</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Owin Winne</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randall Wetwood</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Wilmer</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Wilke</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard White</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Wilmer</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Walker</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clement Wilmer</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Welbie</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Whistler</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Wells</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Wheele</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: Winne</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Value</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Whittingham</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Willet</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devoreux Woogan</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wale</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Weld</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Willet</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo$h$n Wooller</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Ware</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Willeston</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Watson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Walter</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Ward</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Wheeler</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dauid Wiffim$n$</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>garret Weston</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jo: Walter per Sr Amias Preston</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Willia Young</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Yeoman</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr george Yardely</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo: Zouch</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Manuscript torn.

of Adventurers to Virginia

XLI. Governor Argall. Order Addressed to the Commander of Kiquoton February 3, 1617/18
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 64

Govr orders the Comdr of Kiguotan not to let Sailors come ashore or people go aboard because when ye Sailors heard of a mans death they Imbezelled their goods sent 'em. ordr to send to him on any Ships arrival.

3 ffeb. 1617.

XLII. Governor Argall. Commission to William Cradock February 20, 1617/18
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 65

[92]

By the Admiral &c

To all to whom these presents shall come I samuel Argall Esqr Admyrall and for the Time present principal Governor of Virginia Send Greeting in Our Lord God Everlasting. Sithence in all places of Warrs and Garrison Towns it is most Expedient and necessary to have an honest and Carefull provost Marshall to whose charge and Safe Custody all Delinquents and prisoners of what Nature of Quallity soever their Offences be are to be confyted Now Know ye that for the Honesty Sufficieny and Carefulness in the Execution and Dischardge of the Said Office— which I conceyve of William Cradock I do by these presents nōiate con- stite Ordain & appoint the Said William Cradock to be provost Marshall of the Bermuda City and of all the Hundred thereto belonging Giving and granting unto the said William Cradock All power and Authority to Execute all Such Offices Duties and Comands belonging to the Said place of provost Marshall with all priviledgs rite and prehemynences thereunto belonging And in all Cases wch require his Speedy Execution of his Said Office by virtue of these presents he shall require all Captains Officers Soldiers or any other Member of this Colony to be [93] aiding and assisting to him to appease all Mutinies factious Rebellions and all other Discords contrary to the quiet and peaceable Government of this Comon-Weale as they will Answer the Contrary at their further Perils
Given at Bermuda City this 20th of ffebraury in the 15th year of the Reign of Our soveraigne Lord James by the Grace of God King of England &c and of Scotland the 51 And in 11th Year of this plantation Año Dñi 1617

Extract & recordat per

Jo. Rolf Secretar & Recordat general Copia Test R Hickman Cl sec

Off. 1

This document is attested in Hickman's handwriting.

XLIII. Governor Argall. A Letter to the Virginia Company March 10, 1617/18
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 67

[50] 10 Mañ 1617 The Govr tells ye Compa in what a ruinous condiçon he found ye Colony by ye carelessness of ye people & lawless living and how he has improved almost euery thing That the Citizens of Bermuda hunddclaims ye privileges granted them wch he can't refuse, and he there- fore cant force the artificers there to follow their arts to great pjudice Colony Now hereafter to be made free of ye Colony till bound to follow their trades. Ship Carpenters are controuled to serve without ye wages agreed, for, all artificers sent upon wages he undertakes to pay here. Corn dont ansr his expectaçon desires but 50 men to be sent Indians so poor cant pay their debts & tribute pohawtan goes from place to place visiting his Country taking his pleasure in good friendship wtt us laments his daughters death but glad her child is living so doth opa- chanko both want to see him but desires that he may be stronger before he returns want cloathes & tools sent here. ground will hold out but 3 yrs and cant clear more for want of tools ploughs Set to work for wheat barley pease hemp fflax &c. hath planted mulbery trees. mrLambert has found out that Tobo cures better on lines than in heaps and desires lines be sent. last summer a great mortality among us, far greater among the Indians and a morrain amongst the deer. desire ordrs for mr Wickham & mr Maycock a Camb. Schollar and a person to read to mr Wickm (his eyes being dim) desires another Govr to be sent all desire The Lord La Warr (who is our Lord Govr) to return to his Gov9mt where he'l find all things in good ordr & psperylty.

X. Seals used by members of the Virginia Com found among the papers.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1. Sir Edwin Sandys.</th>
<th>2. J. Dickenson.</th>
<th>3. John Ro</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
XLIV. Governor Argall. Proclamations or Edicts May 10, 1618
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 74

Every person to go to Church Sundays & holidays or lye neck & heels on the Corps du Guard ye night following & be a slave ye week following 2d offence a month 3d a year & a day

10. May 1618.

XLV. Governor Argall. Proclamations or Edicts May 18, 1618
For Reference, See No. XXIII List of Records No. 75

Agt private Trucking with Savages & pulling down pallisadoes

Agt teaching Indians to shoot wth guns on pain of death to learner & teacher and how to hunt deer or hogs without Govrs leave to go armed to Church & to work, keep watch Hoggs in Ja. Town 2d time forfeit to Colony Hoggs to be ringed at Bermuda.

No man to take hay to sweat their Tobo because it robs the poor beasts of their fodder and sweating Tobo does it little good as found by Experience

Every man to sett 2 acres with corn (Except Tradesmen following their trades) penalty forfeitr of corn & Tobo & be a Slave a year to ye Colony

No man to shoot but in defence of himself Agt Enemies till a new supply of ammunition comes on pain of a years Slavery

None to go aboard ye Ship now at Ja. Town without ye Govrs leave

No trade with ye perfidious Savages nor familiarity lest they discover our weekness

18 May 1618

XLVI. Sir Edwin Sandys, Henry Timberlake, John Ferrar. Meeting of a Committee for Smythes Hundred May 18, 1618
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge University Photograph in Library of Congress. Corrections by Nicholas Ferrar and address and notes by J. Ferrar List of Records No. 76

At a Court of §meeting of the§ Comittees houlden for Smythe's Hundred in Virg: the .8. of May. 1618. were pnte the R: worshipfull Sr Edwin Sandys Knight Trearr.

• Mr Henry Timberlake.
Mr John Farrar.—

At a generall Courte §Assemblye§ held by the Adventurors of this Socyetye the 7 of this instant. The Treasuror intreated the Comittees there present to meet the day following at 3 in the afternoon, there to consider and set doune a proporton of the charge to intertain, transport, furnish and victuall the 35 men agreed uppon, that it may appeare what Sum of monye shall be assessed uppon every particuler Advenror according to the number of their shares.

The first thing offred to the consideration of the Trar and Comittees was the charge to intertain and keep 35 men for one month before they shall be shipped.

It was next supposed and thought meet that every man to be sent for this Devision of Land should p̢nte himselfe well apparrelled, before the Trea r and them to whom its ordered that ten shillinges a persn shall be allowed and given to every man upon his arrivall in Virg. And that every man shall be transported, victualled, furnished wth apparrell and all other implements both for labor, necessaries of the [ethould] and defense, at the charge of the Adventurors in such proportion as hereafter enseweth.

It was also propounded to the consideration of this Council §the Com- mittee§ what manner of men were fittest to be imployed in this Devision. And also the fitt division the meanes 1

Probably should be "names."

of said Adventurors to whose care the procuring of the said men shall be referred.

And that the monye assessed uppon every Member of this Society for the charges hereafter specified, shall be paid to the Trea[sure]r of this Hundred by the 29 of this month being the Last of Easters tarme.

The charge of every particuler belonging to the furnishing of 35 men agreed on by the Comittees:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The charge to kept .35. men after their intertainment for £ 28 dayes at 12d p diem</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Their transportation at 5li 6s a man</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seventeen§Seaven§thousand of Biskett §&amp; meale§ for one §half yeare after landing at§ wholl year at 25s a hundred is 52</td>
<td>105 £ s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The allowance to every particular man on his arrivall in Virg: at: 10s a man</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Charge of Lodging 35 men, allowing to evy man after the rate as followeth, viz .3 – 4 a peese</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three pair of shooes at .2s 4d a paire</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three pr of stockinges one of Sarsey and .2 pr of Linnen</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Cassock and breeches of sarcy wth Lining and buttons of twined at</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Dublett of fustian made up</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Cassock and breeches of Canvas</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>three twirled at 3s 4d a peese, and two banded at 8d a peese</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Cappe</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pointed garters needle and thredd for evy man</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shooe lethrer, thred, aules pitch rosen, at for each man</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Provisions for Lodging, Viz: for a flocke bed and boul- ster,13–4 a blankett and Covering,8d with two pairs of tweed for every two men,16.8 Twenty at the Charge of 34s – 4 and not for our men ******** for servis and ** §wre for B. Copley in the ******** ** **** &amp; to spare **** to§</td>
<td>36li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty Musketts .10. with snapshammers, &amp; 10 without and moulded onto them</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36h at 23a</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40 forty §Twentie§ Swordes and Daggers</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two barrels of pouder being 200 pound, wch will allow to evry man 10 pounds and more at 5lb the barrel</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six hun. wt of lead and melting pans</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aqua vite .36. gallons at 4s the gallon</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A gallon of ginger</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Armeger] a book</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six Kettles of three sizes with hooks</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty brest plates and 36 head peeses the brest plates valued at 6s a peese, and the head peeses at 2s – 6d. amounted unto in all</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iron .500. wt at 12d p C</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Copper one hundred wt for the purchase of the land and corn if need be C[opper] to be traded</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Netts hookes and Lines</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S = Barrels' 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>provision of hemp std flax etc</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A plough wth all things belonging to it</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Implements and necessary tools for labor viz.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For 20 pickaxes at 3s a peese</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thirty six shovels and as many spades</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fower pitt Sawes</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelve free hand sawes</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Sh 2d</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fower and twenty hand sawes</td>
<td>1 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eighteen hewing axes at 2s—6d</td>
<td>2 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18d Day</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six broad axes at I8s 3d</td>
<td>0 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2£ 8d</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thirty six hatchetts at 12s</td>
<td>1 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iron hammers, I8 at 8s a peese</td>
<td>0 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six Iron Crow[bars] at 5s</td>
<td>1 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelve Iron wedges at 2s a peese</td>
<td>1 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug * * s pepper and A Mill to grind them with</td>
<td>[2 0]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nailes of all sortes</td>
<td>4 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Files, pearser bitts, gimletts, chisells &amp; augurs etc</td>
<td>2 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six Sithes, 12 Sickles and eight</td>
<td>1 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extraordynary expenses for carrage portage etc and high ferridge</td>
<td>5 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Officers wages</td>
<td>10 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The totall charge is 657£s 9s 4d</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The men to be sent, to be

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sawyers</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A brick layer with his tooles</td>
<td>1 35 men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Husbandmen and Labouring men</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
For the defrayinge of these charges there is to be levyed upon every share fifty shillings wth abateing for the thirty shares of the Lo: la warre Cap. Argall and Capt Yardlye amounteth unto 675— wch is to be paid into Sr E. Sandys Trear for his hands: on the last day of his Eastr tarme.

The names of such as by order of Courte are intreated to undertake the providing of theis men.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Number of Men</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Earl of Lincoln</td>
<td>2 men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Samuel Sandys for</td>
<td>4 men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Earl of Lincoln</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Wm Throckmorton</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Danvers</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Wolstenholme</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr Syruss Johnson</td>
<td>4 men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr George Thorpe</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr Morris Abbott</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr George Wilmer</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr Broomfield and Mr Timberlake</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr Gabriel Barbor</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr John Farrar</td>
<td>2 men</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Lastly it was agreed, that as many of the Adventurors of this Society as be in Towne, should be intreated to meet at the General assemblye the .13. of this instant, halfe an hower before two in the after noon, to consider of the proportions above written and of any other thing wch may tend to the advansemnt of this Plantation things wanting 1

This entire entry is crossed out.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Oyle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twiners ware &amp; Lanterns</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sea beeds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For the women apparell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Mill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pepper &amp; Spice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for the wall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beades of all Coullers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sixty nine pencils &amp; prchments</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tooles for a Brick yard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A greate peice of Bellows and Anville for a Smith</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[Indorsed:] 8 May 1618 At a Court §meeting§ of §the§ Comittees houlden for Smythes Hundred

XLVII. Virginia Company. Instructions to George Yeardley November 18, 1618

*The Treasurer* and Companie of Adventurers and Planters of the City of London for the first Colony in Virginia. To Captain George Yeardly Elect Governor of Virginia and to the Council of State there being or to be Greeting.

*Our* former cares and Endeavours have been chiefly bent to the procuring and sending people to plant in Virginia so to prepare a way and to lay a foundation whereon A flourishing State might in process of time by the blessing of Almighty God be raised. Now our trust being that under the Government of you Captain Yeardly with the advice and Assistance of the said Council of State such public provisions of Corn and Cattle will again be raised as may draw on those Multitudes who in great Abundance from diverse parts of the Realm were preparing to remove thither if by the late decay of the said public Store their hopes had not been made frustrate and their minds thereby clene discouraged We have thought good to bend our present cares and Consultations according to the Authority granted unto us from his Majesty under his great Seal to the setling there of A laudable form of Government by Majestracy and just Laws for the happy guiding and governing of the people there inhabiting like as we have already done for the well ordering of our Courts here and of our Officers and
accions for the behoof of that plantation And because our intent is to Ease all the
Inhabitants of Virginia forever of all taxes and public burthens as much as may be and
to take away all occasion of oppression and corruption we have thought fit to begin
(according to the laudable Example of the most famous Common Wealthes both past
and present) to alot and lay out A Convenient portion of public lands for the
maintenance and support as well of Magistrates and officers as of other public
charges both here and there from time to time arising We therefore the said treasurer
and Company upon a solemn treaty and resolution and with the advice consent and
assent of his Majesties Council here of Virginia being Assembled in A great and
general Court of the Council and Company of Adventurers for Virginia require you
the said Governor and Council of Estate to put in Execution with all convenient Speed
a former order of Our Courts (which had been commended also to Captain Argal at
his making Deputy Governor) for the laying and setting out by bounds and Metes of
three thousand Acres of land in the best and most convenient place of the territory of
James town in Virginia and next adjoining to the said town to be the seat and land of
the Governor of Virginia for the time being and his Successors and to be called by the
name of the Governors Land which Governors Land shall be of the freed grounds by
the common labor of the people sent thither at the Companies Charges And of the
Lands formerly conquer'd or purchased of the Paspeheies and of other grounds next
adjoining In like sort we require you to set and lay out by bounds and Metes other
three thousand Acres of good land within the territory of James town which shall be
convenient and in such place or places as in your discretions you shall find meet
which latter three thousand Acres shall be and so called the Companies Land And
we require you Captain Yeardley that immediately upon your arrival you take unto
you the Guard assigned to Captain Argal at his going Deputy Governor or sithence by
him assumed to be of your guard [for the better defence] of your Government and that
as well the said guard as also fifty other persons now sent and transported with you
you place as tenants on the said Governors land and that all other persons heretofore
transported at the Common Charge of the Company since the coming away of
Sr Thomas Dale Knight late Deputy Governor be placed as Tenants on the said
Companies Lands And we will and ordain that all the said Tennants on the Governors
and Companies Lands shall occupy the same to the half part of the profits of the said
Lands so as the one half to be and belong to the said Tennants themselves and the
other half respectively to the said Governor and to us the said Treasurer and Com-
pany and our Successors And we further will and ordain that of the half profits arising
out of the said Companies Lands and belonging to us the said Treasurer and Company
the one Moiety be impioied for the Enter- tainment of the said Council of Estate there
residing and of other public officers of the general Colony and plantation (besides the
Governor) accord- ing to the proportion as hereafter we shall Express and in the mean
time as you in your discretions shall think meet And the other moiety be carefully
gathered kept and ship'd for England for the public use of us the said Treasurer and
Company and our Successors And we will and ordain that out of the half profits of the said Companies Lands to us belong- ing one fifth part be deducted and alotted for the Wages of the Bailiffs and other Officers which shall have the oversight and Government of the said Tenants and Lands and the dividing gathering keeping or shiping of the particular moiety of the profits belonging Either to the said Council and Officer there or to us the said treasurer and Company and our Successors as aforesaid Provided alwaies that out of the said Companies Land A sufficient part be exempted and reserved for the securing and Wintering of all sorts of Cattle which are or shall be the public Stock and Store of the said Company And forasmuch as our intent is to Establish one Equal [blank of several lines] Plantations, whereof we shall speak afterwards, be reduced into four Cities or Burroughs Namely the cheif City called James town Charles City Henrico and the Burrough of Kiccowtan And that in all these foresaid Cities or Burroughs the ancient Adventurers and Planters which were] transported thither with intent to inhabit at their own costs and charges before the coming away of Sr Thomas Dale Knight and have so continued during the space of three years shall have upon a first division to be afterward by us augmented one hundred Acres of land for their personal Adventure and as much for every single share of twelve pound ten Shillings paid [for such share] allotted and set out to be held by them their heirs and assigns forever And that for all such Planters as were brought thither at the Companies Charge to inhabit there before the com- ing away of the said Sr Thomas Dale after the time of their Service to the Company on the common Land agreed shall be expired there be set out One hundred Acres of Land for each of their personal Adventurers to be held by them their heirs and Assigns for ever. paying for every fifty Acres the yearly free Rent of one Shilling to the said treasurer and Company and their Successors at one Entire payment on the feast day of St Michael the archangel for ever And in regard that by the singular industry and virtue of the said Sr Thomas Dale the former difficulties and dangers were in greatest part overcome to the great ease and security of such as have been since that time transported thither We do therefore hereby ordain that all such persons as sithence the coming away of the said Sr Thomas Dale have at their own charges been transported thither to inhabit and so continued as aforesaid there be allotted and set out upon a first division fifty acres of land to them and their heirs for ever for their personal Adventure paying a free rent of one Shilling yearly in manner aforesaid And that all persons which since the going away of the said Sr Thomas Dale have been transported thither at the Companies charges or which here- after shall be so transported be placed as tenants on the Companies lands for term of seven years occupy the same to the half part of the profits as is abovesaid We therefore will and ordain that other three thousand Acres of Land be set out in the fields and territory of Charles City and other three thousand Acres of Land in the fields and territories of Henrico And other three thousand Acres of land in the fields and territory of Kiccowtan all which to be and be called the Companies lands and to be occupied by the Companies Tenants for half
profits as afore said And that the profits belonging to the Company be disposed by their several moieties in the same manner as before set down touching the Companies lands in the territory of James town with like allowance to the Bailies and reservation of ground for the common Store of Cattle in those several places as is there set down And our will is that such of the Companies tenants as already inhabite in those several Cities or Burroughs be not removed to any other City or Burrough but placed on the Companies Lands belonging to those Cities or Burroughs where they now inhabite Provided alwaies that if any private person without fraud or injurious intent to the public at his own charges have freed any of the said Lands formerly appointed to the Governor he may continue and inhabite there till a valuable recompence be made him for his said Charges And we do hereby ordain that the Governors house in James town first built by Sr Thomas Gates Knight at the charges and by the Servants of the Company and since enlarged by others by the very same means be and continue for ever the Governors house any pretended undue Grant made by misinformation and not in a general and quarter Court to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding And to the intent that godly learned and painful Ministers may be placed there for the service of Almighty God & for the spiritual benefit and comfort of the people We further will and ordain that in every of those Cities or Burroughs the several quantity of one hundred Acres of Land be set out in quality of Glebe land toward the maintenance of the several Ministers of the parishes to be there limited and for a further supply of their maintenance there be raised a yearly standing and certain contribution out of the profits growing or renewing within the several farmes of the said parish and so as to make the living of every Minister two hundred pounds Sterling p annum or more as hereafter there shall be cause And for a further Ease to the Inhabitants of all taxes and Contributions for the Support and Entertainment of the particular magistrates and Officers and of other charges to the said Citys and Burroughs respectively belonging We likewise will and ordain that within the precincts or territories of the said Cities and Burroughs shall be set out and allotted the several Quantities of fifteen hundred Acres of Land to be the common Land of the said Citie Or Burrough for the uses aforesaid and to be known and called by the name of the Cities Or Bur- roughs Land And Whereas by a special Grant and licence from his Majesty a general Contribution over this Realm hath been made for the building and planting of a college for the training up of the Children of those Infidels in true Religion moral virtue and Civility and for other godly uses We do therefore according to a former Grant and order hereby ratifie confirm and ordain that a convenient place be chosen and set out for the planting of a University at the said Henrico in time to come and that in the mean time preparation be there made for the building of the said College for the Children of the Infidels according to such Instructions as we shall deliver And we will and ordain that ten thousand acres partly of the Lands they impaled and partly of other Land within the territory of the said Henrico be allotted and set out for the endowing of the said University and College with convenient possessions Whereas
also we have heretofore by order of Court in Consideration of the long good and
faithful Service done by you Captain George Yeardley in our said Colony and
plantation of Virginia and in reward thereof as also in regard of two single shares in
money paid into our treasury granted unto you the said Captain Yeardley all that
parcel of Marsh ground called Weynock and also one other piece and parcel of Land
adjoining to the same Marsh called by the Natives Konwan one parcel whereof
abutteth upon a Creek there called Mapscock towards the East and the other parcel
thereof towards a creek there called Queens Creek on the West and extendeth in
breadth to landward from the head of the said Creek called Mapscocck up to the head
of the said Creek called Queens Creek (which creek called Queens Creek is opposite
to that point there which is now called the Tobacco point and abutteth south upon the
River and North to the Landward) all which several Lands are or shall be
henceforward accounted to be lying within the territory of the said Charles City and
exceed not the quantity of two thousand and two hundred acres We therefore the said
Treasurer and Company do hereby again grant ratifie and Confirm unto you the said
Captain George Yeardley the said several Grounds and Lands to have and to hold the
said Grounds and Lands to you the said Captain George Yeardley your heirs and
Assigns for Ever And for the better Encouragement of all sorts of necessary and
laudable trades to be set up and exercised within the said four Cities or Burroughs We
do hereby ordain that if any artizans or tradesmen shall be desirous rather to follow
his particular Art or trade then to be imploied in husbandry or other rural business It
shall be lawful for you the said Governor and Counsell to alot and set out within any
of the precincts aforesaid One dwell- ing house with four Acres of Land adjoining and
held in fee simple to every said tradsman his heirs and Assigns for ever upon
condition that the said tradesman his heirs and Assigns do continue and exercise his
trade in the said house paying only a free rent of four pence by the year to us the said
Treasurer and Company and our Successors at the feast of St Michael the Archangel
for ever And touching all other particular Plantations set out or like to be set out in
convenient Multitudes either by divers of the ancient Adventurers Associating
themselves together (as the Society of Smiths hundred and Martins hundred) or by
some ancient Adventurer or Planter associating others unto him (as the plantation of
Captain Samuel Argall and Captain John Martin and that by the late Lord La warre
advanced) or by some new Adventurers joining themselves under one head (as the
plantation of Christopher Lawne Gentleman and others now in providing) Our Intent
being according to the Rules of Justice and good government to alot unto every one
his due yet so as neither to breed Dis- turbance to the Right of others nor to interrupt
the good form of Govern- ment intended for the benefit of the people and strength of
the Colony We do therefore will and ordain that of the said particular plantations none
be placed within five Miles of the said former Cities and Boroughs And that if any
man out of his own presumption or pleasure without special direction from us hath
heretofore done otherwise a convenient time be Assigned him and then by your
Discretions to remove to Some farther place by themselves to be chosen with the Allowance and Assent of the Governor for the time being and the Council of Estate. And that the Inhabitants of the said City or Burrough too near unto which he or they were placed make him and them a valuable recompense for their Charges and expence of time in freeing of Grounds and building within those pre-cincts. In like sort we ordain that no latter particular plantation shall at any time hereafter be seated within ten Miles of a former. We also will and ordain that no particular plantation be or shall be placed straglingly in divers places to the weakening of them but be united together in one seat and territory that so also they may be incorporated by us into one body corporate and live under Equal and like Law and orders with the rest of the Colony. We will and ordain also for the preventing of all fraud in abusing of our grants contrary to the intent and just meaning of them. That all such person or persons as have procured or hereafter shall procure grants from us in general Words unto themselves and their Associates or to like Effect shall within one year after the date hereof deliver up to us in writing under their hands and seals as also unto you the said Governor and Council what be or were the names of those their first Associates and if they be of the Adventurers of us the Company which have paid into our treasury money for their shares that then they express in that their writing for how many shares they join in the said particular Plantation to the End a Due proportion of Land may be set out unto them and we the said Treasurer and Company be not defrauded of Our due. And if they be not of the Adventurers of the Company which have paid into our treasury money for their shares yet are gone to inhabit there and so continue for three years there be allotted and set out fifty Acres of Land for every such person paying a free rent of twelve pence the year in manner aforesaid and All such persons having been planted there since the coming away of Sr Thomas Dale And forasmuch as we understand that certain persons having procured such Grants in general Words to themselves and their Associates or to like Effect have corruptly of late endeavoured for gain and Worse respects to draw many of the ancient Planters of the said four Cities or Burroughs to take grants also of them and thereby to become associated unto them with intent also by Such means to over-strengthen their party And thereupon have adventured on divers Enormous Courses tending to the great hurt and hindrance of the Colony Yea and have also made Grants of like Association to Masters of Ships and Mariners never intending there to inhabit, thereby to defraud his Majesty of the Customs due unto him. We to remedy and prevent such unlawful and greedy Courses tending also directly to faction and sedition Do hereby ordain that it shall not be lawful for the Grantees of such Grants to associate to any other unto them then such as were their Associates from the first time of the said grants without express licence of us the sd Treasurer and Company in a great General and Quarter Court under our seal obtained And that all such after or under Grants of Association made or to be made by the said Grantees shall be to all intents and purposes utterly void And for as much as we understand that divers particular persons (not members of
our Company) with their Companies have provided or are in providing to remove into Virginia with intent (as appeareth) by way of Association to shroud themselves under the General Grants last aforesaid which may tend to the Great disorder of our Colony and hinder- ance of the good Government which we desire to Establish We do therefore hereby ordain that all such persons as of their own Voluntary Will and authority shall remove into Virginia without any Grant from us in a great general and Quarter Court in writing under our seal shall be deemed (as they are) to be occupiers of our Land that is to say of the Common Lands of us the said Treasurer and Company And shall yearly pay unto us for the said occupying of our Land one full fourth part of the profits thereof till such time as the same shall be granted unto them by us in manner aforesaid And touching all such as being Members of our Com- pany and Adventurers by their monies paid into our Treasury shall either in their own person or by their agents Tennants or Servants set up in Virginia any such particular Plantation tho with the privity of us the said Treasurer and Company yet without any grant in Writing made in our said General Quarter Courts as is requisite We will and ordain that the said Adventurers or Planters shall within two year after the arrival of them or their Company in Virginia procure our grant in writing to be made, in Our General Quarter Court and under our seal, of the Lands by them possessed or occupied or from thenceforth shall be deemed only Occupiers of the Common Land As is aforesaid till such times as our said grant shall be obtained We also not more intending the reformation of the Errors of the said 2

This memorandum was added by John Ferrar.

than for advancing of them into good Courses and therein to assist them by all good means We further hereby ordain that to all such of the said particular as shall truly fully observe the orders Afore and hereafter specified there be allotted and set out over and above Our former Grants One hundred Acres of glebe land for the Minister of every and fifteen hundred Acres of Burough Land for the public use of the said Plantation Not intending yet hereby either to abridge or enlarge such grant of glebe or common Land as shall be made in any of our grants in writing to any of the said particular planta- tions We also will and ordain that the like proportion of maintenance out of the and profits of the Earth be made for the several Ministers of the said particular Plantations as have been before set down for the Ministers of the said former Cities and burroughs We will and ordain that the Governor for the time being and the said Council of Estate do justly perform or cause to be performed all such grants Covenants and Articles as have or shall be in writing in Our great and general Quarter Courts to any of the said particular Plantations Declaring all other grants of Lands in Virginia not made in one of our great and general Quarter Courts by force of his Majesties Letters patents to be void And to the End aforesaid we will and ordain that all our grants in writing under our seal made in our great and general
Quarter Courts be Entered into your records to be kept there in Virginia Yet directly forbidding that a Charter of Land granted to Captain Samuel Argal and his Associates bearing date the twentieth of March 1616 be entered in your Records or otherwise at all respected forasmuch as the same was obtained by slight and cunning And afterwards upon suffering him to go Governor of Virginia was by his own voluntary act left in our Custody to be cancelled upon Grant of a new Charter which 1

Blank spaces.

We do also hereby declare that heretofore in one of our said general and Quarter Courts we have ordained and enacted and in this present Court have ratified and Confirmed these orders and laws following. That all Grants of Lands privileges and liberties in Virginia hereafter to be made be passed by Indenture A Counterpart whereof to be sealed by the Grantees and to be kept the Companies Evidences And that the Secretary of the Company have the Engrossing of all such Indentures That no patents or Indentures of Grants of Land in Virginia be made and sealed but in a full General and Quarter Court the same having been first thoroughly perused and Approved under the hands of A Select Committee for that purpose That all Grants of in Virginia to such Adventurers as have heretofore brought in their money here to the treasury for their several shares being of twelve pounds ten shillings the share be of one hundred Acres the share upon the first division and of as many more upon A Second Division when the land of the first division shall be Sufficiently peopled And for Every person which they shall transport thither within seven years after Midsummer Day One thousand six hundred and Eighteen if he continue there three years or dye in the mean time after he is Shiped it be of fifty Acres the person upon the first Division and fifty more upon a second Division the land of the first being Sufficiently peopled without paying any rent to the Company for the one or the Other And that in all such Grants the names of the said Adventurers and the several Number of Each of their Shares be Expressed Provided alwaies and it is ordained that if the said Adventurers or any of them do not truly and Effectually within One Year next after the Sealing of the said Grant pay and discharge all such Sums of money wherein by subscription (or otherwise upon notice thereof given from the Auditors) they stand indebted to the Company or if the said Adventurers or any of them having not lawful Right either by purchase from the Com- pany or by Assignment from some other former Adventurers within one year after the said Grant or by Special Gift of the Company upon merit preceding in A full Quarter Court to so many shares as he or they pretend Do not within one year after the said Grant satisfie and pay to the said Treasurer and Company for every share so wanting after the rate of twelve pounds ten shillings the share That then the said Grant for so much as concerneth the 1

Blank space.
part and all the shares of the said person so behind and not satisfying as aforesaid shall be utterly void. Provided also and it is ordained that the Grantees shall from time to time during the said seven years make a true Certificate to the said Treasurer Council and Company from the Chief Officer or Officers of the places respectively of the Number names ages sex trades and conditions of every such person so transported or shiped to be entered by the Secretary into a Register book for that purpose to be made. That for all persons not comprised in the order next before which during the next seven years after Midsummer day 1618 shall go into Virginia with intent there to Inhabit If they con-tinue there three years or dye after they are shiped there shall be a grant made of fifty acres for every person upon A first division and as many more upon a second division (the first being peopled) which grants to be made respectively to such persons and their heirs at whose charges the said persons going to Inhabit in Virginia shall be transported with reserva- tion of twelve pence yearly Rent for every fifty acres to be answered to the said treasurer and Company and their Successors for ever after the first seven years of every such Grant In which Grants a provisoe to be inserted that the Grantees shall from time to time during the said Seven years make A true Certificate to the said Treasurer Council and Company from the Chief Officer or Officers of places Respectively of the Number names ages sex trades and Conditions of every such person so transported or shiped to be entred by the Secretary into a Register book for that purpose to be made that all Grants as well of one sort as the other respec- tively be made with equal favours and grants of like Liberties and immuni- ties as near as may be to the End that all Complaint of partiality [or] differencie may be prevented All which said orders we hereby will and ordain to be firmly and unviolably kept and observed And that the Inhabit- ants of Virginia have notice of them for their use and benefit Lastly we do hereby require and Authorize you the said Captain George Yeardley and the said Council of Etats Associating with you such other as you shall there find meet to Survey or cause to be Survey'd all the Lands and terri- tories in Virginia above mentioned and the same to set out by bounds and metes especially so as that the territories of the said Several Cities and Buroughs and other particular plantations may be conveniently divided and known the one from the other Each survey to be set down distinctly in writing and returned to us under your hands and seals In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our Common Seal Given in a great and general Court of the Council and Company of Adventurers of Virginia held the Eighteenth Day of November 1618 And in the years of the Reign of Our Soverain Lord James by the grace of God King of England Scot- land France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c Vizt of England France and Ireland the Sixteenth and of Scotland the two and fiftieth.

Novr 18. 1618.

XLVIII. Ferdinando Yate. "The Voyage * * * to Verginia 1619" 1619
I §was§ wished by mr Georg thorpe to take a note of everie daies travil vpon the seas; which I haue performe in a true Collection althouge not in so good form as I could §wish§ it were therfor I hope you will exceept §of it§ as it is; not looking for anie greater mater in soe mean a scoller the seas wer trublsum and manie occation at sea hapeneth to hinder a man from his studie and now wee are ashore wee haue worke enuf to follow our daiely husbandtrie sum to clering ground for cor§ne§ and toback sum to building housses sum to plant vines and mulberie trees and all these must be seen vnto otherwise they will not follow their busines therfor I hope §you will consider§ of vs in whom the charge §doth§ light vpon

A short noote of or time spent at sea and the varietie and change of wind and wether and the extremities that seamen endure and the mercies of allmighttie god to support them in all disstreses

To worshipfull gentlemen of gloucs Georg Thorp of wanswell essquier and John smith of nibly essquier wishing you all maner of psperiie and espesially in this honorable attempt of planting in this cuntrie which I make noe doubt with gode assistance, wilbe a benifit to your selves and posterie; a good to the common welth of eingland; and in time, a meanes to convert these poore faithles Indeans

your poore servant to his ponerffard: Yate

The. 16. day of September anno dom .1619. this .16. day by the assistance of the allmigtie god our Captaine Capt John woodlefe being sett foorth by the worthy and worshipfull gentlemen of Glous Sr william Throgmarton knight and barannet Richard barkeley Essquier Gorge thorpe Essquier John smith Essquier and or Capt Essquier and partner with those gentle men this day abouementioned at .8. of the clocke orther aboute we sett §saile§ in kingrod in a barke of bristow caled the margrett the winde being southwarly we could not make anie great speede one or quorse the seventh day in the morning the wind god bethanked came sumwhat faierer with a smal gale and verie faier wether and with gode assistance proseeded on or quorse about ten of the clocke this day we lost the sight of lundie and about .2. a clock of the same daie the wind rose a litle and blue a faier gale at southwest and the wether faier the which I pray god §to§ make vs thankfull for it: the—18th day wee proseed one or quorse the wind being faier but a verie smalle gale and with gode assistance wee recovered to the
southward of ir$\textsuperscript{eir}$land this night we were becalmed but only now and then with
uncertain winde contrarie to our quors thus waiting vpon the mercies of the allmigtie
god and wavering vpon the wide Seas with vnce- taine winde vntle it shall plese god
god to send vs wether to bring vs to or expected port. the .19. day being the first
saboath day in or viage we were becalmed as the daie night before but only with a
smale gale §at§ norwest about .2. a clocke of this daie it pleased god to send vs a faier
gale at norwest and soe we held or quors to the sowwest the .20. day we lickwise
proseeded on or quors the wind houlding with a strong gale as the day before this day
about .2 a clocke the wind came at north with a verie strong gale in so much that when
the night came we were driven to strike or topsailes then the wind shifted that
estnorhest and so the .21. day with the same wind wee held our qurs at west sowwest
according to or desier and praing to the allmightie god to continue so faier a wind, the
.22. day we had the wind southest and held or quors as the day before Runing with a
strong gale as much as our smale ship is able to bere towarde

Or expected port thus ver depending vpon the mercies of the all mightie god and
desiering him allwaies to continue his favorable hand of cumpassion towarde vs
without the which §we cannot§ long continue the .23. daie the wind God bethanke
held as the day before and we continued or quors at westsouwest which we hould to
be §the direct§ poynnt for or port this .23 day at night wee had a shroud storme out of
the souwest both of wind and raigne which did both annoy mariners and pasengers for
the time the .24. day in the morning it pleased god to send vs calme wether but §the§
wind vncertaine then about ten a clocke we had a faier gale at est and by south and we
held or quorse at westsouwest the .25 day wee had the wind estnorhest and helld
or quors as the §daie before§ .26. the wind held at southest and wee held or quors at
souwest an by west this day in the after noone wee had stormes and gustes out of the
est and the night following proved verie tempestuous both with wind and raigne the
27 daie we had faier wether and the wind at estsouthest the .28. daie in the morning
we had the wether faier and the wind at southest the .29. daie we had the wind a
sousouwest contrarie to or quors the .30 day the wind held contrie as the daie before
the first day of october we were becalmed with verie faier wether [and about] the .2.
day god be thanked we had the §wind at§ sousouwest and directed or quors at
souwest and by west the .3. daie we had a verie great storm from the estsouwest
which held from saturday night vntle morndad morning the .4. day it pleased god we
had the wether faier but the wind contrie at souswest the .5. daie we had the §winde§
southwardly the .6. daie we had the §wind§ at north west the .7. day we had the §wind
at§ south and south an by west and in the afternoone blew so much wind that we
could hardly bear anie saile the 8 day we were becalmed this night about midnit we
had a faier gale at est which held .2. or .3. hours and as the morning came the wind
shifted the .9. day the storme grew soe extrem that we were licke to cutte or maine
mast by the bord and then it plesed god to favor vs in slakeing the wind a litle which
cased vs to stay o hande and so by the helpe of the all- mightie we endured the storm all that day and night the tenth day we had the wind at norwest and soe proseeded one or quors as nere as wee could the .11. day wee had the wind as the daie before and verie faier wether the .12. daie we had the wind at south and foule wether full of mist and fog this night about midnit the wind came northwardly the .13. day we had the wind at north and by est with a verie strong gale the which we praied god to continue to his will and plesur the .14. day we had the wind faier but shifted to the southeast and towarde night shrunk away to souwest with foule wether the .15. day we had the wind con- trarie as the daie before and towarde the evening the wind came a little northwardly the .16. day we had the wind at west and by north the .17. day wee had faier wether and calme that we coulnot make anie way one our viage in the evening we had a little fresh gale at west and the wind increased that night the .18. daie we had a verie great storm which cased vs to strike or sailes and topmast and toward the storm ceased a little and then wee sett or maine quors the .19 day we had the wind faier the .20. daie the blue at west norwest the .21. daie we had the wind lick wise as the daie before and we held or quors at west and by south the .22. daie we had faier weth and the wind northwardly but a vrie smale gale the .23. day was faier and calme and the wind at north and by est the .24. day the wind blue as the daie before with a faier gale the .25 day wee had the wind and wether faier luckewise the .26. day we had the wind and wether faier lickewise with a good full gale and we held our quors at west and by north proseeding one our viag as opertunitie serueth the .27. we had the wind sanct and in the afternoone fel away westward contrarie to our quors the .28. day the wind was faier and wee held our quors fitt for or portt the .29. day we had the wind at est and a verie strong gale and we sailed away afor the wind the .30. daie we had the wind at west norwest the .31. daie we had a shroud storm at norwest with wind and raigne and we struke or sailes and topmastes, the first daie of novenber we had the wether faier and the wind at north an by est and we sett or mast and sailes the .2. daie we had the wind and wether at south with a strong gale the .3. daie foule wether and the wind at south the 4 daie we had the wind at north and resonable faier wether the .5. daie wee had the wind estandbynorth with a faier gale the .6. day the wind shifted to the west contrari to or quors and in the after noone we had a shroud storm and we struck or sailes and topmaste and in the evening the wind cam faier at north and by est and so the storm cesed and we set or maigne quors halfe mast hie the 7. daie was faier wether and the wind at southeast the 8 daie the wind came at south and we held our quorse at north an by west the .9. day we had the wind at est with a faier strong gale and continued most part of the neight and a storm cam and the wind shefted at west the tenth day wee strucke sailes and topmastes and the storme continued all that day in the evening the storm cessed a little and we set or maigne quors and continued that neight the .11. day in the morning we had faier wether and held the same quors at westsouwest with a verie small gale and sumtimes a calme the .12. day we had a rufe §gale§ from the norwest the .13. day we had faier
wether and becalmed the .14. daie we had a storm at west contrarie to our quors and we strucke or sailees and top mastes and huld away befor the wind. about midnight the storm ceased the .15. day we had §the§ wind at norwest in the evening the wind came faier at est and continued with a strong gale that night the .16. daie the wind held as the the daie befor but the wind encreased and continued with much raigne & foule wether that we strucke or sailees and top mastes and huld befor the wind about midnight the storm cesed both of wind and raigne the .17. daie we had the wind faier in the morning and about .9. of the clocke we had a storm out of the est at .12. a clocke faier wether and a good obcervation and the wind came againe at est with a faier gale and we set or sailees and topmast and befors night it turned to a storm that we struck * * * §sailes§ againe and huld befor the wind with gret extremitie of wether the .18. daie the storm held as the daie before with as much extremitie and about noone wee strucke or fortomast thus remaining acording to the plesur * * * of the allmightie god in the surging and overgroune seas in which daingers the lord hath hetherto preserued vs and we lick pore passenger and pilgreimes depending vpon god mercies and praiing vnto his maiestie to lend vs such comfortable wether that may be for our goode and bring vs to our expected port free from all hurte and dangers and out of the hande of our enimes the .19. daie in the morning the storm sum wht a bated and a bout .6. a clocke we sett saile and proseeed on or quors as opertunitie serueth the .20. daie we had the wind faier at northeast and pro- seeded one or quors the .21. day the wind held faier lickwise the .22. daie the wind held faier as the daie before and we held or quors and looked out for land and sounding often not finding ground & neither discovered land the 23 d[ay] the wether was veri faier and the wind resonable large the .24. daie the wind and wether was faier the which we praid god to continue the .25. daie we had the wind §at south§ and blew a strong gale and we sterd away west and about .4. a clocke we sounded and had ground at .16. fathom of water the .26. daie we had the wind at nor west con- trarie to or quors the .27. daie §the§ wind was contrarie lickewise but the wether faier and callme this night §the wind cum§ at souwest and we bore vp at west and by north and sumtimes norwest the .28. daie being the sabaoth daie we had the wind at souwest, and we bore vp at west and by nore and in the morning wee sounded and had lande at at a .11. fathom of water and about §.11.§ a clocke one went vp in the maine top and desscried land which was noe smale ioy to the whole cumpanie, and this night we came to an anker in Cheskeak baie the .29. daie we had a shroud storm and we endevoed to waie anker and or Capston brock, which put vs in great disstreese and so we were driven to ride it out vntle the next morning the .30. daie we had or Capston mended and waied anker, and in the evening god bethanked we came to an anker at kecketan in a good harbore where my Captaine went a shore to see sum of his frende and my selfe and his mane with him thus leauing the seas I leave to wright at this time the last of november .1619.
I need not report anie thing of the cuntrie you hauing had soe good enteli- genc of it by soe manie worthy gentle men: that i should but loose my labore to wright anie farther, but only this I must need saie, that if I had the eloquence of Cesero or and the skillfull art of Apellese I could not pen neither paint out a better praise of the cuntrie then the cuntrie it selfe deserveth we are well settled in good land by the means of the Governor of this cuntrie, and the care and experienc of or Capt our house is bilt with a stooore convenient [Indorsed in the handwriting of John Smyth:] The voyage written by ffer- dinardo Yate to verginia 1619.

XLIX. Virginia Company. A Note of the Shipping, Men, and Provisions, Sent to Virginia, by the Treasurer and Company in the yeere 1619"  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ship</th>
<th>Tuns</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Persons</th>
<th>Kine</th>
<th>Mares</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Bona Noua</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>August 1619</td>
<td>120</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Duty</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>January 1619</td>
<td>51</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Ionathan</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>February 1619</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Triall</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>February 1619</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Faulcon</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>February 1619</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Marchant of London</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>March 1619</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Swan of Barnstable</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>March 1619</td>
<td>71</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Bonaventure</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>April 1620</td>
<td>153</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ships.

Besides these, set out by the Tresurer and Company, there haue been set our by particular Aduenturers for priuate Plantations.
The Garland, of 250. Tun, sent in August, 1619. with 45. persons.

who are yet detained in the Summer Ilands.

A Ship of Bristoll, of 80. Tun, sent in September, 1619. with 45. persons.

There are also two Ships in providing to be shortly gone, for about 300. persons more, to be sent by priuate Adventurers, to Virginia 300. persons.

Summe of the persons 1261.

Whereof in the eight Ships set out by the Treasurer and Company 871.

Of these persons there are sent for publicke and other pious vses, these ensuing:

Tenants for the Gouernours Land, (besides fiftie sent the former spring.) 80.

Tenants for the Companies Land 130.

Tenants for the Colledges Land 100.

Tenants for the Ministers glebe Lands 50.

Young maids to make wives for so many of the former Tenants 90.

Boyes to make Apprentices for those Tenants 100.

Servants for the publicke 50.

Men sent by their labours to beare vp the charge of bringing vp Thirty of the Infidels children in true Religion and ciuility 50.

Summe of Persons for publicke vse, &c 650.

The 611 remaining, are sent for priuate Plantations.

People.

The Commodities which these people are directed principally to apply, (next to their owne necessary maintenance) are these ensuing:

Commodities.
Iron: for which are sent 150. persons, to set vp three Iron workes; proove hauing been made of the extraordinary goodnesse of that Iron.

Cordage: for which (besides Hemp) direction is giuen for the planting of Silke-grasse, (naturally growing in those parts) in great abundance: which is approued to make the best Cordage and Linnen in the world. Of this, euery house-holder is bound to set 100. Plants: and the Gouernour himselfe hath set fiue thousand.

Pitch and Tarre: for the making whereof the Polackers are returned to their workes.

& sope

Timber of all sorts, with Masts, Planks and Boords for prouision of Ship-pin, &c. there being not so good Timber for all vses in any one knowne Countrey whatsoever. And for the ease and encrease of diuers of these workes, prouision is sent of men and materials, for the setting vp of sundry Sawing Milles.

Silke: for which that Countrey is exceeding proper hauing innumerable store of Mulbery Trees of the best, and some silke-wormes naturally found vpon them, producing excellent Silke: some whereof is to bee seene. For the setting vp of which Commodity, his Maiesty hath been graciously pleased now the second time (the former hauing miscarried) to bestow vpon the Company plenty of Silke-wormes feed of his owne store, being the best.

Vines: whereof the Countrey yeeldeth naturally great store, and of sundry sorts: which by culture will be brought to excellent perfection. For the effecting whereof, diuers skilfull Vignerons are sent, with store also from hence of Vine plants of the best sort.

Salt: which works hauing bin lately suffered to decay, are now ordered to be set vp in so great plenty, as not onely to serue the Colony for the present; but as is hoped in short time also the great Fishings on those Coasts.

For the following, working, and perfecting of these Commodities, all prouisions necessary for the present are sent in good abundance. As likewise the People that goe, are plentifully furnished with apparell, bedding, victuall for sixe moneths: Implements both for House and labour, Armour, weapons, tooles, and sundry other necessaries. And a supply of Armour, Powder, and many necessary prouisions is made for those of the Colonie which were there before; yet without any prejudice to the former Magazin.

*There haue been giuen to the Colonie this yeere by deuout Persons, these gifts ensuing.*
Gifts.

*Two Persons* vnknowne, haue giuen faire Plate, and other rich Ornaments for two Communion Tables; whereof one for the Colledge, and the other for the Church of Mistrisse *Mary Robinsons* founding: who in the former yeere by her Will, gaue 200. pounds towards the founding of a Church in *Virginia*.

*Another* vnknowne person, (together with a godly letter) hath lately sent to the *Treasurer* 550. pounds in gold, for the bringing vp of children of the *Infidels*: first in the Knowledge of God and true Religion; and next, in fit trades whereby honestly to liue.

Master *Nicolas Ferrar* deceased, hath by his will giuen 300. pounds to the Colledge in *Virginia*, to bee paid, when there shall be ten of the *Infidels* children placed in it.

And in the meane time foure and twenty pounds by yeere, to be distributed vnto three discreet and Godly men in the Colony, which shall honestly bring vp three of the *Infidels* children in Christian Religion, and some good course to liue by.

*An unnamed person* sent to the *Treasurer* the summe of ten pounds, for aduancing of the *Plantation*.

*There haue been Patents granted this yeere for particular Plantations, as here ensueth.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>To the Society of <em>Southampton</em> hundred.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Master <em>Heath</em> Recorder of <em>London</em>.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Master <em>Wincopp</em>.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Master <em>Tracie</em>.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Doctor <em>Bohun</em>.</td>
<td>Who haue vndertaken to trans- port to <em>Virginia</em> great multi- tudes of People, with store of Cattell.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Master <em>Pierce</em>.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Master <em>Delbridge</em>.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Master <em>Points</em>.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Master <em>Barkley</em>.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
To Captaine Bargraue.

To Captaine Ward.

The foresaid twelve hundred sixty one persons being arriued, will make the number of the English in Virginia to amount to about foure and twenty hundred Soules: and the Cattell, to about fiue hundred: with some Horses and Goates; and infinite number of Swine, broken out into the woods.

Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge University An indorsement in a later hand gives letter as from Delbridge. Autograph is Sir George Yeardley's. Written soon after April 29, 1619. (Photographic repro-duction of part, in the Library of Congress)List of Records No. 93

Noble Sir, trewly receiving your constant affection still to remayne towards me, aswell in the great travaile and paynes you take for defending vp- houlding and mayntayning my reputation and Creditt, as allso for the good advise Counsell and directions I doe receave frõ you, with your harty wishes and prayers for my happy and good pceeding, I may not omitt ffirst to give thankes vnto God who hath raysed me so worthy a ffreind, next to retorne to your good selfe all my best and strongest endevors in ffaythfull Love and service, whereby I may in some measure deserve your so great kindnes shewed me, meane while I retorne vnto you vnfayned thankes, with pmise to pforme to the vttmost of my strenght and vnder- standing all things I am required for the publike good, pceeding in this wayghty worke wch I have by god his evidence now in hand, even with all the dilligence I can, wherein considering the littell helpe I have for men of vnderstanding and honesty with willingnes to lend their helping hand vnto me, I find great troble and some diffulty, wch I make shift so well as I can to wade through being in many things by argument opposed by those by whõ I should be strenghned, the reasons endeed being that they themselves §some of them§ have bin partakers in Argalls actions, the rest having fformerly by his pswasion sett theire hands to vntruthes are now vnwilling to give themselves the ly but rather care not yf the whole publike where overthrowne then theire pvate Credit crabt, to be taxed with indiscretion or dishonesty but this they Smother and Smooth over, and I am willing to lett pass so the pincipall may be pfected, and so it will, and playlnly apeare by Testimony vpon oath that Argall hath wrought Craftily and dishonestly in all his pceedings, and they won with the love of his good Licour, and fayre ptestations to be Joyned to sett theire hands to that wch they cannott now chuse but in theire harts condemn [1a] May it please you to consider it will be alltogether requisite that I should be assisted with the ffull number of 8 Counsellers here being now but six neither could I tell in all the Land where to Chuse too more to ad to this nomber, now
mr wicham being dead whom the whole Land doth much miss and lament and Capt West gon for England wohe helpe may easily be spared, there Remaynes now but the number of 4 and those too of them Capt Powell and Mr Macok dwelling at Charles Hundred 40 miles frõ James towne it is a very great troble for them vpon all ocations to come away frõ theire pyate workes to attend herevpon the publike, yett in truth I find thẽ both willing to spare what tyme they can for the publike espetially MrMacok who is endeed my Cheife strenght in the ryght all- though while Capt Argall was heere he did a littell run with the tyme, as it was his safest Course for endeed, there was no daring to deny what he would have done, what in pticullar I have done, as I was Comanded by §my§ Comissions and Instructions, may it please you that I refer you to the generall letters, what remayneth with as much speed as tyme and other most needfull ocations will give leave, I meane god willing to pfect, allthough for restitution frõ Capt Argalls goods and Lands to be made both to the Publike and pyate, there is found here at my Coming but littell to make it good for having that littell tyme to run away frõ the Collony he Caryed his Cheifest goods with him, leaving only behind him his Cattell wch is the Cheifest and some other things arysing to no great valew, but Concerning the publike, espetially for Corne, I will vse all the care and Industry I can to rayse a stock by way of trade to wch end I desire some trucking stuff may be sent me, for Cattell I finding I finding 1

The voyage was probably in September, and the account written in January.

none to remayne to the Collony at my Arivall, I know not as yet how to rayse that stock, but so soone as I can I will examine more exactly how every man hath come by his Cattell so yt yf I find any vnlaufully bought I may restore thẽ to the Publike, there are yett in the possession of Capt West six Cowes with the encrease wch Capt Argall at his Arivall when he had served himselfe and those he would, sett apart for my Lord Delawars vse but my Lorde being dead they had now bin otherwyse to have bin disposed to the Publike vse, wch I would have done but that Capt West assureth me that my Lady Delavar hath allready gotten a grant of thẽ ffrõ the Company, wch till I heare frõ you I lett them remayne in his pos- sion, being no whitt the farther yf the Company shall thinke fitt either to Mr Wodall or otherwise to dispose of thẽ

[2a] I find that we * * * Smyths Hundred are alltogether destitute of Cowes therefore I sho[ul]d be glad you would take order we may be furnished with those, and more I hope you have, pvided that we may buy of thẽ that are coming in the Shipp, for oxen of those that remayne here to the Collony I entend about Michallmas to take as many as will sett vp 3 ploughs at Smythes Hundred, for we have there great store of good Cleered grounds, this yeare both before and since my coming in hath bin a very great drought, so yt I cannott expect much tobako our Cheifest care must be for Corne, whereof I hope the next yeare to send you word of plenty, I am sory that I shall not this yeare send home tobako as I well hoped to have done, what I fayle this yeare I
doubt not but to make good the next, when I shall have the whole winter before hand to dispose, and order the men, yet I confes the care Charge and troble of the Publike buisines doth much hinder me and keepe me frō looking after that of Smyths Hundred, where I wish to be pṣent oftner then my occa- tions will suffer me. agayne, I want some experienced men for officers and Baylyes to direct the workes in my absence, for lack whereof there are many things canot goe well foreward when I am away—and to say truth it would desire my pṣence there alltoghether and I could be well content, so yt the publike were otherwise by gods apoyntmen well pyved for, to spend my tyme wholly in that employment. There hath lately hapened a misfortune done by him who Comanded there Mr Eps whô I found cheife in the buisines at my coming Mr Haull and Mr Neman being dead, Mr Eps being a hopefull yong gentellman I constituted Captayne over the people and Comitted the buisines wholly to his disposing in my absence and as he should receave directions frō me, but so it fell out one the 30th §of§ may last that one Capt. Stalling employed hether by Sir ffardinando Gorge, Coming to Smythes Hundred some difference ffell betweene thē and drunkennes web of late hath bin to Common stiring them farther to malice and blowes, so that Epps lett drive at Stalling and with his swordse but scaberd and all, yett the blow was so fforcible that he Cleft him to the scull and next day he died thereon, this matter is not yett tryed in regard I have bin trobled with these buisinesses of Capt Argalls, in the meane he is Committed to the Provost Mareshalls, and in his stead I have entreated [2b] Capt Graves and Antient officer of this Compa ny to take Charge of the people and workes my selfe as occassion will pmitt making a step thether, I am sory for Capt Epps in Regard he is a proper yong man, and Recomended to me by Sir Nicholas Tuston for whose sake I desired to doe him all the fffurtherance I could, and I hope yett yf he be Cleared with his lyfe of this matter he may by god his grace repent and become a good member of that Plantation, wherein I shall be willing to Instruct him, Stalling his Shipp being maymed before he died lyeth now like a wrack vpon the shoare and yf I doe not vse some speedy course to trim hir she will be for ever vnserviteable, but therein I intend to doe the Owner a pleasure, yf it Shall stand with your good liking I should be glad Sir ffardinando had content for hir, and that I myght Employ hir here to trade for Smyths Hundred, herein yf you send your resolution by the next retorne after I see hir trymed I shall be able to say what she is worth, Sir I vnderstand by $a letter$ I receaved frō you of Capt Lawne, that some of the Company tooke it ill I putt into Dartmouth, but therein I may be very well excused being resolved to put in to some place of the West Country to make vp the nomber of the men and to certify you thereof with other reasons Wch myght have hapened to any of the excepters but theire malitious harts are herein more scene, that any way I can be Justly taxed, for those my ffreinds that wisht me me 1

Sic.
so well, that they would have bought the wine yf so to have bin sould my Love and service shall allway be ready to requite those theire good wishes, for those wch are Jelous about my touching there being pswed by some neere §me§ I cleere them of that doubt, allthough in some other matters they may doubt, but for my Capitall Enimy I hope I shall by the mercy of god stand Cleare of him his ends being evill mine good, for the generall con- ceite that I will either be slack or misled or in any respect hindred in the orders given §me§ for the reformation and restitution of all matters, they Judge amiss of me, yett ended as it is ffallen out, Capt Argall being gon with his Ritches I am destitute in the greatest to make restitution yett for restoring the Publike stock of Corne I will doe my best, and for resti- tution of all damages there remaynes at the stake only his Cattell the nomber whereof the Lyst will shew you, and a few other goods whereof allso I have sent an Inventory [Indorsed] Delbridg to Sr Edw Sandes.
LI. Sir George Yeardley. A Letter to [Sir Edwin Sandys] 1

Sic.

[1619]
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge University List of Records No. 94

Noble

Sir, since my Last vnto you by the Swan, wherein I was forced to wryght breifly, hoping to have more tyme by the Ships that were to ffollow hir. to signify at large vnto you of all matters, and especialy about the bewsines of Capt Argall, it hath pleased god in his mercy that Capt Nuce with his whole Company are safely arived at Elisabeth Cyty, whether I am now come to lend him my best assistance and furtherance for the seating himselfe and his people with most conveniency and best helpe this place will any way afford, and pswed the ould Inhabitants here to remove frõ of this Land now chosen for the Company and to leave theire howses with some resonable consideration of helpe to build others upon theire owne dividents, wherein I will pyaile god willing, wherefore yf I shall entreat you to excuse me in not wryghting so largly as I entended, and not therein pforming the things I promised in answering of all your letters, I pray Impute it to this nessisary troble wch at this tyme doth posses me and suffer me to take a littell more tyme therein, wch shall be no longer then the depurte of the Bona Nova now this second tyme, yett have I not left all things vndon, though I endeavored to doe more yf tyme and buisines would have given leave but have now by this ship sent home enclosed in the Companyes pakett, such of our proceedings in Capt Argalls mat- ters as in this tyme wee could ffinish with some other discourses I hope not vnessisary, wee doe entend by the Bona Nova to make a full conclusion of Capt Argalls buisines and to send you home what we can, expecting
your resolution therevpon, I fynd in this gent Capt Nuce much worth and sufficienty, and cannot but commend the godly care of the com-pany in peuring and making choyse of men of such good quality, and I doe assure my the bivsines, both by him and mr [1b] Traysy a worthy gent as I heare, but have not yet spoken with him though thanks be to god he is safly arived in the River, I missing his Ship as I came downe the River hether in the nyght tym, by them both and Capt Thorpe who I can never suffitiently comend, nor give you enough thankes for, will be exceedingly strenghned and in all good things forwarded, for Capt Thorpe espetially of whô I have had most experience, I find to be a most suffitient gent vertuous and wyse, and one vpon whose shoulders the fframe of this godly building the goverment of this whole Collony would most fittly sitt, And my humble request therefore shall be vnvo your Noble selfe whô I hould still to Patronise this noble worke, though god of his Infinite goodness and espetiall evidence hath for the farther and more greater good of this his worke moved the hart of that most Noble psont to take vpon himselfe the Cheife place and Gard hereof, for wch great blessing and mercy my selfe as being s trewly sensible thereof retorne most harty prayse vnvo the Allmyghty for the same, that therefore being I am assured you tender most deerly the welfare of this plantation you would be pleased my tym of 3 yeares being expired in the Goverment, to comend vnvo the good regard of the Company this worthy psont Capt Thorpe whô I doe find to be a man most Jeolesly affected vnvo the well peceed of the whole plantation, and being it pleaseth god to give him health and strenght having also bin well seasoned to the Country assuredly will be the most ffit man to be Governour of Virginia vnvo whô I shall be most willing to surender my place and Comand, and be as ready and forward to doe my best service to the Collony in what I may as yf I still remayned in the Goverment, neither will it seeme harsh to me to be comanded as I my selfe have done espetially by one whô I can obey with such Love, as I shall doe vnvo him, then allso shall I be able to attend with Dilligence that bussines wch partly through my absence hath so much miscarryed I meane the place I love and greive to see it yett not thrive Sowthampton Hundreth, and to speake truth it is Impossible for any man that shall be Governour throughly to looke vnvo the peceed of all the Care and planta-tion, in regard the publike Affayres of the Collony and the care of all will draw him froom that dayly regard a pyate plantation doth and will require, and so shall he be forced to trust others and [2] to beare the blame himselfe, yett Sir I beseech you not to conceive that I goe about contrary to my pmise both to god your selfe and the Company to shyse my selfe out of the Goverment of Virginia for yf I spend my lyf substance strengh and all I have in the service thereof, I shall thinke my selfe happy to ffinish my course in such a worke, and will not be found a murmurer agaynst god, yf he shall please to pick me out for the same. But being I have now well weyghed and considered that I may be able to doe the Country as good servise, yea and being best acquainted with my owne disposition, better service then yf I did continew Governour, and that in many respects wch your selfe Sowthampton Hundreth and allso the whole Company shall fynd god
willing, yett wherein for the particulars I will not boast, till I shall have performed thève, in execution whereof I shall not stick to spend my Lyfe for the effecting of such matters for the Publike good, I doe now therefor beseech you Sir since my servise to the Country shall be no less but more, that you would be pleased my tyme of 3 years being expired to give your furtherance for this gent Capt Thorpe to be Chosen and established Governour of Virginia in my stead, wherein I know and am well assurd you shall doe a most worthy worke.

I have now sent home my Ship I bought of Capt Ward and Mr Bargraves Atormyes, having in hir such tobako as my selfe and ffreinds have thought good to adventure in hir vnto flushing, seeing that by pçlamation wee are restrayned for sending of any into England, wch I am the more boulder to doe since the Company have advertised of theire entents therein alse and therefore I hope it will not be ill taken, my Ship I hope shall fynd better sucse then my Pinas wch since the Company have bought hir I shall desire may doe the good service to wch I will ad my best advice and furtherance to Capt Nuce for the employing hir to the companyes beni- sfitt, MrBargrave thinkes he had a hard bargayne in the sale of the Ship and Pinas, but I am sure they cost me a sound pryse, and had I sent the tobako home I gave for thève I would not have douted to haue bought too better vessels with halfe the prys of that tobako, though perhaps he myght find but a bad markett for want of a good Chapman [2a] yett the gent shall fynd me ready to doe him any pleasure I may to give him helpe in his transportation att any tyme whilse I shall vse hir, though I know he cannott Chuse but make more mony of the tobako then they both cost him, and had they come home his they would have bin as dead a commodity as the Pinas was being myne, but he is a man as I conceave that wicheth well to the plantation and doth entend himselfe to come over, wherefor for his encouragement I doubt not but in his voyage to pleasure him and thus much yf you please you may certify him, This bearer Capt Rostingam my wyfes Nephew, though yong yett of good worth and discretion as by experience had of him here in Virginia I may speake, him I most humbly recomend vnto your Noble ffavor beseeching you to afford vnto him your wonted courtesy, and your best assistance in all Lawfull causes wherein he shall have ocastion to entreat your helpe, herein as in all other your great ffavors shewed me I shall §be§ most thankfull vnto you for any ffavor shewed him as yf the same were Imediatly to my selfe, and doe not doubt but yf you shall please to give him admitans into your ffavor but that in some measur he will deserve it, and Manger all Malitious false forestalled reportes acquitt himselfe and win your aprobation, but of such reports I hope you have had of late good expe- rience, therefor I will not troble you with any more thereof, As for Mr Pory I have formerly written some thing to you concerning him, and doe not doubt but you have well considered it, wherein I Justified him I had my reasons for it and I know you will approue them, and I beleve you doe not conceave me so weake as not to see having lyght given me by so good a watchman as your selfe, the tyme I hope will not be long but you shall see how
far I have beleved and how I trust him, your words you spake to me a littell before
my deputre have never since depted frō me and by experience I have found your
Judgment not deceaved, neither have I bin slack in making vse of it, but nessitty hath
no law and better a bad foole then none or worse.

[3a] I wrott vnto you by the Swan wherein I did entreat you to excuse §me§ that I had
not ffurnished you with walnutt plankes, and that you would be pleased to ffurnish
your selffe out of the Tryall with so much as would serve you I having as I wrott a
9th parte thereof and your selffe being ffurnished that you would be pleased in my
name to psent some other as Sir John Wolstenholme with as much as would be for a
table, Sir Nicolas Tuston with another Sir Dudly Diges with another Mr Deputy ffarar
with another and the remayne to dispose where you please, I doe therefore agayne
beseech you soe to dispose of it acordingly, for my share and part of payment of the
ffrayght of the Ship I have payed to Mr Edwards Mr of hir and therefore there is no
charge to be layd vpon my part of the walnutt tree but to be delivered to you freely, I
can not pcurse it to be landed in the Downes because it is not devided and is in one
bulk till it be Landed and shared, I did desire to have so ffited it but could not, may it
please you therefore to accept of my best endevor and to dispose of it at your owne
pleasure, My Lady Dales Crop of tobako I have sent home in the Tryall she is not to
pay any fffrayght for it, I having pcurse the consent of all my partners in that ship, and
because of the pclamation I have charged the Mr to Ryde in the Downes till he send
away postlemy * * * to know what she will have done with hir * * * part of an honest
man * * * therein I have en * * * paines wch is all the charge she * * * the
transportation of 2300li of to * * * companyes pryse woulde have cost * * * herewith
was ready to hir Ladiship a * * * shall ever be bound to doe in regard * * * love and
service I owght vnto that * * * Sir Tho Dale whose losse I lament * * * plantation
hauing lost a worthy and goo * * *

This is apparently an autograph letter written by Governor Yeardley to Sir Edwin
Sandys in 1619. Pages 1a and 2b were written after Yeardley had been in Virginia
three years. Pages 3a and 4b may be part of a later letter written soon after the Earl of
Southampton became treasurer.

[3b] The deere for his Maiesty I mentioned are now sent home in my owne ship pray
god they may safly arrive and be delivered.

Your letters by this ship the Bona Nova I have received the contents whereof I will
not fayle to follow with my best endevors, desiring nothing more when I have done all
I can doe but the good acceptance of the Com- pany whō I have served allwayes with
my best strengh and care, and now since it hath pleased god to dispose of the buisines
into the hands of my most honored Lord of Sowthampton wherein every good man
hath cause to reioyce, I for my part shall and will be both ready and willing to put in
practice and pforme with my best witt and skill all such his Lordships comands and directions as I shall receave both §frō§ him seff and the Company, but what am I that I should be able to doe any thing against wch the Lord of Lords hath otherwise disposed, or what are wee all, that we should gaynesay the Almyghty, and althought as I doe acknowlege all things have bin most effectually and wisly piecct yett yf the Lord will lay his hand vpon vs and cross vs with sickness and mortallity, and soe apoynt in his evidence a longer tyme for the bringing those matters to pass wch are by man determined of, what then shall he say vnto these things but that it is the Lord lett him doe what he please, and alought he kill yett still to trust in him, not doubting but there is a tyme wherein he will be mercifull, for my part as I know my consience to be cleare frō any necglct in me of what I have bin able to doe to the vttmost $ of my $ power, soe will I not Justify my selfe but that my sins and vnworthynes have gone together with the rest both of the people $here§ and company at home *** might have desended *** can work *** ed but repent amend and peed *** ty, wayting gods leysure, and not hasty *** ur owne Imagination, for things to be *** are theire tyme, though man phaps con *** it done, and the best workes have had *** s, what by the care of man may be pven *** be ready to be with you waking vsing my *** s and will not lett in all to doe the part of a man but I had need doe more.

No man shall more desire to win the ffavor of so Noble a psone as my Lord of Southampton, but it will not ly in my power to deserve it yf it shall be expected I should pforme what ever is piecct, but one thing I shall be willing to pmise and humbly to pforme to doe my best not to fayle, even so long till I fayle of lyfe yf yt may give content, yf not I know I shall aprove therein my selfe to god, and so will rest never to rest laboring to my power in this worke, I would you knew and saw both all my deeds and thoughts herein, then I am sure though I were not rewarded I should not be blamed the gent you name in your letter are all dead except Mr Sandis who hath bin visited with long sicknes but now thankes be to god is well recove, I doubt not but he will pove a worthy member the people where he liveth take great liking to him, and I Assure §you Sir§ he is most faythfully affected to his study, and doth deserve to be beloved, what will become of the Iron workes I know not all the principall officers and Cheife men being dead we are now in hand to doe what possible we can with Capt Blevets Company having found an excellent water and good oare, yet without suply of good vnderstanding workers and good Capinters there being very few left we shall doe littell yf the Company please to suply I dare now bouldly §say§ therei shall not want matter to sett the men aworke meane tyme we doe what we can to make things ready with buildg of howses to entertayne more men, my care for that bivsines of S. H. [or H.] I assure you is not smale, I am now removed thether and my eye shall be ever pssent. The Spirituall vine you speake of will not so sodaynly be planted as it may be desired, the Indians being very loath ypon any tearmes to part with theire children, the best course I could devise herein to draw the
people in to live amongst vs, was that Opachankeno would apoynt and Cuse out so many p*** families, as that in every Corporation and prea*** plantation there myght be placed a howshould pmising him they should have howses built in every place and ground to sett Corne and plant vpon to wch he willingly condisended and pmised he would apoynt the ffamilies that should remove to vs, wch yf he doe we shall then both have [4b] the opertunity to Instruct theire Children, and theire parents living amongst vs may have theire Children live with selves, and allso will by theire owne labors having ground to manure mayntayne theire owne ffamilies with Corne, so yf the Company please for the encouragment of thẽ to live with vs, to allow thẽ some aparel and cattell and such other nessisaryes it will be a means to begett in them a good affection to continew thẽ selves with vs and to draw in others who shall see thẽ live so hapily, what other course to take, I can not yett resolue, yet will I doe my best to purchase some Children to that nomber yf I may acording to your former Directions, as like wise by putting some of the Companyes boyes amõg thẽ to learne the Language, I find Capt Nuce and his wyf to deserve your Comendations and will therein doe acording to your Desire as alalso my wyf in Duty to your good Lady will be ready to doe Mrs Nuce all the pleasure she is able, herein I must beseech you to excuse both me and my wyfe in that we have not retorned answer to those Letters wee have received frõ your vertuous Lady whõ we both honour, in the meane tyme in my wyfes name I doe retourne most harty thankes to my Lady for * * * The pșent my wyfe receeved frõ hir Ladiship by Mrs Nuce entending not to fayle but by the Bona Nova to retourne more humble thankes by our letters The service reco- mended vnto me by you frõ the Countes Dowager of Pembrok I will not fayle to pforme by the Bona Nova and to wryght thereof, the Dutchmẽ now come have sought all these partes about the teritories of Elisabeth Cyty and cannott fynd a place ffitting for water streame to sett vp theire workes, att my going vp hence I resolve to take thẽ * * * with me to lett thẽ see yf that water wherewith we entend to sett the Iron worke with Capt Blevets people will serve thẽ for theire milles yf it will I intend to seat thẽ there and to give thẽ the best helpe I can, but how ever they must have a fitt water before they can doe any thing I doubt not but this will ffitt thẽ excellent well.

[No signature.]

LII. Indenture between Sir William Throckmorton, Sir George Yardley, Richard Berkeley, and John Smyth, and the Virginia Company February 3, 1618/19

[53] This Indenture made the third day of ffebruary in the yeares of the raigne of our sou9aigne lord James by the grace of god of England Scot- land french and Ireland kinge defender of the fayth &c. That is to say, in the yeare of his raigne of England french and Ireland the sixteenth and of Scotland the lijth Betwene the Treasurer and
company of Adventurers and planters of the City of London for the first colony in Virginia with the advise and consent of the counsell of the same of the one pte, And Sr Willm Throkm9ton of Clowerwall in the County of Glouc knight and baronet, Sr George Yardley nowe governor of Virginia knight Richard Berkeley of Stoke George Thorpe of Wanswell and John Smyth of North-nibley in the said county of Glouc Esquiers free of the said company of Virginia and who have seu9ally adventured for their seu9all shares here- after mençoned and for eu9y of the said shares, either they or those whose estates they nowe have or shall have, have payd or are to pay within one yeare after the date hereof —xijli xs That is to say The said Sr Willm Throkm9ton for ten shares SrGeorge Yardley for five shares Richard Berkeley for ten shares George Thrope for ten shares John Smyth for ten shares of the other pte. Witnesseth That wheras the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton Sr George Yardley Richard Berkeley George Thorpe and John Smyth have vndertaken to the said Treasurer and company to transport at their owne coste and charges divers persons into Virginia, And there to erect and build a Towne and settle and plant dyu9s inhabitants there for the advancement of the generall plantaçon of that country. Nowe the said Treasurer and company with the consent of the said counsell in Consideraçon therof and for the furtherance of the said plantaçon and encouragment of the said adventurers, have agreed to assigne allot and appoynt to every of the said seu9all adventurers one hundred acres of ground for eu9y single share of his seu9all adventure besides dyu9s other priviledges liberties and comodyties hereafter mençoned. And to that intent they have granted allotted assigned and confirmed And by theis pşents doe grant allot assigne and confirme vnto the said Sr Willm Throk-m9ton Sr George Yardley Richard Berkeley George Thorpe and John Smyth their heires and assignes and the [54] heires and assignes of every of them seu9all and respectively accordinge to their seu9all shares, One hundred acres of land in Virginia for eu9y of his and their §seu9all§ single shares of xijli xs above mençoned to have bene by him them and eu9y of them payd and adventured in manner aforesaid towards the same plan-taçon The same land to bee taken and chosen by them their deputies or assignes, with the privity and allowance of the governor and Counsell of State in Virginia residinge, in any place or places whersoever not already or heretofore inhabited by any Englishe and wherein noe English pson or psons are already placed or setled, or have by order of court made choyce of, nor within ten miles of the same vnles the same bee on the opposite side of some great and navigable ryver to the former ptcular plantaçons Togeather with the one halfe of the ryver or ryvers That is to say to the middest thereof, as shall adioyne to such land as they shall make choyce of, Togeather with all such liberties priviledges profits and comodyties as the said land and ryvers wch they shall make choyce of shall yeald, and in as ample and benefitiall manner as have bene heretofore granted to any other Adventurers or Vndertakers whatsoever. And forasmuch as the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton Sr George Yardley Richard Berkeley George Thorpe and John Smyth the adventurers aforesaid intend and have vndertaken
to place preachers, build churches schoolhouses and such like workes of charity In regard wherof and to th'end the said Adven- turers their heires and assignes may have wherwithall to beare and support such like charges, Therfore the said Treasurer and company with the consent of the Counsell aforesaid doe grant vnto the said adventurers their heires and assignes fifteene hundred acres of land more over and above the said proporçon of one hundred acres for a single [55] share, to bee imploied vpon such publiike vses as the said adventurers their heires and assignes shall thinke fit. And they doe further grant to the said Adven- turers their heires and assignes That for eu9y pson that they or any of them shall transport at their owne proper coste and charges into Virginia either vnto the lands hereby granted or adioyninge vnto them within seaven yeares after the feast of St John baptist last past, if the said pson transported contynue there threewholl yeares either at one or seu9all tymes, or dye in the meane season after hee is shipped with intent there to inhabit, That the said pson or psons that shall soe at his or their owne charge transport any other, shall have granted and allowed vnto him and them and his and their heires respectively for every pson soe transported fifty acres of land, And also that eu9y other pson or psons who by contract & agreeemt to bee had and made with the said Adventurers shall at his and their owne charge transport him and themselves or any other, and settle and plant themselves in Virginia within the said seaven yeares for three yeares space as aforesaid, or dye in the meane tyme, shall have granted and allowed vnto eu9y such pson soe transportinge or transported and his and their heires respectively fifty acres of land over and above the proporçon aforesaid, the same to bee by him and them or their heires or assignes chosen in any one entire place togeather adioyninge to the fore- said lands and not stragingly nor before the tyme of such choyce made, possessed or inhabited by any Englishe company or within ten myles of the same (except it bee on the opposite side of the ryver as aforesaid) Yealdinge and payinge vnto the said Treasurer and company and their successors for eu9y fifty acres soe obtayned and possessed by those said other psons and their heires who by contract as aforesaid shall at their owne charges transport themselves or others, the yearly rent of twelve pence at the feast of St Michaell Tharkangell to the hand of the rent gatherer of the said Treasurer and company and their successors for ever, To begin after th'expiraçon of the first six yeares next after the date hereof. And [56] further it shall bee lawfull to and for the said adventurers their heires and assignes and their tenante and servants and such as they or any of them shall contract with as aforesaid and send and imploy for the said plantaçon to goe and returne, trade and traffique import & trans- port their goods and marchandizes at their will and pleasure payinge onely such duties to the kings Matie his heires and successors as the com- pany of Virginia doe pay without any other taxes, imposiçons, burdens or restraints vpon them to bee imposed otherwise then by the grant and consent of the general Colony in Virginia and for the publique necessary service of the plantaçon. And it is further granted and agreed that the pson soe to bee transported shall not bee taken away nor comaunded
eyther by the governor for the tyme beinge of Virginia or any other authority there
from the busines and imployment of the said Adven- turers their heires or assignes
and others contracted with or imployed as aforesaid vpon any pence whatsoever
(necessary defence of the Country pșervačon of the peace, suppressinge tumults
arysinge within the land and tryals of matters of Justice by appeale or otherwise by
order from the said Treasurer and company and Counsell of Virginia hereafter to be
established onely excepted) And the said Treasurer and company wth consent of the
counsell aforesaid doe covenant and promise to and with the said Adventurers their
heires and assignes That vpon a survey to be had and made by the said adventurers
and true informaçon given of the bounds meetes and quantity of the lands soe as
aforesaid to bee by them chosen and possessed. They the said Treasurer and company
vpon sur- render of this pșent grant and Indenture and vpon reasonable request to bee
made by the said Adventurers their heires or assignes within seaven yeares nowe next
cominge, shall and will by their Deed Indented and vnder their coșon scale grant
enfeoffe and confirme all or any the said lands soe let out and bounded as aforesaid to
the said Adventurers their heires and assignes in as large and benefitiall manner as the
same are in their pșents granted or intended to bee granted to all intents and purposes
And shall [57] also within the said terme of seaven yeares grant to them the said
Adventurers their heires and assignes łres and grants of incorporaçon by some usual
or fit name or title, with liberty to them and their suc- cessors from tyme to tyme to
frame and make orders ordinances and constitutions for the rule governemt orderinge
and directinge of all [sorts] pșons to be transported and setled vpon the lands hereby
intended to bee granted, or hereafter to bee granted, and of the said lands and profits
theirby arisinge. Soe that the said orders ordinances and constitutions bee not
repugnant to the lawes of England or to the forme of gou9nement by the said
Treasurer company Counsell and company to bee established (ordinary appeales to
the supreme Courts onely excepted) And lastly the said Treasurer and company with
the assent aforesaid doe grant and agree to and with the said Adventurers and others
contracted with and imployed as aforesaid their heires and assignes, That when they
have planted and peopled the lands hereby to them assigned and appoynted That then
it shall bee lawfull for them with the privity and allowance of the governor and
Counsell of State as aforesaid, to make choyce of and to enter into and to have as
much more land in Virginia as herein contayned with like priviledges as are above
granted, to bee had and chosen in such place and places where noe Englishe shall bee
then setled or inhabited, or made choyce of, And the same entred into the book of
Actes at the tyme of such choyce to bee soe made or within ten myles of the same
(exceptinge the opposite side of a great and navigable ryver as aforesaid.) And the
said Adventurers for them their heires and assignes doe covenant and grant promise to
and with the said Treasurer and company That they from tyme to tyme durninge the
said seaven yeares shall make a true certificat to the said Treasurer company and
counsell from the cheife officer or officers of the places respectively of every pșon
transported and landed in Virginia or shipped as aforesaid to be entered by the Secretary of the said Treasurer and company into a register book for that purpose to be kept. In witness whereof the parties abovesaid to the sentiments have & interchangeably put their hands and seals the day and yeare first above written. Anno Dom. 1618.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of Mr Treasurer Counsell and company in a great and general quarter court.

Teste Henrico fffotherby Secretary. Note that in the end of the Indenture granted to William Tracy and his associates and also others sealed since this unto vs, is a Covenant on the part of the said grantees, That they and all persons by them transported for their particular plantation, shall apply themselves and their labor in a large & competent manner to the planting, sowing, setting, making, working and curing of good and staple commodities, in and upon the lands granted unto them, As namely, corn, wine, oil, silk, grass, hemp, flax, pitch and tar, soap ashes and potashes, iron, clapboard, and other materials, and the like, And not wholly or chiefly upon Tobacco. In all other things all grants are alike mutatis mutandis only.

LIII. Lord Zouche. A Warrant for John Fenner, Captain of "Silver Falcon," and Henry Bacon, Master, to Pass to Virginia February 15, 1618/19


To all whom these presents shall come greeting Knowe yee that I Edward Lord Zouche Saintmaure and Cantalupe Custable of the Castle of Douer Lord Warden of the Cinque ports tow ancient townes and their members and Admirall of the same doe hereby geue notice and testifye that Capaine Thomas Androwes & John Fenner gentlemans whom I have made captain of my pinnace the silver falcon & the same & the same are by gods assistance to passe into Virginia to make trade there both with our countrymen there planted and with the savages of those partes for the better employment of the said Pinace as also to sett our Marine men on Worke and dr to drawe trade unto the ports where the people there doe want employment these therfore are to pray all such to whom it shall appertaine to lett the said Pinace Captaine and Maister wth all their furniture prouisioes and goods whatsoever beyng not goods prohibited by the kings most excellent Maiesty or the lawes of this realme of England but to trade and follow their affaires also to be aiding and assisting to the said Captaine and Maister in all things wherein they shall haue need as I shall haue occasion to use them or any of
theirs in the places wherein I serve and be otherwise thanckfull vnto them in any sorte lying within my Power in testimony wherof I haue here vnto set my hande and affixed the seale of my office this first of December thirteenth §fifteenth day ffeb:§ 1618

E. Zouche. [Indorsed in another hand:] A Coppie of my Io: Cõ̃ of his pinnace the silver falcon to Mr Jo: fenn9 & Mr Bacon to goe into Virginia. Dat. 13o ffeb: 1618. Mr Fennors Licence Virginia Sa: Mores Sa: Mores Sim: Mores A. M. Thomas Jones

LIV. Sir William Throckmorton and Others. A Letter to Sir George Yeardley February 18, 1618/19 Smyth of Nibley Papers, 4 Document in the New York Public Library. A contemporary copy List of Records No. 100

To our honorable frend Sr George Yardley knight governour of Virginia geve this.

Sr we hold it fit to let you knowe, That since your deputation from England, we have procured our patent for plantation in Virginia (a copy whereof we herewith send vnto you written by the virginian boy of mee George Thorpe) wherin accordinge to your agreement with mee George Thorpe, your name is used for five shares, done by the advise of Sr Edwine Sands, but if you please to cast more of your shares amongst vs (wch we also wish) we shall willingly assent theivnto.

We had also sent our men and ship at this tyme, but that it hath pleased god to keep her wind bound in Ireland since before your deputation to this pargent, where yet shee remayneth: By wch onely accident we have lost this season, but doe entend (god willinge) that shee shall leave the coast of England, by the first of August next wth fifty men furnished for that cuntry. And doe earnestly desire before that tyme (if possible) to vnder- stand from you what proportion of victuall and munition will bee fit to send wth them.

Of wch ship and company we hereby offer you a full fift pte if it soe please you to accept thereof, And doe entreat your effectuall furtherance in choyce of the place where wee shall sit downe, and all other favors whereof you will bee pleased to make vs your frends ptakers, wch we in England shall be most willinge to requite.

If of this our offer you accept Then are you to send by the returne of this ship soe much good marchantable comodyties as doth amount to a fift pte, An accompt of the charge whereof we will send you by the ship.

Even soe wth our frendly respects we rest

LV. Richard Berkeley. A Letter to John Smyth, of Nibley April 3, 1619
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 5 Document in the New York Public Library
(Autograph Letter, Signed, with Seal) List of Records No. 104

Mr Smyth, there is a gentleman my kinsmã, &, were he not so, one that I hold worthy & fitt, that desires to aduenture wth vs to Virginia, & vpon my motion seemes willing to vndertake ye coʊmand of or men & care of orcoʊmon busines there, & to accept a share for ye yeres we continue a joint course, & those ended, a man from each of vs wth land for him selfe & those men. there is also a surgeon of bristoll, well reported §of§ for more then ordinary skill, that tenders himselfe to goe in or aduenture. I haue written of them bothe to Sr Wm Throkmrton & my co: Thorp, & vpon answere from them & you will be Seale wth them as I shal please they & you are willing I should: & therefore entreating yor answere wth as much speed as conueinently you may, I kindly coʊmend me vnto you.

Yor assured louing friend Ric: Berkeley Stoke, Apr 3, 1619
[Addressed:] To my worthy good friend Mr Iohn Smyth at Nibly
[Indorsed by John Smyth:] Mr Berkeleys ɪre about Mr Chester to be geñall.

LVI. Sir William Throckmorton. A Letter to John Smyth, con- cerning the Plantation in Virginia April 10, 1619
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 6 Document in the New York Public Library.
Autograph Letter, Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 103

Sr I vnderstand by this bearer that you goe tow towards London vpon monday next, where I intend to bee also (if please God) the weeke fol- lowing. In the mean time let mee intreat you as soone as you come vp to desire my cosin Thorpe to write to mee some answear of the letter I wrote to him the weeke after my last comming from London concerning our forrest busines, that I may vnderstand beefore my going vp what is determined concerning the same; desiring him to send his letter by some messenger that may conveigh it hither to mee by monday come senight at the farthest.

I will leave order here beeore my going vp for 10li to bee delivered towards the repairing and furnishing of our ship for Virginia, which is as much as my 4th part (by our computation) will amount vnto for that charge: If it shall exceed that computation,
it shall bee afterwards supplied for my part at my returne. I pray you remember to help §mee§ to 12 men for my part according to your promise; for that these parts are so barren of men fit for that compleiment that I must wholly relie vpon your help therein. I wish that wee might all agree vpon the entertaining of my cosin Will: Chester for our chief in that busines vpon the conditions propownded by my cosin Berkley; for that I conceave the busines will not bee well ordered without the oversight of a sufficient man to bee in authoritie over the rest: And I thinke that the sparing him one man out of each of our partes will bee plentifully recompenced with the service hee will doe vs here there. And therefore I pray you consider well of it with my cosin Thorpe. And so with my vnfeined love vnto you I leave you to Gods good tuition.

Yours all assured W Throkm9ton Clowerwall, 10th of Aprill 1619

[Addressed:] To my approved good frend Iohn Smith esq. at nibley speed these [Indorsed by John Smyth:] Sr Wm Throgm9tongre about MrWm Chester to bee our cheefe. Apr. 1619 [Second indorsement by *  *  *] Mr Effington a 9. Mr Wood- leefs 9re & ppossites the copy of the Invoys & mony about Walter copy & others. tooles: & implements.

Manchester Papers, No. 245 Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 105

At the meetinge of ye Comittees §27 Aprill 1619§ appointed for the settinge downe the seuerall offices belonging to the Virginia Companye by an order of Court of the 26 of this pût Aprill 1619

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sr Ed. Sandys</th>
<th>Sr Na. Riche</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sr Ed. Harwood</td>
<td>Mr Alderman Johnson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Jo. Worselnham</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The seuerall Officers, whose offices we conceiue fitt to be particularized, are these.

The Treasuror, the Deputie, the Counsell, the Comittees the Auditors, the Secretarye, the Booke Keeper for Accompts, the Husband, and the Bedle. There is also a Cashyer who is imediately the Treasurors seruant and by him chosen howsoever as yet the companye hath giuen him a yearelie Salary of 40li p Añ.
The Treasurer in regard of his Office we conceave to be of a double Capacitie, 1 as Gouernour, 2ly as Treasuror. [2] 1

The sheet is partially torn away.

[3] To giue order for callinge §keepinge§ of Courts & in particular often to assemble his Counsell whom he is first of all to regard yt there be none of them who shall not be sworne, to keepe §stet§ §appoint§ §Re§ ye ordinary Courts, and to assemble extraordinary as occasion shall serue In all wch assemblyes himselfe shalbe§le§ hould the place of President and Moderator

§yt no man may be present when anything is treat- ed of wch con- cernes thimselfe§

He shall haue §only§ a castinge voyce

All propositions made by any member of ye Companye he shall either putte to ye question, or if theyr be any opposition then shall the first deñ first question be vnderstand the mynd of ye Court by deñandinge of them whither it shalbe putt to the question or no, and as ye greater part shalbe so shall he proceed: And if he refuse to loose his office and be made vncapeable for euer after & then ye depute to doe it if he refuse to loose his place & any of ye Counsell to doe it.

To assemble ye Counsell vpon all weightie occasions to doe his best yt fitt men be chosen, yt they take theyr oath, yt by their aduise ye LLs of ye §priuy§ Counsell b may be acquainted with businesses of major great §est§ importance, such especially as concerne ye state in generall.

§ye Coñittees to take Accompt oi 1

There follows a blank page.

Husband whose Accompt§

To assemble ye Coñittees That

To haue care yt fitt Coñittees accordinge to ye Contents of ye Irs Patents be chosen and sworne. and keep theyr Courts as occasion requires.

That ye Treas. shall aske an Accompt to be rendred in open Court by all Coñittees wch shalbe vpon particular occasions designed.

That he may if he will be present at ye meetinge of any Coñittee, prouided it concerne not himselfe.
He shall suffer no Patent to pass wch hath not ben first consydered of and examyned by a particular select Com̃nittee and ye same reported to ye Court vnder theyr hand.

[4] As Treas:

he is to stand charg̃ed with ye publick Treas. of ye Companye and to be carefull to call in all moneyes and debts wch are due due payable by or due to ye Company

Not to issue it but by warrant such as ye Court shall allow of.

To yeald vp his §a true & pfect§ Accompt of course once euery §at thend of his§ yeare wch §Accompt§ shalbee appointed ye Wedsunday fortnight before ye day of yearely elec̃con of Officers appointed by ye Irs Patents §presented to ye Auditors to be by them examyned 14 dayes before§ & vpon all occasions being demande §required§ by ye Auditors or Counsell to shew ye state of ye Cash, w that is to say what moneyes haue ben receaued, payd and rem9.

That he shalbe particularly sworne to bring yeald a iust and true Accompt.

In regard ye lotteryes are determyned an d so ye Cash like to be little The reward of ye Cashier to be referred to ye Qua last qr Court §which§ vpon ye delyuerie §passing§ vp of ye Treas. Accompt shall giue order of a reward conuenient to ye paynes wch it shall appeare ye sayd Cashier hath taken for yt yeare.

It was conceaued in generall that all Office ye Gouernor and Deputie doe not contynew in his place and office for aboue 3 yeares.

& that for these reasons. 1 yt ye burthen thereof may not alwayes rest vpon 2: for yt it may be done without touch or imputation to any yt haue hold those places. 3. to auoyd too much dependanc 4 to breed §vp§ more men fitt for ye place.

[5]

The Deputie

In ye Treas. absence to pforme his office for §all§ matters of Court & Counsell §wch doe concerne ye Treas. as Gouernor§ & in his presence to assist him.

That ye Deputie shall ouersee ye Secretarye, yt §& cause him to enter§ ye orders & resolutions of ye Court may be entered accordinge to §as§ ye ffo shalbe agreed by ye §in [pri]vy§ Court and see that ye sayd Bookes be fayrely engroced §yt§ all letters
to & from ye Companye to be registred and to endite §see yt§ such letters as shalbe ordered by ye Court for ye publick may be endited drawne and prepared for ye Court.

Generally to ouersee all inferior officers ytei p̱ forme theyr dutyes.

The Deputye to haue a speciall charge of ye Co̷mittees

To keep the Court of Co̷mittees §vpon all occasions§

To suffer no warrants to be made and signed for issuinge of monye but in ye open Court of Co̷mittees after examinaçon of ye cause.

The Counsell and Co̷mittees

That a Register of ye Counsell be kept and read euery qr Court, that they may be required to attend, and if there be any want, then to be supplyed of §with§ such men of abilitye qualitye & sufficiencye as will attend yt service: That they may be warned all to come and take theyr Oathes or els to be discharged §and theyr cheife care shalbe together wth ye Treas. or his Deputie to make orders and lawes for ye well ordering of ye Company her[e] & ye Colonyes there in Virginia.§

The Co̷mittees

That euery yeare 6 new, shalbe chosen, & 6 of ye old putt out §dismissed§. To deale in all businesses of buying & selling for ye Company for hyringe and furnishinge of shippes that are for inployed for ye Companye and prouidinge of all necessaries &c. to be sent thither & §to§ regardinge the bestowinge & safe keepinge of such Coñodityes as shalbe returned to be layd vp where ye Company shall appoint.

In generall faythfully to pforme such things as shalbe comitted to them by ye Gouernor Deputy & Companye.

That they be carefull to appoint 2 or 3 at least among themselues who may shall alwayes be present at ye buying of all prouisions for ye Com-pany by ye Husb. & yt no prices be agreed vpon without such consent &c.

[6]

for ye Auditors

It is referred to Sr Ed: Sandys to propound such rules as he holds fitt to be obserued in ye execution of that office, for yt he hath ben long acquainted with it &c.
The Booke Keeper The Secretary

This is referred to ye an order of Court already made for yt purpose wch is to morrow to be presented to ye Lls. and if occasion be to add or change.

Wages p Añ

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Office</th>
<th>Salary</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Secretary</td>
<td>20li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beadle</td>
<td>40li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Husband</td>
<td>50li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bookekeep</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Booke Keeper

We thinke fitt to lett this office rest as hitherto he hathe done only this pøt Officer to be enioynd forthwith to attend ye Auditors wth all his Accompte

The Auditors §booke keeper§ shall receaue his charge from ye Auditors and receaue Salarye at ye yeares end as ye Auditors shall find his paynes to deserve. This officer to be sworne to deale iustly and truly in his place, to conceale nothinge yt may serue for ye clearing of ye Accompts.

The Husband beeing sworne

Is to be directed in his office by ye Treas. Dep. and §standinge§ Co/mittees to keepe his Accompts exactly & to bring then in first to be allowed by ye Dep. and Co/mittees or vnder ye hands of 3 or more of them, and then to be examyned and reported §presented§ to ye Court by ye Auditors

The Beadle

The Hu

The Beadle

To be at Comd of Tres. Dep. & Courts

Generall consyderaçons

1.
• That all officers be sworne.

2

• That at ye yeares end every officer shall giue an Accompt of his office, [and] 2

Probably shorthand rather than faulty writing.

either by word or in writinge §the Treas. shall deliuer ye state of ye plantaçon & the Auditors ye stat of ye Cash & Accompts§ and hau- inge so done he shall withdrawe §t§hi§e§ §msel§f§§ tyll himselfe or a new be chosen

200 Tun of Cloves at 6d a po. 200 Nut at yt rate [a]re together 240000dl

3

• That Treas. and Deputy §here§ and y. Gouvernor and all principall officers in Virginia to be chosen by ye ballading box & it is thought fitt if ye LLs consent to prouide one against to morrow.

[7] You shall sweare to be true and fauthfull to or Soueraigne L. the King his heyres and Successors, you shall truly and fauthfully performe all matters belonging to yr office so much as shall lye in yor power vnless you shall haue a lawfull and justifieable excuse, or be otherwise dispensed with by a generall Court. You shall giue vp a true and iust Accompt of all such moneys and goods belonging to the Companye, or to the Coloyne of Virginia as shall come to your hands accordinge to the order of the Company.

You shall practise no hurt or danger to ye Plantation of Virginia nor §what in you lyes§ suffer it to be done by any other, but shall hynder or discouer it §to some one or more of ye Councell 1

Erased before the rest of the phrase.

§ (to the Gouvernor or Depute) to ye vtnost of yor power So helpe you God.

[Indorsed:] Description of ye pticular dutyes belonging to ye seuerall officers of the Virginia Companye Ap: 27. 1619

LVIII. Treasurer and Council for Virginia. A Commission to William Wye June 17, 1619
Prima schedula de qua fit menço in artis ūntibus annexis

A Comission granted by vs the Treasurer Counsell and Company for Virginia vnto our loving freind Willm Wye for a voyage intended to Virginia

Whereas wee the Treasurer Counsell and company for Virginia for the better advancemt and support of that plantation have wth very good liking geven or consent to have such as have furnished out one good shipp called the Garland of London of the burden of two hundred and fifty Tunnes or thereaboute to passe wth all convenient expidition vnto the Colonies there planted, Willm Wye being ordeyned Mr and captaine thereof, and to coñand and govern the said shipp and marriners as allsoe all the passengers aswell such as are shipped for the Somer Ilande to be landed there in the voyage outward bound being one hundred and thirty persons in number as allsoe such others as are putt abord to be transported for a particuler plantation intended in Virginia together wth those necessarie pvisions of all kinde shipped by sundry Adventurers for the vse and supply of theyr Tenaante heretofore and now to be planted in every of the said Colonies Wee doe therfore hereby Charge him to take his direct course (according to his best skill and knowledg) vnto the said plantaçons, and first to putt on land the said passengers appointed for the Soñer Ilande, and to deliver them safely to the charge of Captaine Miles Kendall Deputy Governor or to such other commaund as he shall finde there prsent wth all their pvisions belonging vnto them. And the rest being forty persons to land them in Virginia, and to committ them and all goode shipped for their vse to the Governmt and disposing first of Willm fferrar Esquire if he be there resident, if otherwise to the charge of captaine ffrancis Whitney Esquire now imbarqued for the voyage, and in default of both to the coñaund of Sr George Yardly knight Governor and Captaine generall of Virginia to be by him disposed of and imploymed according to such Direççons as from hence he shalbe advised vnto Streightly charging and comanding the said Willm Wye to sett sayle from England wth the first opportunity of winde, and to make all possible speed he may to the porte intended, and not to interrupt any shipping of the subiecte of any his Maties freinde or allies or any other whatsoever during his said voyage. But if he shalbe chased or encountred by any man of warr or other saile whatsoever that shall goe about to hinder his pceedinge or doe him any violence In such cases according to the power granted to vs by his Matie we will and comaund him wth all his power and uttermost endeour to repell resist and defend himselfe and our honors against the vniust force of what nation soever aswell in his passage outwarde and homewarde as in all our harbors and rivers members of the Territories of our Plantation. And this our
Comission shalbe his sufficient warrant herein. In witnes wherevnto we have herevnto annexed or coñon seale.

Dated this seaventeenth Day of June 1619 And in the yeers of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord James by the grace of god King of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland Defender of the faith &c. of England ffrance and Ireland the seaventeenth, and of Scotland the three and fiftith

LIX. Treasurer and Council for Virginia. A Letter to Sir George Yeardley June 21, 1619


Sèda schedula de qua fit menço in arlis ŕntibus annexis

A copy of a letter from the Treasurer and Counsell for Virginia to Sr George Yardly Knight Governor of Virginia dated at London 21 June 1619 and sent by the Garland

After or very harty comendaçons, we have wth great ioy vnderstood of yor safe arrivall in Virginia, and of yor firme resolution to reforme those errors wch have formerly been coñmitted One chiefe whereof hath byn the excessive applying of Tobacco, and the neglect to plant Corne wch of all other thinge is most necessarie for the increase of that planta- tion. Wee therfore much coñending yor resolution therein doe wthall earnestly pray youthat nothing whatsoever may divert you from that worthy Course. The rather for that it is now high tyme (all thinge considered) to settle the Plantation in that proportion of strength as to defend it selve against all forraigne enimyes, wch cannott be don wthout multitude of people to be sent, whereof there is no other soe forcible attractive as the plenty of Corne, and other ŕvision to enter- taine them (by way of loan) at their first arrivall. The hope that is conceived of yor industrious and iust carriage for the publique & generall good doth cause great expectation of prosperous successe in the speedy bringing of that plantation vnto that pfection wch hope wee pray you by yor best endevors to encrease there, And we assure you that on or parte there shalbe nothing defective to correspond wth our like endeavours here to the vtmmost of our powers vpon all occasions.

Wee cannott but in pticular coñend yor carefull lie vpon the pceedinge of the Treasurer sett out by Captaine Argall and concurr wth you in opinion of the importance thereof wee pray you therfore according to our former instructions that nothing be neglected in that busines. And that you gave diligent order that the shipp be seased vpon ymediatly vpon her returne, and examynaçon taken of her course and pceedinge, that Justice may be don to all parties as the case shall require. And wee
pray you to certifie vs at large, of yor doinge therein ffors the rest wee referr you to our first instrucçons nothing doubting according to yor promise and our trust you will in all thinge observe them to the utmost of yor power.

The outrage don by the Chekohomini deserveth a sharpe revenge, and it standeth you vpon in matter of state to pceed therein wth a strong hand, not only to the psonall destruction of the murtherers, but the removing that people further of from our Territories by all lawfull meanes if the same be not allready don by Captaine Argall, as he seemeth to in sinuate. But for the rest mainteyne amity wth the natives, soe much as may be and pcare their Children in good multitude to be brought vpp and to worke amongst vs Wee are now in setting forward a shipp vnto you wth one hundred able psons victualled for a yeare and well furnished and armed fifty whereof are to be placed in the publique land of the Company, and other fifty vpon the colledge land at Henrico. Wee sett them out soe as to be wth you in October next. Wee praie you very hartily to make such prparation for them in both places against theyr coomyng as that they may be well harboured against the winter and loose no tyme to pceed wth their busines And soe wee betake you wth all yor charge to the pro- tection and blessing of the highest and rest yor very loving freinde London 21 June 1619

Smyth of Nibley Papers, 7 Document in New York Public Library, Autograph Letter Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 111

[7] Sr I haue receaued all oũ musketẽ for Virginia and the mille are almost ready I haue likewise boug[ht] diuers of the other thinge and doe purpose verie shortly to send doune all the thinge appointed to come hence, I haue likewise taken order wth Thomas Iames and my seruaunte att wans[w]ell to paie pšently vnto you 1li wch I hope wth what I haue formerly laied out and shall laie out here will goe nere my pte of the Voyage. If you pceaue Sr Willi̱m Throkm9ton bee discontented wth mee (Wch I verie much doute I praie psuade him that accordinge to my letter herewth sent I will take order for his indemnitie to his owne content. Soe hopinge to here from you speedyly and to see you shortly I rest

Youũ most assured Louinge frende Geo: Thorpe [Thi]s 2d of July 1619 [Addressed:] To the Ri: Worlũ my Verie Louinge ffrend John Smythe Esquier giue these att Nybley.
LXI. Committee of the Council for Virginia. Copy of Minutes relating to the Censure passed on Alderman Johnson July 8, 1619
Manchester Papers, No. 250 Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 112

At a meeting of a Committee of the Counsell for Virginia at Southampton House on Thursday morning 8th of July 1619, beeing present.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The Earle of Southampton.</th>
<th>Sr Nathan: Riche.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Earle of Warwicke.</td>
<td>Mr John Wroth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Danuers.</td>
<td>Mr Thorpe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Tho: Gates.</td>
<td>Mr John ffarrar.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

According to an Order of Courte made yesterday beeing the 7th of this instant July the Co[m]ittees aforesaid hauing mett & maturely considered of the matters by the said Order referrd to §by§ them to be decided doe touching the same resolue & Order as followeth. ffirste for the ill & con- temptible language wch passed in open Courte from Mr Alderman Johnson to Sr Edwyn Sandis Treasuror for Virginia (houlding likewise the place of Governor) they concurre in opinion wth the Courte that there was noe occasion of offence at all at that tyme given by Sr Edwyn Sandys, nor any speach, (as they whoe were eare Witnesses hereof conceaue) §past§ from him wch mighte iustly be excepted against but on the contrary he after longe forbearance pressing the mo payment of certaine mony oweing to the Company by the Magazine (the direction whereof particularly concerns the office of the said Alderman Johnson) did that wch by vertue of his place he oughte, and by speciall oath & he was bound to doe. Sec- ondly they conceaue that both the worde and gesture of the said Alder- man at that tyme were not onely vndecent & vn civill but very iniurious insomuch that by them much §wrong as also§ contempe & indignitye was offered as well to the whole body of the Courte (whose person the Gov- ernor did then sustaine & whose cause he contended for) as to Sr Edwyn Sandis in his owne particular. Out of wch consideraçons they houlde that the Aldermans offence is great & the rather for that in regard of the quality of his person & gravity of his yeres others may by his example be animated to houlde a sligthe esteeme both of the Officers & pceedinge of the said Courte and make those meetinge wch shoulde tende onely to the furtherance of that noble & pious [2] worke (for wchthey are appointed by his Maties Letters Patente, to assemble themselues) to be a place to vent theire owne spleene, & particular passions a thinge most vnfitte & wch (if it be not pyented) will soone bringe wth it the ruyne & distruction of the whole businesse. And therefore in theire opinions deserves a hard censure especially if they shoulde guide theire Judgemente herein by
such examples as were alleadged to be vsuall in cases resembling this wch they haue in hand. But for that they desire rather to prevent a future ill then to be severe in this p̢nte particular they doe order that for this tyme Mr Alderman w shall onely at the nexte Courte (to be helde for Virginia) make publike acknowledgement of his error, and desire both the Treasuror & Company to remitte the offence by him done to eyther of them. And §they§ doe further aduise that vpon this occasion some stricter lawe may be made by the said Treasuror, Counsell & Company againste any whoe shall offend in the like kinde hereafter.

[Indorsed:] The Counsell of Virginia their Censure vpon Alderman Johnson

[And in another hand:] ye Aldermans censure

LXII. Committee of the Council for Virginia. A Short Draft of Censure against Alderman Johnson abandoned in Favor of the Preceding July 8, 1619
Manchester Papers, No. 251 Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 113

8th July. 1619

At a meetinge at Southampton house of theise of ye Counsell by an order of Court

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>E: of Southampton</th>
<th>Mr Jo: Wroth</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>E: of Warwicke</td>
<td>Mr Thorpe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr John Danuers</td>
<td>Mr Jo: Farrar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Tho: Gates</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sr Na. Riche</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Counsell aforenamed hauing by order of Court mett to consyder of some course for reparation to be done to Mr Threasurer and the Court for injurious words openly spoken by Mr Alderman Johnson, they haue thought fitt accordin to order that Mr Alderman should make publick acknowledgement of his error and d confessing himselfe sorry for the same and that he should desyre both the Company and Mr Threasuror to remitt the offence done to either of them. And that if he shall refuse so to doe then they thinke fitt that he shalbe disfranchised and some strict lawe vppon
LXIII. George Thorpe. A Letter to John Smyth

Entered in margin.

July 20, 1619

Sr I am an ile writer and therefore I praie picke my meaninge out of the genen generall letter. I am sorie Partridge hath soe behaued himself that hee is lost but I haue sent for my horses and for him to bring them and therefore if there bee a[n]y possibilitie least on or pte to r *** him vppon submission I mak[e] *** doute but to worke him I p[ray] therefore indeuoure it if yo[u] *** good and lett mee knowe yo[u] *** thereof when my horses come *** I will speake wth my La: Dale [her]self concerninge her pmise to you. Soe assuringe that the cause of my staie here shalbe nothinge but by to hasten Mr Woodleafe & the mariners I rest.

Yours verie assured Geo: Thorpe this 20th of Iuly [1]619 [Addressed:] To the worlÎ my verie Louinge ffrend John Smithe Esquier giue these

LXIV. Sir George Yeardley. A Letter concerning Argall's Letters from Lord Ritch

July 20, 1619
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge University. Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 115

Noble

Sir, I hope by this tyme, my letters are well nygh come vnto your hands, the wch I sent by the gyft the Will and Thô and the Diana, together with these I entercepted of Mr Secritaryes, The Principalls I keepe here yf any ocassion should be, I retorned allso divers letters, wch were written to Capt Argall frô my Lord Ritch and others of his ffriends

I have now agayne written vnto you by the Prosperous, and have allso certifyed the Company what I can in this shorte tyme and tyme of sicknes, alls wch I have sent in
that shipp one letter more of Mr Secretaryes, wch I entercepted and should have bin sent to my Lord Ritch by the Diana, that I suffered to goe in his owne hand that it may confirme to you the fformer copyes, you may please to Judg of all in your wisdome, what concernes the Publike, for anything that shall tend to my pyate damage I forgiue both him and them, and leaue it to the Lorde, In one thing I must agayne desire your Love and ffavour. In regard, (respecting my worthy ffriend as well as my selfe) I ffind it most fitt for me to live a retired life, that I may not be wronged in that wch is my deu and Ryght, I meane my Land of Weyonock so ffirmly confirmed by the Counsell and Company vnto me, I endeed as my Continence bearing me witnes having deserued no less, yett yf Smyths hundred Company beleewing Argalls §report§ wch is ffallse, that it is within the Teritorys of Smyth hundred shouł desire to [1d] by any meanes to haue it taken frō me and added to that hundred, then my trust is in your selfe principally, with the rest that are Justly and religiously disposed for the Ryght, that shall be wronged no ffarther, then if that, be taken away, that I may have ffree Choyse, and Liberty to take, as much in proportion and quantity, as that of Weyenock is and agayne that it may be after Notice of the place that I have it granted and Confirmed by a generall Great quarter Courte, yf I mistrust ill dealing frō the maior Partey. I hope you will not blame me, but rather comisserate, that I am so unkindly and hardly dealt with all, and that my best ffreinds suffer so much for my sake or rather as it is thought for my pferment sake, wth payne I humbly desire they would mitigate that suffering to the selues and rather then to endure any scan- dall for my Dysing to thes place to lett me easily come of agayne wch is my hartes desire, and I haue assured testimony I shall not offend God in so doing, This Ship is departing that I haue no tyme to ryght of any other matter, only my harte being ffull of greythe this that Issued, wch I humbly desire you favorably to take into your consideration and so I desire the Lord to multiply his blessings both vpon you and yours, resting

always to be comanded by you George Yeardley James Cyty this 20th of July 1619

LXV. John Pory. "A Reporte of the manner of proceeding in the general assembly convented at James City" July 30, 31, August 2, 3, 4, 1619
State Papers, Domestic, James I., vol. I., no. 45 Document in Public Record Office 1

Original mutilated. The missing words are supplied from a transcript in the handwriting of Mr. Lydenberg of the New York Public Library.

List of Records No. 116

Proceedings of the Virginia Assembly, 1619
A Reporte of the manner of proceeding in the General assembly convented at James citty in Virginia, July 30, 1619, consisting of the Governor, the Counsell of Estate and two Burgesses elected out of eache Incorporation and Plantation, and being dissolved the 4th of August next ensuing.

First. Sir George Yeardley, Knight, Governor and Captaine general of Virginia, having sent his sumons all over the Country, as well to invite those of the Counsell of Estate that were absent as also for the election of Burgesses, there were chosen and appeared.

- For James citty Captaine William Powell, Ensigne William Spense.
- For Charles citty Samuel Sharpe, Samuel Jordan.
- For the city of Henricus Thomas Dowse, John Polentine.
- For Kiccowtan Captaine William Tucker, William Capp.
- For Martin Brandon-Capt. John Martin's Plantation Mr. Thomas Davis, Mr. Robert Stacy.
- For Smythe's hundred Captain Thomas Graves, Mr. Walter Shelley.
- For Martin's hundred Mr. John Boys, John Jackson.
- For Argall's guiffe Mr. Pawlett, Mr. Gourgaing.
- For Flowerdieu hundred Ensigne Roffingham, Mr. Jefferson.
- For Captain Lawne's plantation Captain Christopher Lawne, Ensigne Washer.
- For Captaine Warde's plantation Captaine Warde, Lieutenant Gibbes.

The most convenient place we could finde to sitt in was the Quire of the Churche Where Sir George Yeardley, the Governor, being sett downe in his accustomed place, those of the Counsel of Estate sate nexte him on both hands excepte onely the Secretary then appointed Speaker, who sate right before him, John Twine, clerke of the General assembly, being placed nexte the Speaker, and Thomas Pierse, the Sergeant, standing at the barre, to be ready for any service the Assembly shoulde comaund him. But forasmuche as men's affaires doe little prosper where God's service is neglected, all the Burgesses tooke their places in the Quire till a prayer was said by Mr. Bucke, the Minister, that it would please God to guide and sanctifie all our proceedings to his owne glory and the good of this Plantation. Prayer being ended, to the intente that as we had begun at God Almighty, so we might proceed with awful and due respecte towards the Lieutenant, our most gratious and dread Soveraigne, all the Burgesses were intreated to retyre themselves into the body of the Churche, which being done, before they were fully admitted, they were called in order and by name, and so every man (none staggering at it) tooke the oathe of Supremacy, and entred the Assembly. At Captaine Warde the Speaker tooke exception, as at one that without any Comis- sion or authority had seatted himselfe either upon the Companies, and then his Plantation would not be lawfull, or on Captain Martin's lande, and so he was but a limbe or member of him, and there could be but two Burgesses for all. So
Captaine Warde was commanded to absent himselfe till such time as the Assembly had agreed what was fitt for him to doe. After muche debate, they resolved on this order following:

An order concluded by the General assembly concerning Captaine Warde, July 30th, 1619, at the opening of the said Assembly.

At the reading of the names of the Burgesses, Exception was taken against Captaine Warde as having planted here in Virginia without any authority or comission from the Tresurer, Counsell and Company in Englande. But considering he had bene at so great chardge and paines to augmente this Colony, and adventured his owne person in the action, and since that time had brought home a good quantity of fishe, to relieve the Colony by waye of trade, and above all, because the Comission for authorising the General Assembly admitteth of two Burgesses out of every plantation without reastrainte or exception, Upon all these considerations, the As-sembly was contented to admitt of him and his Lieutenant (as members of their body and Burgesses) into their society. Provided, that the said Captaine Warde with all expedition, that is to saye between this and the nexte general assembly (all lawful impediments excepted), should procure from the Tresurer, Counsell and Company in England a comission lawfully to establish and plant himselfe and his Company as the Chieffs of other Plantations have done. And in case he doe neglect this he is to stande to the censure of the nexte general assembly. To this Captaine Warde, in the presence of us all, having given his consente and undertaken to per- forme the same was, together with his Lieutenant, by voices of the whole Assembly first admitted to take the oath of Supremacy, and then to make up their number and to sitt amongst them.

This being done, the Governor himselfe alledged that before we proceeded any further it behooved us to examine whither it were fitt, that Captaine Martin's Burgesses shoule have any place in the Assembly, forasmuche as he hath a clause in his Patente which doth not onely exempte him from that equality and uniformity of lawes and orders which the great charter saith are to extende over the whole Colony, but also from diverse such lawes as we must be enforced to make in the General Assembly. That clause is as followeth: Item. That it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Captain John Martin, his heyers, executours and assignes to governe and comaunde all suche person or persons as at this time he shall carry over with him, or that shalbe sente him hereafter, free from any comaunde of the Colony, excepte it be in ayding and assisting the same against any forren or domestical enemy.

Upon the motion of the Governor, discussed the same time in the assembly, ensued this order following:
An order of the General Assembly touching a clause in Captain Martin's Patent at James Citty, July 30, 1619.

After all the Burgesses had taken the oath of Supremacy and were admitted into the house and all sett downe in their places, a Copie of Captain Martin's Patent was produced by the Governor out of a Clause whereof it appeared that when the general assembly had made some kinde of lawes requisite for the whole Colony, he and his Burgesses and people might deride the whole company and chuse whether they would obay the same or no. It was therefore ordered in Courte that the foresaid two Burgesses should withdraw themselves out of the assembly till suche time as Captaine Martin had made his personall appearance before them. At what time, if upon their motion, if he would be contente to quitte and give over that parte of his Patente, and contrary thereunto woulde submitte himselfe to the general forme of governement as all others did, that then his Burgesses should be readmitted, otherwise they were to be utterly excluded as being spies rather than loyal Burgesses, because they had offered themselves to be assistant at the mak- ing of lawes which both themselves and those whom they represented might chuse whether they would obaye or not.

Then came there in a complainte against Captain Martin, that having sente his Shallop to trade for corne into the baye, under the commaunde of one Ensigne Harrison, the saide Ensigne should affirme to one Thomas Davis, of Paspaheighe, Gent. (as the said Thomas Davis deposed upon oathe,) that they had made a harde voiage, had they not mett with a Canoa coming out of a creeke where the shallop could not goe. For the Indians refusing to sell their Corne, those of the shallop entered the Canoa with their armes and tooke it by force, measuring out the corne with a baskett they had into the Shallop and (as the said Ensigne Harrison saith) giving them satisfaction in copper beades and other trucking stuffe.

Hitherto Mr. Davys upon his oath.

Furthermore it was signified from Opochancano to the Governour that those people had complained to him to procure them justice. For which considerations and because suche outrages as this might breede danger and loss of life to others of the Colony which should have leave to trade in the baye hereafter, and for prevention of the like violences against the In- dians in time to come, this order following was agreed on by the general assembly:

A second order against Captain Martin, at James citty, July 30, 1619.

It was also ordered by the Assembly the same day in case Captaine Martin and the ging of his shallop would not thoroughly answere an accusation of an outrage committed gainst a certaine Conoa of Indians in the baye, that then it was thought
reason (his Patent notwithstanding, the authority whereof he had in that case abused) he should from henceforth take leave of the Governour as other men, and should putt in security, that his people shall comitte no such outrage any more.

Upon this a letter or warrant was drawen in the name of the whole as- sembly to sumon Captaine Martin to appeare before them in the forme following:

*By the Governour and general assembly of Virginia.*

Captaine Martine, we are to request you upon sight hereof, with all con- venient speed to repair hither to James citty to treatt and conferre with us about some matters of especial importance which concerns both us and the whole Colony [and] yourself. And of this we praye you not to faile. James citty, July 30, 1619.

*To our very loving friend, Captain John Martin, Esquire, Master of the ordinance.*

These obstacles removed, the Speaker, who for a long time has bene ex- treame sickly, and therefore not able to passe through long harangues, delivered in briefe to the whole assembly the occasions of their meeting. Which done he read unto them the commission for establishing the Counsell of Estate and the general Assembly, wherein their duties were described to the life.

Having thus prepared them he read over unto them the greate Charter, or commissi- on of privileges, orders and laws, sent by Sir George Yeardley out of Englande. Which for the more ease of the Committies, having divided into fower books, he read the former two the same forenoon for expeditions sake, a second time over, and so they were referred to the perusal of twoe Committies, which did reciprocally consider of either, and accordingly brought in their opinions. But some may here objecte to what ende we should presume to referre that to the examination of Committies which the Counsell and Company in England had already resolved to be perfect, and did expect nothing but our assente thereunto. To this we answere, that we did it not to the ende to correcte or controll anything therein contained, but onely in case we should finde ought not perfectly squaring with the state of this Colony or any lawe which did presse or binde too harde, that we might by waye of humble petition, seeke to have it redressed, especially because this great Charter is to bind us and our heyers for ever.

*The names of the Committies for perusing the first booke of the fower:* 1

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1.</th>
<th>Captain William Powell,</th>
<th>2.</th>
<th>Ensigne Rosingham,</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Captaine Warde,</td>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Captaine Tucker,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>Mr. Shelley,</td>
<td>6.</td>
<td>Thomas Douse,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
These Committies thus appointed, we brake up the first forenoon's assembly.

After dinner the Governour and those that were not of the Committies sate a second time, while the said Committies were employed in the perusal of those twoe bookes. And whereas the Speaker had propounded fower severall objects for the Assembly to consider on: namely, first the great charter of orders, lawes and privileges; Secondly, which of the instructions given by the Counsel in England to my Lo: La: warre, Captain Argall or Sir George Yeardly, might conveniently putt on the habite of lawes; Thirdly, what lawes might issue out of the private conceipte of any of the Burgesses, or any other of the Colony; and lastly, what petitions were fitt to be sente home for England. It pleased the Governour for expedition sake to have the second objecte of the fower to be examined and prepared by himselfe and the Non-Committies. Wherein after having spente some three howers conference, the twoe Committies brought in their opinions concerning the twoe former bookes, (the second of which beginneth at these wordes of the charter: And forasmuche as our intente is to establish one equall and uniforme kinde of government over all Virginia &c.,) which the whole Assembly, because it was late, deferred to treatt of till the next morning.

_Saturday, July 31._

The nexte daye, therefore, out of the opinions of the said Committies, it was agreed, these Petitions ensuing should be framed, to be presented to the Treasurer, Counsel and Company in England. Upon the Committies perusal of the first book, the Generall Assembly doe become most humble suitors to their lops and to the rest of that honble Counsell and renowned Company, that albeit they have bene pleased to allotte unto the Governor to themselves, together with the Counsell of Estate here, and to the officers of Incorporations, certain lande portions of lande to be layde out within the limites of the same, yet that they woulde vouchsafe also, that groundes as heretofore had bene granted by patent to the antient Planters by former Governours that had from the Company received comission so to doe, might not nowe after so muche labour and coste, and so many yeares habitation be taken from them. And to
the ende that no man might doe or suffer any wrong in this kinde, that they woulde favour us so muche (if they meane to graunte this our petition) as to sende us notice, what comission or authority for graunting of landes they have given to eache particular Governour in times paste.

The second petition of the General assembly framed by the Committies out of the second book is. That the Treasurer and Company in England would be pleased with as muche convenient speed as may be to sende men hither to occupie their landes belonging to the fower Incorporations, as well for their owne behoofe and proffitt as for the maintenance of the Counsel of Estate, who are nowe to their extream hindrance often drawen far from their private busines and likewise that they will have a care to sende tenants to the ministers of the fower Incorporations to manure their gleab, to the intente that all allowance they have allotted them of 200 G. a yeare may be more easily raised.

The thirde Petition humbly presented by this General Assembly to the Treasurer, Counsell and Company is, that it may plainly be expressed in the great Comission (as indeed it is not) that the antient Planters of both sortes, viz., suche as before Sir Thomas Dales' depart were come hither upon their owne chardges, and suche also as were brought hither upon the Companie's coste, maye have their second, third and more divisions succesively in as lardge and free manner as any other Planters. Also that they wilbe pleased to allowe to the male children, of them and of all others begotten in Virginia, being the onely hope of a posterity, a single share a piece, and shares for their issues or for themselves, because that in a newe plantation it is not knownen whether man or woman be more necessary.

Their fourth Petition is to beseech the Treasurer, Counsell and Company that they would be pleased to appoint a Sub-Treasurer here to collecte their rents, to the ende that the Inhabitants of this Colony be not tyed to an impossibility of paying the same yearly to the Treasurer in England, and that they would enjoine the said Sub-Treasurer not precisely according to the letter of the Charter to exacte mony of us (whereof we have none at all, as we have no minte), but the true value of the rente in comodity.

The fifte Petition is to beseeche the Treasurer, Counsell and Company that, towards the erecting of the University and Colledge, they will sende, when they shall thinke it most convenient, workmen of all sortes, fitt for that purpose.

The sixte and laste is, they wilbe pleased to change the savage name of Kiccowtan, and to give that Incorporation a new name.

These are the general Petitions drawen by the Comitties out of the two former bookes which the whole general assembly in maner and forme above sett downe doe most
humbly offer up and present to the honourable construction of the Treasurer, Counsell and Company in England.

These petitions thus concluded on, those twoe Comitties broughte me a reporte what they had observed in the two latter bookes, which was nothing else but that the perfection of them was suche as that they could finde nothing therein subject to exception, only the Governors particular opinion to my selfe in private hathe bene as touching a clause in the thirde booke, that in these doubtfull times between us and the Indians, it would behoove us not to make as lardge distances between Plantation as ten miles, but for our more strength ande security to drawe nearer together. At the same time, there remaining no farther scruple in the mindes of the Assembly touching the said great Charter of lawes, orders and priviledges, the Speaker putt the same to the question, and so it had both the general assent and the applause of the whole assembly, who, as they professed themselves in the first place most submissively thankful to almighty god, therefore so they commannded the Speaker to returne (as nowe he doth) their due and hum- ble thankes to the Treasurer Counsell and company for so many priviledges and favours as well in their owne names as in the names of the whole Colony whom they represented.

This being dispatched we fell once more debating of suche instructions given by the Counsell in England to several Governors as might be con- verted into lawes, the last whereof was the Establishment of the price of Tobacco, namely, of the best at 3d and the second at 18d the pounde. At the reading of this the Assembly thought good to send for Mr. Abraham Persey, the Cape marchant, to publishe this instruction to him, and to demaunde of him if he knewe of any impediment why it might not be admitted of? His answere was that he had n ot as yet received any suche order from the Adventurers of the in England. And notwithstanding he sawe the authority was good, yet was he unwilling to yield, till suche time as the Governor and Assembly had layd their commandment upon him, out of the authority of the foresaid Instructions as followeth:

*By the General Assembly.*

We will and require you, Mr. Abraham Persey, Cape Marchant, from this daye forwarde to take notice, that, according to an article in the Instruc- tions confirmed by the Treasurer, Counsell and Company in Englande at a general quarter courte, both by voices and under their hands and the Comon seall, and given to Sir George Yeardley, knight, this present governour, Decemb. 3, 1618, that you are bounde to accepte of the Tobacco of the Colony, either for commodities or upon billes, at three shillings the beste and the second sorte at 18d the pounde, and this shalbe your sufficient dischardge.
James city out of the said General Assembly, July 31, 1619.

At the same the Instructions convertible into lawes were referred to the consideration of the above named Committies, viz., the general Instructions to the first Committie and the particular Instructions to the second, to be returned by them into the assembly on Monday morning.

Sunday, Aug. 1.

Mr. Shelley, one of the Burgesses, deceased.

Monday, Aug. 2.

Captain John Martin (according to the sumons sent him on Fryday, July 30,) made his personall appearance at the barre, whenas the Speaker having first read unto him the orders of the Assembly that concerned him, he pleaded largely for himself to them both and indevoured to answere some other thinges that were objected against his Patente. In fine, being demanded out of the former order whether he would quitte that clause of his Patent which (quite otherwise then Sir William Throck- morton's, Captain Christopher Lawnes and other men's patentes) exempteth himselfe and his people from all services of the Colonie excepte onely in case of warre against a forren or domesticall enemie, His answere was negative, that he would not infringe any parte of his Patente. Where- upon it was resolved by the Assembly that his Burgesses should have no admittance.

To the second order his answere was affirmative, namely, that (his Patent notwithstanding) whensoever he should send in to the baye to trade, he would be contente to putt in security to the Governour for the good behaviour of his people towards the Indians.

It was at the same time further ordered by the Assembly that the Speaker, in their names, should (as he nowe doth) humbly demaunde of the Treas- urer, Counsell and Company and exposition of this one clause in Captaine Martin's Patente namely, where it is saide That he is to enjoye his landes in as lardge and ample manner, to all intentes and purposes, as any lord of any manours in England dothe holde his grounde out of which some have collected that he might by the same graunte protecte men from paying their debts and from diverse other dangers of lawe. The least the Assembly can alledge against this clause is, that it is obscure, and that it is a thing impossible for us here to knowe the Prerogatives of all manours in Englande. The Assembly therefore humbly beseeches their lopps and the rest of that Honble house that in case they shall finde any thing in this or in any other parte of his graunte wherby that clause towards the conclusion of the great charter, (viz., that all grauntes
aswell of the one sorte as of the other respectively, be made with equall favour, and
graunts of like liberties and imunities as neer as may be, to the ende that all com-
plainte of partiality and indifferency may be avoided,) might in any sorte be
contradicted or the uniformity and equality of lawes and orders extend- ing over the
whole Colony might be impeache, That they would be pleased to remove any such
hindrance as may diverce out of the true course the free and publique current of
Justice.

Upon the same ground and reason their lops, together with the rest of the Counsell and
Company, are humbly besought by this general assembly that if in that other clause
which exempteth the Captaine Martin and his people from all services of the Colony
etc., they shall finde any resistance [to] that equality and uniformity of lawes and
orders intended nowe by them to be established over the whole Colony, that they
would be pleased to reforme it.

In fine, wheras Captaine Martin, for those ten shares allowed him for his personal
adventure and for his adventure of $70 besides, doth claim 500 acres a share, that the
Treasurer, Counsell and Company woulde vouchsafe to give notice to the Governour
here, what kinde of shares they meante he should have when they gave him his Patent.

The premisses about Captaine Martin thus resolved, the Committies appointed to
consider what instructions are fitt to be converted into lawes, brought in their
opinions, and first of some of the general instructions.

*Here begin the lawes drawen out of the Instructions given by his Maties Counsell of
Virginia in England to my lo: la warre, Captain Argall and Sir George Yeardley,
knight.*

By this present General Assembly be it enacted that no injury or oppres- sion be
wrought by the English against the Indians whereby the present peace might be
disturbed and antient quarrells might be revived. And farther be it ordained that the
Chicohomini are not to be excepted out of this lawe; untill either that suche order
come out of Engelande or that they doe provoke us by some newe injury.

Against Idlenes, Gaming, drunkenes and excesse in apparell the Assembly hath
enacted as followeth:

First, in detestation of Idlenes be it enacted, that if any man be founde to live as an
Idler or renagate, though a freedman, it shalbe lawful for that Incorporation or
Plantation to which he belongeth to appoint him a Mr to serve for wages, till he shewe
apparant signes of amendment.
Against gaming at dice and Cardes be it ordained by this present assembly that the winner or winners shall lose all his or their winninges and both winners and loosers shall forfaite ten shillings a man, one ten shillings whereof to go to the discoverer, and the rest to charitable and pious uses in the Incorporation where the faulte is comitted.

Against drunkenness be it also decreed that if any private person be found culpable thereof, for the first time he is to be reproved privately by the Minister, the second time publiquely, the thirde time to lye in boltes 12 howers in the house of the Provost Marshall and to paye his fee, and if he still continue in that vice, to undergo suche severe punishment as the Governor and Counsell of Estate shall thinke fitt to be inflicted on him. But if any officer offende in this crime, the first time he shall receive reprooff from the Governour, the second time he shall openly be reprooved in the churche by the minister, and the third time he shall first be comitted and then degraded. Provided it be understood that the Governor hath alwayes power to restore him when he shall in his discretion thinke fitte.

Against excesse in apparell that every man be cessed in the churche for all publique contributions, if he be unmarried according to his owne apparell, if he be married, according to his owne and his wives, or either of their apparell.

As touching the instruction of drawing some of the better disposed of the Indians to converse with our people and to live and labour amongst them, the Assembly who knowe well their dispositions thinke it fitte to enjoin, least to counsell those of the Colony, neither utterly to reject them nor yet to drawe them to come in. But in case they will of themselves come voluntarily to places well peopled, there to doe service in killing of Deere, fishing, beatting of Corne and other workes, that then five or six may be admitted into every such place, and no more, and that with the consente of the Governour. Provided that good guarde in the night be kept upon them for generally (though some amongst many may proove good) they are a most trecherous people and quickly gone when they have done a villany. And it were fitt a house were builte for them to lodge in aparte by themselves, and lone inhabitants by no meanes to entertain them.

Be it enacted by this present assembly that for laying a surer foundation of the conversion of the Indians of Christian Religion, eache towne, citty, Borrough, and particular plantation do obtaine unto themselves by just means a certine number of the natives' children to be educated by them in true religion and civile course of life---of which children the most towardy boyes in witt and graces of nature to be brought up by them in the first elements of litterature, so to be fitted for the Colledge intended for them that from thence they may be sente to that worke of conversion.
As touching the busines of planting corne this present Assembly doth ordain that yeare by yeare all and every householder and householders have in store for every servant he or they shall keep, and also for his or their owne persons, whether they have any Servants or no, one spare barrell of corne, to be delivered out yearly, either upon sale or exchange as need shall require. For the neglecte of which duty he shalbe subjecte to the censure of the Governor and Counsell of Estate. Provided always that the first yeare of every newe man this lawe shall not be of force.

About the plantation of Mulbery trees, be it enacted that every man as he is seatted upon his division, doe for seven yeares together, every yeare plante and maintaine in growte six Mulberry trees at the least, and as many more as he shall think conveniente and as his vurtue and Industry shall move him to plante, and that all suche persons as shall neglecte the yearly planting and maintaining of that small proportion shalbe subjecte to the censure of the Governour and the Counsell of Estate.

Be it farther enacted as concerning Silke-flaxe, that those men that are upon their division or setled habitation doe this next yeare plante and dresse 100 plantes, which being founde a comodity, may farther be in-creased. And whosoever do faill in the performance of this shalbe subject to the punishment of the Governour and Counsell of Estate.

For hempe also both English and Indian and for English flax and Anniseeds, we do require and enjoine all householders of this Colony that have any of those seeds to make tryal thereof the nexte season.

Moreover be it enacted by this present Assembly, that every householder doe yearly plante and maintaine ten vines untill they have attained to the art and experience of dressing a Vineyard either by their owne industry or by the Instruction of some Vigneron. And that upon what penalty soever the Governor and Counsell of Estate shall thinke fitt to impose upon the neglecters of this acte.

Be it also enacted that all necessary tradesmen, or so many as need shall require, suche as are come over since the departure of Sir Thomas Dale, or that shall hereafter come, shall worke at their trades for any other man, each one being payde according to the quality of his trade and worke, to be estimated, if he shall not be contented, by the Governor and officers of the place where he worketh.

Be it further ordaned by this General Assembly, and we doe by these presents enacte, that all contractes made in England between the owners of the lande and their Tenants and Servantes which they shall sende hither, may be caused to be duly performed, and that the offenders be punished as the Governour and Counsell of Estate shall thinke just and convenient.
Be it established also by this present Assembly that no crafty or advantagious means be suffered to be put in practise for the inticing awaye the Tenants or Servants of any particular plantation from the place where they are setted. And that it shalbe the duty of the Governor and Counsell of Estate most severely to punish both the seducers and the seduced, and to returne these latter into their former places.

Be it further enacted that the orders for the Magazin lately made be exactly kepte, and that the Magazin be preserved from wrong and sinister practises, and that according to the orders of courte in Englaunde all To- bacco and sasafras be brought by the Planters to the Cape marchant till suche time as all the goods nowe or heretofore sent for the Magazin be taken off their hands at the prices agreed on. That by this meanes the same going for Englaunde with one hande the price thereof may be uphelde the better. And to that ende that all the whole Colony may take notice of the last order of Courte made in Englaunde and all those whom it con- cerne may knowe howe to observe it, we holde it fitt to publishe it here for a lawe among the rest of our lawes. The which order is as followeth:

Upon the 26 of October, 1618, it was ordered that the Magazin should continue during the terme formerly prefixed and that certaine abuses now complained of should be reformed and that for preventing of all Imposi- tions save the allowance of 25 in the hundred proffitt, the Governor shall have an invoice as well as the Cape Marchant, that if any abuse in the sale of the goods be offered, wee upon Intelligence and due examination thereof, shall see it correctede. And for incouragement of particular hundreds, as Smythe's hundred, Martin's hundred, Lawnes' hundred, and the like, it is agreed that what comodoties are reaped upon anie of these General Colonies, it shalbe lawefull for them to returne the same to their owne adventurers. Provided that the same comodity be of their owne growing, without trading with any other, in one entyre lumpe, and not dispersed and that at the determination of the jointe stocke, the goods then remaining in the Magazin shalbe bought by the said particular Colonies before any other goods which shall be sente by private men. And it was moreover ordered that if the lady la warre, the Lady Dale, Captain Bar- grave and the rest, would unite themselves into a settled Colony they might be capable of the same priviledges that are graunted to any of the foresaid hundreds. Hitherto the order.

All the general Assembly by voices concluded not only the acceptance and observation of this order, but of the Instruction also to Sir George Yeardley next preceding the same. Provided first, that the Cape Mar- chant do accepte of the Tobacco of all and everie the Planters here in Virginia, either for Goods or upon billes of Exchange at three shillings the pounde the beste, and 18d the second sorte. Provided also that the billes be only payde in Englaunde. Provided, in the third place, that if any other besides the Magazin have at any time any necessary comodity which the Magazine dothe wante, it shall and may be lawfull for any of the Colony to buye
the said necessary commodity of the said party, but upon the termes of the Magazin viz: allowing no more gaine then 25 in the hundred, and that with the leave of the Governour. Provided lastly, that it may be lawfull for the Governor to give leave to any Mariner, or any other person that shall have any suche necessary commodity wanting to the Magazin to carry home for Englande so muche Tobacco or other naturall comodities of the Country as his Customers shall pay him for the said necessary commodity or comodities. And to the ende we may not only persuade and incite men, but inforce them also thoroughly and loyally to aire their Tobacco before they bring it to the Magazine, be it enacted, and by these presents we doe enacte, that if upon the Judgement of fower sufficient men of any incorporation where the Magazine shall reside, (having first taken their oaths to give true sentence, twoe whereof to be chosen by the Cape Marchant and twoe by the Incorporation), any Tobacco whatsoever shall not proove vendible at the second price, that it shall there immediately be burnt before the owner's face. Hitherto suche lawes as were drawen out of the Instructions.

*Tuesday, Aug. 3, 1619.*

This morning a thirde sorte of lawes (suche as might proceed out of every man's private conceipt) were read and referred by halves to the same comitties which were from the beginning.

This done, Captaine William Powell presented to the Assembly a petition to have justice against a lewde and trecherous servante of his who by false accusation given up in writing to the Governor sought not only to gett him deposed from his government of James citty and utterly (according to the Proclamation) to be degraded from the place and title of a Captaine, but to take his life from him also. And so out of the said Petition sprang this order following:

Captaine William Powell presented a pettition to the generall Assem- bly against one Thomas Garnett, a servant of his, not onely for extreame neglect of his business to the great loss and prejudice of the said Captaine, and for openly and impudently abusing his house, in sight both of Master and Mistress, through wantonnes with a woman servant of theirs, a wid- dow, but also for falsely accusing him to the Governor both of Drunken- nes and Thefte, and besides for bringing all his fellow servants to testifie on his side, wherein they justly failed him. It was thought fitt by the general assembly (the Governour himself giving sentence), that he should stand fower dayes with his eares nayled to the Pillory, viz: Wednesday, Aug. 4th, and so likewise Thursday, fryday, and Satturday next following, and every of those dayes should be publiquely whipped. Now, as touch- ing the neglecte of his worke, what satisfaction ought to be made to his Mr for that is referred to the Governour and Counsell of Estate.
The same morning the lawes abovewritten, drawn out of the instruc-
tions, were read, and one by one thoroughly examined, and then passed once again the general consente of the whole Assembly.

This afternoon the comitties brought in a reporte, what they had done as concerning the thirde sorte of lawes, the discussing whereof spente the residue of that daye. Excepte onely the consideration of a pettiton of Mr. John Rolfes againste Captaine John Martine for writing a letter to him wherein (as Mr. Rolfe alledgeth) he taxeth him both unseemly and amisse of certaine thinges wherein he was never faulty, and besides, casteth some aspersion upon the present government, which is the most temperate and juste that ever was in this country, too milde indeed, for many of this Colony, whom unwoonted liberty hath made insolente and not to know themselves. This Petition of Mr. Rolfes' was thought fitt to be referred to the Counsell of State.

_**Wednesday, Aug. 4th.**_

This daye (by reason of extream heat, both paste and likely to ensue and by that means of the alteration of the healthe of diverse of the general Assembly) the Governour, who himself also was not well, resolved should be the last of this first session; so in the morning the Speaker (as he was required by the Assembly) redd over all the lawes and orders that had formerly passed the house, to give the same yett one reviewe more, and to see whether there were any thing to be amended or that might be excepted againste. This being done, the third sorte of lawes which I am nowe coming to sett downe, were read over [and] thoroughly discussed, which, together with the former, did now passe the laste and finall consente of the General Assembly.

_A thirde sorte of lawes, suche as may issue out of every man's private conceipte._

It shalbe free for every man to trade with the Indians, servants onely excepted, upon paine of whipping, unless the Mr. will redeeme it off with the payment of an Angell, one-fourth parte whereof to go to the Provost Marshall one fourth parte to the discoverer, and the other moyty to the publique uses of the Incorporation.

That no man doe sell or give any of the greater howes to the Indians, or any English dog of quality, as a mastive, greyhound, bloodhounde, lande or water spaniel, or any other dog or bitche whatsoever, of the Englishe race, upon paine of forfaiting 5s sterling to the publique uses of the Incorporation where he dwelleth.

That no man do sell or give any Indians any piece shott or poulder, or any other armes, offensive or defensive upon paine of being held a
Traytour to the Colony, and of being hanged as soon as the facte is proved, without all redemption.

That no man may go above twenty miles from his dwelling-place, nor upon any voyage whatsoever shalbe absent from thence for the space of seven dayes together without first having made the Governor or comaunder of the same place acquainted therwith, upon paine of paying twenty shillings to the publique uses of the same Incorporation where the party delinquent dwelleth.

That no man shall purposely goe to any Indian townes, habitations or places or resortes without leave from the Governor or comaunder of that place wher he liveth, upon paine of paying 40s to publique uses as aforesaid.

That no man living in this Colony, but shall between this and the first of January nexte ensuinge come or sende to the Secretary of Estate to enter his own and all his servants' names, and for what terme or upon what conditions they are to serve, upon penalty of paying 40s to the said Secre- tary of Estate. Also, whatsoever Mrs or people doe come over to this plantation that within one month of their arrivall (notice being first given them of this very lawe) they shall likewise resorte to the Secretary of Estate and shall certifie him upon what termes or conditions they be come hither, to the ende that he may recorde their grauntes and comissions, and for how long time and upon what conditions their servants (in case they have any) are to serve them, and that upon paine of the penalty nexte above mentioned.

All Ministers in the Colony shall once a year, namely, in the moneth of Marche, bring to the Secretary of Estate a true account of all Christenings, burials and marriages, upon paine, if they faill, to be censured for their negligence by the Governor and Counsell of Estate; likewise, where there be no ministers, that the comanders of the place doe supply the same duty.

No man, without leave of the Governor, shall kill any Neatt cattle whatsoever, young or olde, especially kine, Heyfurs or cow-calves, and shalbe careful to perserve their steers and oxen, and to bring them to the plough and such profitable uses, and without having obtained leave as aforesaid, shall not kill them, upon penalty of forfaiting the value of the beast so killed.

Whosoever shall take any of his neighbors' boates, oares, or canoas without leave from the owner shalbe helde and esteemed as a felon and so proceeded againste; tho hee that shall take away by violence or stelth any canoas or other thinges from the Indians shall make valuable restitution to the said Indians, and shall forfaict, if he be a freeholder, five pound; if a servant, 40s, or endure a whipping; and anything under the value of 13d shall be accounted Petty larcency.
All ministers shall duly read divine service, and exercise their ministerial function according to the Ecclesiastical lawes and orders of the churche of Englande, and every Sunday in the afternoon shall Catechize suche as are not yet ripe to come to the Com. And whosoever of them shalbe found negligent or faulty in this kinde shalbe subject to the censure of the Governor and Counsell of Estate.

The Ministers and Churchwardens shall seeke to presente all ungodly disorders, the comitters wherofe if, upon goode admonitions and milde reprooff, they will not forbeare the said skandalous offenses, as suspicions of whordomes, dishonest company keeping with weomen and suche like, they are to be presented and punished accordingly.

If any person after two warnings, doe not amende his or her life in point of evident suspicion of Incontency or of the comission of any other enormous sinnes, that then he or shee be presented by the Churchwardens and suspended for a time from the churche by the minister. In which Interim if the same person do not amende and humbly submit him or her- self to the churche, he is then fully to be excomunicate and soon after a writt or warrant to be sent from the Governor for the apprehending of his person ande seizing on all his goods. Provided alwayes, that all the ministers doe meet once a quarter, namely, at the feast of St. Michael the Arkangell, of the nativity of our saviour, of the Annuntiation of the blessed Virgine, and about midsomer, at James citty or any other place where the Governor shall reside, to determine whom it is fitt to excomunicate, and that they first presente their opinion to the Governor ere they proceed to the acte of excomunication.

For the reformation of swearing, every freeman and Mr. of a family after thrise admonition shall give 5s or the value upon present demaunde, to the use of the church where he dwelleth; and every servant after the like admonition, excepte his Mr. discharge the fine, shalbe subject to whipping. Provided, that the payment of the fine notwithstanding, the said servant shall acknowledge his faulte publiquely in the Churche.

No man whatsoever, coming by water from above, as from Henrico, Charles citty, or any place from the westwarde of James citty, and being bound for Kiccowtan, or any other parte on this side, the same shall pre- sume to pass by, either by day or by night, without touching firste here at James citty to knowe whether the Governor will comande him any service. And the like shall they performe that come from Kicawtan ward, or from any place between this and that, to go upwarde, upon paine of forfaiting ten pound sterling a time to the Governor. Provided, that if a servant having had instructions from his Master to observe this lawe, doe not- withstanding, transgresse the same, that then the said servant shalbe pun- ished at the Governor's discretion; otherwise, that the master himselfe shall undergo the foresaid penalty.
No man shall trade into the baye, either in shallop, pinnace, or ship, without the Governor's license, and without putting in security that neither himself nor his Company shall force or wrong the Indians, upon paine that, doing otherwise, they shall be censured at their returne by the Governor and Counsell of Estate.

All persons whatsoever upon the Sabaoth daye shall frequente divine service and sermons both forenoon and afternoon, and all suche as beare armes shall bring their pieces swordes, poulder and shotte. And every one that shall transgresse this lawe shall forfaicte three shillinges a time to the use of the churche, all lawful and necessary impediments excepted. But if a servant in this case shall wilfully neglecte his Mr's comande he shall suffer bodily punishmente.

No maide or woman servant, either now resident in the Colonie or hereafter to come, shall contract herselfe in marriage without either the consent of her parents, or of her Mr or Mris, or of the magistrate and minister of the place both together. And whatsoever minister shall marry or contracte any suche persons without some of the foresaid consentes shalbe subjecte to the severe censure of the Governor and Counsell of Estate.

Be it enacted by this present assembly that whatsoever servant hath heretofore or shall hereafter contracte himselfe in England, either by way of Indenture or otherwise, to serve any Master here in Virginia and shall afterward, against his said former contracte depart from his Mr without leave, or, being once imbarked shall abandon the ship he is appointed to come in, and so, being lefte behinde, shall putt himselfe into the service of any other man that will bring him hither, that then at the same servant's arrival here, he shall first serve out his time with that Mr that brought him hither and afterward also shall serve out his time with his former Mr according to his covenant.

_Here ende the lawes._

All these lawes being thus concluded and consented to as aforesaid Captaine Henry Spellman was called to the barre to answere to certaine misdemeanors layde to his chardge by Robert Poole, interpretour, upon his oath (whose examination the Governor sente into England in the _Prosperus_), of which accusations of Poole some he acknowledged for true, but the greatest part he denied. Whereuppon the General Assembly having throughly heard and considered his speaches, did constitute this order following against him:

_Aug. 4th, 1619._

This day Captaine Henry Spelman was convented before the General Assembly and was examined by a relation upon oath of one Robert Poole, Interpreter, what
conference had passed between the said Spelman and Opochancano at Poole's meeting with him in Opochancano's courte. Poole chargeth him he spake very unreverently and maliciously against this present Governor, whereby the honour and dignity of his place and person, and so of the whole Colonie, might be brought into contempte, by which means what mischiefs might ensue from the Indians by disturbance of the peace or otherwise, may easily be conjectured. Some thinges of this relation Spelman confessed, but the most parte he denyed, excepte onely one matter of importance, and that was that he hade informed Opochancano that within a yeare there would come a Governor greater then this that nowe is in place. By which and by other reportes it seemeth he hath alienated the minde of Opochancano from this present Governour, and brought him in much disesteem, both with Opochancano and the Indians, and the whole Colony in danger of their slippery designes.

The general assembly upon Poole's testimony onely not willing to putt Spelman to the rigour and extremity of the lawe which might, perhaps both speedily and deservedly, have taken his life from him (upon the witness of one whom he muche excepted against) were pleased, for the present, to censure him rather out of that his confession above written then out of any other prooffe. Several and sharpe punishments were pronounced against him by diverse of the Assembly, But in fine the whole courte by voices united did encline to the most favorable, which was that for this misdemeanour he should first be degraded of his title of Captaine, at the head of the troupe, and should be condemned to performe seven years service to the Colony in the nature of Interpreter to the Governour.

This sentence being read to Spelman he, as one that had in him more of the Savage then of the Christian, muttered certaine wordes to himselfe neither shewing any remorse for his offenses, nor yet any thankfulness to the Assembly for theire sofavourable censure, which he at one time or another (God's grace not wholly abandoning him) might with some one service have been able to have redeemed.

This day also did the Inhabitants of Paspaheigh, alias Argall's towne, present a petition to the general assembly to give them an absolute dis- charge from certain bondes wherein they stand bound to Captain Samuell Argall for the payment of 600lb and to Captain William Powell, at Captaine Argall's appointment, for the payment of 50lb more. To Captaine Argall for 15 skore acres of woody ground, called by the name of Argal's towne or Paspaheigh; to Captaine Powell in respect of his paines in clearing the grounde and building the houses, for which Captaine Argal ought to have given him satisfaction. Nowe, the general assembly being doubtful whether they have any power and authority to discharge the said bondes, doe by these presents (at the Instance of the said Inhabitants of Pas- paheigh, alias Martin's hundred people) become most humble sutours to the Treasurer, Counsell and Company in England that they wilbe pleased to gett the said bondes for 600lb to be cancelled;
forasmuche as in their great comission they have expressly and by name appointed that place of Paspaheigh for parte of the Governour's lande. And whereas Captain William Powell is payde his 50 which Captain Argall enjoined the saide Inhabitantes to presente him with, as parte of the bargaine, the general assembly, at their intrety, do become sutours on their behalfe, that Captaine Argall, by the Counsell and Company in England, may be com- pelled either to restore the said 50lb from thence, or else that restitution thereof be made here out of the goods of the said Captaine Argall.

The last acte of the Generall Assembly was a contribution to gratifie their officers, as followeth:

*Aug. 4th, 1619.*

It is fully agreed at this general Assembly that in regard of the great paines and labour of the Speaker of this Assembly (who not onely first formed the same Assembly and to their great ease and expedition reduced all matters to be treatted of into a ready method, but also his indisposition notwithstanding wrote or dictated all orders and other expedients and is yet to write severall bookes for all the Generall Incorporations and plantations both of the great charter, and of all the lawes) and likewise in respecte of the diligence of the Clerke and sergeant, officers thereto belonging, That every man and manservant of above 16 yeares of age shall pay into the handes and Custody of the Burgesses of every Incorporation and plantation one pound of the best Tobacco, to be distributed to the Speaker and likewise to the Clerke and sergeant of the Assembly, according to their degrees and rankes, the whole bulke whereof to be delivered into the Speaker's handes, to be divided accordingly. And in regarde the Provost Marshall of James citty hath also given some attendance upon the said General Assembly, he is als to have a share out of the same. And this is to begin to be gathered the 24th of February nexte.

In conclusion, the whole Assembly comaunded the Speaker (as nowe he doth) to present their humble excuse to the Treasurer Counsell and Company in England for being constrained by the intemperature of the weather and the falling sick of diverse of the Burgesses to breake up so abruptly—before they had so much as putt their lawes to the ingrossing.

This they wholly comited to the fidelity of their speaker, who therin (his conscience telles him) hath done the parte of an honest man, otherwise he would be easily founde out by the Burgesses themselves, who with all expedition are to have so many bookees of the same lawes as there be both Incorporations and Plantations in the Colony.
In the seconde place, the Assembly doth most humbly crave pardon that in so shorte a space they could bring their matter to no more perfec- tion, being for the present enforced to sende home titles rather then lawes, Propositions rather then resolutions, Attemptes then Acci-ehvements, hoping their courtesy will accepte our poor endeavur, and their wisedome wilbe ready to supporte the weakness of this little flocke.

Thirdly, the General Assembly doth humbly beseech the said Treas- urer, Counsell and Company, that albeit it belongeth to them onely to allowe or to abrogate any lawes which we shall here make, and that it is their right so to doe, yet that it would please them not to take it in ill parte if these lawes which we have now brought to light, do passe currant and be of force till suche time as we may knowe their farther pleasure out of Englande: for otherwise this people (who nowe at length have gotten the raines of former servitude into their owne swindge) would in shorte time growe so insolent, as they would shake off all government, and there would be no living among them.

Their last humble suite is, that the said Counsell and Company would be pleased, so soon as they shall finde it convenient, to make good their promise sett downe at the conclusion of their commission for establishing the Counsel of Estate and the General Assembly, namely, that they will give us power to allowe or disallowe of their orders of Courte, as his Majesty hath given them power to allowe or to reject our lawes.

In sume Sir George Yeardley, the Governour prorogued the said General Assembly till the firste of Marche, which is to fall out this present yeare of 1619, and in the mean season dissolved the same.

LXVI. The Cost of Furnishing the "Margaret" July, August, and September, 1619
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (13)–(16), Pages 79–93 Document in the New York Public Library List of Records No. 117
[79] Payment for things bought in London by Mr Thorpe in July. 1619. 1

The text here is from Narratives of Early Virginia, edited by Lyon G. Tyler, pages 249--278. The document is in the autograph of John Pory. It is indorsed by Sir Dudley Carleton.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item for .24. muskets</th>
<th>xxiiijli</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Item for .4800. of beades in .12. bundles of the smaller sort</td>
<td>xxxiis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item for .1200. of beads in .3. bundles of the greater sort</td>
<td>xijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item for a chest to send downe the things</td>
<td>xixs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.3. barrels of gunpowder containing .300li</td>
<td>xijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Double caske for the powder</td>
<td>vjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One quarter of a hundred of match</td>
<td>xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caske for the matche</td>
<td>xijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.16. swordes</td>
<td>iiijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.16. belts</td>
<td>xxvis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.16. bandeleres</td>
<td>xlijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.40li. weight of copper</td>
<td>iijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.3. great grosse of thread buttons</td>
<td>xxis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.4. steel mills</td>
<td>viijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.30. sorts of garden seeds</td>
<td>xxiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A bouch barrel</td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.2. church bibles</td>
<td>iiijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.2. common prayer book</td>
<td>xiiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.3. book of the practise of piety</td>
<td>vijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.3. book of the playne man's path way</td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Any seeds half a hundred</td>
<td>xxviijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six pound of comin seed</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wormseed half a pound</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fenene Greek vjli</td>
<td>xxd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Half a pound of Almonds</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A barrel to put the seeds in</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Godfry for his tools brought downe with him</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To him for his &amp; his mans charge downe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Ítm to Toby ffelgate maryner and his mans charges downe
Sma-lxxili.

[80] Payment for things bought at Bristoll and in the Cuntry in August and Sep-
tember .1619.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Price 1</th>
<th>Price 2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Impr. for .5. grosse of poyns</td>
<td>xijs</td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor xijli of browne thread</td>
<td>xxvijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. bolts of black thread</td>
<td>xs</td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one bolt of black thread</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one grosse of garteringe</td>
<td>vijs</td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .200. of needles</td>
<td></td>
<td>xviijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .300. qrter and .25li weight of cheese</td>
<td>iijli</td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor six pound of glue</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor carvinge tooles for Rich Godfry</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor the cariage of empty cask to the bark</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td>ixd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor Richard Partridges horsmeat</td>
<td></td>
<td>ixd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor waighinge the cheese and caryinge it to the storehouse</td>
<td></td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a bushell of mustard seed</td>
<td>vijs</td>
<td>ixd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one barrell of oatmeall .5. bushels</td>
<td>xxis</td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. dozen of hatchets</td>
<td>xiiijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor shoothreads</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. waineropes waighing .42li at iijd</td>
<td>xiiijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor half a reame of pap</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .33.li di of sope</td>
<td>vjs</td>
<td>xd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The caske to put it in</td>
<td>vid</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. pound of brimstone</td>
<td>vid</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item Description</td>
<td>Amount</td>
<td>Price</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .12. woodden platters</td>
<td></td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .12. woodden dishes</td>
<td></td>
<td>xd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .6. woodden bouls</td>
<td></td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .6. horne cups</td>
<td></td>
<td>xiiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. dozen of woodden spoones</td>
<td></td>
<td>xiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. dozen of trenchers</td>
<td></td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. dozen of trenchers more</td>
<td></td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one dozen of skiminge dishes &amp; sawcers</td>
<td></td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. candlestickes</td>
<td></td>
<td>xiiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .6. quarter cans. xiiijd and .3. small cans ixd</td>
<td></td>
<td>ijs  iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor taps cannels and a ladle</td>
<td></td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a lanthorne</td>
<td></td>
<td>xiiiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a deep wodden boul to make mustad in</td>
<td></td>
<td>xd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .5. dozen of handkercheifs at .vd ½</td>
<td></td>
<td>xxvijs vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .5. dozen of falling bands at .8s the dozen</td>
<td></td>
<td>xls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .28. payr of yarne stockins at xvjd</td>
<td></td>
<td>xxxvijs iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sma—xvji vjs iijd.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[81]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Price</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. spits and one payr of andirons</td>
<td></td>
<td>xiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. locke for doores</td>
<td></td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. rings for bittles and one spit</td>
<td></td>
<td>vs  vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .7. wedges</td>
<td></td>
<td>viijs  vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. hammers and round rings for chesils and other tooles</td>
<td></td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. dozen di of rings more</td>
<td></td>
<td>iijs  vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. padlocks</td>
<td></td>
<td>vjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item Description</td>
<td>Price</td>
<td>Currency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. crowes and one pickaxe</td>
<td>xiijs</td>
<td>vid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. dozen of Jemells and .2. shooing horns</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .3. squaringe axes</td>
<td>vjs</td>
<td>iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .4. chesils</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .3. Adises and a spokeshave</td>
<td>vs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .17. borriers and a drawing knife</td>
<td>xjs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. handsawes</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .14. planinge irons and a hammer</td>
<td>iijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for one payr of spinsers</td>
<td></td>
<td>xijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. Cawkinge irons and .5. formers</td>
<td>iijs</td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .4. hatchets</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .6. hatchets</td>
<td>iijs</td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .4. locke for doores</td>
<td>vjs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. long sawes .2. tenant sawes &amp; one file</td>
<td>xviij</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .8. iron wedges waighinge .46.li at iijd</td>
<td>xijs</td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .7. payr of hooke &amp; twiste</td>
<td>vijs</td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .7. staples for doores</td>
<td></td>
<td>xviijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. squires</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for Carpenters lynes</td>
<td></td>
<td>xviijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. frying pans waighinge .10.li qter .3. ozes</td>
<td>vs</td>
<td>ijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. payr of bellowes</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .3. reaphooke</td>
<td></td>
<td>xviijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. gredirons</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. spades</td>
<td>iijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item Description</td>
<td>Currency</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .6. compasses</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .1. dozen of files</td>
<td>iiijs iijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one dozen of nalle blades</td>
<td>vjd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. whetstones</td>
<td>xxd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. payr of taylors sheares</td>
<td>ijs viijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one dozen of wimble bits</td>
<td>vjd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one payr of skales</td>
<td>vs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one longe thirt sawe</td>
<td>vs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .100. of overlopnayles</td>
<td>ijs vjd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .300. of culford nayles</td>
<td>iijs ixd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sma ixli vijs ijd.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Currency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffor .500. of xd nayles</td>
<td>iiijs ijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .1000. of 8d nayles</td>
<td>vijs viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2000. of vjd nayles</td>
<td>ixs viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .500. of iiijd nayles</td>
<td>xviijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .1000. of iiijd nayles</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .1000. of bushell nayles</td>
<td>xviijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4000. of lath nayles</td>
<td>vs viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .300. of stone nayles</td>
<td>xjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2000. of sparrowe bills</td>
<td>xijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .1000. of iiijd hobnayles</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. plate drippinge pans</td>
<td>iijs iijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. peeces of vettory canvas of .86. 76. ½ and .30. Toto. .192. els ½ at 14d ½ per ell is</td>
<td>xjli xijs viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Measurement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .129. yards of gray welsh frise at .15d ½ the yard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .30. caps and bands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .12. chesils and .3. gouges</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. drawinge knives &amp; .2. knives to make trenchers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. hatchets</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. axes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one handsawe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. turning irons one round spokeshave and one taper bit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a Coops hatchet and an axe, one borrier and an Adis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. files and .2. planinge irons</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a spokeshave and .2. bench hooke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a cleavinge saxe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. small files .6. taylors thimbles and ili of wyer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. pickaxes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. sledges</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. threvets</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. pothangings</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. payr of pothooke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. bill hooke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. tillers for sawes and six truels</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. gimlets</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sma xxvijli ijs xjd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[83]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .8. grosse of buttons</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor colored thread</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .12. dozen of black haire buttons</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .15. gallons of aqua vite at .4s the gallon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor the cask to put it in</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a course of waights</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .5. tun &amp; an halfe of beere</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. yards of black frise</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .304li of lead at xis the hundred</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .5. ropes of oynions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one payr of compasses</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. payr of plyers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one markinge punch</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. coold chisels</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor mending the lock of the chest</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .5. irons for scrues</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one longe pasture bit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one small vice</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .21li of chalke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor halfe a pound of black lead</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. axes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one lave iron for the Couper</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one great playne iron one spokeshave and one tap bit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one axetree &amp; other iron for the mills waighinge .62li at .1ijd ½ the pound</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a hook bill</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. fromwards</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item Description</td>
<td>Currency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. sawes</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a Coops knife</td>
<td>iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one holdfast</td>
<td>xxd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .12. plaine irons</td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one payr of pinsers</td>
<td>xvjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a rubbinge skin</td>
<td>xd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. skins for aprons</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .9. peircer bits</td>
<td>xijjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .8. planinge irons</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one peircer stocke</td>
<td>iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. rabbet plaines</td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a kettle waighinge .22li d\i and for an iron band to it</td>
<td>xxxiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor makinge of .35. shirts</td>
<td>xjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor more shoothreads</td>
<td>vjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .12. skins for aprons</td>
<td>vjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sma 22— 14s— 8d.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[84]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Currency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffor .15. yards of frize</td>
<td>xixs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor makinge the bread roome in the ship and for carying abord the bread and water</td>
<td>iiili xs ijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .200. ells of canvas at .14d q\e the ell</td>
<td>xjl xvije vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .194. ells more at .14d ob\e the ell</td>
<td>xjl xiiijs vd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .19. ells ¼ of dowlas at xvjd</td>
<td>xxvs viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .8. ells of dowlas for sheets</td>
<td>xvjd xs viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor makinge of .16. payr of sheets</td>
<td>viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Cost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor makinge of .15. bolsters</td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor makinge the dowlas sheets</td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .8000. of biskets</td>
<td>liijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. iron pots</td>
<td>xxxs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .10. pyke heads</td>
<td>vijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .26.li of bacon</td>
<td>ixs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor nayles for a boat</td>
<td>xxvijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the boatmen that brought the sider</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor making of .20. sutes of apparell to John Warden</td>
<td>xxxvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a saine or fishinge net</td>
<td>vjli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor exchange of the waine ropes</td>
<td>viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor the saine rope</td>
<td>vijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor xxxli of packthread</td>
<td>xvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor ten els half quarter of taffata sarsnet at viijs</td>
<td>iijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one ounce of silk</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one ell of buckrom</td>
<td>xvd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor makinge the Ancient</td>
<td>xiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a drum</td>
<td>xxxvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .19. tun di of caske pte at .13s and pt at .12s the tun, and</td>
<td>xvijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for iron hoopes for them and for headinge them and for nayles and</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>other work done by the cooper</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>İ têm payd to mr ffelgate for cariage of .700li waight from London,</td>
<td>iijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for the hire of a horse, his owne charge and his mans to Bristoll,</td>
<td>vjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and for his mans work there as by his bill appeareth besides .22s</td>
<td>iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>payd by mr Thorpe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Barker for .4. Journies by night and by day to Clowerwall</td>
<td>xiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>payd for hallow of dyu9s things to the ship from seu9all places</td>
<td>viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for work done about the cookroome in the ship and for cawking the bread roome and other work</td>
<td>xxvjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sma 127li 23d ob.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor the dyet of ourselves and servants in Bristoll till thursday .16. September</td>
<td>xxxjli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor billets</td>
<td>xvijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a black boxe</td>
<td>xiiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor bags to put nayles in</td>
<td>xvd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor buttons and thread</td>
<td>xjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Walter Hampton in lieu of a nue sute of apparell</td>
<td>xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. dozen and iiijli of butter</td>
<td>viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor the Ancient pyke staffe and tassell</td>
<td>ixs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. meltinge ladles</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor salt</td>
<td>xxiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a compas, sawe, .2. chesils &amp; a gouge</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor buttons</td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .8. yards of frize</td>
<td>xjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor bread and wine for the comunion</td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a basket to pack things in</td>
<td>xvjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .18. mats to lodge vpon</td>
<td>xviijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor an iron mortar and pestle of 18.li</td>
<td>viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .13. stone and .1.li of stockke</td>
<td>xxxiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor small tooles for the Cooper</td>
<td>xijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item Description</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. pomps for beere</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor nayles in the Cookroome</td>
<td>xxiiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor haire</td>
<td>iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor th'expenses of fferdinando yate in .2. Journies to Clower- wall and .2. to Bristoll about hiringe the ship</td>
<td>ixs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a payr of scrues of his wch he lent for the vse about the ship at Tatcombe</td>
<td>vjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor iiijli of pepp and iiijli of ginger</td>
<td>xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor flint stones</td>
<td>xijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor the lodginge of the servante and washinge of their clothes</td>
<td>viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor inke</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .8. yards of gray frize for the captayne</td>
<td>xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. yards of bayes for him</td>
<td>viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .8. yards of frize for the pilot</td>
<td>xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Couper vpon another bill</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a skimmer</td>
<td>xvjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor makinge .14. sutes of apparell</td>
<td>xxiiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sma 44li 11d</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

86 Mr Berkeley

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffor .1500. of fish</td>
<td>vjli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .128.li of butter</td>
<td>xlijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .224.li of cheese</td>
<td>xlijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .50.li of suet</td>
<td>xxs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .30. spades</td>
<td>xlijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .3. Corslets and .2. Callivers furnished by mr Langly</td>
<td>vjli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .200. payr of shoos</td>
<td>xxiiijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd towards the charges of the patent</td>
<td>xvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Henry Gayny in reward</td>
<td>xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spent at Awst at one meeting. xxs and at another. xjs vjd</td>
<td>xxxjs vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for makinge of Rowland Painters clothes and his sonnes</td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. quire of paper for them</td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for a chest for him</td>
<td>vs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recouped.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ready mony payd by mr Berkeley sent to Bristoll in September</td>
<td>xviiijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And to Partridge when he went into Ireland for the ship</td>
<td>xxxli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd by the hands of mr Yeomans more to Partridge in mony</td>
<td>vli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd more in mony to Partridge by mr Langley</td>
<td>iiili</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Also payd more by mr Langly to Danyell Adams</td>
<td>xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Also by mr Berkley to the same Adams</td>
<td>xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sma 103li 4s 8d</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recouped in this page</td>
<td>56li</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Captayne Woodleefs bill. September. 1619.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The passage of his fower men in Aprill last by composicion</td>
<td>xxiiijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two sutes of clothes for each of them at .viijs the peece</td>
<td>iijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelve shirts for them at iijs the peece</td>
<td>xxxvjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Their stockins shooes and caps</td>
<td>xls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fflower quilted flockbeds .4. blankets and .4. pillowes</td>
<td>xxiiijjs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[87]
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Unit</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>.4. barrels of meale .4. barrels of pease</td>
<td>vjli</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charges in their dyet whilst they stayed for shippinge at St Katherines</td>
<td>xxxvjs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In earnest to mr Willms towards the hire of the ship</td>
<td>xliiis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the dyet of his .4. men nowe at Bristoll in London, and their travell hither, and here at Bristoll till they were united with the others</td>
<td>viiij vs viijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2000. of .xd nayles</td>
<td>xiiijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4000. of .vjd nayles</td>
<td>xviijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .1000. of .4d and .3d nayles</td>
<td>ijs ijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .5. payr of hooke and hinges</td>
<td>vs vjd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. stock locks</td>
<td>vjs viijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. padlocke sorted</td>
<td>iijs iiijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. portall latches and .4. bolts</td>
<td>iijs iiijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. black bolts and staples</td>
<td>viijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. felling axes</td>
<td>iijs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one hatchet</td>
<td>xiiijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one payr of pot rackes</td>
<td>xvjd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. payr of pot hooks</td>
<td>xvjd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .1. payr of tonngs and §side§ shovell</td>
<td>ijs viijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one payr of andirons</td>
<td>iijs iiijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2.li of wyer</td>
<td>xvjd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a grediron</td>
<td>xviiijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a Carpenters hammer</td>
<td>xijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. small howes</td>
<td>iijs iiijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor ili of packthread</td>
<td>viijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Amount</td>
<td>Notes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for six awles</td>
<td></td>
<td>ii jd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for a barrel</td>
<td></td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paid in ready mony to the stock</td>
<td>xjli</td>
<td>xiii js</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Small total laid out by Mr. Woodleefe towards his shares</td>
<td>lxvli</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recouped in this page. xjli xiii js</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Payed to John Singer Surgeon for his chest of drugs &c (he went not therefore to be repayed) I

The figures of cost are given in one column in the original; it has been thought best to print them here in three columns.

Payed for a paperbooke for the Virginia patents

To Edmond Cole sent from Awest with our joint tres to London and Oxford man and horse 8. dayes

Messengers wages to Coventry, Mangolleffild Bristoll and Stoke with tres and thrise to Littleton about wheat at several times

Payed .20. bushels of .3. yeare old wheat

Dyed payed at Bristoll in mony

Payed .4. iron cramps to bind the bottome and top of the great chest

To William Peirse for a longe howe & axe helved

To Humfray Plant for a longe sawe. vs tiller xijd wrest vjd compasses iii jd squire. xvjd line & reele iii jd

Charges of plowemen and others at Barkly with .3. waines and .4. horses laden with pease, sider and London provisions from Came Nibley and Waneswell

Payed .5. tun d of sider bought at Lidny

Payed .60. bushels of white pease at ijs
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffor .31. weedinge howes at .14d and .15. holinge howes at .12d made in the forest of Deane (besides xxs payd by Richard Partridg)</td>
<td>xxxjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .8. felling axes (besides .2. payd for by Richard Part- ridge) there</td>
<td>xijjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .91.li of bacon at iijd bought of James Atwood</td>
<td>xxijjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor cariage of .11. buts of caske from Bristoll to Lidny</td>
<td>vjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cariage of .5. tun di of sider from Lidny to Bristoll .xvs and charges in lodginge it .ijs</td>
<td>xvijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Scriven9s in Bristoll and for pap waxe inke pchmt and patent silk strings</td>
<td>xxixs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor Cinamon water to Sea</td>
<td>xjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. pewter bottles for the water</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd the det for lodginge and dyet to Eliz Hibbert of Gat- comb who detayned a rug &amp; .2. axes</td>
<td>xxxvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor packinge strawe</td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor lyminge the omnes vnn in Christo Jesu in the Ancyent</td>
<td>xijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a crane for the chimny in the cookroome being 21li at iijd</td>
<td>vs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Custom9s for their ffee for our bill of store</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the searchers also</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sma xxxli xxxvijli xvd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Given to Charles Coyfe mr Langlies man towards his fishinge tooles taken wth him</td>
<td>xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd Willm Clement for the releife of his wife in his absence and for redemption of his tooles that were pawned</td>
<td>xiiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd to Thomas Coopy vpon an agreemt made at Stoke .7. Septembr, a Smyth Carpenter &amp; Turner</td>
<td>iiijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Currency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd to John Cole for a years wages beforehand</td>
<td>xls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Given to Walter Hampton Richard Sherife th' elder Richard Sherife the yonger, Thomas Peirse Thomas Davis Humfry Osborne and xnTheopher Nelme for their wholl seu9all wages and ernest monies</td>
<td>vli viijs ijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Humphry Plant Carpenter &amp; Sawyer for his .3. years wages beforehand to pay his dets</td>
<td>xls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Godfry of London Joyner upon a Composiçon with him made</td>
<td>xli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd for .4. squaringe axes bought in Wotton by Walter Coopy</td>
<td>xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd for the Cuntry farme</td>
<td>viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor hire of a warehouse for .3. weeke</td>
<td>iiijs vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To one Hale a drummer by mr Thorpes appoyntmt</td>
<td>ijs vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd to the Lighters by mr Thorps appoynntment</td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd more for dyet in Bristoll, washing of clothes and for horsemeat there</td>
<td>vli xvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the boatmen of Barkly for caryage of dyu9s things from Barkly</td>
<td>xvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one Tun of sider to Mr Thorpe wth the caske</td>
<td>iiijs iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To mr Gouynge for one barrell of vineger and .11. gallons of oyle</td>
<td>iijli xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the playsterer that layd the brick and plaister worke of the cook roome</td>
<td>viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sma xxxvijli is vjd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[90]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To mr Huggins that gave the Comunion and a sermon to our people</td>
<td>xjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .36.li of bacon at iijd the pound</td>
<td>ixs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. Armors</td>
<td>iijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Units</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a musket</td>
<td>xvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a boat that waited on vs to Kingrode</td>
<td>vs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Clarke for wrytings as by a bill of particulars</td>
<td>lvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd for the Ship</td>
<td>Cxxli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Layd out by Richard Partridge in Ireland for provisions and other expenses</td>
<td>xlijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Layd out by Partridge at Gatcombe about the ship as appeareth by his</td>
<td>lijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Due more to be payd there as by the said bills appeareth</td>
<td>vijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sma 228li 18s 9d</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sma total-791li 10s 1d</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wherout deduct ready monyes before compr̢ended because they are</td>
<td>67li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soe remayneth—723li 16s 1d</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whervnto ad as followeth in the next page.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd by Sr Wil̬m Throkm9ton towards the passinge of our patent</td>
<td>xvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd by mr Smyth for the like</td>
<td>xvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd by mr Thorpe for the like</td>
<td>xvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd for the cariage of all the London provisions from thence to Waneswell</td>
<td>xls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd for wrytinge the three Virginian patents into our leiger book</td>
<td>xjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd for .11. gallons of sacke sent to sea</td>
<td>xxixs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd for six rugs at .ixs</td>
<td>liiiijs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Payd to John Hurd Willm Patche Thomas Patche Willm Stone and Willm Parker at their entertainment xvs

Sma ixli xiiij s iiijd

Soe clerly disbursed by vs vntill the departure of the ship the xvth of September .1691 733li 10s 5d

Inde quinta pars 146li 14s 1d

But for the present we must pay quarta pars, to beare out Sr George Yardley wch is 183li 7s 7d ch

Soe each of vs doth beare for Sr George Yardley 36li 13s 6d ch

[92] Of which quarta pars of—183li 7s 7d ch mr Berkeley and his ptners have payd 103li 4s 8d 103li 4s 8d

Soe remayneth due from mr Berkeley 80li 2s 11d ch

Of wch quarta pars of—183li 7s 7d ch Sr Willm Throkm9ton hath by himselfe payd—61li 5s And by mr Woodleefe his ptnner for a third pte—65li Sm in toto 126li 5s

Soe remaynes due from Sr Willm 57li 2s 7d ch

Of wch quarta pars of—183li 7s 7d q mr Thorpe hath payd—229li 5s 7d 229li 5s 7d

Soe due to him (for payment whereof mr Berkley becometh debttor 45li 18s

Of wch quarta pars of—183li 7s 7d q mr Smyth hath payd 274li 15s 2d

Soe dewe to him 91li 7s 7d

ffor payment of wch—91li 7s 7d mr Berkley becometh debtor for thirty fower pounds fower shillings and ten-pence.

And Sr Willm Throkm9ton for 57li 2s 7d

[93] Memorandm. That whereas it is specifyed in the third pecedent page, That—1vs is owinge for Clarke wages, and—vijli vis xd to be payd at Gat-combe as by bill appeareth, That theis two somes are to bee equally borne and payd by all the ptners.
And likewise Sr Wilēm Throkēton is to bee payd by mr Berkeley mr Smyth and mr Thōrpe—xjs iiijd towards fiftene shillings hee hath payd for the Patent, because hee hath it not allowed him in the second pçedent page of this book.

Which allowances made, Sr George Yardlyes fifth cometh to—148li 17s 7d And soe to each of vs—37li 4s 4d ob.

LXVII. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to Sir George Yeardley August 3, 1619
Smith of Nibley Papers, 3 (12), Page 78 Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 118

[78] To my honorable frend Sr George Yardley knight governor of Virginia.

Sr I comend vnto your good favor and care, the begininge plantaçon of Sr Wilēm Throkēton and mr George Thorpe (who is of the Counsell) with other genōt̃ their associates, who send to you by this ship fifty psons to that end. Their desire is that they may bee well placed, and have such other assistance as their case shall need, and your place wth your experience can best afforde. You shall hereby much bind them in love to you and make me also beholden to you for their sakes. Soe wth hartiest Comenda- çons I rest

Your assured lovinge frend Edwine Sandys London. 3. August 1619.

LXVIII. Gabriel Barbor. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys August 11, 1619
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge University. Autograph Letter, Signed, Written from Exeter List of Records No. 119

Sr:

This man (Mr Newland) an honest sufficient & a moste indeuoring man for Virginia is he that cann & will searue you for victualling or maњng or any other imployement to further ye plantaçon, he is so well reported of, & his late indeuors for Capt: Lawne (who had elle sunck) hath approoued him a uentrous charitable marchant; his trade, necessaries for shipping & keepeing his menn togeather, hath beene well approoued by Plimouth & other Countries wch doe imploy him: he will pruent or Runnagates & victuall cheaper then Londonere & surely God blesseth him for loueing or action. I humbly desire you & mr ffarrar (in yor absence) to take notice hereof, I comend him wth my loue and seruice to you & am euer your moste loueing frend & servuant

LXIX. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar August 16, 1619
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge University. Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 120

Good Mr fferrar: I came by Sr Nicolas Tufton: & brought along wth me seven good men, wch Sr Nicolas had very carefully provided for us. But at my coming to Northborn on Wensday the 11th of this present, I found the Ship gone the day before. I found also som letters to me out of the Ship: wch gave me no great content, conceiving they wanted som of or number appointed, & yet were unwilling to take anie more in. And as for Nicolas Tufton, they sent not to him at all. But perceiving by my men, that after the writing of those letters, that had taken in those five wch we sent to them in the Sandwich bote; & other two wch my folk had here provided; & hearing also that they had got a good pilote out of the Kings Ships, (for at Sandwich they could get none); & that at their setting of Saile, wch was on Tuesday at noone, they wanted but one of their complete number of six score: I must confesse I was then not a little comforted: but much more, & more again everie day since, the wynd having continued here so constantly prosperous. I hope verily by this they are on a quarter of their way. What had they be
en, if they had not lost those two days at the custome House? I trust the blessing of God is wth us in this Action: & then will we not feare what the Devill can woork against it. I disbursed Ten shillings amongst those seven: wchwth their enterteinment at my house gave them reasonable content, & they have promised to be readie against another voiage.

I mervel we heare not yet of the Diana from the Ile of Wight, unles this north-east wynd have stopt hir there.

I have taken good order for yor supplie wth monie. Before the end of this moneth I dowt not yu shall have plentie. Meane tyme I pray yu cause Mr Carter to procure a warrent to me from the Committies for or Smiths Hundred, for paying for the transportation of or 42. persons in this Ship: (ffor so manie set to Sea, though five dyed in the way:) wch cometh to 2521 at 61 the person. The payment for those in the Magazin Ship, yu knowe is respited by their consent, till other reckonings be cleared: wch will not be now till or meeting the next term. I have spent this after- noon wholy in writing of letters: & reserved Yors to the last; so that now I growe wearie, & the night is far spent. I shall long to heare from yu & what nues by the Diana. Yu made me half a promise to visit us at Northborn: I pray yu perfit it in yor next letter: & set me down the tyme when my gelding wth a footman shall at Gravesend attend yu. But
yu must have first rid yor hands of the Diana, especially of the mariners, who may not be delayed.

So wth or very hartie salutations (for my wiyneth wth me) I rest

Yor ever assured frend Edwin Sandys Northborn 16. August: 1619
[Indorsed by Sir Edwin Sandys:] Sr E Sandys, Northb: to John Farrar Aug. 16. 1619. [Addressed by himself:] To my very worthy Friend Mr John Ferrar, Deputy of the Company for Virginia.

LXX. Charter Party with Mr. Williams, of Bristol August 18, 1619
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (17), pp. 94–96 Document in the New York Public Library List of Records No. 121

[94] In the name of god Amen This pṣent charter pṭy Indented and made the xviijth day of August in the xviijth yeare of the raigne of our sou9aigne lord James by the grace of go god of England ffrance and Ireland kinge defender of the faythe &c. and of Scotland the liijth Betwene Edward Williams of the City of Bristoll marchant owner of the good ship called the Margaret of Bristol of the burthen of .45. tuns or therabouts wherof vnder god Henry Penry is appoyntyed to goe master this pṣent voyage of the one pṭ of And John Woodleefe of the Towne of Buckingham Esqr Marchant lader in the said ship this pṣent voyage of the other pṭ. Witnesseth that the said owner for the Consideraçon hereafter in theis pṣents expressed hath granted and to fraight hath letten And by theis pṣents doth grant and to fraight let the said ship vnto the said marchant lader his factors and assignes for a voyage wth her to be made by gods grace in manner and forme followinge. Vizt.

To sayle (by the grace of god) from the port of Bristoll called Kingrode wth the first fayre wynd and weather that god shall send thervnto after the xvth day of September next ensuinge the date hereof, wh all such men goods provision and other things as hee the said marchant lader his factor or assignes shall thinke fit, as directly as wind and weather will pṃit vnto such port place or harbor or ports places or harbors in the land of Virginia as he the said marchant lader his factors or assignes shall think fit where the said ship shall stay and abyde duringe soe long tyme as he the said marchant lader his factors or assignes shall also think fit. And to be there discharged reladen and recharged when and as often as occasion shall serve at the wills and pleasures of the said marchant lader his factors or assignes. And when the said ship shall be soe discharged reladen and recharged in Virginia aforesaid Then (by the grace of god) shee shall returne and sayle about agayne wth the next fayre wynd and weather that god shall send thervnto as directly as wynd and weather will pṃit vnto the said port of Bristoll called Kingrode for the end of the said voyage, there to be
discharged of all her charge, goods wares and marchandize. In Consideraçon wherof the said marchant lader for himselfe his heires executors ad and admrs and for eu9y of them doth hereby covenant pmise and grant to and wth the said owner his executors admrs and assignes [95] by theis pşents That hee the said marchant lader or his assignes shall and will within fiftene dayes next after the returne and arrivall homewards of the said ship at the said port of Bristoll called Kingrode for the end of the said voyage well and truly pay or cause to be payd vnto the said owner or his assignes for every month that the said ship shall contynue and bee in her said voyage the full some of xxxilli of lawfull mony of England accountinge twenty and eight dayes to eu9y month, begininge to enter into pay from the day that the said ship shall set saile out of kingrode to procede in her said voyage. And soe contynuinge in pay from thence- forth forwards monthly and for every month and for more or less tyme then a month after the rate aforesaid vtill such tyme as the said ship shall returne and arrive in Kingrode aforesaid homewards from the end of the said voyage And that the said ship shall not stay nor abide at the land of Virginia aforesaid this pşent voyage above the number of fifty dayes by reason of any defalt or impleyment of the said marchant lader his factors or assignes. And the said owner for himselfe his executors and admrs and for eu9y of them doth covenant promise and grant to and wth the said marchant lader his executors admrs and assignes by theis pşent That the said ship nowe is and soe at all tymes hereafter (duringe the said voyage) at his the said owners owne proper coste and charges (to his best endeavors) shall be made stiffe stanche stronge well apparraled and victualed and sufficiently furnished aswell wth able ms and seaven other sufficient men and one boy to gou9ne and guide the said ship (during the said voyage) as also wth all kynd of tackle apparell muniçon and furniture fit and necessary for her for the accomplishment of the said voyage, And that the said men and maryners togeather wth the Cocke or boat belong- inge to the said ship shall at all tymes convenient duringe the said voyage be ready at the comaund of the said Marchant lader his and their factors and assignes to doe such reasonable service as by him or them shall be requyred. And also that the said shippe shall be ready to set sayle from the said port of Bristoll by the said xvth day of September next ensuiinge the date hereof. Att wch tyme the said marchant lader doth for himselfe his executors and admystrators Covenant and promise to bee ready wth his men goods provisions and other things aboard the said shippe to make sayle in her. And moreover it is covenanted concluded and agreed on by and betwene the said pties to theis presents for themselves their executors and admystrators [96] That if it shall happen (wch god forbid) That the §said§ ship shall bee robbed or spoyled on the sea salt or fresh (duringe the said voyage) of any manner of goods wares provisions or marchandizes belonginge to the said ship or marchant lader. That then the said owner shall stand to his owne losse and the m9chant lader by his owne losse (if any bee) In witnes wherof &c.
A bond of 400li is given by Sr Wilm Throkm9ton knight and Baronet ||cancelled|| Richard Berkley George Thorpe John Smyth and John Woodleefe Esqrs to Mr Williams to pforme Covenants.

Md. That the ship set sayle from Bristoll the xvth of September. 1619.

LXXI. Remembrances for Captain Woodleefe September, 1619

[71] Remembrances for Mr Captayne Woodleefe in Virginia, against the returne of this pʃent Ship. September. 1619.

1. That you write back what number of men and woomen wee shall secondly send, and when to leave the coast of England, and howe to bee furnished.

2. That our ļres (with that of Sr Edwin Sandis) beinge delyu9ed to Sr George Yardley, you returne vs a pticular answere from him, touchinge the contents of them, wherof we give you Copies for your better remem- brance.

3. Mr Smythes pticular request is, That you forget not to furnishe him, with some good Tobacco seed.

4. To returne vs answere of our ļre to Thomas Partridge whether hee come into your family or not.

5. That you procure a Certificat from the governor of Virginia, or other officer theirvnto assigned, of the names and number of our men, there landinge for plantačon.

6.
That you advertise vs whether you agree with Sr George Yardley for his fifth pte.

7.

To bee careful to make the best speedy use you can, of with the truckinge stuffs nowe sent, of beades, hate hatchets, Copper, shooes, knives.

8.

To bee careful to sowe all your seeds in due season, that you frustrate not the experience wee intend, aswell as the losse of the charge.

9.

We have promised that Thomas Peirse shall be instructed in Carpenters work, wch is his fathers request, and the yonge mans inclynacon.

10.

That the ship Carpenter forthwith upon arrivall fall in hand with makinge our boate, otherwise we loose the charge layd out for the mate- rialls and wee you the needfull use & hope of profit.

[72] To advertise Sr George Yardley That in respect of the instant deputation of the ship vpon the finishinge of our Accompts togeather, wee had not any possible leisure to send him a ptcular Copy thereof, wch contayneth many sheets. Howbeit the totall of all our disbursements, the charge of the ship wee bought, wth the computacon of the hire of this Ship for six months wth the Pilots wages and his mans and the Surgeons will come to one thousand and forty pounds and somewhat vwards. Soe that his Share to bee sent backe by this Ship, if hee accept of a fifth pte will come vnto two hundred and eight pounds at the least.

LXXII. "A lyst of the men nowe sent for plantaçon vnder Captayne Woodleefe governor" September, 1619
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (9), pp. 73–75 Document in the New York Public Library List of Records No. 123

[73] September 1619. A lyst of the men nowe sent for plantaçon vnder Captayne Woodleefe governor.

<p>| Their names |   |   |   |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Assistants</th>
<th>3. yeares</th>
<th>50. acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>fferdinando Yate, gent (returned 20. mtıj. 1620.) 1</td>
<td>3. yeares</td>
<td>50. acres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parentheses inclose a marginal note.</td>
<td>3. yeares</td>
<td>0.—0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Blanchard gent</td>
<td>3. yeares</td>
<td>50. acres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Godfry Joyner (drowned) ⌢mort∥</td>
<td>3. yeares</td>
<td>0.—0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowland Paynter (dead)</td>
<td>3. years</td>
<td>50. acres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Coopy Carpenter &amp; Smyth fowler and Turner (dead mort)</td>
<td>3. years</td>
<td>30. acr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Peerse gent (dead)</td>
<td>4. yeares</td>
<td>25. acres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cole (dead)</td>
<td>7. years</td>
<td>40. acr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfry Osborne (dead)</td>
<td>3. years</td>
<td>30. acr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen Torset (dead)</td>
<td>4. years</td>
<td>25. acr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humphry Plant Sawier &amp; Carpenter (dead)</td>
<td>3. years</td>
<td>30. acr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Davis Cooper &amp; Shingler (dead)</td>
<td>3. years</td>
<td>30. acr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xrōpher Nelme shoomaker (dead)</td>
<td>3. years</td>
<td>20. acr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Sherife thelder Carpenter ⌢yt went wth Mr Thorpel∥ (dead)</td>
<td>3. years</td>
<td>30. acr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Sherife the yonger couper Couper (dead)</td>
<td>3. years</td>
<td>30. acr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willīm Clement Cook and Gardner</td>
<td>6. years</td>
<td>20. acr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Service</td>
<td>Years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Peirse for hops &amp; oade (dead)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xropher Bourton Taylor</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Molton Cook &amp; gardner</td>
<td>4 §5§</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Cley Joyner (dead)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0–0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Coyfe a gunmaker and Smyth and for fish pitch and tarre (dead)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>40.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Paynter (slayne)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Hampton (dead)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuell Coopy (dead)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>15.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Cole (dead)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Parker (dead)</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hurd (dead) [74]</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Patche (dead)</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>30. acres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Patche (dead)</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Sandford (dead)</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willm Stone (q of him)</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Years</td>
<td>Acres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Taylor</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>als stokeley</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(dead)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Jones gardner &amp; Smyth</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(dead)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Denton (dead)</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Thorpe (slayne)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilkm Mettrickes (dead)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilkm Moores (dead)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Taylor (dead)</td>
<td>Alredy in Virginia for .4. years the peece from midsomer .1619.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Brunnet (dead)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Each acre at xijd rent p Anñ Richard Godfry hath the tenth of Toll, tenth of his workes.

Thomas Coopy hath xls p Anñ payd to his wife And the third pte of his vacant midle houres.

John Cole hath xls for the first yeare. iiili for the second yeare and iiijli for the third yeare, And for the .4. last years –0 –0.

Xrōpher Nelmes wife is to have xiijs iiijd p Anñ.

fferdinando Yate hath iiijli p Anñ allowed to him in lieu of apparell, to bee payd out of the profits yearly brought from Virginia.

John Blanchard hath the like to fferdinando Yate.

In none of the rest is any variaçon or difference. [75]

John Singer the Surgeon hath 50s in hand towards furnishinge of his chest, And thirty shillings the month, begininge munday .13. Septembr .1619.

John Cole hath receyved in hand for his first yeares wages forty shillings.
Willm Clement had given him—xiiijs.

Thomas Davis for three yeares wages before hand hath had—xxijs vid.

Xropher Nelme for two years wages before hand hath receyved—xxvis viijd.

Mr Toby ffelgate hath all things payd to him vpon his bill till .13. Septembr .1619: beinge munday, when he enters into his full pay of—iiiijli xs the month.

Also hee is to have by the month for his man from the same day—xviijs. Wherof Mr Williams is to pay—xxvs. And the company (wch Mr Thorpe vndertaketh)—xvs.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Henry Townsend 1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Parentheses inclose marginal notes in the handwriting of John Smyth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(mort)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho: carter (mort)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric sheriffe (mort)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ric ptridge (mort)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

LXXIII. Sir William Throckmorton and his Three Associates A Commission to Captain John Woodleefe September 4, 1619

Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (5), pp. 59, 60 Document in the New York Public Library List of Records No. 124

[59] To all xriian people to whom theis pçente shall come wee Sr Willm Throkm9ton of Clowerwall in the county of Glouch knight and baronet, Richard Berkeley of Stoke Gifford in the said County, Esq, George Thorpe of Waneswell in the said County, Esq, and Iohn Smyth of Northnibly in the said county gent doe send greetinge. Wheras wee the said Sr Willm Richard George and Iohn doe intend within ten dayes next at the farthest to send one ship furnished called the Margaret, and in her thirty men or therabouts for plantaçon in the land of Virginia, and the same number of men to increase at other subsequent voyages & returns of the said ship or some other, and there to erect and build a towne to be called Barkley and to settle and plant our said men and dyuo9s other inhabitants there, to the honor of allmighty god, the inlargeinge of xriian religion and to the augmentaçon and renowne of the generall plantaçon in that cuntry, and the pçicular good and profit of ourselves men and servants as wee hope.
And whereas also for the better ordering and治理 of our said people and men nowe ready to bee shipped and of those that shall hereafter bee sent in augmentaçon of their number, and fewe others already there, as also of our affaires and busines of what kind soever in that Countrie happeninge or arisinge, wee have agreed with Captayne Iohn Woodleefe of Prestwood in the County of Buckingham Esqr to take vpon him the labor care charge oversight and governmt both of our said men and businesses (aswell present as future) to bee directed to him. Nowe knowe yee That wee the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton Richard Berkeley George Thorpe and Iohn Smyth by vertue and force of the authority and power given vnto vs in and by one Indenture bearinge date the third day of ffebruary last past before the date hereof made to vs and Sr George Yardley knight nowe governor of Virginia, by the Treasurer and company of adventurers and planters of the City of London for the first Collony in Virginia with the advise and consent of the counsell of the same, Have nomynated and appoynted And [60] by theis pçente as farre as in vs lyeth doe nomynate authorize and appoynt the said Captayne Iohn Woodleefe to be Captayne and governor of our said people and servants to pforme and execute the said office and authority of Captayne and governor by and accordinge to the power and authority vnto vs given by the said Indenture from the Treasurer and company of Virginia aforesaid, and accordinge to the ordinances directions and instructions by vs lymited and appoynted subscribed, herewith also deleyued vnto him, and of such other as hereafter we shall pçribe and not otherwise. Givinge likewise and grantinge vnto the said Captayne Iohn Woodleefe full power and authority as much as in vs lyeth, aswell by way of expor- taçon out of England as by way of trade either with the natives of Vir- ginia, or with the English there residinge or to bee residinge, to bee our cheife marchant and to comece trucke and trade as to him shall seeme best, to and for vs and to our vse and behoofe, Theirby to bringe or send vnto vs by way of importaçon any such marchandizes as the said Countrie of Virginia doth or shall afforde All which the said Captayne Iohn Woodleefe faithfully promiseth to pforme accordingly. In witnes wherof we have hereto put our hands and seales the fourth day of Sep- tember .1619. in the xvijth yeare of the raigne of our sou9aigne lord kinge Iames of England ffrance and Ireland and of Scotland the liijth.

LXXIV. Agreement between Sir William Throckmorton, Richard Berkeley, George Thorpe, John Smyth, and Captain John Woodleefe September 4, 1619
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 9, also 3 (7), pp. 64–70 Document in the New York Public Library List of Records No. 125

Covenants and agreements had and made by and betwene Sr Willlm Throkm9ton of Clowerwall in the county of Glouç knight and baronet on the first pte, Richard Berk ley of Stoke Gifford in the said County Esq, on the second pte, George Thorpe of Waneswell in the said County Esq, on the third pte, John Smyth of North nibley in the
said County gent on the fourth pte, And John Woodleefe of Prestwood in the County of Buckingham Esq. on the fifth pte, the fourth day of September 1619. Anno xviijmo regni Jacobi Regis Anglie &c. et Scotie. Iiiijio. As particularly followeth.

Wheras a voyage is (with the grace of god) intended into the land of Virginia with a shippe called the Margaret of Bristoll, of the burden of forty seven tun or therabouts, within ten dayes next at the farthest, furnished with thirty & two men and other necessary provisions at the charges of the said pties, for plantaçon in the said land, with an intent and agreement amongst themselves to encrease the said number aswell with men already abydinge in the said land, as with others to bee hereafter sent out of England,

And wheras for the intent and purpose aforesaid, and the better to enable the said plantaçon, they the said Sr Willın Richard Throkınton, Richard Berkley, George Thorpe and John Smyth have in their owne names and in the name of Sr George Yardley knight nowe governor of the said land of Virginia, procured in february last past from the Treasorer and company of Adventurers and planters of the city of London for the first Collony in Vir- ginia, by the advise and consent of the Counsell of the same, one Indenture of Covenant and grants to the effect aforesaid, as by the same may appeare. And wheras also for the better orderinge and governmt aswell of the said people and men nowe ready to bee shipped, and of those that shall hereafter bee sent in augmentaçon of their number, and of some others already beinge in Virginia, As also of all such affayres and businesses that may in the said Cuntry happen to arise, they the said Sr Willın Throkın9ton Richard Berkley George Thorpe and John Smyth have made and delivered to the said John Woodleefe vnder their hands and seales one Comission of the date hereof, therby nomynatinge and authorisinge him to bee Captayne and governor over the said people and men, to pforme and execute his said office and authority by and accordinge to such ordinances directions and instructions as they the said Sr Willın, Richard, George, and John have lymited in wrytinge and delivered vnto him the said John Woodleefe, and of such other as they shall hereafter pscribe, wch the said John Woodleefe hereby covenanteth to execute and see pformed accordingly; Nowe it is mutually and particularly further Covenanted and agreed by and betwene all and eu9y the said pties to theis pşents in manner and forme followinge,

1. And first they the said Sr Willın Throkın9ton, Richard Barkley, George Thorpe and John Smyth doe mutually agree, That the place in Virginia where theire said governor and people shall first sit downe, plant and build vpon, shall bee called Berkley, And their lands and territory about the same shalbee called
Berk ley Hun Hundred, as well that land accruinge vnto them vpon this their first plantaçon and shares already purchased, As also vpon the second accrument, allotment, or division, and of all shares hereafter also by them to bee purchased (if any bee) vnles the same shall fall out in a farre remote distance from the place of their first plantaçon, And the same towne to bee hereafter incorporated in such manner and forme and with such lymits and bounds as hereafter by them or any three of them shall be in wrytinge agreed vpon.

2

• Ìtm it is mutually Covenanted and agreed vpon each wth other by and betwene the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton Richard Berk ley George Thorpe and John Smyth, That all manner of charges and disbursements already made or hereafter to bee made in any wise touchinge or concerninge the affayres or businesses of Virginia, or the prosecution of this or any other future voyages, shall be borne and defrayed at their equall coste and charges in all things, And the propty and interest of all things touching or conçrning ye sd affaires of Virginia bought or to bee bought or payd for, or wch in any kind or Condiçon either in England or Virginia shall accrue or arise to them or their benefit, shall come and remayne in equall ptes benefit and interest to each of them. And that noe losse or damage, benefit or gayne shall fall or accrewe to any of them their executors, administrators or assignes by the death or survivor of any of them more or lesse, then if they were all of them fower still lyvinge

3.

• Ìtm it is likewise mutually covenantated and agreed vpon by and betwene the said Sr Willm Richard George and John, each with other seu9ally and respectively each for himselfe to and with ||the|| other That in all their Counsells consultaçons resolutions and determynaçons in or about any the said Voyages or affayres, or of any thinge in reference or relation theirvnvo, If they fower shall not agree entirely and fully in one and the same mynd opynion or determynaçon, but that any one of them shall differ or discent from the mynd or opynion of the other three, That the resolution, determynaçon and proceedinge shall bee as the greater pte of them fower shall agree vnvo and determyne of in wrytinge. And the same to bee forthwith redily and willingly assented and submitted vnvo, by that party (otherwise opynionate) as if such pty had not dissented or otherwise argued or spoken against or differently at all, without any vnwillingnes or longer resemblance thereof. And that noe matter of busines in any wise concerninge the pnisses, shall bee agreed vnvo but as aforesaid, And beinge once agreed vnvo ||& determined|| or overruled as aforesaid shall
not bee altered infringed or neglected in the prosecucon but by like assent agreement or dispensacon of three at the least as afore- said, and as the case shall requyre.

4

Itm whereas the said Richard Berkeley hath not hithervnto procured or purchased any land in Virginia by way or course of one or more shares, as the said Sr Wllm Throkum George Thorpe and John Smyth have already seu9ally done, It is neu9thelesse mutually agreed and assented vnto by all of them, That if more Shares shall bee hereafter purchased bought or obtayned, by any of them fower Joynly or severally, That (to the end equall privyledge may bee enjoyed by them all fower) the same shall be payd for equally, and each of them to bee equally interested in the land obtayned by such purchase of such shares, wherein each of them is leaft at his severall liberty to contract and buy as him pleaseth more or lesse of such Shares, not exceedinge ||in all to any one aboue 10|| ten the peece, ||wth those already had.||

5.

Itm whereas the said John Woodleefe hath at his owne charges about Aprill last transported fower men into Virginia beinge in his family nowe there abydinge with his wife and children who are by severall agreememt by severall Indentures to serve him for fower yeares the peece or neere therabouts, And hath also furnished them at his like charges with apparell and Armes It is agreed That the charges layd out and sustayned by him about the same, shall bee allowed againe vnto him (deductinge his owne ptes pro rata as after followeth) And that the said fower men and such others as shall bee by him the said John Woodleefe drawne into the Vir- ginian family wherof hee is appoynted Captayne and governor, whether natives or Englishe shall bee as Joynnt servante in equall interest pro rata, to all the pties herevnto, and to stand assocyated in each respect and as members and pte of the said family

6.

Itm the said John Woodleefe hereby Covenanteth and agreeth with all and eu9y of the said pties to theis pșente, That none of such men or serv- ants as hee hath or shall have any jurisdictiion power, governement or authority over, whether of his pșent family nowe there abydinge or derived from Sr Thomas Wayneman or any others, shall bee setled or placed or abide on that side the ryver called the kings ryver, where this pșent Col- lony, wherof he goeth governor shall sit downe, vnles full ten English myles of from them. And that hee will not have
directly or indirectly any other family or pte of any then this Colony aforesaid nor any other gov- ernment by himselfe alone, or Joyntly with any other pson or psons, Then onely with amongst and over such as nowe are sent with him under his conduct, and of such as by the other pties herevnto shall bee hereafter sent vnto him, and shall and will lyve and converse with and amongst such their said Colony and servante, and not of elswhere. And also shall and will from tyme to tyme doe his honest and faithfull best endeav- ors to benefit and advance the same Colony and the paticular profit of the pties herevnto, without drawinge or derivinge to himselfe from henceforth any pryvate or paticular gayne or profit, directly or indirectly, other then what shall truly come and redownd to himselfe and the pties herevnto vpon accompt, accordinge to his seu9all portion and portions in theis p̢ente expressed.

7.

- Itm wheras also it is purposed by the pties herevnto within one yeare next (god soe assistinge) to transport thirty or more other men for like plantaçon in Virginia, vnder the gou9nemt of Wilǐm Chester Esq. It is hereby expressed and declared, That the like Comission and instructions with like power and authority and vnder the like Condiçons respectively, shall bee conferred on him, as nowe is vpon the said John Woodleefe (mutatis mutandis) And that both their Colonies and companies shall bee from tyme to tyme as neere as may bee, supplyed and maintayned in equall numbers of men and all other provisions, And that each of them the said Wilǐm Chester and John Woodleefe shall have contynuance in their severall governemente till a Division bee made by the said Sr Wilǐm Throckm9ton Richard Bark§e§ley George Thorpe and John Smyth or three of them. And that each of them in lieu of their seu9all intertainmente cares and and paynes shall have allowed vnto them a full xxvth pte apeece of the wholl cleere gaynes and profits from tyme to tyme duringe their governemente cominge and arysinge from their Colonyes out of ||or familyes in|| Virginia, To bee payd vnto them after sale of such goods in England or elswhere.

8.

- Itm it is agreed That at the tyme That ptiçon of lands, men, goods and chattles, shalbee made betwene the pties herevnto whome it shall con- cerne, That each man shall first make his choyce of such three men as best liketh him, out of eyther of the said ||two|| Colonyes ||or families|| as were by himselfe drawne into the Journy and provided to bee sent over, Consideraçon beinge theirin had
of their severall termes of yeares then not expyred, to bee set downe by the rest of the ptners or the more pte of them.

9.

- Item Wheras the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton Richard Berkley George Thorpe and John Smyth have heretofore agreed at equall charges amongst themselves to buy and provide all things th touchinge their said plantaçons, aswell past, nowe pșent and to come, And wheras Sr George Yardley knight nowe governor of Virginia, beinge named a Joynt patenntee in the said Indenture hath heretofore by his lre dated the fourth of December last, written to the said Sr Willm, vndertaken to furnish and lade backe the pte of his adventure out of such goods and comodyties to be sent from Virginia vpon returne of this ship as might countervaile his fift pte Desiringe that his said pte of charge might bee layd out and disbursed for him in the meane tyme. It is nowe agreed vnto vpon the desire [*] of the said John Woodleefe, That if in case the said Sr George shall relin- quish his said fifthe pte vpon conference to be had betwene them two in Virginia, That then the said John Woodleefe shall be admitted theirvnto payinge vpon returne of the said ship in mony or good m9chantable wares soe much as vpon accompt shall appeare to bee a fifthe pte, And as the fifthe pte of the other patentees iustly cometh vnto, wch he covenanteth hereby to pay and pforme accordingly.

[10]

- Item it is hereby agreed and declared That the said John Woodleefe shall stand Adventurer wth the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton for a full third pte of his adventure, over and besides his fifthe pte from Sr George Yardley if it accrewe to him, Each of the said Adventurers and pties to theis pșente hereby mutually and respectively covenantinge and promisinge each with other, to beare satisfy and pay at the dayes and tymes requysite and appoynted, All such monies as to their seu9all pties doth or shall from tyme to tyme appțayne, for the good and effectuall furtherance and prosecuçon of the said voyage, ||& affaires,|| without inference of losse, damage, or delay to any of the other patenntees, pties or Adventurers, it beinge not restrayned to any of the said patenntees to take vnto them, vnder theis agreemente such ptners as they shall like of but not to beare voyce in any consultaçon or resoluçon

11.

- Item wheras—xxxiiijlí by the month is agreed to bee payd to Edward Williams of the City of Bristoll marchant for hire of the said ship, And— iiijlí xs by the
month to Toby ffelgate pylon for his wages within fifteene dayes after returne
of the said ship As by bonds and other securities given for payment therof by
some of the pties herevnto may appeare, It is hereby agreed That for the more
assured paymt therof there shall bee by the said Sr Willm, Richard, George and
John Smyth delyu9ed to ||Mr William|| Yeomans ||vicar|| of St. Phillips [* *]
(appoynted Treasurer for the ||sd|| voyage ||& affaires||) fifty pounds the peece
before the Twentieth of January next for the better pformance wherof, and of
all and singuler Covenante and agreemt in theis πsente menčoned, each pty
bindeth himselfe his heires executors admynistrators and assignes seu9ally and
apart each to other respectively in the penall some of Two hundreds pounds the
peece. In witnes wherof the said pties to theis πsente Enterchangeably as
apptayneth have put their hands and seales the day and yeare first above
written.

[Indorsed by John Smyth:] Coven||e||nts & agreemts mutually amongst ourselves.
1619. 17. Jac.

and Instructions to Captaine John Woodlefe" September 4, 1619
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 10, also 3 (6), pp. 61—63 Document in the New
York Public Library List of Records No. 126

Ordinances direcčons and Instructions to Captaine John Woodleefe for the gouverment
of or men and servante in the Towne and hundered of Bearkley in Virginia giuen by
vs Sr Wilɫm Throkm9ton knight and bar- ronet Richard Bearkley Esq,George Thorpe
esq,and John Smyth gent wherevnto our comission of the date hereof made to the said
captaine Woodleefe hath reference, the fourth day of September 1619 Anno xvijo Jač.
regis Angli &c

1

• Impř wee ordaine that the day of our ships arrivall at the place assigned for
plantačon in the land of Virginia shall be yearly and perputualy keeped holy as a
day of thanksgiuing to Almighty god.

2

• I wee doe ordaine that the lorde day be keeped in holy and religious order and
that all bodily labour and vaine sporte and scandolous recre- ations be
refrained, and that morning and evening prayer (according to the english booke
of common prayer) be Dayly read and attended vnto and such other divine
exercisses of preaching and reading to be on the said day vsed, as it shall please
god to enable the minister for the tyme there being to pforme. And that all such other festivalls and holidayes be observed and keept wch are authorised and appoynted by the lawes and statutes of this realme of England, And the rites and ceremonies authorized pcribed or apoynted by the ecclesiasticall lawes or channons of this realme of England and booke of coñon prayer (established by authority) be in all things observed and keept, according as it is vsed in the church of England.

3

- I wee doe ordayne and direct, that you our gouernor and all our people and servants assemble togeather once a day to prayer, imediately after the forenoone labour ended and before dinner. And that the psion then absent (you our gouernor and yor assistants hereafter named exepted) shalbe punished with the losse of his supp9 the same evening vnles the minister or yor selfe allowe of his excuse or cause of his absence

4

- I wee will and require that vpon yor arrivall in the kings river in Vir- ginia or in any branch thereof that you take es especiall care for choice of the place where you first sett downe and entend for yor settled habitaçon, (be it one this side or beyond James [* * * * ] towne) that the same be healthy for ayre and accomodate wth fresh water and easy for accesse vnto wth shipe pinnace or barge rich alsoe in mould and [* *] soyle and of most likelyhoode to bring fourth the best commodities of that cuntry either already knowne or by vs hoped for, And iron oare silke grasse mulbery trees for norishing of silke wormes, apt for vines, english wheat, maize and other virginia corne and for rice, Aniseeds flax [oade] oyle seeede and the like, rich alsoe in meadow and pasture for cattell and in timber for shiping and other vses, and alsoe convenient and vsefull for fowle fish and the like, And that you reso[* *]lue not on the place wthout the advice of yor assistants hereafter named and the assent of the greater number of them, Wherein allsoe wee will you to pceede wth the advice of Sr George Yardley gouernor of that kingdome, deliuering our ɫers written vnto him in that behalfe, provided that you settle not but where the natuies, (if any be or clayme) are first avoyded by comosición

5

- I wee doe ordayne and direct that imediately after the place of habi- taçon is agreed vpon in manner aforesaid, that you cause forthwth to be erected houses fit for the present shelter and succor of our people wch as wee suppose, may be
for the better expediçon built homelike and to be couered wth bordes; of wch we commend to yor especiall care the framing of twoo, where of the one for the safe keeping of the tooles implemente of husbandry powder, shott, Armor, and victuall, wch wee wish may be be strongly planted on the inside: And the other for your assemblies at time of prayer and time of diet, and our further direction is, That if the ship shall disburden for lading before the said storehouses for receipt thereof cane be built, That then the same be vnladen into the co môn warehouse in James Towne, or the Bermuday granary by the gournors order and therevnto first obtayned.

6

- I wee doe ordaine that wth all convenient expediçon, you cause to be inclosed 400 acres (or more) wth a stronge pale of seaven foote and halfe highe whereby such come grayne seede vines Tobacco, and the like as shalbe sowen or planted and such cattle as shalbe transported by vs or provided in Virginia, will be more safely preserved.

7

- I wee doe nominate and co mênd vtō you as yor assistante for yor better exection of the authority by vs on you conferred, fferdinando yeat, John Blanchard Richard Godfry Rowland Panter and Thomas Coppy, of whose seu9all integrities and discretions wee hauing made sufficient triall doe therefore ordaine, that in all businesses of import of what kind soever, you take theire advise, and the assent of the greatest pte of them fiue: And that they diet wth and as yor selfe, at one and the same table togeather And that alsoe all the rest doe diet togeather, and to be equaly pvided for as nere as may be:

8

- I we doe ordaine, that there shalbe an ordinary Corps dewe gard each night in our towne of Bearkley, to consist at the first of fiue, to succeede in torne as the company will afford and afterwards as yor number shall encrease whereof one to be of the number of those seaven that shall be deputie and called, captaines of the watche.

9

- I for the more decent and comley gouerment and ordering of our famyly wee substitute and appoynt, fferdinando yeat to be ancient, and Rowland Paynter Sergeant of the company, And John Blanchard to be steward of the houshold
and clarke of the store of apparrell and beding And the said Rowland Paynter to be clarke of the kitchin, wth wth two or more (as Caters or cuntry Purviures) to be associated vnto him, And Henry Perce to be vsher of the hall and Thomas Partridg now abiding in Vir- ginia (if he ioyne vnto to be balyffe of our husbandries, if not, then whone you and yor assistante shall thinke meete, and the said fferdinando yeat to take care of our Armor and of all our tooles of husbandry.

10

- I wee doe ordayne that if it shall see please god that Mr Woodleefe dye before the Arivall of Mr Chester, That then the gouerment of our families and of our affayres shall remaine wth and vnder those Assistante and the survivers of them that wee haue before associated vnto Mr Wood- leefe and if it shall please god that either Mr Woodleefe or Mr Chester shall die after both of them are arrived in Virginia, That then the gouer- ment of both famy- lies shall remaine wth and vnder the surviver of them ayded wth the assistante of bothe families.

[Indorsed:] Copy of Instructions geven to Captayne Woodleefe. 4. Sept. 1619. 17. Jac.

LXXVI. Indenture between the Four Adventurers of Berkeley Hundred and Robert Coopy of North Nibley September 7, 1619
Original Document with Signatures and Seals Affixed List of Records No. 127

This Indenture made the seventh day of September. 1619. in the xvijth yeare of the raigne of our sou9aigne lord kinge Iames of England &c. Betwene Sr Wil͠l͠m Throkm9ton knight and baronet Richard Berkley Esq,George Thorpe Esq and Iohn Smyth gent on the one pte And Robert Coopy of Northnibly in the county of Glouc Husbandman on th'other pte. Witnesseth That the said Robert doth hereby covenant faithfully to serve the said SrWil͠l͠m, Richard George and Iohn for three yeares from datye here of §his landinge§ in the land of Virginia, there to bee imploied in the lawfull and reasonable workes and labors of them the said Sr Wil͠l͠m Richard George and Iohn and their assignes, and to be obedient to such governors his and their assistants and counsell as they the said Sr Wil͠l͠m Richard George and Iohn shall from tyme to tyme appoynt and set over t him. In consideraçon whereof, the said Sr Wil͠l͠m Richard George and Iohn doe covenant with the said Robert to transport him (with gods assistance) with all convenient speed into the said land of Virginia at their coste and charges in all things, and there to maintayne him with convenient diet and apparell meet for such a servant, And in thend of the said terme to make him a free man of the said Cuntry theirby to enjoy all the liberties freedomes and priviledges of a freeman there, And to grant to the said Robert thirty acres of land within their
Territory or hundred of Barkley in the said land for the terme of his life and of two others then by him to bee named (if hee bee then lyvinge) vnder the yearly rent of twelve pence for each acre, and such other reasonable §condiçons and§ services as are vsuall and accustomed in the said land §at or before the sealinge thereof shall be agreed betwene the said pties.§ And to pay each quarter of a yeare ten shillings to the wife of the said Robert at her house in North- nibly aforesaid towards her mayntenance duringe the said terme if hee soe longe lyve, Wherof is already payd thirty shillings. Given Enter- changeably vnder their hands and seales the day and yeare first above written.

Ric: Berkeley (Seal) Geo: Thorpe (Seal) Iohn Smyth (Seal) [Indorsed:]
Rob: Coopy he forso[oke] ye voyage:—by assent.

LXXVII. Sir William Throckmorton and his Three Associates Letter to Sir George Yeardley September 9, 1619
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (11), Page 77 Document in the New York Public Library List of Records No. 128

[77] To our honorable frend Sr George Yardley knight governour of Virginia.
Hoñble Sr: Wee send you herinclosed the copy of our tre written the xviijth of ffebruary last, least the same should not yet bee come to your hands, And although we have somewhat longer drawne out the dispatch of our busines by reason of some hindrances that vunexpectedly arose, yet by gods assistance we have herewith sent in a ship called the Margaret of Bristoll .35. men vnder the comaund of Captayne Iohn Woodleefe to bee planted in Virginia by vertue of our Patent, wherin if it please you to hold a pte, wee need not doubt of your assistance; but not knowinge whether your other nowe greater imploymte will suffer you to descend soe lowe as to accept hereof, wee doe hereby comend vnto your favorable ptecçon our wholl busines, aswell for the choyce of a fit place for our plantaçon (wch in pticular we leave to Captayne Woodleefe to informe) as also to comend vnto you the desire wee your frends have to live in the favorable remembrance of your dayly assistinge of Captayne Woodleefe:

Wee also send you herewhether the Accompt of all charges past in this busi- nes, that you may the better satisfy yourselfe, whether you will bee pleased to Ioyne with vs or noe, intreatinge that if you shall accept of our ptnership, That then by this ship you send vs either in mony or m9chantable goods your fifth pte therof, and also order for the charges of further supply to bee sent vnto our plantaçon both of men & neces- saries wch by gods assistance wee purpose not longer to neglect, then Aprill next at the farthest. The further adu9tisement of our affayres we comend to the relaçon of Captayne Woodleefe. Comendinge our- selves in allfrendly respects, We remayne ever
Your very loving frends WiLLm Throkm9ton Richard Berkeley George Thorpe Iohn Smythe Bristoll. 9. Sept 1619

LXXVIII. The Certificate of John Swye, Mayor of Bristol, of the Men who Shipped in the "Margaret" under Captain Woodleefe September 15, 1619
Smyth of Nibley Papers, 3 (10), page 76 Document in the New York Public Library List of Records No. 129

[76] To the Treasorer company and Counsell of Adventurers and planters of the City of London, for the first Colony in Virginia.

Theis are to certify That in the good Ship of Bristoll called the Margaret, this pgent xvth day of September. 1619. were shipped from our port of Bristoll for plantacion in Virginia, at the charges of Sr Willm Throkm9ton knight and Baronet, Richard Berkeley George Thorpe and Iohn Smyth Esquiers vnder the conduct of Iohn Woodleefe Esq, appoynted Captayne and governor over them, theis thirty and six psons whose names ensue, who forthwthproceeded in their voyage accordingly.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Toby ffelgate gent</th>
<th>Willm Cole</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>fferdinando Yate gent</td>
<td>Thomas Peirse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Blanchard gent</td>
<td>Thomas Deinton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Peers gent</td>
<td>X̃opher Bourton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Godfry</td>
<td>Willm Parker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Coopy</td>
<td>John Hurd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowland Painter</td>
<td>Willm Patche</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cole</td>
<td>Thomas Patche</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humphry Osborne</td>
<td>Thomas Sandford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humphry Plant</td>
<td>Willm Stone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Davis</td>
<td>John Iones</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X̃opher Nelme</td>
<td>Stephen Torfet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Sherife thelder</td>
<td>Thomas Molton</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
LXXIX. Account of A. B. of the Expenses of the Voyage, rendered to Sir William Throckmorton and Associates September 16, 1619, to September 16, 1620
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (32), Pages 140–141 Document in the New York Public Library List of Records No. 130

[140] The accompt of A. B. for all monies payd since the xvijth of Septem- ber .1619. touchinge the last yeares voyage and the wages of those servante then sent since growne due to them to this day. 16. Sept 1620 1

This entire entry is by John Smyth.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Richard Sherife the yonger</th>
<th>John Taylor</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Edward Paynter</td>
<td>Walter Hampton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Coyfe</td>
<td>Thomas Thorpe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iames Cley</td>
<td>Iohn Singer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuell Coopy</td>
<td>Willm Clement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Swye maior.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

To Iohn Driver Carpenter for worke by him done vpon our owne ship at Gatcombe vpon his bill of 3r–16s–3d. payd as his bill and ac- quaintance sheweth iiijl

To Iohn White Carpenter for worke about the same Ship as his bill and acquittance sheweth xiiijs

To Richard Soten for worke about the same ship as his bill and ac- quaintance sheweth xijs

To Iohn Barrowe Carpenter for timber trunnells and worke about the same ship as his bill and acquittance sheweth xxxvijs. viijd

To Willm Donynge for planckes and bordes bought of him for the same ship as his bill and acquittance sheweth xlvijs

Theis .5. former somes are payd also by warrant of the subscription of Richard Partridge avowinge the truth of them.
To Wilm Archard and Wilm Lewis least owinge to them for writinge in September .1619. As their bill and the foot of the last yeares Accompt shewe lvs.

To Sr Wilm Throkm9ton vpon his bill in October last after the last Accompt not therin allowed to him, wch he recouped as his lre of .7. October .1619. sheweth iiijl. xvijd

To the wife of Richard Godfry loaned to her at seu9all tymes since her husbands depture in supply of her wante, wch is to be repayd viijl

To the wife of John Cole for his wages by agreement for Michaelmas & x̃mas quarters .1619. and Anuncyaçon and Midsomer quarters .1620. by argeemt xs.

To the wife of X̃opher Nelme for his wages for X̄mas quarter .1619. And for Th'anuncyaçon midsomer and Mičhas quarters .1620. by agreement xiijs. iijd

To the wife of Thomas Coopy for his X̄mas quarters wages .1619. And his Anunciaçon Midsomer and Mičhas wages .1620. by agreemt xl

ffor Clowt leather by me payd sent over the last yeare not in that accompt xxvijs

To Mr Langly vpon his bill not brought in till after the endinge of the last yeares accompt, as by the same appeareth iiijlxvs

Smė total xxxjl xijs. vjd

Quarta pars inde — vijl xviijs jd ob-wch each of the fower pteners oweth me.

A. B.

LXXX. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar September 20, 1619
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge University. Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 131

Sr I send yu here enough to read; & therfore my owne writing may be short: so also must it be, for my tyme isspent. The next week I will write to yu at full of all busines, & the next moneth be wth yu, to assist in effecting §them§. Meane while I shalbe glad
to heare from yu of the nues stirring in those parts: especially of the certainty of the
affaires of Bohemia: & what else yu please.

I pray yu doo not swarue from my former order of paiments: viz First all for the Bona
nova.

Secondly Fraight & wages for the Diana.

Thirdly the old Debts for the Diana: coming by Mr Webs note to 170l in all.

Then not anie more till or meeting, for a reason yu then shall know.

And I pray yu get yor warrents to me for all from the Committies: & to beare Date a
little before the monie was paid: hereof be carefull: But for the old Debt for the Diana
it must be from the Auditors. So wth most hartie commendacions, I rest

Yors assured, Edwin Sandys Northborn. 20. Septemb: 1619. I have
written to Francis Carter, for som few paiments to be made for my owne
use, out of my owne monie: wch I have given order to be paid unto
yu for Virginia busines. I pray yu let them be accordingly satisfyed.

[Indorsed:] Sr E. Sandys, Northborn to John Farrar Sept 20 1619.
[Addressed:] To my very worthy Friend Mr John Farrar Deputy of the
Company for Virginia

LXXXI. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to the [Earl of Southampton] September 29, 1619
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge University. A Rough
Draft in Sandys' Autograph List of Records No. 132

[1b] Right Honorable

Beeing advertized of yor Lps return to London, it trowbled me much that I could not
sodainly wayt upon yor Lp: beeing detained here by a coorse of physick, imposed
upon he §me§ for som tyme, yet, in way of prevention. I am also put in som hope &
expectance, that my L. of Doncaster wilbe pleased to take my house in his way: at
wch tyme I should be exceeding §very§ loth to be absent, beeing so much beho
his Lp as I am. Mean tyme I am, & have §& wilbe§ been carefull, that there should be
no §defect§ neglect found in or Virginia busines. The chief whereof is now, the
paying of mariners wages, & fraight of Ships returned: wch is all well performed by
my §honest§ faithfull & carefull Deputie; whom I have furnished for that purpose
wth §above§ One Thousand pounds & upward; so that all men have been satisfied
justly at their days. Only one thing dooth much perplex me, wherein I shalbe bold to
crave som Direction from yor Lp. The Governor Sr George Yeardley, having taken exceeding pains for the setting of all things §matters§ in order in Virginia, & for laying the foundation of a regular State, according to his Instructions & other Directions; hath sodainly fallen into a violent resolution of quitting his Place, (grounding himself upon an error,) & ceaseth not by all his letters publick & private to impor- tune it. The error is, that he conceiveth Sr Thomas Smyth still to be Treasuror, wth his Alderman Deputie: & supposeth that he shalbe there the Subject of their malignancie, & so as to be wronged & disgraced by them in his place & actions §be his Industrie & Integritie never so great§ Sr Th Smyth was highly offended wth his §Sr George Yeardleys being§ knighted: aleging that §it§ beeing doon contrarie to his pleasure, yet both his name, & the whole companies name, were used in it §either§ whereof [in truth] was so. Before Sr Georges Departure, I both labored & effected a Reconciliation, (thinking it very unfitt that the Treasuror of the Com- panie, & the Governor of the Colonie, should be at Variance: & mutuall offices of love §& frendship§ & kyndnes did passt on bothe sides. After Sr Georges §was gone§ departure, I §perceived§ saw my woork to be unsound. ff or upon occasion of a motion made openly against Sr G. Yeardley by a noble person in favor as §contemplation as seemed§ was con- ceived of Captain Argall, Sr Thomas taking the advantage renued his former [2a] displeasure; not long after upbraiding again in open coort his unduely procured Knighthood: Mr Canning also muttering our matter of disgrace by §to§ his wife: & this against a man, to whom they §had§ professed frendship, §who was§ chosen by themselves, & sent §by them (in great part at his own private charges)§ to so difficult a service. The report hereof coming (as dooth now appeare) to Sr G Yeardley, (for his owne brother was present), hath bred in him this discontent, & hastie resolution, not to serve under his controll, whose hatred §though causeles§ was so strong, as to break thorough the §nue§ bounds of a publick recon- ciliation. Yet he offereth, that beeing dismissed of the place of Governor, he will continue in that Contrie, & prosecute wth all care or Smiths Hundred busines. wch in particular for or Societie were a matter of much benefit: but the well carrying of the publick is of more importance. To the setting up whereof, we have this yeare already sent three Fifties of persons: One in Januarie wth Sr G. Yeardley, for the Governors land: & the other two now lately, for the College & Companies lands. There were also in March last 20. sent for the Companies land in Captain Lawns Ship: & 4. in the Triall: & about 10. more for the publick wilbe recovered in the Contrie. My Desire is to make those Fifties up so manie Hundreds, to be sent away in the end of Januarie next. To wch purpose I cast about for supplie of monie: & am in good hope to bring it to effect. I suppose there is no man that knoweth the Contrie, but will easily acknowledge, that the profit of the labors of these three hundred men §once setled§, redounding equally to the Governour, College, & Companie, can be esteemed at no lesse then a Thousand pounds a yeare to each; & I hope §in som short tyme§ double that sum. wch wilbe a fair ground §whereon§ to reedifie that state: & wch, if §former§ my persuasions had
taken anie place, had not been now to doo for the Governor & Companie. But this my
good L. cannot be doon wth out great charge. wchcauseth the withdrawing of publick
monie out of private mens hands: whence riseth this name of Accounts, so mortally
hated.

I had thought that no man, carrying the face of an honest man, could have been
displeased wth beeing called to an Account: being the onlie iustification & discharge
of a true man. But it $hath$ fallen out other- wise. In steed of thanks for my labor, I
have reaped a masse of malignitie: under wch (had it not been by the help of
yor Lps §noble§ Justice) I might have quailed. But in affiance of §the blessing of God
first & next of§ the continuance of yorLps §Constancie§ good favor, I will not faint in
$persisting to goo on to$ doing that, wthout wch this woorke can not be doon. But
touching Sr George Yeardley, the assurance wch I gave of his faithfulnes,
§experience§ honest care sufficiencie & industrie, dooth cause me §much§ to desire it
exceedingly that the woorke wch in my yeare dooth moove from hence, may passe on
$unto$ under to his hands to be the estabbling of §there§ established of it there. Men of
greater place or higher thoughts may perhaps [2b] folde their §owne§ particular
mynds: wch heretofore I doubt hath doon little good to the Colonie. Besides I hold fit
that no mutation be made, till Sr Thomas Dales return: that we may first knowe what
course he §then entends to§ will take. Sr George Yeardley hath written of late twice to
the Counseil, once by the Diana, & as wch came to my hands; & since by the
Prosperous, witchere delivered to Sr Thomas Smith. The former packett I opened,
having present oportunitie to write back unto him: & now have sent it to or Deputie
Mr Ferrar, to be presented to yor Lp wth the rest of the Counseil, when yorLp shall be
pleased that they be assembled. My humble suit to yor Lp is, only for the §if it shall
seem§ good of Virginia §for§ the service §of Virginia§ no advantage be taken of
Sr Georges has rash offer over (nothing dowting but §conceiving that§ by this tyme
§seeing his error§ he would recall it,) if he could: but that it either §it§ may be passed
§past§ clene over in silence, or reserved held in suspence till som farther oportunitie
may §better§ discover what is fittest to be doon. About Alholantyde, not to faile if
God permit, I purpose to present my personall service to yor Lp. Meane while my best
prayers shall alwaies thether ascend, whence I beseech §that§ all best blessings may
descend upon yor Lp. And so wth all duetie I take humble leve & rest

[No signature.] Northborn29. Sept. 1619. [Indorsed by Sir Edwin
Sandys:] From Sr Edw. Sandis dated the 29 Sept: 1619. [No address.]
Right honble and my singular good lorde, Hauing mett wth so fitt a mes- senger as this man of warre of Flushing, I could not but imparte wth yor lop (to whom I am so euerlastingly bounde) these poore fruites of our labours here; wherein though your lop will espie many errours & imper- fections, and matters of lowe esteeme; yet wthal will you wilbe contente to obserue the very principle and rudiments of our Infant- Coẽmonwealth; wch though nowe contemptible, your lop may liue to see a flourishing Estate; maugre both Spaniards & Indians. The occasion of this ships coming hither was an accidental consortship in the West Indies wth the Tresurer an English man of warre also, licensed by a Comissão from the Duke of Sauoye to take Spaniards as lawfull prize. This ship the Treas- urer wente out of England in Aprill was tweluemoneth, about a moneth, I thinke, before any peace was concluded between the king of Spaine & that prince. Hither shee came to Captaine Argall then governr of this Colony, being parte-owner of her. Hee more for loue of gaine the root of all euill, [* * * *] then for any true love he bore to this Plantation, victualled & manned her anewe, and sente her wth the same Comissão to raunge the Indies. The euente whereof (we may misdoubte) will proove some attempte of the Spaniard upon us, either by waye of revenge, or by waye of prevention; least we might in time make this place sedem belli against the West Indies. But our Governr being a soldier truly bred in that vniversity of warre the lowe Countries, purposeth at a place or two upon the riuer fortifiable to prouide for them, animating in the meane while this warlike people (then whom for their small number, no prince can be serued wth better) by his example to prepare their courages.

Both those of our nation and the Indians also haue this Torride somer bene visited wth great sicknes & mortality; wch our good God (his name be blessed for it) hath recompensed wth a maruelous plenty, suche as hath not bene seen since our first coming into the lande. For my selfe I was partly at land & partly at sea vexed wth a Calenture of some 4. or 5. moneths. But (praised be god) I am nowe as healthfull as euer I was in my life. Here (as yor lopcannot be ignorant) I am, for faulte of a better, Secretary of Estate, the first that euer was chosen and appointed by Comissão from the Counsell and Company in England, vnder their handes & coẽmon seale. By my fees I must maintaine my selfe; wch the Gouernr telles me, may this yeare amounte to a matter of 300l sterling; wherof ffty I doe owe to himselfe, and I pray God the remainder may amounte to a hundred more. As yet I haue gotten nothing, saue onely (if I may speak it wthout boasting, a general reputation of integrity, for hauing spoken freely to all matters, according to my conscience; and as neare as I could discerne, done euery man right.

As touching the quality of this country, three things there bee, wch in fewe yeares may bring this Colony to perfection; the English plough, Vineyards, & Cattle. For the first, there be many grounds here cleared by the Indians to our handes, wch being
muche wore out, will beare no more of their corne, wch requireth an extraordinary deale of sappe & sub stance to nourish it: but of our graine of all sortes it will beare great abundance. We have had this yeare a plentiful cropp of English wheat, tho the last harvest 1618. was onely shed upon the stubble, and so selfe- sowne, without any other manurance. In uly last so soon as we had reaped this selfe-sowne wheate, we sett Indian corne upon the same grounde, wch is come up in great abundance; and so by this meanes we are to enjoye two crops in one yeare from off one & the same fiele. The greatest labour we haue yet bestowed upon English wheate, hath bene, upon newe broken up groundes, one ploughing onely & one harrowing, far shorte of the Tilthe used in Christendome, wch when we shall haue ability enough to performe we shall produce miracles out of this earthe. Vines here are in suche abundance, as wheresoeuer a man treads, they are ready to embrace his foote. I haue tasted here of a great black grape as big as a Damascin, that hath a true Muscatell-taste; the vine wherof now spending itselues even to the topps of high trees, if it were reduced into a vineyard, and there domesticated, would yeild incomparable fruite. The like or a better taste haue I founde in a lesser sorte of black grapes. White grapes also of great excellency I haue hearde to be in the country; but they are very rare, nor did I euer see or taste of them. For cattle, they do mightily increase here, both kine, hogges, & goates, and are much greater in stature, then the race of them first brought out of England. No lesse are our horses and mares likely to multiply, wch proove of a delicate shape, & of as good spirite & metall. All our riches for the present doe consiste in Tobacco, wherein one man by his owne labour hath in one yeare, raised to himselues to the value of 200li sterling; and another by the meanes of sixe seruants hath cleared at one crop a thou- sand pound english. These be true, yet indeed rare examples, yet possi ble to be done by others. Our principall wealth (I should haue said) consisteth in seruants: but they are chardgeable to be furnished wth armes, apparell, & bedding, and for their transportation, and casuall both at sea, & for their first yeare commonly at lande also: but if they escape, they prooue very hardy, and sound able men.

Nowe that yor lop may knowe, we are not the veriest beggers in the worlde, our Cowe-keeper here of Iames citty on Sundayes goes acowterd all in freshe flaming silkes and a wife of one that in England had professeth the black arte not of a scholler but of a collier of Croydon, weares her rough beuer hatt wth a faire perle hattband, and a silken suite therto correspoe- $e$ndent. But to leaue the Populace, and to come higher, the Gouernor here, who at his first coming, besides a great deale of worth in his person, brought onely his sworde wth him, was at his late being in London, together wth his lady, out of his meer gettings here, able to disburse very near three thousand pounde to furnishe himselfe for his voiage. And once whthin seuen yeares, I am persuaded (absit invidia verbo) that the Gouernors place here may be as profitable as the lord Deputies of Irland. All this not wthstanding, I may say of my selfe, that when I was the last yeare wth yor lop at Middleborough, si mens non laeuu fuisset, I
might have gone to the Hagh with you, and found myself there now in far better company, whch indeed is the soule of this life, and might have bene deeply ingrafted into yor lops seruice, whch since I have a thousand times affected in vaine. And therfore seing I have missed that singular happines, I must for what remaines, depende upon Gods prouidence, who, my hope is, wilbe so mercifull towards me, as once more before I dye, to vouchsafe me the sight of your countenance, wherein, I speak vnfainedly, I shall enjoye as muche happines as in any other thing I can imagine in this worlde. At my first coming hither the solitary vncothnes of this place, compared wth those partes of Christendome or Turky where I had bene; and likewise my being sequestred from alloccurrents and passages wch are so rife there, did not a little vexe me. And yet in these fiue moneths of my continuance here, there have come at one time or another eleuen saile of ships into this riuer, but fraughted more wth ignorance, then wth any other marchandize. At length being hardned to this custome of abstinement from curiosity, I am resolved wholly to minde my busines here, and nexte after my penne, to haue some good book alwayes in store, being in solitude the best and choicest company. Besides among these Christall riuers, & odoriferous woods I doe escape muche expense, envye, contempte, vanity, and vexation of minde. Yet Good my lorde, haue a little compassion upon me, and be pleased to sende me, what pamphletts and relations of the Interim since I was with you, as yor lop shall thinke good, directing the same (if you please) in a boxe to Mr Ralfe Yeardley Apothecary (brother to Sir George Yeardley our gouernour) dwelling at the signe of the Hartychoke in great Woodstreet, to be serte to me by the first, together wth his brothers thinges. This pacquett I deliuered to one Marmaduke Rayner, an Englishman, who goes inter- tained as Pilott in this Flemishe man of warre. If he come to yor lop, as he hath promised, he wilbe the fittest messenger. All possible happines I wishe to yor lop, and to my most honoured lady; and though remote in place, yet neare in affection, doe reste

Yor lops euer most humbly at yor coñaunde Io: Pory Iames city in Virginia Sept. 30. 1619.

LXXXIII. Gabriel Barbor. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys October 2, 1619
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge University. Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 134

Sr I vnderstand by yor lres, yor carefull plotting for Virginia; mr ffarrar shall reĉ: & yow also, his 100li, & yor 300li at yor time appointed. & by the begininge of ffebruarye next (if God pmitt) yow shall not fayle to rec: 2500li without any greate hindrance of the coñon stock, I suppose I shall pay it sooner be cause I would haue yow haue the substance to incorage yow to continew yor rasaluc̆on herein; & if yor piete require 1000li more, I humblye desire yow to take my pmise therfor of
wch (if God will) yow shall not faile of in March next: my bussinesses doth p sper exceedinglye in these westerne partes, where (I thinke) twill houle till Christide; I pceau smale Townes & greate markettes, doth exceed the best Citties, & might deserve a new surveay through England & yett not retourne twice to any, when I shall heare the Courte resolucon I shalbe right glad to be obedient & will eu9 be to yow & yors a moste faithfull frend & S9uant

Gabr. Barbor Exeter 2 Oct: 1619. [Indorsed by Sir Edwin Sandys:]
Mr Gabr: Barbor to Sr Edw: Sandis Northb: in Kent [Addressed:] To my Honble friend Sr Edwin Sandis Knight at Northborn in Kent dd Hast.

LXXXIV. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar October 4, 1619
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge University. Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 135

Sr I am put in good hope that yu wilbe here this week: wch hope I trust yu will not suffer to faile me: & beleve it there can be no man more welcom to me. I send yu here my answer to Sr T. Wolstenholms motion, to be entered in the Coort booke. But reserve it to the last: for it wilbe scanned by the evill eye. The Coort wch yu keep, shall have no reading of anie former Coort: reserve that till my self come. So in hast, wth hartiest commendacions, I rest in expectance of yu.

Yors most assured Edwin Sandys Northborn 4. October: 1619.
[Indorsed by John Ferrar:] from Sr Ed. Sande dated 4 October 1619 to John Ferrar [Addressed by himself:] To my very worthy Friend Mr John Ferrar Deputy of the Company for Virginia.

LXXXV. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar October 18, 1619
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge List of Records No. 136

Sr: I accounted my self much beholden to yu for yor so kynd visitation of me at Northborn. Yor courteous acceptance of so ordinarie entertein- ment, (for yu were my frend & familier) dooth double yor deserts. And yu have trebled them by the iournie yu have made for me to Sion. For all wch I return yu threefold thankes & affection: wch shalbe redie to expresse it self really on yor service, upon all fit occasions. I pray yu not to faile to keep yor Coort on wendsday. Yu may please (if yu see the Companie fit & in tune) to acquaint them that I am not idle in their busines, wch at the Coort my self will make knowne unto them. If yu fynd anie crosse pro- ceedings, make a motion to have them referred to the quarter Coort ap- proaching. Let them knowe there are no generall letters to the Company come to my hands. Those to the Counseil I have a good while since caused to be presented to them: but they contein no matters of
speedie consultation. That wch dooth concern the Companie, shalbe brought to them in fit tyme. If wrong be offered, yu may moove those of the Counceil wch are not factious, to goe from the Coort, & yor self goe wth them, rather then the publick good or Justice should be oppressed by faction. But I hope there wilbe no such proceeding.

I send yu here two letters from mr Barbor for yor comfort. But keep the contents very secret to yor self. There yu fynd my care in 1001 to be paid to yu. The 3001 for me (beeing of his own monie) is to supple for a few weeks till my owne receipts come in. For I will make bold (seeing it wilbe this day fortnight when I set out from here) to put into yor hands my paiment of 5001 to the East Indi Companie at their day, the 29th of this instant. And for the other 2001 will take the best order that in absence I can. For I am exceeding loath to faile of one hower of my due tyme: wch I knowe wilbe marked. Therefore make also this addition to yor kyndnes towards me: I meane yor care of this paiment. If the 2. yu write of will goe in person to Virginia, for my part I shalbe be readie to farther it: providing fit conditions for or frend who is there. But hereof more fully at the meeting. now in hast I must end. All here hartily salute yu. Gods protection be wth yu. So prayeth

Yor most assured frend Edwin Sandys. Northborn St Luke: 1619
Remember my desire to Sr W. C. [Addressed:] To my very worthy
Friend Mr John Farrar Deputy to the Company of Virginia

LXXXVI. Council in Virginia. "The putting out of the Tenante that came ouer in the B. N. wth other orders of the Councell" November 11, 1619
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge University List of Records No. 138

James Citty Nouembr 11th 1619:

By the gouernor & Counsell:

As Concerninge the Company of a hundred new men sent hither in the Bona Noua to become Tennante vpon the Companies land and the Col-ledge land fifty vnder the Comand of Captaine weldinge and thother fifty to be Comanded by Lieutennant whiteaker because ther provision of victualles beinge but 544 bushelle of English meale at ye moderatte allowance of two pounde of meale a day to a man would not last them above 5 Monthes and 14 dayes, and for asmuch as wee find by experience, that were abundaunce of new men are planted in one body they doe overthowe themselues either by Contagion of sicknes or by the mother and Cause thereof, ill example of Idlenes, moreouer because diuers of those new men Cominge heither in tyme of winter might miscarry by lyinge in the woode before such time as
Conveniente howses Could be erected for the harbouringe of them all, and lastly seeinge that most of these new men beinge put forth into the service of old planters, might not onely be prsently howsed and prouided of necesaries but be trayned vp also in all the vsuall workes of the Country, and be well Seasoned for the pubiqve service against another yeare.

Aboard the Bona Nova there were shipped 600 bus- ells of English meale wherof 36 were sent to Smiths hundred and 20 bushells to mr Farrars Plan- tation soe there remayned to the 2 Companys of C. Weldon and Lieve-Whitakers- 544 bushele onely witness the Cape merchautn

It was thought expedient by the gouvernor and Counsell to aduise the said two gentlemen to rent out the greatest part of ther people to some honest and sufficent men of the Colonie tell Cristmas Come twelue month for iij barrell of Indian Corne and 55ɫ weight of tobacco a man wch might abundantlie serve them for victuall and Apparrell for the yeare next ensuinge the expiracion of ther time when as they should returne to the publique busines and be able to instructe other new Commers as they themselues had bine instructed:

If any of them should Chaunce to dye in the meane time the renters are to pay proportionably for their life time yf any doe fall sicke the renters are to stand to the hazard and at the terme of their service a steward is to be apoynted to be appointed to receiue ther Annuity:

Lieftenant Bartlett is to take to ferme till Cristmas Come twelue month eleuen of the Companyes men the remayner of fifteene that Came wth Capt Lawne in the marygold to Apparell and arme them and att the end of that terme to alowe 55ɫ wayght of tobacco and three barrell of Corne to each man:

Question beinge mad of the danger of his seate beinge far from any other Englishe Plantacon in the bottom of the bay Warrestogack he said he was Confident to make the place good against the Indians beinge a necke land and defended by his howse especially seeinge Lieftennant Basse and Ensigne washer are to ioyne with hime who together with his Com- panies will make vp a party of thirtye men:

He is to haue lent hime the Crope newe reaped of the ground beinge 34 barrell of eares and to repaye yt the next Crop.

yt is thought most Convenient to seat Captaine weldinge with his remayin- der at Harrowatox in Consortship with Captaine Mathewes, both for his ease in buildinge ther beinge two howes allready builte to his hand and for his securiye against Indians tell he haue better strenthe and meanes to seatt vpon the Colledge land for
wch purpose he went to the same place wth Captaine Mathewes on Tewedday Night Nouemb 15: 1619:

Lieftenant whitakers Nouember 16th went wth his remainder to seat himselfe vpon the Companies land some fower milles from James Citty westward towarde the mouthe of the Chickahominie riuer:

The Inhabitant of Kequohtan the bounde of the Coñon Lande not- wthstandinge are permitted to Continew vpon the seates wher they now are till they haue out of the same seates mad them selues sufficient recom- pense for buildinge the howses and Clearinge the land grounde. and are to Choose ther divident alonge the banke of the great riuer betweene Kequohtan and Newport Newes:

Att the same Consultation Nouembr 11th the gouernor demanded the opinion of the Counsell concerninge a piec revealed vnto him by Neue- mettan an Indian Comonly Called by the name of Englishe Jacke wth the fethers at Charles hundredth ye 25th of october: as from the parte of Opachancamo who by the mouthe of the same Indian requirid from the governor some 8 or tenn Engleshe wth ther Armes to assiste hime in battell against a people dwelinge about a daies Jornye beyond the ffalle Called Massituppamohtnock to bee revenged of hime for murtheringe c9taine woemen of his Contrary to ye law of Nations, offeringe to furneshe our people wth Indyan shooes to march and to Carry thire Armor for them tell they should haue occatyon to vse yt as lickwise to share all the booty of male and female Children: of Corne and other thinge and to devide the Conquered land into two eqvall parte betweene vs and them:

This piec those of the Councell embraced because they found the warre to be lawfull and well grounded the ayd requirid to be verye small and not of Consequence enough for Opachancamo to put any trecherous dis- aster vpon, this ye onely way to oblige Opachancamo who ever since Sr george yeardlies §cominge§ in hath stood aloofe vpon termes of dout and Jealousy and would not be drawne to any treaty at all notwithstanding all the Arte and endeauor the gouernor could vse, the Children taken in ther warre might in time serue as well for priuatt vses of pitular psons as to furnishe ye intended Collidge this beinge a fayer oppptunitye for the Aduancment of this blessed worke seinge those Indians are in noe sort willinge to sell or by fayer meanes to part wth their Children, lastly this Cworse at least for ye psent might wine amity and Confidence from Jtoyatin the great Kinge from Opachancano his brother and lickwisse from their subiecte of these thre riure of Ronoake Powsatan and Pamunky:

By the Gouernor and Counsell at James Citty Nouembr 12th 1619:
Wheras according to a law enacted in the generall Assembly fouer Tasters were to be Chosen for settinge Downe the prices of tobacco: It is thought fitt by the gouenore and Counsell that these fouer vizt Ensigne wūn Spencer: John Boys gentl John Jefferson gent and John Tooke Mr. mate of the george should be appointed for that purpose, who for discharge of the same duty tooke this Oath ffollowinge:

You shall at all times accordinge to your taste and accordinge to your Judgment and Conscience make report of the true value and price of Tobacco whether at three Shillinge or eyghten pence or vnder, soe helpe you god &c.:

This day the Gouernor and Counsell found out a Convenient seat for Lieftennante Whitaker upon the Companyes lande:

[Indorsed by Nicholas Ferrar:] The putting out of the Tenante that came ouer in the B. N. wth other orders of the Councell. 1619.

[Marginal notes by Nicholas Ferrar.]

LXXXVII. Governor and Council in Virginia. An Order November 12, 1619 Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge University List of Records No. 139

By the Gouernor and Counselle at James Citty Novembr: 12th 1619:

wheras accordinge to a law enacted in the generall Assembly fouer Tasters were to be choson for settinge downe the prices of tobacco: It is thought fitt by the gouernore and Counsell that these fouer Vizt Ensigne wūn Spencer: John Boys gentl John Jefferson gentl and John Tooke Mr. mate of the george should be appointed for that purpose, who for discharge of the same duty tooke this oath ffollowinge:

You shall at all times accordinge to your taste and accordinge to your Judgment and Conscience make report of the true value and price of Tobacco whether att three shillings or eyghten pence. or under. soe helpe you god Ect:

This day the Gouernor and Counsell found out a Convenient seat for Leftennant Whitaker upon the Companyes landes:

LXXXVIII. Sir George Yardley. A Certificate with Regard to the Arrival of the "Margaret" in Virginia 1

This date is entered by John Smyth.
December 4, 1619
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (18), Page 97 Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 140

[97] To the Treasurer Counsell and company of Adventurers and plant- ers of the City of London for the first Collony in Virginia

Theis are to certify That in the good ship of Bristoll called the Margaret this present iiiijth day of December 1619. arryved in this port of Iames Towne City for plantacon here in Virginia at the charges of Sr WilIm Throkm9ton knight and Baronet Richard Berkley George Thorpe and Iohn Smyth Esquiers vnder the conduct of Iohn Woodleefe Esq, theis thirty and five psons all in safety and perfect health whose names ensue.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Toby ffelgate gent</th>
<th>Samuell Coopy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>fferdinando Yate gent</td>
<td>WilIm Cole</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Blanchard gent</td>
<td>Thomas Pearse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Pearse gent</td>
<td>Thomas Denton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Godfry</td>
<td>Xopher Burton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Coopy</td>
<td>WilIm Parker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowland Painter</td>
<td>John Hurd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cole</td>
<td>WilIm Patche</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humphry Osborne</td>
<td>Thomas Patche</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humphry Plant</td>
<td>Thomas Sanford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Davis</td>
<td>WilIm Stone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xopher Nelme</td>
<td>Iohn Iones</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Sherife thelder</td>
<td>Stephen Torphet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Sherife the younger</td>
<td>Thomas Molton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Paynter</td>
<td>Iohn Taylor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Coyfe</td>
<td>Walter Hampton</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
This certificate I affirm to be true Geo. Yardley John Porey secretary Charles City, December 14th. 1619.

LXXXIX. Adventurers and Planters. Copy of a Petition to the Counsell for Virginia 1620 (?)
Manchester Papers, No. 247 Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 142

To ye Right Honble, the Lods and the rest of ye Counsayle and bodye pollitique for ye state of his Maties Collonye in Virginia

The humble peticion of many of ye first personall Adventurers, & Planters, willing & ready to ppare themselues, with Familyes thither agayne, vpon due consideracion following.


Right Honble and ye rest of this Honble Court: We doubt nothing, but you allowe itt, an approued truithe, that Great Actions are carryed wth best suc- cesse by such Comanders, who haue psonall Authoritie & greatness answerable to ye Action; Sithence itt is nott easye to swaye a vulgar and serui seruile Nature, by vulgar & seruile Spiritts; and surely in ye raising of soe happye a State, as is hoped in ye Plantacion of Virginia, all cannott be select, but some such whom only Reuereence of ye Comanders Eminence, or Nobillitye (wherunto by Nature euerye man subordinate is ready to yeild a willing submission wthout contempt, or repyning) may easely be pswade under those dutyes of Obedience: which Authoritie conferred vpon a meane man, and of one no bettar, then selected owt of their owne Ranke, shall neuar be able to compell:

We urge not this as willing to derogate from ye Gouernor who nowe holds ye Place, and hath succeeded the thrice Noble deseased Lo: Lawarr, whose Memorye, for this buissness be euar happye,: vnto whom we suppose, if another, Noble lyke himselfe might haue risen vp, this buissness would haue fownd much willinger forwardness,
and a great many olde Aduen-turers & Planters, both heare in England, would haue
returned, togethar wth manye neiw of Good Worth sett onwards: and many of
ye Cheife there, who are now nowe readye to reuollt & looke hoame, would settle
themselues with firmar Alacritye:

If then itt may be supposed an Aduancement to ye Collonye, to haue both such who
haue suffered many yeares in ye Early dayes of ye buissness vnder his Lopp the Lo:
Lawarr to returne, and manye voluntaraye forces to addresse them thithar, as allso to
staye, and fixe such of the bettar sorte as be readye to come away, al and all for want
of some Eminent Comander: We humblye besech this Honble Cowrt to take into
consideracion this owr only Reuuest (who otherwyse fynding themselues much
disparagied and wronged are resolved to abandon, and qwitt the Countrye, & Action
for euar) that some, eythar Noble, or little lesse in Honor, or Dower may be maturelye
aduisd vpon, to maintayne & hold vp ye dignitye of so Great and good a cause.

And herein this Honble Cowrt shall encourage many neiw, & auncient voluntaraye
Adventurers, both of Good place, and Qwallitye to sett for-ward with expedition,
both with great supplies of men, and other pro- uisions.

[Indorsed:] Peticon of sondry antient Adventurers to haue some man of Qualitye sent
Gouernor into Virginia.

XC. Sir Nathaniel Rich. Rough Notes for his Defense before the Council of the
Virginia Company on the Charge of having altered an Order of the Council 1

See Documents, ante, Nos. LXVI and LXXVIII.

1620 (?)
Manchester Papers, No. 280 Document in Public Record Office, London List of
Records No. 144

I find by the readinge of the §last§ Court & haue likewise had some infor- maçon by
diuerse then ſpnte Sr Edwyn Sandys tooke exception to an order of Counsell
(drawne vp indeed at his appointmt by my selfe) ſneither is it the ferst tyme that that
seruice hath ben layd on me§ but §§made by as many of the Counsell as eu9 ſto my
remembrance§ I knew together at §any§ one meetinge &§§ ratified & confirmed
by the hande of the most ſpte §of them§ then ſpnte. This exception It was done ſdeliuered§
(as I heard) wth ſmore bitterness then it is peñd yet by the very peñing of it it seemes
he did intimate§ some bitterness as though intimatinge some wrong ſdone§ to the
Companie by that order, nay (wherein I require more charitie) it was s̴ th it was done
to some ill end.
§§I will fers[?] give you full satisfac[?]on in the thing it self and though I had thought I h §& then I will entreat you to giue me leaue to say some- thing of the man9 of his proceeding§ it is the ferst tyme that eu9 in my life I was driuen to a publicke Apologie, neither doe I know the §l haue lab§ but my comfort is neu9 I could not doe it in §before§ a more noble & Judicous & indifferent Auditorie blame me not the I be very sensible neither doe I thinke was eu9 any man of how meane condition so eu9 traduced vppon so slight an occasion§§ 1

Revisions within revisions are indicated by §§_ _ _ _§§ for the original revision and§_ _ _ _ _§ for the second revision. The document is in the hand of Sir Nathaniel Rich throughout.

I will depose that I drew it vp wth the as much integritie and as neare §set 1

This paragraph was written on the opposite side of the paper, its place on the first folio being denoted by an asterisk.

§ to the meaninge and determina[?]on of the Coūsel as to my best remembrance I could possiblie doe, and tho I am sure you will not a thinke it a matter worthie blame either in my selfe or any other that shall doe you seruice in this kind, if beeing comanded to reduce th into writinge a$ǹ§ conference of I thinke I may well say 2 houres at the least to §det answere$ & determina[?]on of the Counsell consistinge of diuerse pticulars I should in some one of them mistake in a word or two, & it wch vppon the least intima[?]on were soone to be amended yet in this pticular for you doe not therefore I am sure vse to desire any of or societie to take paines in any of yor busines to thend that you may ferritt out some error whereby you may tax their proceedinge Yet this exception wch is now taken I must either iustifie to be vniust or I must betray §offer wronge to§ myne owne knowledge, & therefore for this pticular I say & affirme it to be the as I fully then conceaued & as still I doe remembr no other then what was then agreed vppon

[2] You may please to remembr that vpon the 15th of Marche (for the order leade me directly to the remembrance of the tyme) there was a meet the Counsell was assembled by Sr E. S. at Mr Ferrars house, where he proposed a letter drawne by (as I take it) by himselfe §to be sent into Virginia§ & signed by 2 or 3 of the Counsell his priuate ffriend, this letter he pre read to the Counsell then pnt to be by them allowed & signd. A great pte of it (for [for] I hould it not fitt to tell you th §this letter§ after the dispatche of some businesses Capt Argoll preferrd to petičon $to$ th' effect menčoned in the order, and after serious debate & considera[?]on of the ptes of it we grew wthone consent as I take it to the conclusions sett downe. T Hauing so p It was desired that Mr Threasurer thos conclusions might be reduced into writing both to s give Capt: Argoll satisfac[?]on & to iustifie the equitie of orproceedinge wth him. But much tyme
being then spent & §& the Court attend[ing] vs or coming forth§ it could not be then
done sedente Curia, the Secretarist was appointed to attend Mr Threas9 for order to
drawe it he sende him to me, who tho I was vnwilling to meddle wth it, yet at having
neu9 refused (how vnsufficient seu9) to pforme by best seru[i]ce in any thing layd
vpon me & for that as I con- ceaued it ten[d]ed much to advance the reputation of
or Just proceedinge I di[d] not refuse, I drew it up and I will depose wth as much
integritie to as neare to the true meaning of the Counsell as I could possiblie, but I kno
am not so vayne as to think that in so many pticulars I might not mistake, what did I
before I would send it to the Secretary to be engroced I sent it to diuerse pe[rsons] [3]
& to most of the gentlemen then ṣnt & first of all to Sr E. S. him selfe by §I§ tould
§prayeds§ CaptArgoll §who attended as he sayes twice wthal but if he were at home
yet not to be spoken§ intreating them that if they pceaued I had in any thing mistaken
they would alter it: if it were accg to their meaning that they would sett their hande to
it: Many of them Then The bet greater nomber then ṣnt agreeing it to be the or accd to
their meaning I sent it to the Secretary from that da §this is aboue a qr of a year ago§
since wch tyme I neυ9 heard any exceptions only one gentleman or two & that long
after the drawing §of it§ vp sd they did not remembr this pticular now excepted (that
he might choose any 2 of the Coussel to examine his witnesses if &c? only one genţ ṣd
so much to me to whom I answered I remembered it very well.
to intreate them

So as I hope you are now satisfied would aske of any man here ṣnt what he could doe
more or wt lesse I professe it is want of iudgmt in me if I haue not gone wth as even a
foote as is possible in this business.

Now for this pticular that it was the order of the Companie I profess I doe well
remembr so I doubt not but many more doe, & §euen§ those that make doubt of it
when I haue refresht their memory will bring it to mynd. In this business wch
concernd the managing §process§ of the busines adding matter of forme & lawe,
Mr Recorder gaue vs his aduise, his & alleadged he §& I remember th'effec[t] was
that the Companie hauing examined witnesses ex pte it was Ius[t] he should doe so to,
but beč his exa9 must be taken in or Court by or Counsell who are sworne Judges he
should take any 2 he would, I op my selfe it was ṣd that we could not * * *e whether
the ɫrs paṭ should would beare it, then on wch point we refered or selues to the ɫrs paṭ:
If he hath misled I hope he himself This opinion of his as I tooke it conceaued tooke
take place nothing in the wurld that I can rembr being objected against it if And I doubt
not but So as for the clearing of the point that it was the Counsell order I doe not only
appeale to those gentle9 ṣnt (who only bring mattre of fact must §are able to§ Justifie
it) but I assign you the very ṣon who gaue the aduise & if you please my desire is
that either yor selues would send to him to com hither or write 2 or 3 worde [4] to
know whether he doe not remembr this pt of the order & further if you please whether he himself did not propose it

If any thing can this be not able to cleare a pr this I know not what is ffor the matter it self, whether it be fitt yea or no, that will aske a further tyme to dispute

Now this has cleared the point I pray give me leaue as one that desireth wth my soule the prosperite of this plantaçon to intreate you to once againe to consider whether this be a thing fitt or no thus to traduce me §any membr of this soê§ as uniust as iniurious, withouter first priually speaking wth him

It is again We haue made lawes directly against it long agoe this law being sodainly infringed we saw not long since wt cause there was to renew it, it was then conformable to the §ferst§ orders standing lawes made wth so much deliberaçon

XCI. Rough Draft of a Proposition affecting the Virginia Company concerning Captain Argall 1620 (?)
Manchester Papers, No. 281 Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 145

Before you 2
Sic; probably for "stet."

& et

Rich Willis. Rich

6 v u l

Sic.

Doncaster, Zouch, Dareye, North

And yt all Cap. Argolls business may be referrd (the ship only excepted §wch no more [to be] spoke of§ to my L: Zouch my L: of London, and Mr Recorder

In the prosequution whereof: the Virginia Company shall choose one Counsellor of Cap: Argoll another to open the cause §at the hearing§ to thes[e] Arbitrators. And Mr Harbert and Mr Kightly wch are already apointed by yeCourt to sollicite ye business shall only alone and no other instru[cr] the Counsell §and attend at the hearing of the cause§ but neither they nor any other of the Virginia Companye nor any freind for them shall se make meanes to ye Arbitrators, nor Capt Argoll nor no freind
for him on the other syde: only Cap. Argoll sh or wt inferiour whomsoever he shall choose (so he be none of ye Virginia Company) m shall instruct his $owne$ Counsell and not aboue one more $and he to be none of ye Virginia Company$ besyds of Cap. Argolls syde, besyds himselfe and his Counsell shall appeare $or assist him$ at the hearinge:

whose soever shall And whatsoever the sayd Arbitrators shall conclude herein shall stand good and tye all parties, and whatsoever shall transgress ye order of Court in this kind to be disfranchised and re a record to be made against him as a disturber of ye publick peace of ye Company.

The Virginia Court & Barmuda Court shall not entermedd[le] with ye affayres or proceedings of each other wh. An order in each Court to be made to yt effect vpon payne of disfranchissemt, and record of a pub as a publick disturber of ye peace & tranquilitie of yt societie

Sr Tho: Smythes Accompts to be perfected within one moneth.

That all parties any wayses interested in these differences particularly my L. Sou my L. W. Sr T. S. Sr Ed. S. Sr T. Ro: Sr N. R. &c shall at some Church in London receaue ye Co$union together in confirmac$on of yer mutuall accords.

[Indorsed in a later hand:] Virginia Virginia Papers.

XCII. "A valuation of the Commodities growing and to be had in Virginia" 1620

The line preceding the first line, and these letters are shorthand characters.

List of Records No. 151

A valuation of the Commodities growing and to be had in Virginia: rated as they are there worth

- Iron ten pounds the Tunne.
- Silke Coddes, two shillings sixepence the pound.
- Raw Silke, thirteene shillings foure pence the pound.
• Silke grasse to be vsed for Cordage, sixepence the pound: but we hope it will serue for many better vses, and so yeeld a farre greater rate, whereof there can neuer bee too much planted.
• Hempe, from ten shillings, to two and twenty shillings the hundred.
• Flaxe, from twenty shillings to thirty shillings the hundred.
• Cordage, from twenty shillings, to foure and twenty shillings the hundred.
• Cotton wooll, eyght pence the pound.
• Hard Pitch, sixe shillings the hundred.
• Tarre, fiue shillings the hundred.
• Turpentine, twelue shillings the hundred.
• Rozen, fiue shillings the hundred.
• Madder Crop, forty shillings the hundred, course Madder, fiue and twenty shillings the hundred.
• Woad, from twelue shillings, to twenty the hundred.
• Annis-seeds, forty shillings the hundred.
• Powder Sugar, Panels, Muscaudocs and Whites, fiue and twenty shillings, forty, and three pounds the hundred.
• Sturgeon, and Cauiare, as it is in goodnesse.
• Salt, thirty shillings the weigh.
• Masticke, three shillings the pound.
• Salsa Perilla, wild, fiue pounds the hundred.
• Salsa Perilla, domestick, ten pounds the hundred.
• Red earth Allenagra, three shillings the hundred.
• Red Allum, called Carthangena Allum, ten shillings the hundred.
• Roach Allum, called Romish Allum, ten shillings the hundred.
• Berry graine, two shillings sixe pence the pound: the powder of graine, nine shillings the pound: it groweth on trees like Holly berries.
• Masts for Shipping, from ten shillings, to three pounds a piece.
• Pot-ashes, from twelve shillings the hundred, to foureteene.
• Sope-ashes, from sixe shillings, to eyght shillings the hundred.
• Clapboord watered, thirty shillings the hundred.
• Pipe staues, foure pounds the thousand.
• Rape-seede oyle, ten pounds the tunne, the cakes of it feed Kine fat in the winter.
• Oyle of Walnuts, twelue pounds the tunne.
• Saffron, twenty shillings the pound.
• Honey, two shillings the gallon.
• Waxe, foure pounds the hundred.
• Shomack, seuen shillings the hundred, whereof great plenty in Virginia, and good quantity will be vented in England.
• Fustick young, eyght shillings the hundred.
[Indorsed, in pencil:] Virginia Jas I abt 1610?

XCIII. Virginia Company. "A Note of the Shipping, Men, and Provisions, sent and provided for Virginia" 1620
List of Records No. 152

A Note of the Shipping, Men, and Provisions, sent and Prouided for Virginia, by the Right Honorable, the Earle of Sovthampton, and the Company, this yeare, 1620

See also List of Records, Nos. 150 and 347.
Ships and People, etc.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ship and Details</th>
<th>No. of Persons</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The <em>Bona Noua</em> of 200 Tunnes, sent in August 1620.</td>
<td>120. persons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The <em>Elizabeth</em> of 40 Tunnes, sent in August 1620.</td>
<td>20. persons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The <em>May-Flower</em> of 140 Tunnes, sent in August 1620.</td>
<td>100. persons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Supplie of <em>Bristow</em>, of 80 Tunnes, sent in September 1620.</td>
<td>45. persons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The <em>Margaret</em> and <em>John</em>, of 150 Tunnes, sent in December 1620.</td>
<td>85. persons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The <em>Abigall</em>, of 350 Tunnes, sent in February 1620.</td>
<td>230. persons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Summe of Persons</strong></td>
<td><strong>600. Persons</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In two Shippes out of <em>Ireland</em> there are going one hundred <em>Kine</em> of <em>English</em> breede</td>
<td>100. Kine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There are now prouiding seuerall Shippes to transport the Gouernour, Treasuror, and Marshall of <em>Virginia</em>, with their Companies, together with other private Plantations, to the number of 400 persons</td>
<td>400. Persons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Summe of Persons</strong></td>
<td><strong>1000</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There are sent, and in sending, for publike vses, fiue hundred persons, for the encrease of the number of the Companies, Tenants, and for maintenance of <em>Officers</em></td>
<td>500. Persons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whereof besides the new Gouernour, there are six prin- cipal sent and chosen.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Master <em>George Thorpe</em> Esquire, as Deutie for the College land, belong Tenants</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Captaine <em>Thomas Nuce</em>, as Deutie for the Companies Land, belong Tenants</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the place of Secretarie of State, Tenants</td>
<td>20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Doctor <em>Bohun</em>, as Physicians to the Colony, with whom are also sent diuers Apothecaries and Surgeons, belong Tenants</td>
<td>20.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
To Master George Sandys Esquire, as Treasuror of Virginia, Tenants 50.

To Captaine William Nuce, as Marshall of Virginia, Tenants 50.

Men skilfull for setting vp Staple Commodities.

There are three principall men sent againe for Masters of the Iron works which are in some good forwardnesse, and a proofe is sent of Iron there made.

Three sufficient men for perfecting the Salt-works: One a French man from Rochell which workes are likewise there begun.

Foure Dutch-men from Hambrough, to erect Sawing-Mills, and all provisions necess-ary therevnto.

Eight French Vignerons, procured from Languedock, who are very skilfull also in breeding of Silke-wornes, and making Silke. Of this Seede there is good store gone, both French, Italian and Spanish: together with Instructions for prouiding Commodious housing, and orderly planting of Mulbery-Trees. There are also some Englishmen sent that haue been trayned vp therein.

A Gift

Giuen to the vse of the College, certaine good Bookes of Diuinitie, by an vnknowne person.

Patents granted this yeare.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>To the Earle of Pembrooke</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Sir Richard Worsley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Sir Richard Bulkeley.</td>
<td>Who together with their Associates haue undertaken to transport great multidues of People and Cattell.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Sir William Mounson.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Captaine William Nuce, Marshall of Virginia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
To Captaine Raphe Hamor.

[Indorsed:] Supplies to Virginia, in Anno 1620.


Honored Sr

Studieng wth my self what service I might doe yow, as a token of my gratefull rememberance for yor many favors and constant love shewed me, aswell in my absence as when I was pʃent wth yow I could not at this tyme devise a better, then to giue yow notice of some pʃiculers both of or pʃent estate, and what happened since the departure of the Diana. And though I am well assured, yow wilbe satisfied herein more fully by or Governor, yet I desire yor kind acceptance of this my poore indeavor.

Presently after the Diana hadd her dispatch Sr George Yeardley (according to a Coʃyssion directed vnto him and to the Councell of State,) caused Burgesses to be chosen in all place who mett at James City, where all matters therein conteyned were debated by severall Coʃytees and approved: and lykewise such other lawes enacted, as were held expedient & requisite for the wellfare and peaceable govermt of this Coʃon-weale. Captaine Martines Burgesses for his Plantaʃon were not admytted to this Assembly, the reasons I am assured yow shal receive from or Governor, who sendeth home a report of all those pʃceedinge.

These principall men being at James Citie, Capten William Epps (who commandeth Smythes Hundred Company) was arraigned (as neere as might be) according to the lawdable Lawes of England, for killing one Captaine Edward Roecroft als Stallenge. He came hether from the North Colony in a shipp of Sr fʃerdinando Gorges (as he sayd) for some necessaries wch he wanted; and to coast along the shoare to fynd and discover what Harbors and ri9s he could: but through neglect of the Mr of the shipp and others she was forced a ground in a storme neere Newports Newes, and there sprang so greate a leake, that he could not carry her back againe. This myschance happened through vncivill and vmanly wordė vrged by Stallenge (there being no pʃedent malice) wth wch Captaine Epps being much moved did strike him on the heade wth a sword §in the§ skabberd a such an vnfortunate blowe, that wthin 2. daies he died. The Jury (whereof Capt Lawne was foreman a discreete and vnderstanding man) hearing the Evidence, found him guilty of Manslaughter by Chaunce meddley.
The Governor fynding him (though young) yet a p̃per civill gent, and of good hopes, not long after restored him to his Command.

Captaine Henry Spelman being accused by Robte Poole (one of the inter- pretors of the Indian language) of many crimes wch might be pjudiciall to the State in generall, and to every mans safety in pticular, receiued Censure at this generall Assembly. But the Governor hoping he might redeeme his faulte being §peeding§ much of Childishe ignorance, pdoned the pūnishmt [1b] vpon hope of amendmt. In triall whereof he was yr- ploied as interpretor to Patawamack to trade for Corne.

Captaine Ward in his shipp went to Monahigon in the No: Colony in May, and returned the latter end of July, wth fishe wch he caught there. He [He] brought but a smale quantitie, by reason he hadd but little salte. There were some Plymouth shipps where he harbored, who made greate store of fishe, wch is farr larger then New-land-fishe.

The George was sent by the Cape Marchant (wth the Governors consent) to New-found-land to trade and buy fishe for the better releif of the Colony and to make triall of that passage. One other reason (as I take it) was, for that the Magazin was well stroed wth goode, it was some what doubtfull, wheth9 a shipp would be sent to carry home the cropp so sone as the George might vpon her returne back. She departed hence about the 9th of July, and arriued here againe about the 10: of Septembr. She made her passage to Newfound-land in less then 3. weekes, and was at the banck amongst the french fishermen in 14. daies. She came back hether againe in 3. weeke, wthbare wynde, and brought so much fishe as will make a saving voyadge, wch, beside the greate releif, giveth much content to the wholl Colony.

the Sturgeon shipp and the Triall departed hence togeth9 about the fiue of July. Mr Pountys hath taken greate paines in fishing, and toward Michellmas (the weather being somewhat temperate) made some good sturgeon. He hopeth by the spring to be better fitted, wth Cellars and houses, and to do some good therein.

The Cattle in the Triall came exceeding well, and gaue the Colony much ioy and greate incouragemt. Both they horses and Mares wilbe very vendible here a long tyme, the Colony increasing wth people as of late.

About the latter end of August, a Dutch man of Warr of the burden of a 160 tuñes arriued at Point-Comfort, the Comandors name Capt Jope, his Pilott for the West Indies one Mr Marmaduke an Englishman. They mett wth the Trër in the West Indyes, and determyned to hold consort shipp hetherward, but in their passage lost one the
other. He brought not any thing but 20. and odd Negroes, wch the Governor and Cape Marchant bought for victualle (whereof he was in greate need as he pretended) at the best and easiest rate they could. He had a lardge and ample Comyssion from his Excellency to range and to take purchase in the West Indyes.

Three or 4. daies after the Trër arriued. At his arriuall he sent word prsently to the Gou9nor to know his pleasure, who wrote to him, and did request myself Leiftenante Peace and Mr Ewens to goe downe to him, to desyre [2a] him to come vp to James Cytie. But before we gott downe he hadd sett saile and was gone out of the Bay. The occasion hereof hap- pened by the vnfrendly dealing of the Inhïtante of Keqnoughton, for he was in greate want of victualle, wherewith they would not releive him nor his Company vpon any terms. he reported (whilst he staid at Keq- noughton) that if wee gott not some Ord'nance planted at Point Comfort, the Colony would be quyte vndone and that ere long: for that vndoubtedly the Spanyard would be here the next §spring§ wch he gathered (as was sayd) from some Spanyarde in ye West Indyes. This being spread abroade doth much disharten the people ingenerall. ffor wee haue no place of strength to retreate vnto, no shipping of c9teynty (wch would be to vs as the wodden walles of England) no sound and experienced souldyers to vndertake, no Engineers and arthmen to erect worke, few Ordenance, not a serviceable carridge to mount them on; not Aũnumyçon of powlder, shott and leade, to fight and 2. wholl dayes, no not one gunner belonging to the Plantacon, so yor Honors or soveraignes dignity, yor honors or poore reputacon §lives§ and labors thus long spent lieth too open to a suddayne, and to an inevitable hazard, if a forroigne enemy oppose against §vs§. Of this I cannot better doe, to giue yow full satisfacçon, then to referr yow to the iudgemt and opynion of Capt Argall who hath often spoken and herof during his govermt, and knoweth (none better) these defecte.

That the Spaun- iard would be there next Spring 1

This leaflet is bound into a very thick and wide folio volume of pamphlets. It is a small quarto of 3 pages.

About the begynnnyng of Septembr J-apazous (the King of Patawamacke brother) comes to James Cyty to the Governor. Amongst other frivoulous message he requested, that 2. shippes might be speedyly to Patawamack where they should trade for greate strore of corne. Herevpon (according to his desyre) the Governor sent an Englishman wth him by land, and in the beginynng of October, Capt Warde shipp and Soẽer-Iselande frigate departed James Cyty hether-ward.

Robte Poole being wholly ymployed by the Governor of message to the greate King, pswaded Sr George, that if he would send Pledge he would, he would come to visite
him. Or Corne and Tobacco being in greate abundance in or groundes (for a more plentyfull yere then this, it hath not pleased God to send vs since the beginning of this Plantacon, yet very contagious for sycknes, whereof many [2b] both old and new men died) the Governorsent two men vnto him, who were returned wth frivolous aunsweres, sayng he never hadd any intent to come vnto him. The Gou9nor being iealous of them (the rath9 because wee hadd many straggling Plantacons, much weakened by the greate mortality, Poole lykewise proving very dishonest) requested Captaine William Powell and myself (for Opachan- kano pfesseth much love to me, and giueth much credite to my worde) to goe in a shallopp unto Pomonkey ryver: wch wee did. Going vp that ryver with 5. myles of his house wee sent Capt Spelman and Tho: Hobson vnto him wth the Governors message. The shipp and frigate (being not farr out of their way to Patawamack) went in the night about 12. myles into the riu9, and wee hasting vpp wth or shallopp, the messengers were wth Opaihankano, before or asone as any newes came to him eyther of the shippes or or arriuall, wch much daunted them and putt them in greate feare. Their intertaymt at the first was harshe, (Poole being even turned heathen) but after their message was delyuered, it was kindly taken, they sent away lovingly, and Poole accused and Condemned by them, as an instrumt that sought all the meanes he could to breake or league. They seemed also to be very weary of him. Sh Opachankano much wondered I would not goe to him, but (as I wished the messengers) they said I was syck of an ague, wherewth they was were satisfied. Wee hadd no order to bring Poole away, nor to make any shew of discontent to him, for feare he should pswade them to some myschief in orcombe feilde, hoping to gett him away by fayre meanes. So wee returned in greate love and amyty to the greate content of the Colony, wch before liued in dayly hazard, all message being vntruly delyu9ed by Poole on both side.

A Plentifull yeare but Contagious.

+  

+  

+  

The Chikahomynies come not at vs, but wee receyue no domage by them.

The Governor hath bounded the lymyttte of the 4. Cerporaçons the Com- panies, the Governors, the Vniversity and Glebe lande according to the Cȯmyssion.

[3a] All the Ancient Planters being sett free haue chosen place for their dividende according to the Cȯmyssion. Wch giueth all greate content, for now knowing their owne lande, they strive and are prepared to build houses §&§ to cleere their grounde
ready to plant, wch giveth the * * * greate incouragemt, and the greatest hope to make
the Colony florrish that ever yet happened to them.

More hope then ever of the Col- ionys florisheng.

Vpon the 4. of November the Bona Noua arrived at James Cyty. All the passengers
came lusty and in good health. They came by the west Indyes, wch passage at that
season doth much refreshe the people.

The proporcon9 of Victualle brought for those 100. men fell so short, that Captaine
Welden and Mr Whitaker were forced (notwithstanding or plenty) to putt out 50. or
thereaboute for a yere, by the Governors and Councelle advise. ffor whom they are to
recveye the next yere, 3. burrell of corne and 55l of tobacco for a man; wch their
sicknes considered (for seldom any escapeth little or much) is more then they of
themselves could eu9 gett. By this meanes the next yere, they wilbe instructed to
ceed in their owne busynes and be well instructed to teache new-co̅ners. Wth the
remaynder (being about 25. a peece, the one is seated wth one Capt Mathewes 3.
myle beyond Henrico for his owne securytie, and to his great content. And
Mr Whithakers wthin 4. myles of James Cyty on the Companies land.

+ +

Vpon Saterday the 20th of November at night Mr Ormerod died at James Cytie, after
a long and tedious sicknes, the cheif occasion the flux, wch of late hath much raigned
amongst vs. His death is generally much lamented, the Colony receyving hereby a
greate loss, being a man of so good life, learnyng & carriadge as his fellow here he
left not behing him.

+ +

One Mr Darmer a gent sent out by the Plymouth Company arrived here about the end
of September in a smale bottome of 7. or 8. tuñes, he hadd coasted from Monah[ucon]
to or Plantaçon, and found an Inland sea to the No: of vs, the depth whereof he could
not search for want of meanes, and wynter co̅nyng on. He is fitting his smale vessell,
and purposeth this spring to make a new tryall.

Note this well This Mr Darmer vpon his returne a gaine out of Virginia went fur-
ther to Discover this Inland sea as he Called it but he and all his were Cutt of by the
Indians It was one the South of Cape Cod towarde Vir- ginia this Sea. +
Capt Lawne at his arriuall seated himself in Wareskoyack Bay wth his Company, but by his owne sycknes and his peoples (wherein there was improvidency) he quytted his Plantaçon, went vpp to Charles Cyty, and about Novembr died. So his piec is lykely (vnles better followed and well seconded) to come to nothing.

Smythes Hundred people are seated [are seated] at Dauncing Point, the most convenyent place wthin their lymitt. There hath bene much sycknes amongst them: so yt this yere no matter of gaine or of greate industry can be expected from them.

Martynes Hundred men seated at Argall Towne wth good & convenyent houses haue done best of all New-Coñers. Many who were industrious having reaped good cropps, but most not of equall spiritt and industrious haue less, yet exceeded other New-Coñers. Many of these haue also died by sycknes, but not comparab comparable to other place.

About the latter e begynning of Decembr Capt Ward wth his shipp and the frigate came from Patawamack. Japasons hadd dealt falsely wth them, for they could gett little trade, so that they brought not aboue 800 bushelle, the most pte whereof they tooke by force from Jupasons Country who deceyued them, and a smale quantyty they traded for. But in conclusion being very peaceable wth all the oth9 Indyans, at their departure they also made a firme peace againe wth Japazons.

At this tyme also came Captaine Woodiff in a smale shipp of Bristow, who brought his people very well, and made his passage in tenn weke.

Thus ffarr farr as pte of my duty (ever ready at yor service) haue I breifly made knowen vnto yow, some ptyculers of or estate: and wthall in con- clusion cannot chose but reveale vnto yow the sorrow I conceyve, to heare of the many accusaçons heaped vpon Captaine Argall, wth whom my reputaçon hath bene vniustly joynted [4a] but I am pswaded he will aunswere well f or himself. Here haue also bene divers deposyçons taken and sent home by the Diana, I will tax no man therein: but when it shall come to farther triall, I assure yow that yow shall fynd many dishonest and faithles men to Captaine Argall, who haue receyued much kindnes at his hande & to his face will contradict, and be ashamed of much, wch in his absence they haue
intymated against him. Lastly, I speake on my owne experience for these 11. yeres, I neuer amongst so few, haue seene so many falseharted, envious and malicious people (yea amongst some who march in the better ranck) nor shall yow ever $heare$ of any the iustest Governor here, who shall liue free, from their scandalle and shameles exclamaçons, if way be given to their reporte. And so desyring yor kind acceptance hereof, being vnwilling to conceale any thing from yorsel (who now, to myne and many others conforte, standeth at the helme to guide vs and bring vs to or the Port of or best happynes, wch of late wee say principally by yor goodnes wee now inioy) eyther wch yow may be desyrous to vnderstand or wch may further yow for the advauncemt of this Christian Plantaçon I take my leave, and will ever rest

At yor service and commaund in all faithfull dutyesJo: Rolf.

[Indorsed by Sir Edwin Sandys:] Mr John Rolfe from Virginia Jan: 1619.

*By the George.*

- Narration of the Late p'cedings in Virginia.
- Cape Cod-fish larger then that of Nue-found-land
- The fishing voyiage of the George.
- The Treasurors return: Extreme feare of the Spaniards: Want of all things.
- Ships sent to the K. of Patowamach.
- Voyaige to Opuchankeno. Pooles villanie.
- † The 4. Burrough & publique land set out.
- Φ Joy and good successe of dividing ye Lands.
- Φ The Voiage of the Bona nova. Vide C. Weldon's seate. Vide Death & praise of Mr Ormerod.
- Mr Damer of Plimmouths discoveries.
- Captain Ward's Voiage for Corn.
- In favor of C. Argal. That people ill-conditioned

To Sr Edwin Sandys.

[Addressed by self:] To the Honored and my much respected frend Sr Edwyn Sandys Kt, Treasurer for the Virginia Company these.

XCV. Sir George Yeardley. A Letter January 10, 1619/20
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 14 Document in New York Public Library Autograph signed List of Records No. 155

Right Worll
Yors from Bristoll dated Septemb: 9. 1619. I have received from Captaine John Woodleef, whom accordinge to yor desire, I have planted in a very good and Conveniente place. Against wch act of mine it may be, Captaine ffrancis West brother to ye late right honoble my Lo. la warre (accordinge to some false information from hence) will there in England take some exception, as yf I had seated yor people vpon parte of that lande wch he ye last Soñer designed for ye right honoble my Lo la warre nowe livinge. Wch yf he doe, you may vpon mine affirmation boldly reply that Mr West is misinformation, and that ye lande I have made choyse of for you, lyes above that wch he had appointed for my lord, more towarde West and Sherley hundred, and towardes Charles Citty, and also that he had not before his departure obtained any grante from me of that wch he did lay out. ffor wyninge wth you presently in Adventure, though I give you many thanks for yor favor, in admittinge me one of yor society, and would as gladly partake wth you as wth any sowell in ye Company, yet such nowe is partly my publique employmente, and partly my engagement to bringe out of England at my owne Chardge 25 men this yeare to furnish Smythe hundred as I must beseech you to excuse me, If I cannot at this tyme make vse of that speciall favor of yors. Hereafter it may be, when god shall give me ability and leysure, I shalbe more forward to accept yor Curtesy. In ye meane while you shall finde me as ready for yor sakes, to assist Captaine Woodleefe at all assayes, as yf mine adventure were allready in yor Cashe. So wishinge you all and yor people here in Virginia ye happines of a newe yeare, I rest

Yors verie ready to doe you service George Yeardley James citty Jan. 10th 1619 [Indorsed in the handwriting of Smyth:] Sr geo: yardles l'r 10. Jan: 1619: of the Place assigned for our Berkely: and yt it is not yelord de la-ware's land: And yt he refuseth to ioyne with vs.

Ferrar Papers


Most worthy knight,

After my sicknesses and miseries past, the Bona noua hath brought me in particular one singular and cordial comfort namely the newes of your being elected Treasurer: for nowe I am confident, that what service soeuer I shall indeuour for the publique shall come to that hand wch knowes howe to value it, and will not onely accepthe, but esteem it. The defect is (wch makes me sigh) that my sufficiencies from hence (heu quantum est in rebus inane!) cannot in the thousand parte answere yours euery way so
complete, out of England. And though I had it in my person, yet the place so newly inhabited wantes many helpes, wherwth those ciuiler partes doe abounde. Howbeit this yeare to come (for the last was full of infirmities in all kindes) so it please God to continue my health as it is, being neuer more perfect in any place wheresoeuer I haue remained, I will rouze up my spirits to doe all that may be possible. Neither shall the uncertainty of my being continued, or by some newe gouernour thrust out of my place, any whitt dismay me from performance of my duty for the Interim; for that is a stroke, though many times vnjust and cruell, for wch there is no sense. In this dispatche I haue sente you enclosed in a letter of mine to the Counsell and company, a copie of a warrant from the Gouernr: and Counsell here, for establishing my fees, according as it was there ordered in courte, before my coming awaye. Herein (as all of them can be my witnesses) I was not mine owne caruer at all; but they in mine absence, and without my suggestion, did order mine allowance, as appeareth in the same copie. For the first whole yeare from the time my comission was deliuered me, I receiued not a farthing, and since that, very little, being faine to trust the most of those I doe service for. If the Company shalbe pleased to confirme vnto me that, wch all men of reason here do thinke to be but reasonable, I shall esteem both my hazard and my paines well bestowed, although, do what I can, I feare me, that at my three yeares ende I shall skarce make a sauing voyiage. In sumā suñarū, whatsoever they in their wisdom and bounty shall thinke fitte to allotte me I will rest contented.

Now in answere to your letter by the same ship. Your loue I do most thankfully acknowledge; and I thinke Sir George Yeardley will not deny, but he hath still cause to affect me every day more and more. To that noble Earle I am deeply bound, who cannot but testifie on my behalfe, that when he employed me in his owne particular servise I performed it fully to his minde, and above his expectation, and will hope to do the like, if euer I shall haue the honour to serue him againe. As it hath bene your indeuour to maintaine his lops good fauour toward Sir George Yeardley, so (as you will perceiue by somewhat that comes in this dispatche) it hath bene my care to nourish Sir George his due respect and worthy servise towards his lop, and this also out of regard to the good of Virginia. It would grieue me, that any error or disaster should haue any power to worke any contrary effeecte. But you knowe that humanū est errare, and disasters what wisedome can preuent? If his lop be offended in ought, it wilbe in respect of his more then ordinary affection towards Captain Argall, whose faultes Sir George was bounde by comission, and for the saluing of his owne reputation also, to discouer. Sir George Yeardley, I thinke, would not robb Captaine Argall of my lordes loue, for he hath in him to deserue muche; nor would he haue his lop to haue spent so muchoe loue upon any man in vaine; but onely doth wishe that
Captain Argall being riche, a Bachelour, and deuoid of chardge, would not so excessiuely intende his owne thrifte. As touching Sir George his intercepting of my letters, his lop I knowe (so noble is he) will not be implacable. And on the other side, I knowe not howe he will interpret that wch hath bene written concerning the Treasurer (wch Argall called his ship, while she was here) or concerning Spelmans vnaduised using of his lops name to Opo- chancano. Meane while in the dangers wherein the Colony stood, Sir George thought himselfe vnworthy of a remedy, vnlesse he had sett downe the truth of the case. What tempestes that answere of his by the Diana, and those other letters then and since haue raised in your court, I doe almost fear to think of. Without his comandement I did nothing [2b] and that wch I did, he viewed and reuiewed still to a syllable. All wch upon the sending away of this dispatch we throughly perused, and he constantly auowes and Justifies euery iota and title. Jacta est alea, and some body must run the hazard of it. But if we be blamed for doing part of our duty, then what should we haue bene, if we had done all? All that I can say is, that whatsoeuer errours of mine be represented back hither (for in the distemper I was in, I could not chuse, but comidtte some) I shall be more willing to amende, then euer I was to comidtte, and shall honour them most, that read me my lesson most roundly. And whosoeuer do so, shall in my conceipte do far better, then those others (who they were, I knowe not) that by the Marigolde putt this gouernour for the time (whenas I serued him wth the greatest fidelity and zeale that was possible) into so many violent needles Jelousies against me, which notwithstanding had not the force to batter downe my patience of prooff. That lawe of iustice and friendship so to doe right to one friend, as to beware of offring wrong to another, I haue as duely obserued, as I could any way deuise. And you shall well perceiue, howe I haue concurred with you to close up the breache, wch was in danger to haue growen wyder. So haue I euer since my coming hither performed the parte of a true friend, and that for the publique good, wherin I pray god, we may all haue Joye. For perf- forming my requestes, wthout answering my letters, I most humbly [3a] thanke you. This far in answere of your kinde letter. I haue sente you in Sir George his boxe of letters directed both to your selfe, and to his brother, the copies of our two dispatches both by the Prosperous and the Flemish man of warre, to the ende, that if you haue occasion, you may make use of them. I haue sent you also inclosed wth this, the copie of my letter to you by the Fleming; and a copie also of my letter I write nowe to my lord of Warwick, to the end you should from my part, be ignorant of nothing wherby you may doe any good office between that most noble lord and Sir George Yeardley, and for none other purpose. This secret I would not putt into §any§ hand but yours, nor into yours, but onely for that intent. I am to confident of your true worth, as I dare putt my life into your handes, and threfore this, wch I hold not much inferiour. By the Bona noua I purpose to sende you copies of suche graunts of lande, as we shall haue passed to the ende, that if you like not the forme, you may be pleased to reforme it. If you receiued Sir George his dispatche by the Prosperous I would beseech you to viewe the general
petition §against Captaine Argall§ of those nine of James citty, §contained in one sheet§ and to compare the original wth the copie sent you nowe in Sir George his boxe, and if you finde neuer so little difference between them §though but a worde§ that you would vouchsafe to giue me notice by the first, for it may concerne me. You may best doe it by correcting the said copie by the original, and sending it back againe. More time I will not presume to rob you of, that haue so many better wayes to employe it. [3b] Mine humble duty and seruice I beseech you to present to your noble and vertuous lady. And so wishing her Idp, your selfe, and your generous ofspring all happines, I reste


Postscript

Wheras in my letter by the Fleming I wrote concerning Poole the Inter- preter, that Sir George would make him sure for telling any more false tales to Opochancano, if once he gott him into his power; at Pooles coming lately home we were quite of another opinion. For bringing the Kingses picture as a messenger from Opochancanough, we counted him a pub- lique, and as it were a neutral person, and so for not discontenting Opoe- chancanough, wth whom nowe we stand in termes of reconciliation, we thought it no wayes convenient to call Poole to accounte.

One fauour yet I must humbly beseech of you, and that is, after this dis- patche hath bene perused in the courte, you would be pleased to sende it my lo: Carewe to read it ouer, and likewise if there be any thing wch his lop hath not seen in the last dispatche by the fleming.

At the sealing up of this I cannot finde the copie of my letter to you by the Fleming, wch, it may be, you shall finde in one of the other pacquette.

[Indorsed:] Mr John Pory: from Virginia 13 Jan: 1619.

By ye §George§ Bona noua
+ Sent ye order for his Fees.
Apoligi for his dealing between ye E. & Sr G. Y.
What if they had doon all their Duetie?
Trust wth a Secret.
Wil send copies of their grants of Land.
□ Touching ye Complaints by ye Prospus vide.
Poole a messenger from Opachankeno.

[By Sr Edwin Sandys]

To Sr Edwin Sandys.

XCVII. John Pory. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys January 14, 1619/20
Ferrar PapersDocument in Magdalene College, Cambridge List of Records No. 157

Honble knight,

Untill the last moment of sending away, I had forgotten to write you a list of their names both Colony men & other passengers that came in the Bona nova, wherby it appeareth, there want three Colony men of the number of an hundred. Nor doth it appear whether the passages of all the rest that in the same note go vnder the name of Passengers be payd for, or freely given by the Company. Captain Welden saith, the Com- pany gave him passage for twoe, Thomas Smyth and Edward Kerby gent-lemen, wch the Gouernr will not accept of as a warrant sufficient to saue him harmeles, without certificat from the Company. Wch two, together wth Adames that goes vnder the name of Mr Whitakers man, the Gouernr will not lett passe for England; nor yet Mr Hansbies man in pledge of George Eden that by your order is to go for Smyths hundred, till such time as he receive other order from the Company, or vntill there come three others in their roome

Of Vignerons, of those that haue skill in breeding silkwormes, and such* as know how to handle and dresse flaxe for the managing of our silke grasse, If the company will not have most of their ships continually to returne home empty, there would be good numbers sought out and sent. Because the boat stayes, I must abruptly take my leaue. Dieu vous guarde de mal. Monsieur

*To be found in the lowe coun- tries especially about Cambray & Landrechis.

XCVIII. John Pory. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys January 16, 1619/20
Ferrar Papers
Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Letter, Signed List of Records No. 158

Honorable Knight

Once more give me leave to interrupt you § in § answering an objection which some may make against Sir George Yeardley for purging to serve the Company in his place of his government, for his three years in case he be continued gratis.

Against this some man may allege that he hath broke his proffer in taking this year a rent of corn and tobacco, though not much, from Martins hundred people, whom Capt Argall had placed on the Governor's land.

To this he answers, first that what he received from them did not arise out of ye labours of those fifty of his guard, which the Company allowed him, by whose labor he hath not yet reaped a penny benefit, save only and merely in corn, which he cannot convert into money, because he must reserve it for his next year's provision. Secondly he is at least 80011 sterling out of purse by reason of this chargeable employment and that if he should heal up his estate again out of ye Governor's land, only to that sum, and no farther, yet might he be said to serve them, gratis, having made but owe of owe. But still he professeth as in his former that he consecrateth that expense wholly to ye service of ye Colony, that he will not from henceforth raise a penny profit out of those mens labors that remaine of his guard, or that shall be sent over for a farther addition, but apply it wholly to ye building and maintaining a fort at Point Comfort: and lastly that he tooke that petty rent of Martins Hundred people, to make them acknowledge by the same act of theirs that Paspahegho by express wordes in ye greater Commission did belong to ye Governor and that they had beene wrongfully seated by Capt Argall vpon that lande, wch both he had instructions, and Sir George Yeardley Commission to lay out for ye Governor's use.

Φ +

Sr George adviseth not only ye Adventurers for Smythes hundred, but ye generall Company also, to send hither husbandmen truly bred (whereof here is a great scarcity, or none at all) both to manage ye Plough, and breake or oxen and horses to that busines. Besides he wisheth ye generall Company would send great store of Vignerons, and Vine plants of a good race though growinge in England, albeit they would doe better to be had of France and Spaine. Mr Nicholas Leate ye Marchant hath vpon my knowledge or (I am sure) had a large vine of Corynthus grapes at ye house he formerly dwelt in ye garden whereof Containinge ye same vine is parted
but by a wall from ye §garden of the§ house where he nowe dwelleth. It grewe when I sawe yt against ye North wall of ye same garden wch supported it towarde ye South suene. 
If yow Could p⁄cure any slips of that howe [1b] gainefull might they prove wth in seven or Eight yeares, heere beinge h[eat] enough both to ripen and to dry them? There belonge so many severall skills to ye plantinge and dressinge of a vineyard and to ye makinge and preservinge of wines, whereof or nation is ignorant, as needes must wee have Vignerons from from foraine partes: And vineyards beinge once planted where such infinite store of caske may be provided, wee might §for want of other co⁄modities§ lade all ye ships that come, wth as rich wines as ffance or Spaine doth yeild. Sr George brought hither some plante wch doe prosper passinge well, but his Vigneron being a fretfull olde man is dead. And because Canary wine is ye most durable in all voyages and Climates of anie, and so Consequently ye most salable and proffitable: yt would doe passinge well, yf wee could get store of plante from thence, * * * yt would one day acquite ye Cost to p⁄cure plante of those wines * * * * ly and Greece, wch doe emulate ye Nectar. Then this, no Country is more apt for that purpose; for in time of yeare yow Can scarce walke three steps in any place vnmanured, where some vine or other will not be ready to entangle yor foote. But of this su©iect enough, whereof I have so lardgely d©ilated, not because I thirst after yt; for I thanke god, I drinke water here wth as much (yf not more) pleasure §and§ conte®e, as I dranke wine in those parti.

+

+

+

Store of Vines all places

+

Brauely Spoken and like a trav- iler

ffor ye breedinge also and attendance of silke-wormes it would be most necessary to send hither men that have in other Cou©ntryes bene trayned vp meerely to that profession. ffor there belongeth greate Curiosity to it.

+ Silke but he is mistaken in the greate Skill he thinkes is aboute them nothing at all but a plane thing and by all to be learned yea Children Of Silke Grass. hempe Tobacco of more paynes and labor then all the bet- ter Commoditys very truly said by him. note this A weet yeare Spoyles Tobaco but makes all other good Com- modity
thrive the better and a lit- till Frost alsoe Spoyles all there Tobaco. Tobacco not a needfull Com- modity

ffor ye dressinge hatchellinge, and makinge marchantable silke grasse, flaxe and hempe, hither would be sent men of professed and practised skill---it may be some might be founde in England.

Tobacco onely takes vp as much labor and care, as all these (yea yf yow should adde some one Cōmodity more) Can employ or exercise. ffor in sowinge plantinge, weedinge, worminge, gatheringe, Curinge, and making vp, it Consumes ten monethes at least, yf not eleven. Ad quid tot * * * perditio hæc? vel in fumū saltem evanitio? yet this benefit wee may * * * cape out of it. The extreame Care, diligence, and labor spent about yt, doth prepare orpeople for some more excellente subiect. All those other Comodities can prosper in a wet yeare, when tobacco proves starke naught. Besides they are not in danger of frost, wch sometimes overthrowes ye greatest parte of yetobacco in ye lande. And though this yeare (wch was a most extraordinary good yeare both for Corne and To- bacco) I thinke there will goe home ten thowsand waighte at least as good as ever Came out of ye Indies; yet are wee not to set or rest vpon a Cōmodity as much importuned as little necessary. When I sate downe I thought to have wryt but ten lines at ye most. But ye true and vnfained respect [2a] I beare to yor worthy selfe, my love to ye Country, and those flourishinge hopes wch not in remote, but in neare possibility * * * §I doe§ Conceive of yt, doe make me forget that other respect I should Carry to ye price of yor time, wch else would be far better employed. To my selfe I dare not presume to wish such a degree of happines, as I doe to yow, wch yf I might have my desire, should be wth ye most, And in that minde, wch I hope shall never change, I rest

Yor most bounden to serve and honour yowJames Citty Jan. 16: 1619.

One thinge more I am willed to adde for a Postscript; and that is a reason yet vnalleadged why ye greater parte of the Companies and Colledge men sent hither in ye Bona Nova are put out to olde planters. It is because those that ye Company hath appointed to governe them are men quite vnexpercienced in this Country, and therefore not fit to take so greate a chardg vpon them at ye first, as ye Comaundinge and ye directing and orderinge of fifty men a piece. The greater parte of wch by that time their yeares service to those old men is expired, wilbe men well seasoned and skillfull to labor themselves and those two gentlemen their Governors by that tyme also wilbe more apt to take chardge over them all.

A good Consider- ation
Two other packete I haue sent you from my selfe, the one by this bearer Mr Ewens Mr of the George, and the other inclosed in a letter to Mr Ralph Yeardley, putt up in the lesser boxe of the twoe, wch Sir George Yeardley now sendeth you.

Marginal notes by John Ferrar.


- Vignerons & Vines from Fr: and Spain
- Mr Letes Corinthian Vine.
- Vines from the Canaries best.
- Abundance of naturall Vines there.
- Men skilfull for Silkworms & Silk to be sent.
- Item for dressing flax & so yen Silkgrasse

The Extreme labor (of 10 Moneths) about Tobacco hath prepared them for better things. They send 10m of the best Tobacco that ever grew in Virginia. As good as ye Spanish. The men put out, because their Governors vnexprienced. To Sr Edwin Sandys.

Φ

+ hτ

+  


Right Honorable:

Being vnable to give my personall attendance vpon the Lls, I have presumed to addresse my Suite in theis few lines vnto yor Honor. The Citie of London have by Act of their Common Counsell, appointed one Hundred Children out of their superfluous multitude to be transported to Virginia; there to be bound apprentices for certaine yeares, and afterward wth verie beneficiall condiçons for the Children; and have
granted more over a levie of five hundred pound among them selfs for the apparrelling of those Children, and toward their charges of transportacon. Now it falleth out that among those Children, sundry being ill disposed, and fitter for any remote place then for this Citie, declare their vnwillingnes to goe to Virginia: of whom the Citie is especially desirous to be disburdened; and in Virginia vnder severe Masters they may be brought to goodnes. But this Citie wanting authoritie to deliver, and the Virginia Company to transport theis persons against their wills: the burden is layd vpon me, by humble suite vnto the Lls to procure higher authoritie for the warranting thereof. May it please yorHonor therefore, to vouchsafe vnto vs of the Company here, and to the whole Plantation in Virginia that noble favour, as to be a meanes vnto their Lps out of their accustomed goodnes, and by their higher authority to discharge both the Citie and our Company of this difficultie, as their Lps and your Honors in yor wisedomes shall find most expedient For whose health and prosperity our Company will alwaies pray. And so I take humble leave: and rest

yor Honors humbly at Coṃand Edwin Sandys London 28 January 1619

[Addressed:] To the Right Honorable Sr Robert Naunton Knight princi-pall Secretary to his Matie [Indorsed] 1

Last paragraph of postscript is by John Pory.

28 Januarie 1619 Ėre from Sr Edwin Sands desireing war- raunt for transporting certaine Youthes into Virginia.
C. Account rendered to Sir William Throckmorton and Asso- ciates for Supplies sent in the Ship, "London Merchant" February, 1619/20


The Accompt of monyes receyved and payd for a newe supply into Virginia in the month of ffebruary. 1619. sent in the ship called the London m9chant, wherin went Mr Thorp, Richard Sherife th'elder, Tho: Carter Henry Towensend Rich- ard & Charles Partridge .3. of whome Mr Thorpe chuseth for our servants

Receipts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Of Mr Richard Berkley Esq, for his .4.th pte</td>
<td>xxxvll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of Mr George Thorpe Esq, for his .4.th pte</td>
<td>xxxvll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of Mr John Smyth for his iijth pte</td>
<td>xxxvll</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Of the said Mr Thorpe and Mr Smyth for the iiijth pte wch Sr Wil̃m Throkm9ton should have payd save that he hath nowe quit the ptnership and busines, payd Ioyntly betwene them xxxvll̃

S̃ total—Cxl̃

Payments

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffor the transportaçon of 3. men</td>
<td>xviijl̃</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor six kine to bee delyu9ed in Virginia</td>
<td>lxll̃</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one hoggeshead of white wine vineger wth the caske</td>
<td>xls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one hoggeshead of oatmeal wth the caske contayninge .9. bushels</td>
<td>xls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one hoggeshead of salt wth the caske contayninge .8. bushels</td>
<td>xijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one hoggeshead of meale wth the caske contayninge .8. bushels .3. pecke</td>
<td>xxxviijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. runlets of sallet oyle contayning 18. gallons .3. pynts wth the caskes</td>
<td>iijl̃ vijs ijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. runlets of aqua vitæ contayninge 31. gallons dì wth the caskes</td>
<td>vll̃ viijs vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. quarters of a hundred of Castle sope wth the caske</td>
<td>ls viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor 40. payre of knit stockins of .2. sorts</td>
<td>iijl̃ xiiis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

170. 13 17

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffor .200. elns of canvas dowlas &amp; lockerom</td>
<td>xill̃ ijs iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .48. dozen of buttons</td>
<td>ijs iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor ijl̃ of white thread</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. grosse of poynts</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one firkin of butter</td>
<td>xxs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor hookes and lynes</td>
<td>xijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor halfe a bushell of mustard seed</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor garlicke</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor garden seeds of .41. sorts</td>
<td>xxjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .28.11 of Any seeds</td>
<td>xvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one pound of worm seed</td>
<td>vjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor caske to put the stuffe in &amp; portage</td>
<td>vs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor freight for transportaçon of the goods beinge one tun di and a</td>
<td>vld</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>barrell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The charges of our men sent to London and in London till the ship</td>
<td>iijll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>went</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My owne stay and my mans in London and my horses .14. dayes after</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Term</td>
<td>o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for apparell for our men in London</td>
<td>liijs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Siů total—Cxxvjll vs viijd.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Soe resteth in Mr Smythes hands towards payment of the freight of</td>
<td>xiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Bristoll shipp wch dayly is expected</td>
<td>xiijjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wherof after the makinge vp of this Accompt at his deputye out of</td>
<td>viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London hee deluyeed for the charge of the .3. men for .3. dayes or</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>more till the ships depute</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soe then finally remayneth in my hands</td>
<td>xiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wherof the iiijth pte due to each ptener is</td>
<td>iijl~</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Wch to each ptener was payd and allowed vpon our generall and mutuall Accompts cast vp and had in September .1620. vpon the deputye of Mr Tracy for Virginia.
Bought of Thomas Stevens the 25th of February 1619: for Smiths Hundred:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Imprimis 23 Armors att 17s p piece</td>
<td>19:</td>
<td>11:</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item 2 Armors better then ordinary for Mr Middleton &amp; his Sone at</td>
<td>02:</td>
<td>10:</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25s p piece</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item for a dryf at</td>
<td>00:</td>
<td>04:</td>
<td>06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item 3 Layles and the Cooper</td>
<td>00:</td>
<td>00:</td>
<td>07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item paid the Carman</td>
<td>00:</td>
<td>00:</td>
<td>08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I for 40ty swordes at 5s p piece</td>
<td>10:</td>
<td>00:</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The some is Thirty two poundes Sixe Shillinges and Nyne pence:

Mr Farrar I pray you pay this att sight: James Berbloke

CII. William Weldon. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys March 6, 1619/20
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter,
Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 166

Harrowhattocke the. 6th of March. 1619.
Honorable

Sr May it please you to vnderstand that vpon the 10th of August wee set sayle from Deale & havinge a faire & prosperous winde held our Course toward the Cariboo Islande & vpon the 27th of Septemb: fell wth Metallina & the 3th of octob: ancored at Menis from whence wee depted the 11th of octob: & after some stormy & tempestuous wether arieu at pointe Comfort vpon the 29th of Octob: & the 4th of Nouemb: followinge ancored before James City where we landed all our people in as good or better health then they were when they came abord a wonder- full & miraculous passage the like whereof hath not bene knowne since the first plantation of this Country wherein the lord plainly sheweth that he loueth the gates of Sion more then all the dwellinge of Jacob blessed be his glorious maiesty for this & all other his mercies, & may his loue euer Continue to this his poore Vine that the roote of it may fill the land & the hills may be couered wth the shadow of it. And truly the experience of his former mercies (in preseruinge vs in that extreame hot Climate in a ship so exceedingly pestered assureth me that he will doe this & much more for vs if or sins hinder him not. But honorable Sr the great defecte of the provisions promised in
England hath very much greuied me & almost dishartened my whole Company for whereas the tennant were promised 3. suite of apell for every mann full armes & a Competent provision of houshould stuffe I finde here but 2 suites of apell for a mann. (& one of them soe meane & vserviceable that it will not defend them from the injury of the wether wch hath bene extreame Cold euer since our Co ming heather) but 30 muskete 5. iron pote & 1. small kettle for 50. menn. To omit the promises of kine & other thinges (wch I hope wilbe pformed) our maine provision of victuall is so short that the Gouernor & Capem9chant seinge my Inuoice protested protested I had not a Competent proportion for 50. menn for aboue 4. monethes havinge only 32½ hhdrde of meale & a small quantity of oyle & neither butter Cheese rice oatmeale or any other English victuall. In regard whereof the Gouernor & Counsell thought it fitt to put out the one halfe of my Company for their victualls this yere & a proportion of Corne & to Tobacco to victuall & apell them the next yere wch I was Constrained to doe to my owne great greife & the no small discontent of my whole Company. All wch inconueniencies I pswaded them to beare wth patience & Cherefullnes vntill I acquainted them wth my restraint of plantinge Tobacco wch is a thinge so distastefull to them that they will wth no patience indure to hear of it bitterly Complayninge that they haue noe other meanes to furnish themselves wth apparell for the insuinge yere but are likely as they say (and for ought I Cann see) to be starued if they be debarred of it. In regard of wch necessity & to make them beare their present wante wth more alacrity & for that I am pswaded it is a thinge pleasinge to god that menn imploied in so s noble a busines should haue any Christian incoragement I am bold to intreat inlargement of my authority in that pointe & haue wth the allowance & good likinge of the Gouernor giuen them leaue to plant some this yere but will restraine them to so smale a quantity as possibly I Cann by inioyninge them to sett so much Corne as they shalbe able to attend.

The land apointed for the Colledge is from Henrico to the falls of wch I may say wth Dauid her lot is fallen to her in a faire ground shee hath a goodly heritage beinge as pleasant & fruitfull a soyle as any this land yeel- deth. But one of the best seate is already planted by Captaine Mathews for the vse of Sr Thomas Midleton & Alderman Johnson & another Chal- enged by Thomas Dowes by a graunt from Captaine Argoll one of them beinge now ready for the plough & the other most Conuenient for pasture both of them nere the place of my plantation & most fittinge for my present vse The Gouernor whom I haue founde a noble fauorer & fur- therer of this busines hath giuen them both warninge to depe & take ground elswhere wch they haue hether to forborne to doe trustinge that the company will Confirme Captaine Argoll his grant wch I hope you will forbeare to doe in regard these 2. seate are the most conuenient & likely to prowe the most benificiall for the present vse of the Colledge. There is small likelyhod of any proffit from my people this yere in regard the number of them is but small & some of them Continually imploied in fetchinge vp our provisions & the rest
of them I haue imployed in build- ing Conuenient howsinge for themselues & the vse of supplies wch I expect of wch I found great want & they shall receiue no small Comfort ff for my owne pte I will doe my vttermost indevour to make their labors profitable howsoever I haue hetherto receieved but small incouragement yet seeinge by former experience that god hath beene good to Iraell & beinge vndoubtedly pswaded that he will still continue to bee soe I haue Comforted my selfe & am bold to incourage you to send such supplies as you intended wch if you doe I pray you send such as haue bene brought vp to labor & those betwene .20. & 30. yeres of age for old menn either liue not or doe little seruice in this Country & aboue all let me intreat you to send them well prouided both of victualls & apparell for I Cannot be suplyed here (vpon any termes) of such necessaries as my Company extreamly wanteth although I haue both spoken & sent & written to the Capemarchaunt In regard whereof I haue dealt wth the bearer hereof Thomas Smith (beinge one of the .2. menn wch I brought ouer for my owne vse) who intendeth to bringe a ship & menn hether wth all Conuenent speed) to bringe me such menn & necessaries as I shall want for my owne priuate occasions & to supply the want of my Company humbly intreatinge that he may haue a Co\mission to that purpose wch I hope you will not deny vnles some other order be taken to furnish the Company wth thinge necessary And thus not havinge further to inlarge humbly Comittinge yor worp & all yor indevours to gode mercifull protection & direction I rest

Yors in all humility to ComandWilÎm Weldon

[Indorsed by Sir Edwin Sandys:] Mr William Weldon 6 Martii 1619. from Virginia

Voiage from 10 August to 29 October

The happiest passage that ever was.

All alive & healthier then when they took ship.

Complaint of their skant provisions. Not 3. suits of apparell Error. Herupon half his men placed wth Masters

Constrained necessarily to give them leve to plant som Tobacco.

Great praise of the College Land.

Alderman Johnsons men and One Dows by grant from C. Argall planting upon part thereof he desireth they may be removed.

To send men between 20 & 30.
To assist his man Thomas Smith.

Answered in my Letter to Mr G. Thorp.

[Addressed:] To the Right worll Sr Edwine Sande knight Treasurer of the virginia Company in London

CIII. Sir Thomas Rowe, Mr. Leate, Mr. Caning, et al. A Petition to the Privy Council for a Patent. April 5, 10, 1620


The Tobacco farme

The Proiectors desire a sole importation of tobacco into England & Wales; 10 April .1620. fo. a pclamation to forbid all others to import the same, either by land or159 water; The phibition of planting thereof in England & Wales.

All the tobacco in Spaine is to be had in Sivell in the kingdome of Spaine: for in Bilboe & St Sebastians, etc. the Engl. marchāts bring frō thence cochinilo, Indico, wines, fruites, oyle, gold & silver.

[Indorsed:] 10. April. 1620. The tobacco farme.

CIV. William Tracy. A Letter to John Smyth April 15, 1620
Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 169

Sr I was glad of yor letter & ye good nues of virginia, but sori ye ship is not retorned god send her a hapi Coming & all ouer bisnes hapili to go on to gods glori & ouer good there is a gust Caues yt I Canot met at gloster, as yō loue me Condem me not so do I intret my Cosin barkli what so ever yō to agre on I will Consent vnto be Caues I am asured yō will do nothing vnfitting yō selves Yf I may know wher to met my cousin barkli ye first nite I will not fayle & it may be goe a long wth him to london Yf not wth §yō§ yf yō go from ouer parts. but at london ther shall we haue tim suffisient to determen all I am now binding my men I haue at lest 20 promised me ye most part I am suer of. there is no doubt of more then wee men at this to Cari. ti all of yousefull trads so yt we may leaue those yt ar of lest impleyment tel ye next going do as yō plesen wth Sr William Throkmortun I will do nothing but as yō aduise me Yf I proue
not ferm & faythful let me not be held worthi ye nam of a Cristion this hoping this may geve yō satisfactione I rest

Yors in all assurance Willī Tracy. 15 April 1620 [Addressed:] To my worthi frind Mr John Smith this nibli [Indorsed:] Mr Tr[acys let]ter 1620

CV. Copy of Opinion of Counsel upon the Patents of the Virginia Company May, 1620
Manchester Papers, No. 271 Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 170

Vpon Consideraنىon of the patente & of the questions move therevpon, I am of oppinion as followeth.

1

• That Sr Thomas Smithe is not so absolutely made Tѣr by the 2 patent as that he is not removable by the lawes & orders of the company; either vpon his owne Desire to surrender the place; or vpon other cause wch they shall conceyve to be reasonable; ffor although yt may seeme a hard expo- sıçon of the wordes (or other seu9all occasions) that there wills shalbe taken as an occasion to remove him; wthout expressing any iust cause in certeyne yett when they haue removed him by a gen9all consent; it is not now to be questioned (as I Conceyve) whether they had lawfull cause or no; but there doinge are to be holden lawfull & iust: & §that by§ the intención of the 2 patent wthout any helpe of the third; But when a Lawe (by authority of the 3 patent is made) at a gen9all court by Consent of the wholl Company that all officers shall cease at such a tyme & newe to be chosen; that is byndinge, & makes this point wthout question as I take yt

2

• That by the clause of the 3 patent where the wordes are (we do give & graunt to the sayd tѣr & Company & there successors foreu9 by theis pnte, that the sayd tѣr & Company or the greater nomber of them so assembled (viz at the gen9all quarter Courte) shall & may haue full powe & authority to choose Councillors & officers & to make lawes &c That in this case the greater nomber of the Company wthout the tѣr may make Lawes &c: & that as well when there is no tѣr at all, as when he is absent; ffor as I do conceyve this great & gen9all Quarter Court wch is appointed by the 3 patent onely may be
held without any treer at all; and all things are to be dispatched there by the
greater number of the company then assembled, & that by the expresse worTes
of the patent; for although the graunt be to the sayd treer & Company for the
doinge of theis thinges at this Court, yett that is but for forme onely, because all
grauntes must be made to them by there name of Corporacon & yt is not
requisite that the treer should be pnte or haue any voice in the makinge of theis
Lawes; But for the holdinge of the petty Courte apointed by the patent, (& to be
sumoned by the treer) the treer must be one by expresse wordes, but so it is not
here; Neither hath the treer any negatiue voice in the makinge of theis Lawes,
nor can hinder the doinge of any thinge wch the greater nomber of the
Company at this gen9all Court will do; and therefore in reason his pnce, is not
needfull, the rather seinge he is not appointed by the patent to be pnte, as he is
at the other Courte.

3

- I am of oppinion that the Company (without the treer) having power to make
Lawes at the gen9all Court, haue also power to repeall & abrogate all or any
former Lawes as yt seemes they haue done, for the Lawe of repeall is a Lawe as
well as the former & eodem modo quo Constituitur Dissoluitur; And so the
Lawes that were made for the degrees of estab- lishing Lawes, & for eleccon of
officers by the ballotinge boxe, though they were excellent & Comendable;
yett being repealed by the same authority they were made, they are gone &
determined

4

- Sr Edwin Sandes cannott be Continued treer by the act of the company vpon his
former eleccon, for that is against the Lawe of the company that all officers
shall cease at the quarter courte Day in Easter terme yearely; but the Company
may then choose him anewe, as yt is likely they did

5

- I thinke that the Company here hath no power by the wordes of the 2 patent
either to punishe or pdon offences committted in Virginia especially in Capitall or
criminall causes; 1 because they haue no power to pceed here against any such
offence, as the gounor there may do; & yf not to pceed against it then not to
pdon yt; 2 although that graunt of the patent, be aswell to the treer & Company
& there successors, as to the gounor; yett the power is given to them
accordinge to the natures & Limitte of there offices & places, respectiuely, that
they shall & may wth in the gincte of Virginia or in the way by the seas thither
&c: haue full power to Correct punishe pdon gou9ne & Rule &c: Nowe when a 
gou9nor is chosen & sent thither he hath a kinde of Regall power to execute 
Lawes & to punishe offenders there and also to pdon them yf he see cause & 
that by the wordes of the patent; wch is more then the Company can do here; 
for any offence Co9mitted here, where the offence requires the punishmt of life 
or member; muche lesse for any offence done there (as I Conceyve) because 
they are not to execute any Lawes there but by ther gou9nor; And besides so 
muche may be gathered vpon the wordes of the 3 patent where the Company 
are authorised to remaund & send backe offenders to virginia there to be 
punished and pceeded against accordinge to the Lawes there established for 
offences there committed, and the reason is apperant because that by those lawes 
nor by any other they Cannott be pceeded against here for offences done there, 
nor pdoned here when they are pceeded against there; And so I thinke that for 
all matters wherein the gou9nor may pceed there by lawes there established, & 
for matters pp to his Gou9nemt, the Company here haue no power to Controll 
his acte: And the clause of the 3 patent whereby the Company are authorised 
either to punishe misbehauiors or Contempte or to send the offenders to 
virginia to be punished is to taken seu9ally & distributiue reddendo singula 
singulis; that is for offences that are committed against the company here (& 
against wch they may pceed) they may punishe the offenders here; But for 
offences done in Virginia against the peculiar Lawes there established for that 
gou9nemt, they must send the offendors thither to be punished or not at all; and 
being pceeded against there by those Lawes, they are not to be pdoned here; 
And this I take to be the playne meaninge of both the patente touching this 
point.

[Indorsed:] Opinion vpon virginia patent.

CVI. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar May 1, 1620 
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter, 
Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 171

Good Mr fferrar: I have not heard from yu since I saw yu wch assures me yu have ben 
throughly wrought: & how could it be otherwise? But I heard (wch contented me) 
first by Mr Bluet & My Cosen David Sandys, who have been here these 3 dayes, & 
since by Captain Wilkins, who came this morning, that yu were very well. We 
expected this morning, that the Bonaventure would have been come about: now they 
expect hir this evening. And till then I am told that I may not stirr from hence, by 
reason of som writings wch must have my hand unto them. ffor as for my owne 
letters, they are readie to an haire: having spent in a manner all my tyme here, in 
writing letters & Directions, to & for Virginia. ffor I have left neither person, nor
thing unanswered: nor omitted anie thing to the best of my understanding, wch might serve for advancement of the busines. So carefull have I been to be no example of negligence: wch I knowe or people there would be too prone to imitate. This I knowe yu will hold for a just cause, & no excuse, of my abode here longer then I before had purposed. But would to God there were no other cause then that. Then should I be free from as much sorroe, care, & feare, as I ever endured for anie one thing in my life.

ffor my wife by reason of a fever, wch seazed on hir last thursday, hath had such an inflammation on the one side of hir neck, that it §hath§ excoriated hir throte on the inside, wch is most dangerous for hir life. And although I humbly thank God, we hope it beginneth §now§ to hele: yet dooth it deprive hir (beeing wth chyld) of all strengthening nourish- ment, & thereby is as dangerous to hir & hirs another way. Twice she hath been let blood, & one tyme purged: wch §also§ encreaseth hir weaknes.

All wch notwithstanding, such & so strong is hir affection, that she will by no meanes §be§ persuaded to stay behynd me: so that on Thursday God permitting we set out, entending to take leysure, & make it three days woork. I have enlarged to yu these particulars, that yu may thoroughly free me from blame. Besides in verification of the Italian Proverb, Il mal non viene mai scompagnato; my Coachman going one eevening to Sandwich, & falling into the hands of thiefs, was so grievously beaten & wounded that hetherto we have very small hope of his life: though he be dayly looked to by a good physitian & surgeon: wch enforceth me to be bold wth som of my neighbors to borroe one. Howsoever, if I be alive, looke for me on Saturday. Mean tyme, I pray yu keep Wendsday Coort: though for no other busines, yet to revive the three Committees set on foot before Easter.

The first, for examination of the Acts of the Generall Assembly in Virginia.

The second, for the prizes unpaid, & monie unbrought in of the Great Standing Lottarie.

The third, for all the Debts yet due by the Companie.

On the same day I pray yu also not to faile, to begin yor Accounts of this yeare wth the Auditors: (for so is the order:) ffor when yors are finished, myne will hold them but one hower.

I trust yu have taken order wth Mr Barbor, to be here by this Day fort- night at farthest: that so all or Accounts may be made clere & perfect.
I would be glad that my L. of Southampton knew the necessitie of this my stay here, to stop such suggestions as my unfreinds may make. So wth hartiest commendation to yu & all yors, I rest also

Yors assured Edwin Sandys Northborn 1. Maij: 1620. [Indorsed by Nich Ferrar:] from Sr Edn Sandis dated the 1. May 1619 1620. [Addressed by self:] To my very woorthie frend Mr John Ferrar, at his House in St Sithes Lane in London, wth speed. to hast the deliveri hereof wth all speed possible.

CVII. Indenture assigning Sir William Throckmorton's Share of Berkeley Hundred to William Tracy May 7, 1620
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth 3 (20), pp. 100—102 Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 172

[100] This Indenture made the seventh day of May. 1620. in the xvijth yeare of the raigne of our sou9aigne lord king James of England ffrance and Ireland and of Scotland the liijth Betwene Sr Willm Throkm9ton of Clowerwall in the County of Glouč knight and baronet of the one pte And Wilłm Tracy of Hayles in the said county Esq of the other pte. Wheras the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton Sr George Yardley knight Richard Berkley Esq, George Thorpe Esq, and John Smyth geñ. did pcure from the Treasurer and company of Adventurers and planters of the city of London for the first Collony in Virginia by the advise and consent of the Counsell of the same One Indenture of Covenants and grants sealed wth their Comon seale bearinge date the third day of ffebruary in the xvjth yeare of his maties said raigne of England and of Scotland the lijth for their better enablinge and incouragement for plantačon in Virginia aforesaid And for dyu9s other causes purposes and intents As in and by the same Indenture more at large it doth and may appeare. And whereas in pursue of the said Indenture of Covenants and of the intents and purposes aforesaid one ship was in September last past sent for the causes aforesaid from the port of Bristoll into Virginia at the sole charges of them the said Sr Willm Richard Berkley George Thorpe & John Smyth wth forty psions or ther-abouts furnished at their charges wth all things necessary and convenient for plantačon, whose safe arryvall in Virginia is from thence certfied by the gou9nor and secretary of the said land of Virginia. Nowe this Inden- ture witnesseth that the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton for and in Consideračon of the some of 75ñ of lawfull mony of England well and truly before hand payd by the said Willm Tracy wherof the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton doth acknowledge the receipt by theis psente And for dyu9s other good causes and consideračons him theirvnto especially moveinge hath given granted assigned and set over And by theis pšente doth give grant assigne and set over vnto the said Willm
Tracy his executors admrs and assignes All and singuler the interest benefit perty and advantage whatsoever wch he the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton nowe hath or by any wayes or meanes whatsoeu9 shall or may have or make of from by or by reason of the saidIndenture or of any grant clause covenant sentence or agreement therin contayned eyther for the pȝent or hereafter to come, And also of in and to all and every Article covenant grant and agreement at any tyme heretofore any manner of wayes had or made by or betwene them the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton Sr George Yardley Richard Berkley George Thorpe and John Smyth and one John Woodleefe or any some or more of them. And all and whatsoever benefitt profit power authority or advantage that any manner of wayes shall or may or should or might happen accreve or arise thereby or by reason reason therof to him the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton his executors or administrators of theis pȝents were not or had not bene had or made. And also all and every share and shares bill or bills of Adventure priviledge power iurisdiction lands or Territoryes profits or comodties wch hee the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton hath or may or might hereafter have or pȝend to have for or by reason of the same, Together also wth the said Indentures and bill or bills of Adventure pryviledge or endowment. And further the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton doth hereby declare himselfe to be contented and pleased (as far as in him lyeth) That the said Indenture first recyted shall or may be surrendred and a newe to be taken wth omission of the name of him the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton as to the said Willm Tracy and the residue of the pȝnters shall be thought fit. And further the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton doth hereby give power and authority to the said Willm Tracy his executors and assignes to aske receyve and take for him and in his name to the sole vse and benefit of him the said Willm Tracy his executors admrs and assignes All and whatsoever goods m9chan- dizes or profits wch eyther already are arryved or wch hereafter shall arryve or come into the kingdome of England from the said land of Virginia, or wch is are or shall bee in the said land of Virginia wherin the said Sr Willm is or shall be interessed And further doth hereby grant and assigne to the said Willm Tracy all the benefit advantage and demaund wch hee the said SrWillm any wayes hath or may pȝend to have of in or to any servant or servants heretofore sent into Virginia as aforesaid, or of in or to any Indenture or Covenant wherby all or any of such servants are or stand bound to him the said Sr Willm Joantly or severally. And finally the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton doth hereby Covenant and promise to doe any other or further Act for the better grantinge and transferringe over to him the said Willm Tracy his executors or assignes all or any thinge or thinges whatsoever herein contayned or meant or intended hereby or by reason hereof to be granted transferred covenanted convoyed or contayned, or which may arise redowne or come to him by reason of any contract bar- gayne or agreement made by or amongst them the said Sr Willm Richard George John Smyth and John Woodleeefe or any of them or of or by their pȝntership. And for pȝformance of all and every the said Covenante agreements and pȝmisses herein contayned the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton bindeth himselfe his
executors and admrs to the said Wilhm Tracy in the penall some of threescore and ten pounds. In witnes wherof the ptyes abovesaid to theis pʃente have Enterchangeably put their hands and seales the day and yeare first above written.

CVIII. Alderman Johnson. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys May 16, 1620
List of Records No. 173

Worll Sr I pray you take knowledge, that the base price of ijs the pownd for the magazines §old§ tobacco, wch I badd the other Daie by the Candle, was intended by me for the Companye hopinge some others would haue owtbidden, but seeing it so fell to my offer, no man biddinge more, and that the Company yesterday confirmed that, at ijs, and the rotten to me at xijd, althewghe (so god help me) I knowe not what to doe wth it not wheer to sel it yet for as muche as I am deeply ingaged in the Customhowse to the somme of 900ñ for Impost & Custome and otherwise in bond for the magazine wch by this sale that dayes sale must be discharged and for that the time of free shipping owt expires wthin thes 10 Dayes I am content to accept it and to Adventure it into the st * * * streighte and so an end of that

As for Mr Caninge as 2s, 5d wch nowe the Company with holds, I cowld wishe he might haue it, being bowght fayrlie by the candle as also fearing, as experience hath tawght us we shall sell it for lesse hear after, if not yet I pray you be a means to let him haue a third of it as the rest shalbe sold, wch is a fayer course and I suppose will well content him and so we shall come allso to righte wth him for that wch he oweth, & so I rest yor

loueing frend Ro̺t Jhonson 16 May 1620. [Indorsed by Sir Edwin Sandys:] Mr Alderman Johnson 16. Maij: 1620. [Addressed by Alderman Johnson:] To the right worll Sr Edwyn Sandes Knight Treasurer for virginia DDb.

CIX. "Treasuror, Councell, and Company for Virginia." A Broadside May 17, 1620
A Broadside. Printed Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 174

By the Treasuror, Councell and Company for Virginia.

THE Treasuror, Councell and Company for Virginia, to the Gouernour of Virginia, and the Councell of Estate there residing, Greeting. We haue to our great grieffe receiued aduertisement of the mortality, which this last yeere hath there wrought vpon the People, to the consumption of diuers hundreds, and almost the vtter destruction of some particular Plantations. And although we cannot herein but with much humility
acknowledge the just finger of Almighty God, by this severity of chastisement, to recall us and you from those grievous transgressions, which draw downe, even from clemency itselfe, such necessary punishments; and accordingly advise you, together with our selues, to humble us in due contrition, before his mercifull hand; and by future amendment, in better attending the Divine worship, and more carefully obseruing his holy and just Lawes, to worke a reconciliation, and to entreate the renewing of his most gracious favour towards us. Yet obseruing on the other side, that this mortality hath proceeded from a disease in it selfe not mortall, and accordingly hath most wrought upon the new Plantations, who (contrary to our hopes and intended pro- visions) were destitute of those meanes, which should have relieued and cherished them in their weaknesse and sickness, of which the ancietner Inhabitants being prouided, did recover: We therefore, according unto our place and Christian duty, taking into our carefull considerations the redresse and prevention of these defects in all future times: That both the Colony may better attend the service of God, and that the people now sent, and which hereafter shall come, may be the better prouided against that, and the like sicknesses, (seing in the health of the People, consisteth the very life, strength, encrease, and prosperity of the whole generall Colony) doe with mature deliberation and unanimous consent, ordaine and establish as hereafter followeth.

First, we ordaine and require, that in convenient time, after the sight and publication hereof, the foure ancient generall Burroughs, called Iames City, Henrico, Charles City, and Kicowtan, (which hereafter shall be called Elizabeth City, by the name of his Maisties most vertuous and renowned Daughter,) as also the other seuerall particular Plantations, shall each of them, at their common charge, labour, and industry, frame, build, and perfect, with all things thereto belonging, a common house, to bee called a Guest house, for the lodging and entertaining of fifty persons in each, vpon their first arriuall. Of which houses, to be raised in due and whole-some places, each shall be sixteene foot broad within, and nine score foot long, (unlesse it seeme good to divide that length into two houses:) And in each of them shall be set vp all along on the one side, fiue and twenty Bedsteads of foure foot broad, sise foot long, and two foot height from the ground in equall distance, and with partitions of Boords betweene them: And there shall be raised in each of the in convenient places, fiue Chimnies. These houses we also require to be strongly built for continuance, with windowes well placed for wholesomnes of aire. And although it were reason that each Burrough should beare the charge of such an house entirely, being for the health and safety of their people: Yet for their better encouragement, we haue, and by these presents doe grant and giue to each Burrough, in consideration and aide of that worke, two Kine or Heifers, to be deliuered at our charges, for the beginning of a stocke of cattell, for their common or Burrough Land, by vs formerly granted.
And to the end that the People, both present and to come, may be faithfully brought vp in the true knowledge and servise of Almighty God, and so learne to frame their liues and conversations, as not onely, not to prouoke the Diuine indignation, which pursueth the faithlesse and diso-bedient soules by sundry kinds of punishment to everlasting destruction: but also by their good example, to allure the Heathen people to submit themselves to the Scepter of Gods most righteous and blessed Kingdome, and so finally to ioyne with them in the true Christian profession: We doe hereby ordaine and require, that in euery Burrough there be prouided and placed at the least one godly and learned Minister, to be chosen in each particular Plantation by the seuerall Aduenturers and Planters; And for the foure ancient Burroughs, to be prouided and nominated by vs, and our Successors; As also for the Tenants and Inhabitants of the Companies Land wheresoeuer: Leauing alwaies to the Gouernour to prouide a Minister for his Tenants, and to the Colledge for theirs. All which Ministers and their Successors, we earnestly pray and require to apply themselues with all diligence, to the training vp of their charge in the way of righteousness, as the same is now professed, and by Law established in this Church of England, and other his Maiesties Dominions, auoiding all factions, and needlesse Nouelties, tending onely to the disturbance of peace and vnity. And wheras we haue ordained heretofore, that one hundred acres of Glebe land be set out and allotted for euery Minister, besides other profits out of the Inhabitants encrease: We doe hereby also ordaine, that the said Ministers be furnished, each with sixe Tenants, towards the occupying of his Glebe land: which sixe, for the Ministers belonging to the publike lands; that is to say, the Gouernours, Colledges, and Companies Land, shall bee sent and furnished wholly at the common charges of the Company. And for the Burroughs, as well the ancient, as those of particular Plantations, the Company is content to furnish out at their charges, three Tenants for each, vpon condition that the seuerall Burroughs furnish out three more: which sixe, for each Minister being once so furnished, the Ministers themselues shall be afterwards charged each to maintaine that number at the least, and so to leaue them to his Successor.

And for as much as it is apparant to all vnderstanding minds, that the wealth, happinesse and stability of each particular Estate, is founded vpon the strength and prosperity of the publike, (the publike hauing been of late yeeres wholly decayed and ruined, to the inestimable losse and detriment of the whole Plantation, we haue carefully endeouored to restore and set vp in greater height than euer, as by the supplies of sixe hundred persons for publike vse, now, and lately sent, will manifestly appeare:) We therefore vpon assured trust and confidence, that not onely your selues, the Gouernour and Counsell, but the whole body of the Colonie, and euery member therof, taking into due consideration, how much the life and health of the publike Tenants may import them all, as well for their ease of publike burthens, as for support of publike Iustic, good order & gouern-ment, will by all meanes apply themselues to
the entertaining and providing for them so upon their first arriuall, as that not onely their liues and healths bee not indangered as heretofore; but that also they may cheerfully set in hand, with the workes and labours directed and prepared for them; doe earnestly pray and require both you, and them all, that all other businesse of lesse importance laid aside, they immediatly affoord all possible assist- ance, for the raising of houses and conuenient lodgings for them, with other necessary reliefe and succour: Wherein whatsoever they shall doe louingly and freely of their owne voluntary accord, we shall with due thankes accept it at their hands, (desiring that particular notice be giuen to vs thereof) and for that which is to be done by them, aboue that proportion, there shall be recompence made of as many dayes workes by those publike Tenants, at the next possible opportunity; thinking it equall neither to refuse any helpe for the publique, nor yet to charge the priuate aboue their contents and abilities. And although we haue absolute power deriued from his Maiesty, to establish and enioyne by order the performance hereof: yet seeing this aide is to bee yeelded but this once, (the publike Tenants being henceforward to prepare for all new supplies) we haue thought better by request, to try the loue of the Colony, than their obedience by command.

Lastly, for as much as it is become very apparant (which we haue often heretofore foreseeene and forewarned) that the applying so altogether the planting of Tobacco, and the neglect of other more solid commodities, haue not only redounded to the great disgrace of the Countrey, and detri- ment of the Colony; but doth also in point of profit, greatly deceiue them which haue trusted to it: We therefore endeouering to reforme this errour, and to restore due reputation to that Land and people, haue with great care and charge (assisted also with some particular Plantations) endeuoured to set vp sundry reall Commodities, and other some we haue thought fit to recommend to your care to prosecute. First, Iron, being of most necessary vse for the Colony. For the making whereof, we now furnish out 150. persons, to set vp three Iron-workes, with all Materials and other prouisions therunto belonging. Secondly, for Cordage; we much com- mend the order taken by your selues, for the planting of Silk-grasse there naturally growing, which we desire may be in the greatest abundance possible, as conceiuing it to be of chiefe importance both for vse and profit. Thirdly, for Pitch and Tarre, we advise and require, that the Polackers be returned in part to these their works, with such other assistance as shall be necessary. The like we shall desire for Pot-ashes and Sope-ashes, when there shall be fit store of hands to assist them: Requiring in the meane time, that care be generally taken, that Servuants and Apprentices be so trained vp in these works, as that the skill doe not perish together with the Masters. The Fourth commodity recommended, is Timber of all sorts, with Masts, Plancks, and Boords, for prouisions of shipping, and sundry other Materials of much vse and benefit. And to the ease and encrease of diuers of those works, prouision is now sent, for the erecting of Sawing- Milles, which may fill the
whole Colony also with Plancks and Boords, to their great ease and helpe in setting vp their Buildings. *The fifth*, is Silke, for which that Country is exceeding proper, hauing innumerable store of Mulbery trees of the best. For the setting vp of which commodity, his Maiesty hath been graciously pleased, now the second time (the former hauing miscarried) to bestow vpon the Company plenty of Silk-worme-feed of his owne store, being the best to be had; which together with such other, as from other places we could procure, we haue sent to you by the DVTY, at a seasonable time of the yere; requiring the same to be dispersed amongst the Colony, with order for the vsing therof, and especially to keep the Wormes from the aire of Tobacco, which is mortall to them. *The sixth* is Vines, whereof the Country yeeldeth naturally great store, and of diuers sorts, which by culture will bee brought to excellent perfection. For the effecting whereof, diuers skilfull Vignerons heretofore, and some now are sent, with store also from hence of Vine-plants of the best sort. And here by the way we advise and desire, that Men of those Sciences, which are not naturall to vs, be extraordinarily cherished and encouraged in their workes: seeing if they should faile, it would be difficult to supply them. *The last commodity*, but not of least importance for health, is Salt: the workes whereof hauing been lately suffered to decay; we now intending to restore in so great plenty, as not onely to serue the Colony for the present, but as is hoped, in short time, the great fishings on those Coasts (a matter of inestimable aduancement to the Colony) doe vpon mature deliberation ordaine as followeth: First, that you the Gouernour and Councell, doe chuse out of the Tenants for the Company, 20. fit persons to be imployed in Salt workes, which are to be renewed in Smiths Iland, where they were before; as also in taking of Fish there, for vse of the Colony, as in former time was also done. These 20. shall be furnished out at the first, at the charges of the Company, with all implements and instruments necessary for those workes. They shall haue also assigned to each of them, for their occupation or vse, 50. acres of Land, within the same Iland, to be the Land of the Company. The one moyty of Salt, Fish, and profits of the Land, shall be for the Tenants, and the other for vs the Company, to be deliuered into our Store: and this contract shall be to continue for fiue yeeres. Wee doe also hereby grant and ordaine, that if any of the old Burroughs, or other particular Plantations, shall be pleased to concurre in the same workes of making Salt, and taking Fish, they shall be admitted thereunto to the number of twenty persons or vnder, for euery Burrough or Plantation, with the like Grants as before, & with the same Divisions of profit, betweene them and their Landlords, as is before set downe betweene the Company and their Tenants. These being the commodities (for Corne and Cattell we passe ouer, being onely for sustenance of the people) which we desire to haue set vp with all care and diligence, as well for necessary vse and profit, as for the honour and reputation of the Countrey and Colony; and for the advancng of which, we haue spared neither care nor cost, which on our parts was requisite to our best understandings: It remaineth, that we earnestly pray and desire you, that you also on your parts correspond with vs in the
like. And if any thing (as in so manifold businesse) shall happen on our behalfe, to haue been omitted or vnprovided, that you endeouour to supply it with all such helpe as may there be had: For vnworthy he were to be a member of that body, that would not lend his hand to the setting vp of workes so necessary and profitable, and whereof himselfe may in short time be a partaker. And whatsoeuer in that kind shall bee done through our desire, we assure you, shall be acknowledged and recompenced by vs to their iust conten.

Given in a great and generall Court held for Virginia, the 17. day of May, 1620. and in the yeere of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord James, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. viz. of England, Scotland, France and Ireland the eighteenth, and of Scotland the three and fiftieth.

God saue the King.


List of Records No. 149
1.

- Nomine. Amen. Coram vobis venerat et eg *** dno Henrico Marten milite legum dêore supreme Curie Admiralitatis Anglie locum tenente [judice] sive president *** ve *** procurato *** quecunq*** Thesaurarius et societas *** tatorum et planta- torum Ciuitate Londoni pro prima Colonia in Virginia *** comp *** Willhum Wye nunc vel nup magistrum navis voca† the Garland de Londoni *** melioribus et efficacioribus via modo et [Juris] *** James by the grace of god King of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland *** the great seale of Englande geven granted and con- firmed *** of Huntingdon William Earle of Pembroke and vnto other lords knights Squires gentlemen marchants * * * and shall prove ppetuall succession and that they and * * * the Citty of London for the first Colony in Virginia *** in any * * * and in any [acccons] * * * with power and authority as well * * * having and * * *ing divirs lande in the *** notoria manifesta pariter et famosa Et ponit ***

2

- Item That * * * of the said monethe the shipp the Garland * * * [parts] of Virginia aforesaid for * * * and to the * * * of Virginia aforesaid Et ponit vt supra
• Item That the foresaid Willm Wye * * * the power and authority aforesaid was made and ordeyned Mr and captaine * * * for * * * voyage * * * surer Counsell and * * * aforesaid a Commission power or authority for the pformance of * * * of the first * * * annexed (quam quidem schedulam pro hic * * * petit pars ista pponens quãtus facit * * *) and * * * of the said Comission * * * vnder to pforme the said voyage in all pointe according to the purpose and tenor of the said Commission. Et ponit vt supra.

4

• Item That besides the matters geven in charge vnto the said William Wye by the said Comission there was allsoe [sent] in the said shipp and [voyage] from the said Treasurer Counsell and Company of Virginia a letter directed vnto Sir George Yardly Knight governor of Virginia conteyning some matters of consequence * * * [concerning] the said plantation the sending of which letter was well knowne vnto the said Willm Wye, or the said Wye had notice or vnderstanding thereof Et ponit vt supra.

5

• Item That the tenor of the said letter soe directed vnto the said Sr George Yardly was of the tenor of the second schedule herevnto annexed (quam quidem schedulam pro hic lect et insert * * * vult et petit pars ista pponens quãtus facit pro pte sua) and the said Willm Wye was acquainted wth and did well knowe and vnderstand the contente thereof before his departure from the port of London or not long after, and especially before 8, 10, 11, 14 or 16 dayes past next after the arrivall of the said Willm Wye to the Somer Islande aforesaid. Et ponit vt supra.

6

• Item That the said letter was from the said Treasurer, Counsell and Company for Virginia, and in their name delivered vnto one Captaine ffrancis Whitney who went in the said shipp for the said voyage to Virginia to be delivered by him to the said Sir George Yardly Knight Et ponit vt supra.

7

• Item That the said Captaine Whitney died in the said voyage towarde the somer Islande or after the arrivall of the said shipp the Garland thither, and that after
his death the said letter of the tenor of the said second schedule herevnto annexed came to the hande of the said Willm Wye and he the said Wye hath seen and read the said letter or hath heard the same read, and had or hath the said letter in his possession at this prsent, and soe much or the like in effect the said Wye hath divers tymes and * * * past owned, confessed and acknowledged Et ponit vt supra.

8

- Item in the yeere and moneths aforesaid or in some or one of the said moneths by order and Comission of the said * * * Counsell and Company for Virginia there were imbarqued in the said shipp the Garland in the port of London 130 persons to be transported and landed at the said somer Islande * * * re transported and landed in Virginia and five other ps̱ons over and besides the said 40 ps̱ons mentioned in the Comission aforesaid besides divers goods and necessaries for * * * were laden in the said shipp to the of 200ñ Et ponit de quaɫet alia su̱ma media vel minori vsq. ad 20ñ legalis monete ac de quaɫet alio maiori et minori numero ps̱on * * * eris p̱sonaru9 pred. ac de tali et tanta su̱ma sive numero qualis et quanī p̱ confessionem pte adverse aut alias pba̱c ì̱mas in eve * * * huius lite pl * * * declarant * * * Et ponit vt supra.

9

- Item That divers other good victualls and other necessaries were in the * * * ere and * * * aforesaid or in some * * * imbarqued in the port of London into the said shipp by order and Comission of the said Treasurer and Company, and according to the tenor of the said first schedule herevnto annexed * * * and supply of the people and inhabitante heretofore planted in Virginia aforesaid wch goode victualle and necessaries did ex * * * value of 2000ñ and were * * * Et ponit de quaɫet alia su̱ma media vel minori vsq. ad * * * ac de tali et tanta su̱ma qualis et quanta p̱ confessionem pte adverse * * * ì̱mas in eventu huius lite pḻeinerary declaranḑ̱ sive comprehende̱ Et ponit vt supra.

10

- Item That the said Willm Wye did accept of the Comi̱ission and * * * geven vṉto hym by or from the said Treasurer and Company aforesaid, and did vндertake the said voyage for the Somer Islande and Virginia aforesaid, and in the yeere and moneths aforesaid or in one of them went out * * * London, and arrived safely to the Somer Islande and there did stay and make his aboad for the space of 20 18 or 16 dayes at the least Et ponit vt supra.
Item That after the expiration of the said 20 18 or 16 days he the said Willm Wye did stay and remain at *** er Islande and staid there 2 or 3 moneths after the said daies were expired, and that during the tyme of his aboad there * * * purpose or intent to goe from thence * * * according to the Commission aforesaid, did then deale with some of the inhabitante of the said Islande and did agree and contract * * * to transport from thence in the said shipp * * * persons or passengers and great quantities of tobacco viz 1

Indorsement is in a contemporary hand.

passengers and of Tobacco. Et ponit de quọlet * * * ῦsonaru9 et de qualet alia quantitat * * * vt supra

Item That according to the said agreemt and contract the said * * * and quantities of Tobacco were laden * * * Garland, at the said Somer Islande and were brought and transported from thence into England by the said Willm * * *

Et ponit vt supra.

Item That the said Willm Wye had and gained for and by re * * * passingers and Tobacco transported * * * vnto England and for freight thereupon or by reason thereof the some of 2000ñ of lawfull English money Et * * * et tanta suña qualis et quanta p confessionem ῦte adverse aut alias probaçonēes ħtmas in eventu huius litē plenius * * *

Item That the said Willm Wye did not take his Course * * * ber did he land the 40 or 4 * * * aforesaid in 8° arlo predicē menēonaē there neyther did he transport * * * for and to the vse of the said * * * thother five psons besides, as for and to the vse and supply of the * * * Virginia as he was directed * * * comanded to doe according to the tenor of the Commission aforesaid but * * * ingly geve over and f * * * intended for Virginia and returned from the Somer Islande for * * *

11

12

13

14

15
Item That by the auncient and receaved orders customs and * * * ters of the City of London *** in Virginia aforesaid and by the orders and practices of * * * kept inviolably * * * eth and setteth foorth out of this realme of England any * * * and is prsent * * * live or dye or whether he shalbe sett on land at Virginia *** and sett forth *** or pscons was or is before that tyme setled or placed and *** any place *** for the said first Colony in Virginia have allowed and *** tures and *** shipped and sett forth the 40 or 45 persons aforesaid Et ponit * * *

16

Item That every hundred acres of the said Lande in Virginia *** valued putt of and sold for the some of 12ñ 10s * * * Treasurer and company every hundred acres of such lands ***

17

Item That the said 40 or 45 or other number of pscons *** as namely Carpenters sawiers bricklaiers smiths and * * * namely for 100 pscons or thereabout wch were provided *** Virginia and by reason of the not setting of the said *** Charge aforesaid the said Adventurers and planters have *** hinderance of the plantation in those parte, and ther *** ponit pars ista de qualet alia su̇ma media vel *** Lite plenius veniet declarand̴sive com̴probando̴Et ponit ***

18

Item That among other of the said 40 or 45 or other *** and by order from the Lorde of his Maties privy Counsell *** left wth or delivered vnto the governor of the said place *** delivered vnto the said Wil̴m Wye, and cōmitted *** Wye was made acquainted of the banishment of ***

19

Item That the Chekohomini or sa *** people *** and sent and before cōmitted *** and stayne divers of them to the gre ***

20

Item That the foresaid Sr *** have made a revenge vpon the *** adventurers and planters of the C *** proceed ***
Item *** [The rest of the document is torn quite away.]

| 2. | Thesaurarius et societas de virginia con Wye Milburie Williamson | Tertia sessione Terni Trinitate 1620. |

Milburie nonie pecurio ac vt pectorum decorum Thesaurarii et societate de Virginia oibus melioribus et efficacioribus via modo et iuris causa et forma quibus melius aut efficacius de iure potuit aut potest debuit aut debet atque oem quemcunque juris effcum exinde quovis modo sequi valeat allegavit artim provt sequitur.

1

Inprimis that in the yeere & moneths libellat and before John ffarrer of the City of London Marchant was and at this present is deputy of the company of the adventurers and planters of the City of London for the first Colony in Virginia, and Nicholas ffarrer brother unto the said John was and is one of the said Company and for such were and are comonly accompted reputed & taken Et ponit comitem dim et de quolet.

2

Item that the said Wilm Wye in the yeere and moneths libellat, and in one of the said moneths [and in one of the said moneths] and before his going to the Somer Islande was an earnest suiter unto the said John ffarrer and Nicholas ffarrer or one of them for to have the Comission granted unto hym wch is of the tenor of the first schedule annexed unto the libell given in this cause and to that end the said Wye divers and sundry tymes had speech and conference with the said John and Nicholas ffarrer or one of them that they or one of them would further the dispatch and granting of the said Comission vnto the said Wye Et ponit vt supra.

3

Item that the said Comission of the tenor of the first schedule aforesaid made by the said John and Nicholas ffarrer or one of them or by the meanses of the & pcurment of them or one of them delivered vnto the said Wilym Wye, and the said Wilym Wye after the delivery thereof vnto hym did read and make the same knowne openly vnto and before the company of the shipp the garland or
some of them and vnto others which were passingers in the said shipp

Et ponit vt supra.

4

- Item that the said Wilkm Wye by vertue of the said Comission did punish divers or some one of the marriners and company of the said shipp the Garland in the voyage from the port of London towarde the Somer Islande libellat thereby shewing and declaring, and to make them knowe that he had power and authority by vertue thereof to punish any of the company of the said shipp the Garland that should offend or offer any cause to endure any such punishment

Et ponit vt supra.

5

- Item quod prmissa õia et singula fuerunt et sunt vera publica notoria manifesta pariter et famosa atq\_de et sup eisdem laborarunt et in ſnte laborant pubca vox et fama * * * jure in hac pte requisit petit pars ista pponens ius et Justiciam s * * ministrari cum effēu Vlteriusq\_fieri statui et decerni in prmissē e * * * iuris fuerit et račonis prmissa ppondeñ comm et dim non arctim se * * * nec ad onus supflue pba de quo ptestatur pars ista pponens sed q * * * obtineat in petite iuris beneficio in ôibus sibi semp salvo ſrum * * *

---

| 3. | Thesaurarius et societas de virginia contra Wye Milburie Williamson | Ultima sessione Terni Tri-nitatis 1620 |

Quo Die Milburie nõie pčurio ac vt pcurator ÿmus dicto[r] Thesaurarii et societate de Virginia addend\_ad allegačonem als ex parte sua vř die iuridico dat et magis sp\_ican\_d ea * * * ôibus melioribus et efficacioribus via modo et iuris càa et forma quibus melius aut effica- cius de iure potuit aut potest debuitve aut debet, atq\_ad ôem quemcunq\_iuris effēum exinde quovismodo sequi valeň allegat artim provt sequitur

1

- Imprimis That the said Willm Wye at such tyme as he was a suiter for the obteynyng of the Co\_mission (being of the tenor of the first schedule annexed to the Libell geven in this cause) was then acquainted or did certeynly knowe that he could not goe in or pforme the voyage wch he intended for Virginia without the licence authority and approbačon of the said Treasurer and company and thereupon did often entreate that the said Comission might be made ready for hym the said Wye Et ponit comm dim et de quolet
2

- Item that the said Comission of the schedule aforesaid was read vnlo him before it was delivered vnlo hym, and at Gravesend he accepted and tooke the same vpon hym wth great thancke and promised to performe the same according to the tenor thereof. Et ponit vt supra.

3

- Item that the said Wil̃m Wye eyther before his going foorth or in his voiage towarde Virginia did sett vp orders in the ship the Garland stiling or entitling himselfe wth the title following or the like in effect vizt I Wil̃m Wye Mr of the good ship the Garland being by speciall Comission from the Treasurer and honorable Counsell and Company of Virginia vnder theyr seale appointed and ordeyned governor captaine and comaunder aswell of the said shipp and company therein as all and every passenger whatsoever doe by vertue and authority of the said Comission vpon mature advice and deliberação will & charge every person to obey the orders herevnder written, he the said Wil̃m Wye having then made orders to be observed in the said shipp by vertue of the Comission afore- said. Et ponit vt supra.

4

- Item that one ffelgate a captaine being in the said shipp, vpon some speeche between him & the said Wye there grew blo * * * whereat he the said Wye being much moved openly read his Comission aforesaid to the end & purpose that it might be kowne in the said shipp that he had power and authority thereby to punish any of the said shipp that should offend in * * * case or any other. Et ponit vt supra.

5

- Item that the said Wil̃m Wye shewed the said Comission vnto Mr Johnson and read the same * * * 1

Blank space.

Humphry Sherbrooke and others. Et ponit vt supra.

6
• Item that the said Wilm Wye having don something at sea againe cause for that he had punished the said Read, he the said Read cause before the governor there, and being demanded by the said governor shewed forth his Comission aforesaid wch the said governor read Virginia aforesaid would give soe large a Comission to a seaman hym the said governor, vnto whome the said Wye then answered, a Comission to hang the said Read if he had deserved it, or that his Wye vsed worde to the like effect. Et ponit vt supra.

7

• Item quod prmissa ōia et sinīla fuerunt et sunt vera pub laborarunt et in īnti laborant pubōa vox et fama. Vnde f justituia sibi et āe sue fieri et ministrari cum effē quibus- cunq,quod iuris fuerit et raōonis prmissa pponens con ad onus superflue pvat de quo āestatur sed quaēus pvaverit * * * semp salvo ūrum officiū dne Judex humilr implorand.

CXI. William Tracy. A Letter to John Smyth June, 1620
Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 182

Sr tomorow by gods leaue shall I paye yō a 100li at leste before at seuerall times 95 ye rest wth all spede shall be sent in as I haue agred wth yor man. so yt wth in 10 dayes I hope to pay vnto yō 300li with yt allredi payd now yf yō mene we shall Cari heylfares ouer it wer good yō sote to hier a flemish hoys to Cari sum & yf it mit be in ani resonalbe mesuer I would haue 3 mares wch would be of gret youse especialli yf we went on herewth a blome smith at ye first for heyron as mr brian thinketh it fit we should. he I hop will go & I dout not but we shall have men mor then we ned do yor best at london for kine & all advantages of letter or what else for ouer good. mrpallet will Com to yō I pray yō furnish him with all nedfull things for fesike or sorgerie, for life is more der than goudlere for lining and stokins of lether I hop yō will prouid. What may be had as well at bristo ned not be bout ther as linen & wolen & vetel wth vinds and whod watars. I intret yō bring my paten wth yō what yō lay out I will pay. let it not be knowen we gayne so yō may get sumthing for yor selfe & sum for me it will be gayne for vs I haue mad menes to ye ladi delaware to bie or borrowe such things as she may fance her honors land lieth nex to ouers by gods blesen we shall do well god grant we may labouer to gayne it mor for ye soule then ye bodi by all menes let me intret yō to tak ye tobacco wholi to yō. I intret yō to yor oune profit therefore ye esier to obtaine. yf yō gaine well I hop yō will mak vs asaners. I am now in spech wth a precher of yor name yt will go ouer wthme. Yf yō all will Consente I doute not but yt yō will take painses & Car for ouer bisnes & I will requit yō wth my paines in Virginia & so will rest in all asuranc
Yor ever Willi Tracy I Cannot her whether my cosin barkli haue taken a
ship or not Yt Care must be on yō to my bisnes will not suffer me to
seke after on & wthout on all is nothing good Sr Consider I haue manie
bisnesis & non to helpe me If yō mit do my honest neybouer §this
berer§ sum good I would thank yō [Addressed:] To my assured frind
mr John Smithe at ye blue lion in Chanseri lane this. [Indorsed by J.
Smith:] Mr Tracyes ɜre about his dispatch into Virgynia, June .1620. .18.
Jac. sent mee to London.

CXII. William Tracy. Letters to William Arthard and John Smyth [June,] 1620
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 18, 19 Document in New York Public Library.
Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 175, 176
I

I haue here sent yō 70li so now yō haue receved 30 at london 60 by lionel marget 42
by mr gilford & 5 to yor selfe so now yor master hath receved 207li for ye moni I am
to pay for ye shar I have bot of Sr William Throk- mortun ye rest will I pay wth all
sped & mor to wards ye setting forth myselfe & those to go wth me so rest

701 1

Torn away.

30 60 42 5 207.

Yor frind Willi Tracy [Addressed:] To my frind William Arthard or his
debiti at mr hill his house. [Indorsed by John Smith:] 207li payd to mee
by mr Tracy. June .1620.

II

Sr I was wth Sr Edwin Sands who promised me kine at ye prise they stod ye Compani
in. let me intret yō to intret his letter for me to ye gouvernor lets get all ye helps we
may of himselfe he promised to make me of ye Counsel. I am not ambisius yet would
lose nothing of gayn or grase I tould mr tresuerar I would intret yō to sollicit for me
get what yō may for vs both it will be for ouer greter gayne I have silkworme & got
gueen me by my ladi dal & she promiseth to lend me kine I dout not of gods blessings
so will rest on him & to yō
in all loue Willi Tracy in this ill shapen §letter§ let me intret yô to fasion ouer bisnes as yô best know how for ouer good. [Addressed:] To my asured louing frind mr John Smith at ye blew lion in Chanseri lan this

CXIII. John Smyth. A Letter to Mr. Berkeley June 1, 1620
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 15 Document in New York Public Library. List of Records No. 177

Sr: I peeie by Compayringe former ɫres wth these of mr Woodleefes now receiued, That our payment to mr Willms for the fright of our ship & the wages of Toby ffelgate must be payd by .4. pte because the fift pt as was articled & hoped by vs cometh not nor is likely to come eyther from Sr Geo. Yardly or mr Woodleefe: I rather much doubt by many ado9tisemt wch I dayly receyve from his both old & newe doares & doings whether he will be able to hold a third pt wth mr Tracy for he hath deeply sophisti- cated wth vs

Then admiting that we are to pay for .9. monthes for the ship at .33li the month that cometh to .297li & for Toby ffelgates wages at iiiijli xs the month & for his mans xviijs the month cometh to .48li 12s for of wch mr Wms is to pay to them by his agreemt (at least) .25s the month & then to them two resteth for vs to pay .37li 7s Sm total wch we are to pay ||to both of them|| cometh 1

Marginal note in the handwriting of John Smyth.

to .334li 7s ||ex.|| Towards wch mr Wms for our ship sold him hath vnder his hand acquited vs of .60li And also he reç .44s in .2. peices in pt in ernest of mr Woodleefe, wch Woodlefe accounted to vs And also .1s he took into his hands from Songer who should have gone surgeon for vs wch we imprest to him towards furnishing his surgeons chest And also mr Woodleefes p̢sent ſres enform vs That mr Wms is to allowe for .56li of biskets one great iron frying pan & one great iron pot wch as I gather by your book of accompt stood vs in somewhat above x x .xvs And also .7li 10s for fish & xijs for .2. bushels of corne delyu9ed by mr Woodleefe in Virginia ||for the mariners pvisión in their return homewards.|| All wch being ||73li 11s And|| allowed vnto vs. Then resteth to mr Wms ||and mr ffelgate|| for vs to pay xxli xvjs ||.260li 16s.||

The .4.th pte wherof being lijli xijs ||.65li 4s|| is yor owne. And the .3. pte for mr Thorp mr Tracy and yor myselfe cometh to 158li 2s ||.195li 12s.||

Towards wch ||three ptes of ours|| you have of mr Thorps mony in yor hands .45li 18s And of myne .34li vs xd ||In all—80li 3s 10d|| Then resteth more to come to
you in all for our .3. pts 77li 18s 2d ||.115li 8s 10d x x x|| wchto bring to your hands
my man by me is purposely sent to you from london.

I have sent you Woodleef's ioynt ĵre agayne wch gives to vs here small content, & the
foolery of his contemplative newe magazen (not to be furnished for .1000li) & of
ye newest fashion, lesse. But of him & it, more when I wayt on you in July next if god
soe please, In the meane tyme we have a gou9nor none of the wisest pvidentest nor
observantest of our direcçons breaking through orders for dyet and society, sale of our
men taking newe charge ||of others servants|| to drawe to his pryvate vnder color
thereof, our publike &c. I cannot for the pşent but much marvell that you have noe
pryvate ĵres from Rowland Painter, nor I any from John Blanchard who vowed to
mee, true & secret adu9tisemt (wch I beleeeve because he is honest) especially
touching y mr Woodleefe & his estate, behaviour & vsage of our men & other
observaçons, neyther hath the wife of Rich Godfry any ĵre from her husband, I fear
the old Virginian trick of surprise of ĵres (if not counterfeiting also) is cast vpon vs by
mr Woodleefe, And the rather because he followed the ship to the mouth of the ryver,
as the date of his postscript .Hickaton .18. M9cij.

Onely our ancient Yate none of the wisest wryteth too much but all of one syde.

Besides what is aforesaid of right we are in all equity (as to mee seem- eth to have
abatemt from mr Willîms for .2. monthes needles stay in Virginia above our .50. dayes
for noe occasion of ours but to amend his weak ship wchI leave to yor consideraçon,
not knowing what the order of m9chants is herein.

Mr Tracy contynued at his depute from london 6. dayes past constant in
determynaçon for Virginia making his pvisions accordingly. And hath obtayned the
lre lone of .2. kyne from Sr Edwin Sandîs And others, and goates from the lady Dale,
And is to have ĵres to be admitted of the Virginia Counsell there. Being willing to ad
my sollicytaçon for whatsoeu9 may bringe him eyther gayne or grace, because all
goeth in comon.

That allowance wch is to come from the company towards mr ffelgates wages by the
pmise of the deputy fferrar at .xvs the month I will doe my best endeavor at his
cominge vp howbeit I doubt of the receipt because mr fferrar the last qer court
delyu9ed vp his accompt, and is not likly to bee agayne newe chosen for the next year.

Touching the goods returned from Virginia I pray your care & disposiçon as you think
best soe that it may come into mony against the feast of St James.
I have returned to you fferdinand yates lres to mee wch you sent me vnopenended, wch soe to doe I pray noe more for noe secret or pryvate lre vncomunicated must be in ingletonship.

I have noe leasure to read agayne what I have scribled wherefore I beseech you pdon faults & false castings as you find them. I rest eu9 wth my service remembred

Yrs to be comanded Jo: Sm. Thursday at .3. .1. Junij .1620. [Indorsed by John Smyth:] Copy of my lre to mr Berkely .1. Junij .1620. about our accompts for the Virginia ship then returned.

CXIV. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to the Marquis of Buckingham June 7, 1620

Most Noble Lord

Having not had the good fortune to attain to yor Lps presence after som-tyme attendance, & beeing now forced to retire for a few days into the Contrie; I have presumed once again in these few rude lines to prezent my most humble suit & service to yor Lp.

I understand, by the late boastings of Sr Thomas Smith & his partizans; of their sedulous endevors, by a cloud of untrueths to make a fresh inter- position between the most ioyfull light of his Maties favor, & the darknes wherewith my self & my service rest yet obscured.

An attempt of strange malignitie: wch if I have deserved by anie offer of the least wrong to him or his, I will beare it wth patience; as the effect of iust Revenge, though not mesured by Justice. But if (beeing resolved by Gods Grace to wrong no man) I have not so much as offended Sr Thomas Smith or his upholders, save only in one kynd, in that I have not yielded to the abetting or cloking of those coorses in menaging the affairs of Virginia, wchwth derogation of his Maties authoritie, & contrary to his Royall Instructions (unworthily smothered), have been held from tyme to tyme, to the dishartning of all Adventurors, & perpetuall keeping down of the Plantation that it might not prosper; & on the other side to the enriching of themselves or som of them, by meanes so unlawfull as the enhazerding of the destruction & utter extirpation of the Colonie: And in that it hath pleased God also so to blesse my late labors, that more hath been doon in my one yeare, wth lesse then Eight Thousand pounds, for the advancement of that Colonie in People & store of Commodities, then was doon in Sr Thomas Smiths Twelve yeares, wth expence of neer Eightie Thousand
pounds; as by vieu of bothe or Accounts (if yet his be an Account,) dooth manifestly appeare: Then my good Lord, I humbly tender to his Maties Princelie Justice, & to yor Lpsfavorable mediation this equitable suit, that his Matie upon this complaint against me may be graciously pleased, to call me to my answer, before anie indifferent Judges to be deputed by his Matie. And if Sr Thomas Smith or his abettors be able to make good anie one of their materiall accusations against me; or if his Matie should please also so to appoint, (though it be farr from my dispo- sition to be an Accuser of anie man,) that I be required to make good what I have here enformed to yor Lp, & I faile in anie one materiall clause thereof: I shall willingly submit my self to condign censures for bothe, & from thencefoorth make utter forfeit of all hope of his Matiesfavor, beeing that wch of all worldlie things I most earnestly desire. It was the saying of a wise man, that One good man doot never hate another. Seeing therfore this extreme hatred of me by Sr Thomas Smith, dooth argue a great defect of Goodnes in the one: let tryall I beseech discover the partie that is in falt. The procureing of wch iust tryall, I shall ever acknowelege as a singular & eminent favor from yor noble Lp: beeing the onlie meanes remaining of doinge me right wth his Matie. Touching the former busines about the Place wch I held this last yeare for Virginia; as I wrate to yor Lp before, so now also I repeate again: If by yor Lps mediation, on wch I wholy relie, my self & my service may be so accepted by his Matie, as that wth comfort & courage I may proceed in this busines, I shall willingly, though to my great charge, & neglect of my owne estate, (for this Busines is too great to admit anie concurrent wth it,) bestowe one yeare more in foloing this service, if wth his Maties approbation I be called unto it: And will also presume to offer a Proiect to his Matie, (wch though in som points it may seem difficult, yet is unassured in none) of raising to his Matie there a great & speedie revenue, without charge to his Maties cofers, save som small matter to grace the Action. But if his Maties pleasure shalbe otherwise, & so as to suspend me from this service: upon the least inti- mation thereof from yor Lp, I shall of my owne accord so withdraw my self from the Action, as no way to be occasion of hindering the choise of anie other, whom his Matieshalbe pleased to appoint or commend: beeing wholly resolved for no worldlie respect whatsoever, either actively or passively, so much as lyeth in my power, to be anie matter henceforward of the least offence to his Matie, trusting also that by this my willing obedience & duetie, his Maties gracious hart may be one day moved, to restore unto me the light & comfort of his Princelie favor, wch wth all loyal humilitie I shall evermore seek & sue for. Amongst the manie great grace wherewith God hath furnished yor Lp, this vertue of protecting the throwne down from farther iniurie, & of expatriating the long exiled in his Maties favor, I hope shall not proove least in way of his Maties service, nor the meanest in meriting honor to yor noble Lp: upon whose Happines the faithful service shall ever zealously attend, of
Yor Lps most humbly in all duetie at command, Edwin Sandys.
Northborn. 7 June : 1620 [Indorsed:] Sr Edwin Sandys about the
Plantatiō in Virginia. 1620. [Addressed:] To the Right Honorable, my
most honored good Lord, the L. Marques of Buckingham L. High
Admirall of England, &c.

CXV. Sir George Yeardley. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys June 7, 1620
List of Records No. 179

Noble

Sir, having in breife as the tyme and buisines would give, leave, in our publike letter
to your selve and the Counsell, given some answer to the letters we have receaved,
yett my selve in pticular being so much bound to you, as all your many favors have
obligeed me, could not but take some tyme by the opertunity of this ship the London
marchant to make $my$ excuse vnto you in that I have not written at large in answer of
all your letters wch by these 4 ships I have receved, the wch duty yf God pmitt me
lyfe and health I will not fayle to ppforme to the vttmost I can by the next conveyaney.
There lying at this psent vpon vpon my shoulders so great a burthen that I am not able
to looke into all ptnicaal so sodaynly as this Ship will depart, this great number of
people also ariving ex Enexpected it hath not a littell pusseled me to pvde for the
lodging of them, it being a thing of spetiall consequence and nessesity for theire
healths, but herein I must acknowledge your care and zeale for the hasty and speedy
erecting this good worke, in the sending so many people for sondry pfitable
employments in Each where of I doe here passe my pmise vnto you, and hould my
selve bound to doe my best endeaver, and had not your zealous desires over hasted you
and the passage at sea bin Soe unfortunate to the duty, whereby I had no warning at all
given to pvde for these people, I should have bine able to have done much better then
now I can, yett I beseech God to give a blessing to my endevors, they are now all
loged within good houses as this Country doth afforde not one but lyeth vpon a bed
stead high frō the ground and have theire victualls well dressed and it is allso both
amended and enlarged [1b] to theire full content, theire pvision wch came with them
out of England being nothing but meale is very harsh for them to feed vpon being new
comers, therefore I have for varyety sake and in regard allso the pportion out of
England sent with them, will nothing neere hould out: to give the any good
Allowance, taken vp vpon bill of Exchange ffrō Mr Shaw Mr of the London,
Marchant 5 hoghsheads and 5 barells of pease and 12 barells of ottmealle with
1000ĩ weyght of biskett, wch I find to be allso very nessisary, my bills of Exchange I
have made bould to charge vpon your selve in the behalfe of the Company, who I hope
will not take it ill that I have So Charged the for this pvision of victuall, being it is soe
that I find this variety of victual to be much to the content and health of the people. Indian-corne allso of my owne I feede them with whereof I thanke the Lorde and prayed be his name, there is enough in the Country for all the people now Arived: theire Allovance I give thē exceedeth the pportion thought of in England, because helps of fflesh and ffish with such great abundance cannott readily be had therefore I Allow thē the more of these pvisions And had they arived at a seasonable tyme of the yeare I would not haue doubted of theire lives and healths, but this season is most vnfitt for people to arive here, and to tell you the very truth I doubt of much sicknes for many of them to the nomber of 100 at least came some very weake and sick some Crasey and taynted a shore, and now this great heate of weather striketh many more but for Lyfe I hope well, yett the Company must be content to have littell service done by new men the ffirst yeare till they be seasoned, The Cheife men for the Iron worke being dead at sea and vpon theire p̱sent landing will give a great blow to the stagering of that biw̱̱sines littell or nothing will be done therein this somer it being a hott and heavy worke, yf this somer with all the meanes I have to helpe them I can but build logings and transporte theire materials I shall thinke I have done well.

your boatewryght dyed soone after his landing at James Cyty whereby I have no meanes so speedily to sett vp the new shallop for transporting the people and theire pvisions yt had I not A shallop of my owne to employ that way I know not what toe doe, Iptest before god I run my selfe out of all the pvisión of Corne I have for the feeding of these people looking *** for no rempence, the pvisión now sent being butt one thowsand and eyghteen bushells of meale, wch at a bushell p̱ moneth being the least I can give them, will but serve them for ten weekes whereas mr ffarar sayth he hath sent 6 moneths pvisión, mr ffarar is my worthye and loving ffreind but herein I must blame him in casting vp so shorte Allowance allso for Clothes they come very shorte wheresoever the fault is I know not it behoves him to looke to it the people are ready to mutiner for more affirming that more by him was p̱mised what shall I say, all I have or can make meanes for I am willing to offer for the pforming and making good your p̱mises there made, but Sir I beseech you be not offended yf I deale playnly respecting the honor and reputation of my ffreinds and suffer me I pray you to advise you that you doe not run into so great matters in speedy and hasty sending so many people over hether and undertaking so great workes, before you have acquainted me and have trewly bin enformed by me of the state of the Plantation and what may be done here, yf you doe not observe this rule I shall and must fayle in the executing of your piects, what thinke you yt I am able to pforme it being but yesterday to speake of since at my first Coming the Collony was in election of starving left so by Capt Argall I have done what I can doe and will doe still to vttmost power, but I pray sir give me both tyme to pvide meanes and to build and settell before you lay one Loade, yf you will but take my advise hence I will enforce you trewly and doe to the vttmost, and yf I may not offend herein I will Challeng any man I may deale with §vpon§ termes for
doing more than I have done and will do with god’s permission considering the means I have thus in these first beginnings and where all things are to be forged out of the fire—

[2b] if you will but observe the season, and also to send men of such qualities and upon such conditions as I shall in my letters give you notice, no doubt then by god’s grace but you shall advance the action which I know is your chief desire, and also gain to your self eternal honor and reputation, except the carpenters come for the iron workes, there is now not one arrived, and never a boatwright but that silly fellow which is dead and how do you think I should build without good and skilfull workemen, if you shall think fit to send any men before Christmas I pray send at least 6 moneths victual with them, at a bushell of meale a man per moneth at least and what you lack of meale send in pease and otmell but allow of meale pease and otmell a pound of meale a day and a pint of pease or otmeal per man, I pray think it not strange I should write thus to send victuals with your people for you may be pleased well to conceive that if such numbers of people come upon me unexpected, and that at an unhealthful season and too late to set corn I cannot then be able to feed them out of others labors, what I can and am able to do if you will have patience I will from time to time informe you, and doubt not but to give you full content but both you and I must give leave to time and so expect the blessing of god, whether I have done my part or no, or whether I have borne an heavy burden and have had cause to complain, And yet not out of pusillanimity I humbly refer my selfe to your wisdom, yeat shall I ever acknowledge my self bound to you for that you are pleased to suffer so much for the defend- ing of me, wherein I confess I have bin much grieved but am now resolved, and in spyght of foes be they great or littell will by gods assistance doe my best entreating my thise Noble Lord of Southampton and your selfe with the rest of those lords and others trewly nobly disposed mynds, to accept of my endeavours, I desire or crave nothing for all my paynes and Charge and Care I shall take during my tyme in the Public, but only your Noble acceptance as for all others whatsoever they be, their malice retorne vpon their owne heads. I will rather dispise then flatter them yett affecting neither but with a most humbled mind desiring god of his mercy to make vs all worthy Instruments of this worke to his glory I rest ever to be comanded by you

George Yeardley James Cyty this 7th June 1620. Sir we have written for store of blew beades and white to trade with the natuues for Corne I beseech you not to fayle to send them for it doth neerely concerne us, we have enclosed a paterner of the beades in our letter being of such sizes as mr ffarar sent to Capt Whittney [Indorsed by Sir Edwin Sandys:] Sr George Yeardley from Virginia 7 Junii 1620.

CXVI. John Pory. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys June 12, 1620
Honble Sr

The Swan of Barnestaple arryved here at James Citty ye 15th of May and departed hence ye first of June. The London Marchant, and ye Jonathan came to an Anchor in this porte ye seven and twentyeth of May, and set sayle from hence, ye London Marchant ye 7th of June, and ye Jonathan ye 9th The Duty arryved here ye 25th of May, and departed yesterday beinge ye Eleventh of June. By ye three former ships, and in answer to ye lres of yeCounsell and of Smyths hundred socety both ye Governor and Counsell joyntly, and ye Governor also aparte have wrytten. This in their absence I thought expedient to adde by ye Duty nowe bound to trade and fish in Canada, where wee hope they will finde some men of Plymouth, to ye ende that as yow had wrytten by every one, so wee might ymitate yor example.

The thinge wch I will nowe propound to yor Consideraçon are first. The season of ye yeare wch for mens health may be fytest to arryve in this Country. Wee here are in or opinions absolutely for ye leafefall and ye wintervhavinge found ye springe and soñer both fatall and vnproffitable to newe Coñers, and those other two seasons quyte Contrary, ff or instance, in these three last mençoned ships ye people this springe Came in sickly, and too [too] late eyther by plantinge, settinge, howinge, clearringe ground, or byuyldinge, to doe any worke of ymportance. The second thinge con- siderable is ye eleçon of yor people; that as near as may be none but sound persons be sent hither, and those yf it be possible tradesmen, husbandmen, and true labourers. The inconvenyence of vnsound bodyes amonçe sound and healthfull, and of arryvinge in ye springe, wee found in or voyadge by ye Dyana both at sea, and after wee come on shore. And of this ye Jonathan may be a sad president, who lost twenty five of yor land people at sea, besides Mr Rand ye Mr, and three marriners, and some more of ye passengrs nowe dead on shore. A third matter of ymportance is ye passage from England hither, vpon ye speedynes whereof ye health of or people, and many other Comodityes doe mainely depende. Such a passage wee hope Mr Elford Pylot of yeSwan hath found by ye Course of ye Soñer Ilands, those other passages by ye West Indyes, and by ye North beinge ye two extreames of that golden Medyum wch I hope will by proffitable vse verify ye sayinge Medio tutissimus ibis.

The best time to arrive in Virginia is a boute Sep- tember October

What sorte of People best.

The Best Pas- sadge to Virginia.
John Damyron notwithstanding he made a kind of a vowe vpon or vn- toward northerly passage in ye Dyana that he would never stand ye like Course for Virginia againe preferred nowe obedyence before sacrafice, and followed ye companyes direc̃ons by ye way of ye north, and by longe Contynuance at sea (besides other inconvenyence) lost to ye Colony ye benefytt of those silkewormes wch his Maty had so gratiously bestowed vpon vs. And I pray god ye Bonaventure, ye Tryall and ye ffalcon (of whom wee can yet heare no newes) be not fallen into ye same inconvenience out of ye same direc̃ons. And yf wee may without offence (as I humbly beseech wee may) vterr or mindes, wee wonder why any should so much doute vpon a northerne passage, wch is never Comodious but in ye springe and toward Ⅎ sõ mer, both wch seasons in respect of ye health of newe cõmers, of ye plenty of ye Country, and of proffitt to be raysed are ye most ymproper. Mr Elford by being blest of god wth a short passage brought all his people in health, who having bene here nowe allmost a moneth, doe all god be praysed as yet hold vp their heads, doe worke stoutly, and take very good lykinge to ye Country. But they were a party of sound, honest, and Country labouringe men.

Yeat Since the New England Planters doe goe this Northerly Course to New England and soe Carnt be so ill for Virginia

Longe Experience is the maine in these things and triall not one but many yeares.

Arriving in Maye it faires well.

Nowe as Conc9ninge ye buyldinge of guest-houses, this tyme of ye year is most vnfittinge, in respect of ye tymbr to be felled, wch would nowe be full of sap in respect of ye heate, and lastly in respect of ye peoples attend- inge their corne, where on depende ye lives of vs all. In winter some good wilbe done in that kinde. To drawe ye old planters also to assist in ye Iron workes wilbe very harsh and difficult, And I doe verily knowe, and without flattery may [1b] confidently affirme, that ye Governor yf he wer able would defray all these publique affaires out of his owne purse, and would not put ye people to so much as an howers worke. He hath allready by yeGeorge, and ye Bona Nova (ye wch I was much against) proffered his salary towards ye buyldinge of a forte at Poynt Comforte. If ye Company please they may apply that to ye buylding of guest-houses, and other publique vses, and to keepe ye old planters from losse and murmuringe.

It is not longe agone, since ye Governor made those that watched here at James Citty to contribute some labor to a bridge, and to c9taine plat- formes to mounte greate ordinace vpon, beinge both for ye vse and defense of yesame Citty, and so of themselves; yet they repyned as much as yf all their goods had bene taken from them.
Of these iron works so much affected by ye Company, neyther ye Govern- nor, nor wee of ye Counsell have any skill at all and must therefor be slowe in delyvering or opinions. Onely wee thinke, that so heavy and so ymportant a worke, beinge fytt to exercyse ye most perfect Comon weale, should have taken moe tyme of delibration there in England. But espe- cially some skillfull man should have pysed ye country for a whole yeare before, and should have bene sure of some abundant Iron mine and fytt places to worke yt in. Notwhstandinge that heretofore there hath in many partes of this Country bene gathered some quantety of that mine from yesupficyes of ye earth.

ffor Pytch and tarr, true yt is, that as some quantety hath heretofore bene made, so may there be some made hereafter, but some here that have lyved longe in Poland doe say, that ye worth will no way contrvaile ye chardge, and one reason is, that whereas in Poland a principall country for that comodity, there be whole forrests of pytch trees and none else, and that for fower, and five hundred myles together in this parte of Virginia ye same kinde of trees growe but * * * skatteringe here one and there one, and may indeed be employed to that vse but wth greate labor, and as greate losse.

ffor tymbre, and bourdes well may they serve for ye vse of ye Colony, but in sendinge for ye same expressly out of England, ye freight would cost double ye pryce of ye comodity.

Silke is a marvellous hopefull comodity in this Country, here beinge as many mulbery trees as in Persia, or in any other parte of ye world besides. Vynes Cannot but prosper admirably well in this Country, where in many places yow can hardly walke ye woods for their intanglemts. And in most parte of ye Country yow shall see vines wth a body as big as a mans leg, as tall, and vpright as ye mast of a ship, not touchinge ye espoused tree any where but at ye top. Besides though ye ordinary grape be but a Crab, very small, wth a thick skin, greate stones, and iuice harsh, and lytle, yet many sortes whereof I my selfe have tasted are to be found of ye quite contrary qualityes, and that in much excellency. Here be also singular white grapes though rare to be founde, yet shall yt goe hard but I will bringe Mr Chanterton to ye findinge of them. Sure I am I haue tasted some grapes here as good as in Greece or Italy: But Sr I must tell yow by ye way, that Mr Chanterton smells too much of Roome (in ye terri- tory whereof he served ye Colonnessi) as he attempts to worke myracles wth his Crucyfixe, and to shewe as much Zeale in mayntaining his sensles religion as he doth professye yt wth blindnes. Whereof ye Governor, vnles he perceive some danger, will take no notyce, till ye man have discovered his skill to ye Country, and then yf he prove turbulent, he will do wth him as he shall see cause, or as he shalbe Comaund out of England. Meane while he may be come hither as a spy, wch pointe [2] wee doe beseech yow throughly to consider of He told me he was at Roome in Octobr last, and is nowe got hither by May, and ther fore yf he be come vpon such an errand, he hath
made greate speed. Out of ye Country by mine advise he shall not goe in hast to tell tales.

Silke.

Vines abound- ance and won- derful vignes and talenes.

A Spye.

The last Comodity spoken of in yor Chartr is salt; ye workes whereof wee doe much marvell, yow would have restored to their former vse; whereas I will vndertake in one day to make as much salt by ye heate of ye sunne, after ye manner vsed in ffrance, Spaine, and Italy, as can be made in a yeare by that toylesome and erroneous way of boyling sea water into salt in kettles as or people at Smyths Iland have hitherto accustomed. And therefore when yow entr into this worke, yow must send men skillfull in salt pondes, such as yow may easily procure from Rochell, and yf yow can have none there, yet will some be found at Lymington, and in many other places in England. And this indeed in a short tyme might prove a reall worke of greate sustenance to ye Colony at home, as of gaine abroad, here beinge such stulls of excellent good fish, as ought rather to be admyred of such as have not seene ye same, then Credited. Whereas ye company doe give their tennants fifty acres vpon Smyths Iland some there are that smyle at yt here, sayinge there is no ground in all ye whole Iland worth ye manuringe. But over against yt on ye maine, wch Sr Thomas Dale bought from ye Indyans for ye company, there is as good ground as any is in Virginia, and such a place to live in by ye reporte of those that have bene there as (savinge yeincomodity of Musquitos, wch ye ground beinge once cleared will vanish) ye like is skarce to be found againe in ye whole country. And for my particuler, I was never so enamoured of any place wch I have not seene, nor shalbe satisfied till I have seene yt.

Of making Salte wth Ease.

Fish in Abound- ance to Admira- tion.

Cordage, wch I had allmost iniuryously omytted, yf or Virginia hempe and flaxe, (wch are sayd to be ye most growinge thinges in ye country) doe prosper, will ye best in ye world be made here, ye stuffe by reporte beinge thrise as stronge as ors, and a greate deale more free from rottinge, and wearinge.

Flax, hempe Nat- ural in Virginia Excellent.

Whereas yow have sent two Germans skillfull in mynes, here is a freind of mine as skillfull as themselves, and my selfe, though vnskillfull, who doe purpose wthin fewe
dayes to make tryall of their skill, in c9taine places where wee hope to finde better Comodity, and of lesse labor then Iron mine, and yet will not goe about to prejudice ye Iron mine neither. And yf wee Chance to send yow over any tryall, yt shalbe both in that quantety, and in that truth and c9tainty as there shalbe no doubt to be made of yt. Where I speake above in this lre in ye person of more then my selfe, I beseech yow pardon me, because there I speake not mine owne but ye coomon opinion.

Mines better than Irone.

The cominge hither of that vertuous gentleman Capt Thorpe, was to vs in many respects as of an Angell from heaven, neyther did I ever see any mans face out of my natyve countrey, that did more ioy me. He will helpe to beare or burthen, and wilbe able in many matters soundly to resolve yow at home. I pray god send more like vnto him. Two things might have much discouraged me from doinge my duty. One is yor not vouchsafinge to answer, had yt bene but in three lines, my so many, and so confident lres, so that I knowe not whither I wryte nowe to a freind or to an enemy. The other was ye imbecillity of some of Sr George his freinds, who not havinge courage enough to defende his lre by ye fflemish man of warr, layd all ye whole envy vpon me, as yf Sr George had bene so weake, as to have signed to any thinge ignorantly, or against his will or as yf I had counterfaycted his hand and seale. My comfort is that this wronge hath advanced me to so high a dignity as yt is nowe in my power to pardon my betters. Nowe that I suppose I have wearyed yow, I growe weary my selfe, though I shall never be weary to pray from ye Almighty all happines vpon yow and yors, nor to contynue

High Commenda- tion of Mr Thorpe a man Truly of much worth and afterward I may say a [Mouther] in Virginia

Yors most cordyally devoted to yor srvice Jo: Pory. James Citty June ye **th *** 6 *** [Indorsed:] Mr Porey to Sr Edwin Sandys ye 12 June—1620. [By John Ferrar:] His opinions of Many things The best time to Send peopull at the Fall of leaf. Of the Irone works ** other mine Of the Vines, silke Cordadg, Sawing mills Salte how hopefull and good the latter worthy reading in these particu- lars: of Stronge greate Vines a Bidd as a Mans legg and highe like the Mast of a Shipp Some grapes as good as Greeke wines [Address by John Pory:] Mine to Sir Edwin Sandys by the Duty in her viage to Canada.

CXVII. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar June 12, 1620
Sr I send yu here now the remain of my discoorse, & have entreated my noble Lord to take pains to peruse it. I pray yu therfore take some fit tyme to attend him wth it, (the best is soon after seven in the morning:) & wthall, if yu see fit, acquaint him wth Mr Pories Panegericks of Virginia, set down in his letter: wch together wth all the rest I here return unto yu. I have written very earnestly to Mr Barbor: doo yu also I pray the like. I have at length received Mr Mellings discoorse: I see the ging were all nettles, only their Governor a Dock: who yet can sting unhappily, but it must be in secret.

When Mr Carter hath tyme, I desire that he make a book also of or §pub- lique§ Letters to or Hundred: as also of or Agreemens, Instructions, & Articles. Desire him to send me down by the next bote five Sum of good lath nailes, but so packt up that they be not enbezeled. Lastly to call on Mr Burrell in a line or two to remember me. So wth hartiest saluta- tions from me & myne to yu & yors, I rest

Yors assured, Edwin Sandys Northborn 12 June: 1620. [Indorsed:] From Sr Edwin at Northborn June 12. 1620 to John Ferrar S Sithes Lane [Addressed:] To my very woorthie frend, Mr John Ferrar, at his House in St Sithes Lane in London.

CXVIII. "His Maiesties Counseil for Virginia." "A Declara- tion of the State * * * in Virginia." June 22, 1620

This and the following insertions are by John Smyth.

List of Records No. 183


By his Maiesties Counsell for Virginia

After the many disasters, wherewith it pleased Almighty God to suffer the great Enemy of all good Actions and his Instruments, to encounter and interrupt, to oppresse and keepe weake, this noble Action for the planting of Virginia, with Christian Religion, and English people: It hauing pleased him now contrarily of his especiall great grace, so to blesse and prosper our late carefull endeouurs, as well for
the repairing of all former breaches, as for supplying of the present defects, wherewith
the Colony was kept downe, that it hath as it were on a sodaine growne to double that
height, strength, plenty, and prosperity, which it had in former times attained: We
haue thought it now the peculiar duety of our place, accordingly as it hath beene also
ordered by a generall Court, to Summon as it were by a kinde of louing inuitement,
the whole Body of the Noble and other worthy Aduenturors, as well to the conserving
and perfecting of this happy worke, as to the reaping of the fruit of their great
expences and traualies.

And first to remoue that vnworthy aspersion, where[2]with ill disposed mindes,
guiding their Actions by corrupt ends, haue both by Letters from thence, and by
rumours here at home, sought vniustly to staine and blemish that Countrey, as being
barren and vnprofitable; We haue thought it necessary for the full satisfaction of all,
to make it publikely known, that by diligent examination we haue assuredly found,
those Letters and Rumours to haue been false and malicious; procured by practise, and
suborned to euill purposes: and contrarily disaduowed by the testimony vpon Oath of
the chiefe Inhabitants of all the Colony; by whom we are ascertained, that the
Countrey is rich, spacious and well watered; temperate as for the Climate; very
healthfull after men are a little accustomed to it; abounding with all Gods naturall
blessings: The Land replenished with the goodliest Woods in the world, and those full
of Deere, and other Beasts for sustenance: The Seas and Riviers (whereof many are
exceeding faire and nauigable,) full of excellent Fish, and of all sorts desireable; both
Water and Land yeelding Fowle in very great store and variety: In Summe, a
Countrey, too good for ill people; and wee hope reserued by the prouidence of God,
for such as shall apply themselues faithfully to his seruice, and be a strength and
honour to our King and Nation. But touching those Commodities for which that
Countrey is proper, and which haue beene lately set vp for the Aduenturors benefit:
we referre you to a true note of them, lately deliuered in a great and generall Court,
and hereunto annexed for your better informatio

By which and other approued
informations brought vnto vs, We rest in great assurance, that this Countrey, as it is
seated neere the midst of the world, betwenee the extreamities of heate and cold; So it
also par[3]ticipateth of the benefits of bothe, and is capable (being assisted with skill
and industry) of the richest commodities of most parts of the Earth. The rich Furres,
Caiuary, and Cordage, which we draw from Russia with so great difficulty, are to be
had in Virginia, and the parts adioyning, with ease and plenty. The Masts, Planckes,
and Boords, the Pitch and Tarre, the Pot-ashes and Sope-ashes, the Hempe and Flaxe,
(being the materials of Linnen,) which now we fetch from Norway, Denmarke,
Poland, and Germany, are there to be had in abundance and great perfection.
The Iron, which hath so wasted our EnglishWoods, that it selfe in short time must
decay together with them, is to be had in Virginia, (where wasting of Woods is a
benefit) for all good conditions answerable to the best in the world. The Wines, Fruite,
and Salt of *France* and *Spaine*; The Silkes of *Persia* and *Italie*, will be found also in *Virginia*, and in no kinde of worth inferiour. We omit here a multitude of other naturall Commodities, dispersed vp and downe the diuers parts of the world: of Woods, Rootes, and Berries, for excellent Dyes: of Plants and other Drugges, for Physicall seruice: of sweet Woods, Oyles, and Gummes, for pleasure and other vse: of Cotten-wooll, and Suger Canes: all which may there also be had in abundance, with an infinity of other more: And will conclude with these three, Corne, Cattle and Fish, which are the substance of the foode of man. The Graines of our Countrey doe prosper there very well: Of Wheate they haue great plenty: But their *Maze*, being the naturall Graine of that Countrey, doth farre exceede in pleasantnesse, strength, and fertility. The Cattle which we haue transported thither, (being now growne neere to fiue hundred) become much bigger of Body, then the [4] breed from which they came: The Horses also more beautifull, and fuller of courage. And such is the extraordinary fertility of that *Soyle*, that the *Does* of their *Deereyeelde* two Fawnes at a birth, and sometimes three. The Fishings at *Cape Codd*, being within those Limits, will in plenty of Fish be equall to those of *New-found-Land*, and in goodnesse and greatnesse much superiour. To conclude, it is a Countrey, which nothing but ignorance can thinke ill of, and which no man but of a corrupt minde and ill purpose can defame.

Now touching the present estat[e] of our Colony in that Country, We haue thought it not vnfit thus much briefly to declare. There haue bin sent thither this last yeere, and are now presently in going, twelue hundred persons and vpward, as particularly appeareth in the note aboue specified: and there are neere one thousand more remaining of those that were gone before. The men lately sent, haue bin most of them choise men, borne and bred vp to labour and industry. Out of *Deuonshire*, about an hundred men, brought vp to Husbandry. Out of *Warwickshire* and *Staffordshire*, about one hundred and ten; and out of *Sussex*, about forty; all framed to *Iron-workes*: the rest dispersedly out of diuers Shires of the Realme. There haue beene also sundry persons of good quality, much commended for sufficiency, industry and honesty, prouided and sent to take charge and gouernment of those people. The care likewise that hath beene taken by directions, Instructions, Charters, and Commissions to reduce the people and affaires in *Virginia* into a regular course, hath bin such and so great, that the Colony beginneth now to haue the face and fashion of an orderly State, and such as is likely to grow and prosper. The people are all diuided [5] into seuerall Burroughs; each man hauing the shares of Land due to him set out, to hold and enjoy to him and his Heires. The publike Lands for the Company here, for the Gouernour there, for the College, and for each particular Burrough, for the Ministers also, and for diuers other necessary Officers, are likewise laid out by order, and bounded. The particular Plantations for diuers priuate Societies, are setled in their Seates, being allotted to their content, and each in conuenient distance. The rigour of Martiall Law, wherewith before they were gouerned, is reduced within the limits prescribed by his Maiestie: and the laudable
forme of Iustice and gouvemment vsed in this Realme, established, and followed as
eeree as may be. The Gouernour is so restrained to a Counseil ioyned with him, that
hee can doe wrong to no man, who may not haue speedy remedy. Each Burrough, and
each particular Plantation, partly hath, partly is bound to haue in short time a
sufficient Minister: for whom maintenance is ordained, to each of two hundred
ponds a yeere value. Which orderly proceeding there, by direction from hence, hath
caused the Colony now at length to settle themselues in a firme resolution to
perpetuate the Plantation. They fall to building of Houses, each for his owne priuate;
and the Generalitie to the rearing of publique Guest-houses, for entertaining of new
men vpon their first arriuall. They fall to set vp their Ploughes; to the planting
of Vineyards; to the pursuing of the Staple Commodities furnished and commended
from hence. In summe, they are now so full of alacritie and cheerefulnesse, that in a
late generall Assembly, they haue in the name of the Colony presented their greatest
possible thankes to the Company, for the care that hath beene taken for the set[6]ling
of the Plantation. Neither is it to be omitted, the care which hath beene had here lately
at home, for the reducing of all the proceedings and affaires of the Company, to an
orderly course of good gouvemment and Iustice. Wherein to begin with the fountaine
thereof, his Maiesties authoritie and pleasure, there hath beene a collection made of all
the branches of the same, dispersed in his Letters Patents, now three times renewed:
as also out of other Instructions proceeding from his Maiestie. Out of both which,
together with such other Orders as (authorized by his Maiestie) the Company
themselves haue thought necessary to make, hath beene com- piled a booke of
standing Orders and Constitutions, approued by the generall consent of all the
Company: whereby both the company here, and the Colony in Virginia, haue their
businesse carried regularly, industriously, and iustly, euery man knowing both his
right and duty, to their generall grea
t content, and the great aduancement of the
Action. And whereas the Colony likewise haue beene often Sutors in effect, to reduce
into a compendious and orderly forme in writing, the Lawes of England proper for the
vse of that Plantation, with addition of such other, as the nature of the place, the
nouitie of the Colony, and other important circumstances should necessarily require: a
course is likewise taken for the effecting of this worke; yet so as to submit it first to
his Maiesties view and approbation; it being not fit that his Maiesties Subiects should
be gouerned by any other Lawes, then such as receiue the influence of their life from
him.

And now to come to that which concerneth the Aduenturors in particular, by whose
charges, care, and labour (next vnnto his Maiesties especiall grace) this famous
Plan[7]tation hath not onely beene vndertaken, but through so many difficulties
vpheld and continued: we should be very greatly injurious to them, if we should not
acquaint them with this season- able time, for the reaping of that benefit and reward
which is due vnnto them. We therefore let them know, that in this last yeare now
ended, there haue bee granted by the Company vnder their legall Seale, eleuen seuerall Patents for particular Plantations; and more are in hand to be passed this next Quarter-Court. It is not vnprobable that vpon each of these Patents, diuers hundreds of persons will soone Plant in Virginia: there haue bee already transported vpon the first, aboue three hundred men. These and other like Planters, hauing priority of time, will haue priority also in choyse of the Seat of their Plantations. Seeing therefore the onely matter of retribution to the Adventurors, is by a faire proportion of Land to them and their heires; namely of one hundred acres for every share of twelue pounds & ten shillings, vpon a first diuision; & as much more vpon a second, the first being peopled; with fiftie acres for every person, (to be doubled in like manner) which at their own charges they shall transport to inhabit in Virginia before the 24. day of Iune 1625. if he continue there three yeeres, either at one or seuerall times, or die after he is shipped for that voyage: It standeth them vpon, who are not willing to be the least in the benefit to be partaked, not to be the last in setting foorth to the choise and peopling of their Land. Wherein what fauour or assistance may by vs be giuen them, they shall be well assured of it, in equall proportion with our selues, as their charges and long expectance haue well deserued. And to the end that not onely the Aduenturors now liuing, but the Heires also of the de\[8]ceased, may take certaine notice of the seuerall proportions of Land, which ratably to their Adventures in mony are due and belonging to them: And likewise that posteritie may truely know, by whose charges this Plantation (next vnder his Maiestie) hath bee happily founded, maintained, and continued: We haue here, ac- cording to an Order of Court, set downe in an Alphabetical Table the names of all the Aduenturors, with all their seuerall summes adventured. Wherein if by error, or other mis-accident, there haue wrong be done to any man; if within one twelue moneth after the date hereof, he giue notice and make proufe thereof to the Companies Auditors, he shall be set right, and the Table reformed: there being not any thing more deere vnto vs, then to doe right vnto them, with all Justifiable curtesie, who haue bee beginners and continuers of this glorious worke, tending so much to the propagating of the true seruice of Almighty God, to the adding of greatnesse and honour to our King, and to the benefit of our whole Nation in disburdening their multitude. 22. Iunij. 1620. 1

See vol. I., pp. 89, 90. The text is taken from the copy in the Library of Congress.


Whereas the Right Honourable, Henry Earle of Southampton, with the aduise and consent of the Counsell and Company for Virginia, hath re- solued and concluded to impoy all good meanes in this present yeare, 1620. not onely for the advancinge of the Plantation in strength and multi- tude of good people, but also for the enriching thereof with store of cattell of diuers sorts, and by setting vp or encreasning such
Staple *Commodities*, as being proper for that Countrey, may be also of most necessary use for this Realme, and redound in fine to the greatest benefit of both *Aduenturors* and *Planters*, and lastly [16] for the establishing there of such good *Gouvernment* (originally deriued from the Kings most excellent Maiestie, the first and chiefe Founder of this glorious worke) as whereby the people there, diuided in soyle onely, but still participating in the religious and happy gouernment of this their natuie Countrey, may continue always as one and the same people with vs, according to the most Princely direc- tion of his Maiestie: We haue thought it very necessarie for the seconding and forwarding of those so noble Designes, not onely to publish them to the *Aduenturors* in generall, thereby to inuite them to concurre with vs in the same, but also to set downe such particularities requisite, as whereby the preparations of all sorts needfull, may vpon this timely warning, both better and more seasonably be made and compassed.

First therefore we haue thought fit, to make it publikely knowne, that besides the great store of particular *Plantations* now in prouiding, and like very shortly in large proportion to augment, the Company haue resolued in a late generall Court, by the blessing of God, to set out this yeere at the publike charge, and to send to *Virginia*, eight hundred choise persons, of the qualities ensuing: First, foure hundred, to be Tenants of the general land of the *Company*, to make vp the number of those Tenants ful 500. wherof 200. to be placed at *Elizabeth* Citie, with the *Companies* Deputie: 100. at *Henrico*, 100. at *Charles* Citie: And at *Iames* Citie there are a hundred and more already. Secondly, one hundred, to be Tenants to such Officers, &c. as the Court already hath, or shall shortly appoint: *viz.* 10. for the Deputy of the College, [17] 40. for the *Companies* Deputy: 20. for the Secretary: 10 more (befides 50. already fent) for the Ministers: and 20. for the Phisitian: their care for the ease and prosperity of the *Colonie*, being such and so great, as to cause them to endowe those Offices and places, (as they haue formerly done others,) with faire possessions, furnished with Tenants and other fit prouisions: that the people may haue the benefit by them, and yet be freed from the burden. Thirdly one hundred yong Maides to make wiues for these Tenants as the former 90. which haue been lately sent. Fourthly, one hundred Boyes, to be apprentizes likewise to the publike Tenants. Fiftly, one hundred seruants to be disposed amongst the old *Planters*, which they greatly desire, and haue offered to defray their charges with very great thankes. And although by reason of the preparations already made, the difficulty may be well conceiued to be in great part overcome, and the profit much more neere, and more easie to come by, yet the *Companie* wholly affecting the peoples prosperity, haue determined to deale both as fauourably in the Contracts, and as bountifully in all sorts of furniture and prouisions with the Tenants which shal now goe, as they haue done with those, which haue beeene formerly sent. Which conditions it hath beeene thought fit here to reinsert and publish.
Every man transported into Virginia, with intent there to inhabit, as Tenants to the Common land of the Company, or to the publike land, shall be freely landed there at the charge of the Company: And shall be furnished with provisions of victuall for one whole [18] yeare next after his arrival, as also of Cattle: And with apparell, weapons, tooles and implements, both of house and labour, for his necessary use. He shall enjoy the ratable moytie of all the profits that shall be raised of the land on which he shall be Planted, as well Corne and Cattle, as other commodities whatsoever: the other halfe being due to the Owners of the Land.

He shall be tyed by Covenant, to continue upon that Land for the Term of seauen yeares: which being expired, it shal be in his choyse, whither to continue there or to remoue to any other place, at his owne will and pleasure.

Of these persons, one hundred and twenty (such as are to be Tenants) are to be slipped here for Virginia, by the midst of August now at hand: and the rest in January and February ensuing.

The next preparations are of Cattle of divers sorts: whereof there are intended in the next Spring to be sent these ensuing. One hundred Kine, for this addition of 500. Tenants. One hundred Kine more, to remaine in a perpetuall stock vpon the Companies Land, to be lent to new Planters, as hath bin formerly ordered. Four hundred Goats, twenty Mares, fourescore Asses to be procured from France: The care of prouiding which, is commended to divers select persons by parts, and the whole to the ouersight of the generall Comitties.

The last provisions appointed to be made, are for the setting vp, or increasing of divers principall Commodities. For Silke, there is provison to be made, of great store of Silke-worme-seede about Michaelmas [19] next: as also of men skilfull in the ordering as well of the Wormes, as of their Silke, which are to be sent away in a Pinnace, in October betimes. For Hempe and Flaxe, Pot-ashes and Sope-ashes, Pitch and Tarre, there is a Treaty already on foote, for procuring of men skilfull in those Trades from the Eastern parts: besides the Polakers yet remaining in Virginia. For Wines, it is also ordered, that men skilfull be procured in the planting and dressing of Vines, out of France and from the Rhene: and from thence also and other parts to procure Plants of the best kindes. For Oyle, besides great quantitie to be made out of the Walnuts, growing naturally in Virginia in great abundance, Oliue-Plants are to be prouided from Marseilles and Ligorno. For Fish, which on those Coasts are taken in great plenty, and in worth much better then in New-found-Land, there is care and a course taken, to preserue the Companies Liberties, and to set vp the Fishings in better sort then heretofore. For Salt, order is giuen for the making of it in abundance, and after the manner of those hotter Climates, which may prooue a great helpe to increase the Plantation. For Iron, there is sufficient done alreadie.
And for Sawing-Milles, besides those already gone this Spring, there are lately come from Hamborough, divers Workemen very skilfull, to be sent in the next ship. And that nothing may be wanting for the Companies Tenants, there is a Pinnace already, and other Boates shall be prouided, to remaine there at the Deputies commaund, to traffique and trade for the Company and their Tenants vnder his charge.

[20] These large supplies of men, Cattle, and Commodities, as they tend to the accomplishing of this great worke of the Plantation: so can they not be themselues effected, without large prouision of money, being the sinewes and mouing Instruments in these great Actions.

To which end wee desire the noble and worthy Aduenturors, to be assisting to vs, by such meanes as they shall please: especially that the remaine of all promised Aduentures, may in Michaelmas Term next be paid in without faile, which we trust will now be done cheerefully on all parts, the inuitements of this yeere being well considered: that as the presenting of their first payments, hath been the beginning, so the performance of the later, may be the perfecting and finishing of this worke, so glorious before God and man.

And here by the way, for the clearing of some scruples and errors through mistaking of our writings lately published, we are to aduertise, that the Alphabet of Aduenturers and summes adventured, neither then conueniently could, nor was intended to extend any further, then to such summes as haue been paid in to the Treasurors of the Company, and to Sir Baptist Hicks, by speciall order of Court. And whereas divers other billes of Aduen- ture, haue bin heretofore deliuered, partly vpon personall aduenture, and no money paid in, partly vpon gift from the Company, in regard of deserts, partly for summes paid to other men, whose Accounts hang yet vncleared (and not to the Treasurors) and partly for goods which neuer came within the Treasurors Accounts, but of other inferiour Officers, into whose hands they were deliuered, for which notwithstanding billes of Aduenture haue been deliuered, mentioning as if it were money paid to the Treasuror: If the Aduenturors shall be pleased within the time prefixed, to put in their iust claimes, by these or any other ways whatsoever, there shall be right done to them, and a new Alphabeticall booke shall be published, embracing exactly all kinde of Aduenturors, with their seueral summes either really adventured, or otherwise accepted, allowed or bestowed, be it vpon what cause, or in what kinde soeuer.

Now if the Aduenturors be thus requested, with much greater reason are all Accountants to the Company to be prayed and required, to prepare and make perfect their seuerall Accounts, and to pay in those monyes, which shall remaine due to the Company: that so all parts concurring with their duties and endeuours, the worke may proceede with generall ioy.
Lastly, as heretofore, so we now also declare, that the persons to be admitted to goe, as the Companies-Tenants, and with the foresaid conditions, shall be no other then good men, that is to say, of good Trades, of skill in husbandry, or industrious labourers; and such of those as shall be commended for their honest conversation: which persons repairing to the Citie of London, to Mr. Ferrar, Deputy to the Company, his house in St. Sithes lane, in the beginning of August, and in the middle of January, next, according to the severall numbers at those times to be sent, shall from thence-forward be entertained, at the Companies char- [22] ges, til such time as they be shipped for Virginia: there being especiall care likewise taken, for the providing of good Commanders and Directors of their workes.

Giuen in a Generall Court held for Virginia the eighteenth of July, 1620.

*The severall Trades-men to be entertained.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Husbandmen.</th>
<th>Fowlers.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gardners.</td>
<td>Fishermen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brewers.</td>
<td>Fish-hookemakers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sawyers.</td>
<td>Shooe-makers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters.</td>
<td>Rope-makers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ioyners.</td>
<td>Tile-makers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mil-wrights.</td>
<td>Dressers of Hempe and Flaxe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turners.</td>
<td>Lime-burners.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smiths of all sorts.</td>
<td>Lether-dressers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coopers of all sorts.</td>
<td>Men skilfull in Vines.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tanners.</td>
<td>Men skilfull in Mines.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potters.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[23] The Names of the Aduenturers, with their seuerall summes aduen- tured, paid to Sir *Thomas Smith*, Knight, *late Treasurer of the Com- pany for Virginia*.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>li.</th>
<th>s.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Aliffe</td>
<td>50.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Roger Aston</td>
<td>10.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Anthony Ashley</td>
<td>37.</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Akland</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Anthony Aucher</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Robert Askwith</td>
<td>37.</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doctor Francis Anthony</td>
<td>100.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Anthony</td>
<td>137.</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Allen</td>
<td>100.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Allen, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Allen</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Allen</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Atkinson, Esquire</td>
<td>37.</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Ashcroft</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Andrews</td>
<td>62.</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Andrews the elder</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Andrews the younger</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Ascough</td>
<td>37.</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Value</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giles Allington</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris Abbot</td>
<td>50.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambrose Asten</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Askew</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Abdey</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Arundell of Trerise, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward, Earle of Bedford</td>
<td>120.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James, Lord Bishop of Bathe &amp; Wells</td>
<td>75.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Francis Barrington</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Morice Barkley</td>
<td>80.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Benet</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Beamont</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Amias Bamfield</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Bourcher</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Edmund Bowyer</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Bludder</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George Bolles</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Bingley</td>
<td>125.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Button</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Barber-surgeons</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Bakers</td>
<td>40.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Banister</td>
<td>50.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bancks</td>
<td>112. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miles Bankes</td>
<td>50.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Barber</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bonham</td>
<td>120</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iames Bryerley</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Barnes</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Barners, Esquire</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Brewster</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Brooke</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Brooker, Esquire</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ambrose Brewsey</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Brooke</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Bromridge</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christofer Brooke, Esquire</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Bond</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gabriel Beadle</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Beadle</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dauid Borne</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Barnes</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Badger</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Branduell</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Bowyer, Esquire</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Bateman</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Britton</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Benson</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Bishop</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Burgoney</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Burgoney</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Burgoney</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christofer Baron</td>
<td>62.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Benson</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Barker</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bystoridge</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Burley</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Browne</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Barker</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Burnham</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Barkley</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bennet</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain Edward Brewster</td>
<td>30.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bullock</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Bache</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Bayly</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Barkley</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Butler</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timothy Bathurst</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Burton</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Brett</td>
<td>35.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captaine John Brough</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Amount</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Baker</td>
<td>100.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Blunt</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Bayly</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard and Edward Blunt</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mineon Burrell</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Blackmore</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Beck</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beniamin Brand</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Busbridge</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Burrell</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Barret</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Baldwin</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Barber</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Basse</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Bell</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Bromrick</td>
<td>16.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Beaumont</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Barkeley</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Bartle</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Bretton</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Blount</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Berbloke</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Beck</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Value</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury</td>
<td>75.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, Lord Cranborne, now Earle of Salisbury</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, Lord Compton, now Earle of Northampton</td>
<td>100.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, Lord Cauendish, now Earle of Devonshire</td>
<td>137.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard, Earle of Clanricard</td>
<td>20.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Cauendish, now Lord Cauendish</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Lord Chandos</td>
<td>50.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Henry Cary</td>
<td>20.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George Caluert</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Lionell Cranfield</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Edward Cecill</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Robert Cotten</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Oliuer Cromwell</td>
<td>65.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Anthony Cope</td>
<td>40.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Walter Cope</td>
<td>165.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Edward Carr</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Conisbie</td>
<td>50.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George Cary</td>
<td>45.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Edward Conwey</td>
<td>100.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Walter Chute</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Edward Culpeper</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Walter Couert</td>
<td>12.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

li.  s.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Crauen</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George Coppin</td>
<td>115.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George Chute</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Couentry</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady Cary</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Clothworkers</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City of Chichester</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Chamberlaine Esquire</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Chamberlaine Esquire</td>
<td>150.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Couill</td>
<td>112. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Coyse Esquire</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Chamberlaine</td>
<td>112. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Carpenter</td>
<td>49. 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Crew</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Cox</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Crosley</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Chatfield</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Caswell</td>
<td>125.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cornelis</td>
<td>62. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randall Carter</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Executors of Randall Carter</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Champion</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rawley Crashaw</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Collins</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Cromwell, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Cooper</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Cooper</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Colthurst</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Casson</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[29] Master Allen Cotten, Alderman</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Cage</td>
<td>87.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Carthwright</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Coppin</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Conock</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Clapham</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Church</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Carpenter</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laurence Campe</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Cambell</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christofer Cletheroe</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Cooper</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Chamber</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captaine Iohn Cooke</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captaine Thomas Conwey, Esquire</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Culpeper, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Master William Crashaw</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Colmer</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Culpeper</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Colbey</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Cooper</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Creswell</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Crow</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Carpenter</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Crow</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Cordell</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Connock, Esquire</td>
<td>20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Compton</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Chester</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Couel</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Carmarden, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William and Paul Canning</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Cromwell, Esquire</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Codrington</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clement Chichley</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Cullemore</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Cantrell</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard, Earle of Dorset</td>
<td>120.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward, Lord Denny</td>
<td>13.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Digby, now Lord Digby</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Doderidge</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Drew Drewry the elder</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Dennis</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Robert Drewry</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Iohn Dauers</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Dudley Diggs</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Marmaduke Dorrel</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Dale</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dompany of Drapers</td>
<td>150.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Dyers</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Towne of Douer</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Master Richard Deane, Alderman</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Dawkes</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Dichfield</td>
<td>68.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dunne</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Dauis</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Dequester</td>
<td>87.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Durdent</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Dawes</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Dyke</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[31] Thomas Draper</td>
<td>87.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lancelot Dauis</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowley Dawsey</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dobson, Esquire</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Dyot, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Auery Dranfield</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Dye</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Downes</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Drake, Esquire</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Delbridge</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beniamin Decroe</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Dyke</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeffrey Duppa</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Darnelly</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sara Draper</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clement and Henry Dawkney</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, Earle of Exeter</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Euerfield</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Francis Egiock</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Eldred, Esquire</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Euans</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Euans</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Euans</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raph Ewens, Esquire</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Elkin</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Elkin</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Euelin</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Exton</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Exton</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[32] George Etheridge</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Li</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Moyle Finch</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Henry Fanshaw</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Freake</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Peter Fretchuile</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Fleetwood</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Henry Fane</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Fishmongers</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Fletcher</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Farmer</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Freeman, Esquire</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raph Freeman</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, and Raph Freeman</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Fetiplace</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Fetiplace</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Forrest</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Fleetwood, Esquire</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Felgate</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Field</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Ferrar</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giles Francis</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Fawcet</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Farrington</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Francklin</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Frith</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Ferne</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Farmer</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Francis</td>
<td>12.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Fenner</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[33] Nicholas Fuller, Esquire</td>
<td>20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Foxall</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Fleet</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Franck, Esquire</td>
<td>12.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Fishborne</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Faldoe</td>
<td>12.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Fletcher, and Company</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ferrers</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lady Elizabeth Gray</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Gray</td>
<td>12.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Godolfine</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Gates</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Gee</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Richard Grobham</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Garaway</td>
<td>83.6.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Francis Goodwin</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George Goringe</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Grocers</td>
<td>487.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Goldsmithes</td>
<td>200.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Girdlers</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Geering</td>
<td>112.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gardiner</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Gardiner</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gilbert</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Graue</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gray</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Greice</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Goddard</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Gipps</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[34] Peter Gates</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Gibbs, Esquire</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laurence Grene</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Greenwell</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Garset</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Gore</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Gouge</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Glanuile, Esquire</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henrie, Earle of Huntingdon</td>
<td>120.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord Theophilus Haward, L. Walden</td>
<td>137.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Harington, L. Harington</td>
<td>187.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Hollis, now Lord Hautein</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Holcroft</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Harris</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Harefleet</td>
<td>12.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George Haiward</td>
<td>12.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Warwick Heale</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Baptist Hicks</td>
<td>100.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Hanham</td>
<td>12.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Horwell</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Hewit</td>
<td>75.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Herrick</td>
<td>25.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Eustace Hart</td>
<td>25.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Arthur Harris</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Edward Heron</td>
<td>25.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Ferdinando Heiborne</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Laurence Hide</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Master Hugh Hamersley, Alderman</td>
<td>25.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Master Richard Heron, Alderman</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[35] Richard Humble, Esquire</td>
<td>100.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Master Richard Hackleuit</td>
<td>21.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Harrison</td>
<td>112.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Holeman</td>
<td>100.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Hill</td>
<td>87.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griffin Hinton</td>
<td>12.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Hawkins</td>
<td>25.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hancock</td>
<td>62.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Harper</td>
<td>62.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Hanger</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Holt</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Huntley</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremy Heidon</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raph Hamor</td>
<td>133.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raph Hamor, junior</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Hodgeson</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Hanford</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Harris</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Howell</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Henshaw</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard Harwood</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tristram Hill</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Haselridge</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobias Hinson</td>
<td>45.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Heightley</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Hawkenson</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hackshaw</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Hawkens</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Hodgis</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Holland</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Hartley</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[36] Gregory Herst</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hodgis</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hodgis</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Harris</td>
<td>68.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Harris</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Master John Haiward</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Haiward</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Hide, Esquire</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hare, Esquire</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hackwell, Esquire</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gressam Hoogan</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Hanford</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Haselden</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Hooker</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doctor Anthony Hunton</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hodsale</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Hooker</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Hinton</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hogsell</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hampton</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hicks</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Holiland</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ralph Harison</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harman Harison</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Iermyn</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Robert Johnson</td>
<td>56.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Arthur Ingram</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Francis Iones</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Ironmongers</td>
<td>33. 6.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Inholders</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bailiffes of Ipswich</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Jackson</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Ironside</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Master Robert Johnson, Alderman</td>
<td>185.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Iones</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Iobson</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Johnson</td>
<td>62. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Iadwine</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Iosua</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Isam</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Jacobson</td>
<td>62. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Jacobson</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Iaxson, senior</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Iewell</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gabriel Iaques</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Iobson</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Iames</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zachary Iones, Esquire</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Irbye, Esquire</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William I-anson</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Jobson</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Valentine Knightley</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Robert Killegrew</td>
<td>110.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Charles Kelke</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Kaile</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Kirrill</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Kirrill</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[38] Raph King</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Kent</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Towne of Kingslynne</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Kettleby, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Kirkham, Esquire</td>
<td>16.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry, Earl of Lincolne</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert, L. Lisle, now Earle of Leicester</td>
<td>90.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, Lord Laware</td>
<td>500.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Francis Leigh</td>
<td>33.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Lewson</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Lower</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Samuel Leonard</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Samson Leonard</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Lethersellers</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Laughton</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Lewson</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Latham</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Van Lore</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Leigh</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Leuer</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christofer Landman</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris Lewellin</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Lewis</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Lewkin</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Lodge</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Layer</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Lawson</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Lodge</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dauid Loide</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Leuitt</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captaine Richard Linley</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnold Lulls</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Laurence</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Landman</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Lichfield</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Leate</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gedeon de Laune</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip, Earle of Montgomerie</td>
<td>40.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doctor George Mountain, now Lord Bishop of Lincolne</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Lord Mounteagle now Lord Morley</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Mansell</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Mildmay</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Maynard</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Humfrey May</td>
<td>31. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Peter Manhood</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Iohn Merrick</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George More</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Robert Mansell</td>
<td>97. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Arthur Mannering</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Dauid Murrey</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Edward Michelborn</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Middleton</td>
<td>62. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Robert Miller</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Causaliero Maicott</td>
<td>125.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[40] Doctor Iames Meddus</td>
<td>15.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Martin, Esquire</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Mercers</td>
<td>200.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Merchant Taylors</td>
<td>200.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otho Mawdite</td>
<td>62. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captaine Iohn Martin</td>
<td>70.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Mouse</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Known</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adrian More</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Mountford</td>
<td>20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Morris</td>
<td>87.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ralph Moorton</td>
<td>30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Mapes</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Maplesden</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Monger</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Monsell</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Middleton</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Maile</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Martin</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iosias Maude</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Morton</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Mason</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Maddock</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Moore</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Moone</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alfonsus van Medkerk</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captaine Henry Meoles</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Mutes</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Mayall</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Marret</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iaruis Mundz</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Mildmay</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Li.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Millet</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Morer</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Miller</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Martin</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Middleton</td>
<td>6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Middleton</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dudlie, Lord North</td>
<td>13.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis, Lord Norris</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Henry Neuill, of Barkshire</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Nicols</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Nicols</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Nicols</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Newce</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ioseph Newberow</td>
<td>20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Newgate</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Norincott</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ionathan Nuttall</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Norton</td>
<td>13.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Oxenbridge, Esquire</td>
<td>112.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Offley</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Oliuer</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William, Earle of Pembroke</td>
<td>400.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William, Lord Paget</td>
<td>60.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, Lord Petre</td>
<td>95.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Percy, Esquire</td>
<td>20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[42] Sir Christofer Parkins</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Amias Preston</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Nicolas Parker</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Poole</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Steuen Powell</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Henry Peyton</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir James Perrot</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Pettus</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Robert Payne</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Payne</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Payne</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Parkins</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Parkins widow</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aden Perkins</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Perkin</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Partridge</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Palmer</td>
<td>62. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miles Palmer</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Parkhurst</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Perciuall, Esquire</td>
<td>62. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Poyntell</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Pretty</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Pit</td>
<td>112.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen Percy</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Peirce</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Peirce</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phenice Pet</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Philips</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Philpot</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Master George Procter</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Penington</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[43] Peter Peate</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Prat</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Powell</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Peashall</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captaine William Proude</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Price</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Pewriffe</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Pelham</td>
<td>6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Piggot</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Pawlet, Esquire</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Pory</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Paulson</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Quick</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Robert Rich, now Earle of Warwick</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Rowe</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Henry Rainsford</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Romney</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Iohn Ratcliffe</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Steuen Ridleson</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Russell</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Master Edward Rotheram, Alderman</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Rich</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tedder Roberts</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Robinson</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Russell</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Rogers</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[44] Arthur Robinson</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Robinson</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millicent Ramsden</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Robinson</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Robins</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Rainton</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Rolffe</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Reignolds</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elias Roberts</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Reignolds, Esquire</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Roscarrock, Esquire</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Li.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Raymell</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Robins</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry, Earle of Southampton</td>
<td>350.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas, Earle of Suffolke</td>
<td>200.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert, Earle of Salisbury</td>
<td>333.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund, Lord Sheffield</td>
<td>140.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert, Lord Spencer</td>
<td>33.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John, Lord Stanhope</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Saint</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Smith</td>
<td>145.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Samms</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Smith</td>
<td>26.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Edwin Sandys</td>
<td>212.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Samuel Sandys</td>
<td>87.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Steuen Some</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Raph Shelton</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Stewkley</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Saint-Iohn</td>
<td>45.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Richard Smith</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Martin Stuteuill</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Nicolas Salter</td>
<td>125.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doctor Matthew Sutcliffe, Deane of Exeter</td>
<td>20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Sandys, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Sandys, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Sandys, Esquire</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Skinners</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Salters</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of Stationers</td>
<td>125.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Stokley</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captaine Iohn Smith</td>
<td>9.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Staper</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Shingleton</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Shipton</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cleophas Smith</td>
<td>87.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Strongtharm</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hildebrand Spruson</td>
<td>59.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Scriuener</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Othowell Smith</td>
<td>42.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Scot</td>
<td>125.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hewet Stapers</td>
<td>40.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iames Swift</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Stratford</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Smith</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Smith</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthias Springham</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Smith</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[46] Edward Smith</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Smith</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Smith</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Smith</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Swinhoe</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Some</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Sheckley</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Southick</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Shelley</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Shelley</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Snarsborow</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Stone</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Shepley</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Strachey</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vrion Spencer</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Scarpe</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Scott</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Sharpe</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steuen Sparrow</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Stokes</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Shepard</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Spranger</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Stonnard</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steuen Sad</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Stockley</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Steuens</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Shepard</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Sherwell</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Seabright, Esquire</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Sherwell</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Augustine Steward</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[47] Thomas Stile</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Speckhard</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Scott</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Smalman, Esquire</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gregory Sprint, Esquire</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Stacey</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Sandbatch</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Twisden</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Throckmorton</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Nicholas Tufton</td>
<td>80.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Treuer</td>
<td>70.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Tracy</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Thorpe, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doctor William Turner</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Trinity house</td>
<td>150.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Turner</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Tauerner</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Tucker</td>
<td>31.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Towler</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Tayler</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard Townson</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Tomlins</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Tate, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Troughton</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Tucker</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Timberlake</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Tucker</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis Tite</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Thornton</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[48] Sir Horatio Vere</td>
<td>121.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Vincent</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Venne</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Vertue</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Vassell</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Venne</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry, Bishop of Worcester</td>
<td>13.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis West, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Raph Winwood</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Wentworth</td>
<td>12.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Waad</td>
<td>144.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Robert Wroth</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Perciual Willoby</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Charles Wilmott</td>
<td>27.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Watts</td>
<td>162.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Hugh Worrell</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Edward Waterhouse</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Wilsford</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Richard Williamson</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Wolstenholm</td>
<td>137.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Watson</td>
<td>62.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Wilson</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Weld</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Walter</td>
<td>37.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mistris Kath. West, now Lady Conway</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wroth, Esquire</td>
<td>87.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captaine Maria Winckfield, Esquire</td>
<td>88.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Webb</td>
<td>12.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice Webb</td>
<td>62.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sands Webb</td>
<td>12.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Felix Wilson</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas White</td>
<td>62.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Wiffen</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Williamson</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Westwood</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Willeston</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wheatley</td>
<td>87.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Wattey</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Webster</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iames White</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Winne</td>
<td>62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn West</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Wright</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Wooller</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Wooller</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Walker</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Westrow</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Welch</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel Waad</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Wydowes</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dauid Waterhouse, Esquire</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captaine Owen Winne</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randall Wetwood</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Wilmer, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Wilkes</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard White</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Willmer</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clement Willmer</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Walker</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Welby</td>
<td>87.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Whistler</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Welles</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captaine Thomas Winne</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Whittingham</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wheeler</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Willet</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deuereux Woogam</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wood</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Willet</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Wheeler</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wale</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Wilston</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Waller</td>
<td>5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ward</td>
<td>37.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Willeston</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Water</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Warr, Esquire</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dauid Wiffen</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garret Weston</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George Yeardley, now Gouvernor of Virginia</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Yong</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Yeomons</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward, Lord Zouch</td>
<td>60.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Names of the Adventurers, with the Sums paid by order to Sir Baptist Hicks, Knight.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sir Anthony Ashley</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Benet</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Edmund Bowyer</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Henry Beddingfield</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Barnes</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Basse</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Henry Cary</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Lyonell Cranfield</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Walter Cope</td>
<td>50.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Edward Carr</td>
<td>25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George Coppin</td>
<td>20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Cuts</td>
<td>75.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Carn, Esquire</td>
<td>37. 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Cannon, Esquire</td>
<td>12. 10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[52]
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Li.</th>
<th>S.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Dennis</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Denton</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**E**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Li.</th>
<th>S.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sir Robert Edolph</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**F**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Li.</th>
<th>S.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Richard Fishborne</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**G**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Li.</th>
<th>S.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Grantham</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Garaway</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>13.4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Gouge</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**H**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Li.</th>
<th>S.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sir Iohn Hollis, now L. Houghton</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Perciuall Hart</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Warwick Heale</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Baptist Hicks</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Iohn Hanham</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Herick</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George Huntley</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicolas Hooker</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**I**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Li.</th>
<th>S.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sir Arthur Ingram</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**L**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Li.</th>
<th>S.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sir Iohn Lewson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[53] Sir Richard Louelace</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Samuel Leonard</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Amount</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Litton</td>
<td>37.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip, Earle of Mountgomery</td>
<td>120.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Maynard</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir George More</td>
<td>75.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Caueliero Maycott</td>
<td>50.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Parkhurst</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir John Stradling</td>
<td>12.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Smith, of Hill Hall</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Smith, of London</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Nicholas Salter</td>
<td>12.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Augustine Steward, Esquire</td>
<td>12.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Speckard</td>
<td>12.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir William Throkmorton</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Tomlins</td>
<td>12.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Walter Vaughan</td>
<td>37.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Walsingham</td>
<td>37.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Charles Wilmot</td>
<td>25.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Watson</td>
<td>50.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[54] The Names of the Adventurers, with the Sums paid to Sir Edwin Sandys, Knight, Treasurer of the Company for Virginia, from the 28. of Aprill, 1619. to the 27. of Iune, 1620.
Orders and Constitutions, Partly collected out of his Maisties Letters Patents, and partly ordained vpon mature deliberation, by the Treas- vor, Counseil and Companie of Virginia, for the better gouerning of the Actions and affaires of the said Companie here in England resid- ing. Anno 1619. and 1620.

Courts. I.

- There are foure great generall Courts, commonly called Quarter-Courts, appointed to be held by the Treasuror, Counsell and Companie of Virginia, vpon the foure last Wednesdayes saue one of euery Tearme: which onely haue and shall haue power to choose Counseilours and Officers, as well for the Companie here, as also for the Colony and Planters in Virginia: to make Lawes and Ordinances: to distribute and dispose of the Lands in Virginia: and to settle matter of Trade for the behoofe of the Companie and Colony.

II.

- Every Munday before a Quarter-Court, shall be held a Court to prepare all kinde of busines reserued to the power of the Quarter-Court to determine.

III.

- Every Wednesday fortnight, reckoning from the great Courts, shall also be held an ordinary Court for this Companie, for dispatch of ordinary and extraordinary businesse. And it is not to be counted a perfect Court, vnlesse there be fiue of
the Council there (the Treasuror or Deputy being one) and fifteene of the Generality.

IV.  
- It shall be in the power of the Treasuror, or the Deputie in his absence, upon extraordinary cause to call an extraordinary Court.

V.  
- It shall not be in the power of any other then a Quarter-Court, to make any contract whereby to binde the Company for any continuance of yeares. In which case it shall be proposed also in the Preparatiue Court next preceding.

VI.  
- [57]  
  Pvblique businesse shall haue the precedence in the Courts before priuate, vnlesse there be extraordinary important cause to the contrary.

VII.  
- If any thing ordered in an ordinary or lesser Court, be afterward reuersed in one of the great and generall Courts: It shall be from thence-forward as though it had neuer beene so ordered.

VIII.  
- All Courts shall begin at two of the clocke in the afternoone, and dissolue at the rising of the Treasuror, or of the Deputie in his absence.

IX.  
- Nothing shall be put to the question after sixe of the Clocke in the after-noone.

X.  
- In regard of the great businesse for Virginia yearely encreasing, It shall be in the power of the Treasuror, (if hee see it so necessary) to assemble the Quarter-Courts both in the fore-noones and after-noones of the dayes appointed for them.
XI.

- The *Companie* shall be summoned to the Quarter-Courts, and Courts extraordinary, by the Officer: But of the ordinary Courts themselves shall take notice. And the *Secretary* shall keepe a booke of the proceedings of the Courts: who with the *Booke-keeper, Husband, and Bedle*, shall at all Courts giue diligent attendance.

XII.

- It shall be lawfull at a general Court, and with consent thereof, to dispence with all meetings in long Vacations, or in such part of them as may be spared; vnesse some extraordinary matter befall, in which case may be called extraordinary Courts.

XIII.

- The *Treasuror* and *Companie*, being a Body and Commonaltie perpetuall, shall haue one faire and common Seale, to be kept by the *Treasuror*; and not to be affixed to any *Grants* or Instruments whatsoever, otherwhere then in publike Courts, or by warrant from thence.

XIV.

- The *Treasuror* and the *Counseil*, or the Court, haue power to admit any into this Society.

*Elections. XV.*

- At the great and generall Court, commonly called the Quarter-Court, in Easter Terme, all Offices [59] of this *Companie* (excepting the *Counseil*) shall be voyde: And the Court shall proceede to an election of new Officers, in manner following.

XVI.

- The *Treasuror* in the beginning of the Court, at the giuing vp of his Office, shall declare by word or writing the present estate of the *Colony* and Planters in *Virginia*. And deliuer into the Court a Booke of his accounts for the yeare past, examined and approoued vnder the *Auditors* hands: Declaring withall the present estate of the Cash.
XVII.

- After the choyse of a Treasuror, a Deputie shall be chosen; then the Auditors and Comitties; and lastly the Secretarie, Booke-keeper, Husband, and Bedle.

XVIII.

- At the choise of each Officer, the persons nominated for the election, shall withdraw themselves till the party chosen be publiquely so pronounced. And generally no man shall be present in the Court, whilest himselfe or his matter passeth the judgement of the Court.

XIX.

- In regard of the weighty and manifold businesse of this Companie, which is also like daily to encrease: [60] No man shall be chosen Treasuror of the Companie of Virginia, who at the time of his election is Gouernour of any other Company; but vpon condition that before the next Quarter Court hee effectually resigne that other Gouernement: except it seeme good for the behalfe of both Companies, that the same man be also Gouernour of the Somer Ilands Company.

XX.

- It is for weighty reasons thought very expedient, that no man continue in the place of Treasuror or Deputie, aboue three yeeres at once.

XXI.

- For the auoiding of diuers inconueniences, It is thought fit, that all elections of principall Officers in or for Virginia, as also of the Treasuror and Deputie here, be performed by a Ballating box, as in some other Companies.

XXII.

- Every Officer as he is chosen, shall openly in Court take his oath: or if he be absent, at the next Court he commeth to.

XXIII.

- The Treasuror, Deputie, Auditors, and Comitties, hauing no certaine allowance for their cares and labours: the reward of these former Officers accord- ing
to their deserts, is referred to the pleasure of the Court wherein new Officers are chosen.

[61]

Treasuror. XXIV.

- The Treasurors duety is to keepe the ordinary Courts of Virginia: and vpon cause extraordinary, to call Courts extraordinarily. And in all Courts, and other meetings, hee is to haue a casting voyce.

XXV.

- He is to moderate the Courts in qualitie of a President: And to cause grauitie, decency, and good order to be obserued: And for breach thereof, after a graue admonition first giuen, and not preuailing; to proceede to reformation by the judgement of the Court.

XXVI.

- He is to propound and put all things to the question which the Court requires, vnder paine of being immediatly put from his Office, if he refuse. In which case the Deputie shall doe it, vnder the like paine. And if he refuse, then any of the Counsell there present.

XXVII.

- Whereas the Treasuror is to put to the question all things which the Court requires: It is [62] explained to be intended of such things as are not contrary to his Maiesties Letters Patents or Instructions, nor to the standing Lawes and Orders of the Company.

XXVIII.

- He is to haue care that the extraordinary Comitties appointed by the Courts to seuerall busines, doe prosecute the same; and giue seasonable account of their doings to the Court.

XXIX.

- He is also to haue an especiall care, that no Grant or Patent doe passe from the Companie, but vpon examination thereof by a select Comittie, who are exactly to obserue the Orders made concerning them. And to this end, with
diuers others, he is to haue a vigilant eye on the Companies and Counseils Seales, that they be not wronged by abusing of them.

XXX.

- The Treasurer, vpon receipt of publique Letters from or concerning Virginia, shall assemble at least foure of the Counseil to impart them to them; and by their assents shall cause them to be read in Court, vnlesse there be some cause of secrecy: In which case he shall communicate them with the Counseil onely. In like sort the publique Letters and Instructions to be sent to the Gouernour, Counseil, or People in Virginia, or otherwise concerning them, hee shall cause to be publiquely read and approv'd by the Court, or Counsell, as the case shall require. And neither he, nor any other, shall of his owne head or authoritie, write or send any directions, swaruving from such as the Court or Counseil shall giue, vpon paine to be dis-franchized.

XXXI.

- The Treasurer shall assemble the Counseil vpon all weightie occasions requiring serious deliberation: And shall haue care with them, that the Lords of his Maiesties priuie Counseil be acquainted with all matters of extraordinary and greatest importance concerning the State.

XXXII.

- He is to doe his best that fit Counsellors be chosen: And being chosen, is to haue care that they take their oathes.

XXXIII.

- The Treasurer is to haue care also, that the generall Comitties keepe their Courts with the Deputie, vpon all occasions of businesse.

XXXIV.

- He is to doe his best that fit men be chosen also to that place: And that they which are chosen, be sworne.

XXXV.
• The Treasuror at his pleasure shall sit in any assembly of Comitties, ordinary or extraordinary; vnlesse it concerne himselfe.

[64]

XXXVI.

• The Treasuror shall stand charged with the publique Treasure of the Company. And is to haue care that it be duely got in: And not issued out, but by lawfull warrant, and to the Companies vse.

XXXVII.

• A Lawfull warrant for charges of the present yere, is that which is signed by the Deputy and foure of the Comitties: And for former charges or Debts; that which is signed by three of the Auditors, whereof one to be of the Quorum. And vnderneath, or vpon the backes of euery Warrant, an Acquittance shall be taken for the receipt vnder the parties hand.

XXXVIII.

• The Treasuror is also to yeeld vp a true and perfect account of the generall Cash at the end of his yeare: and to bring it in a fortnight before to the Auditors, to be examined. And at all times, being requested by the Auditors, to shew in what case the Cash doth stand.

XXXIX.

• If any complaint or suspition growe concerning the Account, there shall be a reuiew made by twelue chosen by the Court. And the account being accepted and approued by the Court; the Treasuror shall haue his Quietus est vnder the Companies Seale, at the Quarter-Court in Trinitie Term, then next ensuing.

[65]

XL.

• The standing wages of the Cashier shall be suspended: and his reward such as that Quarter-Court in Easter Terme, shall appoint.

Deputie. XLI.
• For matter of the Courts, in the Treasurors absence, the Deutie shall performe his Office: and in his presence, be assisting to him.

XLII.

• Hee shall oversee the Secretary for entring the Orders of Courts. And shal giue instructions for the writing of Letters, as he shall be directed: and haue care that accordingly they be written.

XLIII.

• The Deutie shall also keepe the Courts of Comitties, vpon all occasions requisite. And in them shall haue a casting voyce.

XLIV.

• He shall suffer no Warrants to be made & signed for issuing out of money, but in the open Court of Comitties, after due examination of the cause: vnto all which Warrants his owne hand shall be first [66] set; and after it, other foure hands or more of the Comitties. And the Deputy and Comitties shall not intermedle with disbursments for any other charges, then such as arise within the compasse of their owne yeare.

XLV.

• Where a Warrant is directed to the Treasuror, to pay any grosse Summe to the Deutie, to be issued out by him and the Comitties for the vse of the Companie: In that case it shall not be requisite that the Deputies hand be to the warrant, so it be to the receipt.

XLVI.

• Generally he shall ouer-see all inferiour Officers, that they performe their duties.

Counseil. XLVII.

• The names of his Maiesties Counseil for Virginia, shall be publiquely read in euery Quarter-Court in Michaelmas Term: They requested by the Treasuror to attend the seruice, and warned to take their Oathes.

XLVIII.
• If there be defect in the number, or attendance of the Counsell; then addi-
tion shall be made: And that but onely of men of especiall worth and quality, and
such as are likely to giue attendance to that seruice. They [67] are to
continue Counsellors during life: vnlesse they be displaced by a great and
generall Court.

XLIX.

• In regard of the present great number of the Counsell, and to preserue vnto
them that reputation which is fit for their place and imployment: None hereafter
vnder the degree of a Lord or principall Magistrate, shall be chosen to be of his
Maisties Counsell for Virginia; but such as by diligent attend-
cence at the Courts and seruice of Virginia for one yeare at least before, haue approued their
sufficiency and worth to the Companie.

L.

• Seuen of the Counsell, being assembled by order, without practise or pur-
pose to exclude the rest, shal be counted the Counsell.

LI.

• The Counsell are to assemble vpon all important occasions, being requested by
the Treasuror, or the Deputie in his absence; and in defect of bothe, being
desired by the Court: And without fauour or displeasure, private or sinister
respect, to giue their faithfull aduise in all matters tending to the aduancement
or benefit of the Plantation: and especially touching the making of Lawes and
Constitutions, for the better gouverning as well of the Companie here, as also of
the Colonie planted in Virginia. Wherein the policy and forme of England is to
be followed as neere as may be.

LII.

• [68]

The Counsell shall haue an especiall regard, by pious constitutions, and by
other good politique Lawes and Orders, to hold the people there, in the true
religion and seruice of God: and in assured allegeance to his Maiestie and the
Crowne of England: In due respect also to his Maiesties Counsell here, and to
this Companie of Virginia: And in Iustice, Peace, vniformitie, and amitie
amongst themselues.
LIII.

- They shall also according to the first institution and profession of this *Companie*, advise and devise to the utmost of their powers, the best means for the reclaiming of the *Barbarous Natiues*; and bringing them to the true worship of God, civilitie of life, and vertue.

LIV.

- All Instructions to the *Gouernour* and *Counseil*, and all other principall Officers in *Virginia*, shall proceede from the *Counseil*, and vnder their hands and Seale: which Seale shall be in the custodie of the *Treasuror*.

LV.

- If any principall Officer of the *Company* here; or Magistrate, great Officer or Counseilor in *Virginia*; shall by the fame of his misdeserts, or particular accusation merit to be called in question of being remoued from [69] his place, or otherwise reformed or censured: He shall be first conuented and examined by the *Counseil*, before his cause be produc in publique Court. And in case of his absence, the like course shall be held for his businesse.

*Auditors*. LVI.

- The *Auditors* shall be seauen: whereof two at the least of the *Counseil*, and three of them of the *Quorum*.

LVII.

- The *Auditors* shall haue care of the generall accounts: to examine the receipts and disbursments according to the Orders of the *Companie*: and in all cases of difficultie, or of breach of those Orders, they shall acquaint the *Treasuror* and the generall Court therewith: and from thence receiue resolution and direction.

LVIII.

- They shall also cause to be reduced into a seuerall Booke, the whole receipts and disbursements of that yeare: and the same vnder foure of their hands at the least (whereof two to be of the *Quorum*) shall be presented by the *Treasuror* at the Quarter-Court in *Easter Term*, at the giuing vp of his and their Office.

[70]
LIX.

- They shall signe no warrants for the issuing of money, but onely for olde charges or debts; that is to say, due before that yeare of their office: And that not otherwise, then after due examination of the matter had in their appointed meetings: vnto which warrant shall be first set the hand of one at the least of the Quorum, and then two other or more of the rest of the Auditors.

LX.

- The Auditors shall also employ their best industry and care, for the recouery of the olde debts due to the Company: And their receipts shall transmit to the generall Cash.

LXI.

- And touching the olde accounts now depending in Audite, that is to say, from the beginning of the Plantation till the 30. day of Nouember, 1616. the Auditors shall proceede in the examining and reducing them to order, and to the finall auditing of them, with what expedition they well can. And shall from time to time acquaint the Treasuror and Court, with such impediments and difficulties as shall be incident.

LXII.

- In digesting of the olde accounts, the Auditors shall take especiall care, to cause the Secretary or Booke-keeper, in a seuerall Booke, to set downe particularly [71] and exactly the names of all the Adventurors, with their seuerall sums adventured: as also what is paid, or yet remaining vnpaid: as well that right may be done to the Adventurors, as also the debts preserued which are due to the Company. And this booke of the Aduen- turors, shall be extended till the Quarter-Court in Easter Term, 1619.

LXIII.

- The Auditors shall keepe their meetings, once at the least euery weeke in the Term time; or oftner, if need require: and once euery moneth at least in the vacation times: to ouersee the accounts, and dispatch such other businesse as shall be committed to them.

LXIV.
They shall also have the authoritie of the Court, to call before them such persons, as are indebted or accountable to the Company.

LXV.

In regard of the greatnesse of the businesse for the present: the Auditors are allowed an Officer to attend vpon them: who shall be salariated at the pleasure of the Court.

Comitties. LXVI.

The Comitties being to be sixteene; and to be yearely chosen; there shall be a yearelie alteration made [72] of one fourth part at the least, to the end many be trained vp in the businesse.

LXVII.

The Comitties office is, together with the Deputie, to perform the orders of Courts, for setting out Ships, and buying provisions for Virginia. Wherein especiall care is to be had, that neither the Husband, nor any one man alone, be entrusted with the making of those provisions; but two at the least, to be appointed thereunto by the Deputie and Comitties in their Court: who shall also bring in their bils and accounts, to be examined and approued by the Comitties. The like care shall they haue at the returne of Ships from Virginia, for the goods belonging to the Companie, to be safely kept, and sould to the best aduantage, either in Court, or otherwise by the Courts direction. The accounts of all which, shall be transmitted to the Auditors: and the money remaining, returned to the Cash. The Deputie and Comitties shall also haue care of the Invoicces to be made for the provisions sent to Virginia: and of the Certificats of the receipt to be thence returned: As likewise of the Invoicces of the goods sent from Virginia. All which shall be registred fairely in a booke.

LXVIII.

The Comitties shall diligently keepe their Courts, whensoever occasion of businesse shall require. They shall be summoned by order from the Treasuror, or Deputie. And it shall not be counted a Court of [73] Comitties, vnlesse the Treasuror or Deputie with sixe Comitties be present. The Secretary of the Company shall keepe a booke also of their proceedings.

Secretary. LXIX.
The Secretary shall attend the Treasuror, and Deutie, in such service of the Companie as wherein they shall haue cause to vse him. And besides the generall Courts, he shall of duety attend the Courts of Comitties; and keepe seuerall bookes of their proceedings. The Counseil, Auditors, and Comitties extraordinary, he shall then also attend, when and so often as he shall be thereunto required.

LXX.

He shall be bound by oath to keepe secret all matters of secrecy: And not to discouer the proceedings of the Counseil, and Comitties extraordinary, till such time as themselues shall publish the same.

LXXI.

The Secretary, vpon reference of any businesse from the Court to a select Comitie; shall giue a note to the Messenger, containing the businesse, time, & place.

LXXII.

His Office is also to be a Remembrancer to the generall Courts, and to the Courts of Comitties; for [74] the prosecuting and performing of matters formerly ordered: As also touching motions formerly made, and referred to speciall Comitties, or other farther consideration.

LXXIII.

If at any time a generall Court shall ord er any money to be issued out of the Cash; the Secretary vnder his hand shall deliuer a Copie thereof to the Auditors, if it be of old Debts; and if otherwise, then to the Deutie and Comitties: who respecuiously shall vnder that Order make their war- rant for the payment of that money: vnlesse they find the Court, by wrong information, to haue beeene abused and deceiued in that Order, whereof at the next Court they shall giue aduertisement.

LXXIV.

The Secretaries Office is to keepe the Bookes of the Companie, and fairely and orderly to enter in them the particulars here-vnder expressed; and in such manner as he shall be directed by the Treasuror, Deutie, orAuditors. First, a Booke containing the Copies of the Kings Letters Patents to
the Companie: Also of all Letters, Orders, Directions, and other writings, from his Maiestie, the Lords of the Counseil, and other great Officers, concerning the Companie, or the affaires of Virginia; together with the answeres made vnto them.

LXXV.

- A Second Booke shall be kept of all the Lawes and standing Orders estab-
lished henceforward in the [75] Quarter-Courts, and beginning with this day; as well such as concerne the Gouernement of the Companie and businesse here; as also the Gouernment of the Colonie and affaires in Virginia.

LXXVI.

- In a third Booke shall be registred all the Patents, Charters, and In- dentures of validitie, heretofore granted, or that hereafter shal be granted, by the Treasuror and Companie: all instructions from the Counseil: all publique Letters written to Virginia, or from thence receiued.

LXXVII.

- A Fourth Booke shall be of the Acts of the generall Courts; beginning with a new Booke at the last Quarter-Court.

LXXVIII.

- A Fift Booke shall be of the Acts of the Comitties, beginning from the same Court. In which Booke shall be registred all Inuoyces of the provisions sent to Virginia from the Companie; and the Certificats of the receipts to be thence returned: As likewise the Inuoyces of the Goods sent from Virginia; with the Husbands certificat of the receipt or defect.

LXXIX.

- In a sixt booke, at the one end, shall be registred the names of all the Aduenturors here by money; or otherwise by seruice, for which shares of Land in [76] Virginia haue beene giuen by the Companie in their Quarter- Courts; together with the number of Shares to each person belonging. Where shal also be entred in a place by it selfe, the lawfull Transports of Shares from one to another. Here shall also be entred, the names of his Maiesties Counseil for Virginia. At the other end of the same Booke, shall be registred the names of all the Planters in Virginia, as well for the publique, as
vpon priuate *Plantations*: which is to be done distinctly for each *Plantation* by it selfe. And this is to be done vpon the Certificates hereafter returned from the *Gouernour* and *Counseil* in *Virginia*: And from the Heads and Bodies of particular *Plantations*, according to the tenor and effect of the Grants made vnto them, and other Lawes and Orders made by the *Companie*. All which shall be first published and allowed in a generall Court: and not registred in this Booke, but by direction from thence.

LXXX.

- The *Secretarie* shall also keepe safe in the *Companies* Chest of euidences, the originals of all the Letters Patents, and other writings afore mentioned: All the Bookes also aforesaid: All the *Treasurors* Bookes of their yearely accounts: The *Husbands* Bookes of accounts of euery voyage to *Virginia*: and all other accounts perfected and approved by the *Auditors*. In the same Chest shall be kept all Charter Parties, as well cancelled as vncancelled: All Bonds made to the *Companie*, or for their vse: And all Bonds of the *Companies* discharged and cancelled: And all other writings and muniments whatsoever belonging to the *Companie*. And the *Secretarie* shall deliuer out none of the *Companies* writings, but by direction from the *Treasuror, Counseil*, or Court: taking a note of the parties hand for the true restoring of them. And in conuenient time he shall make Calenders of all the foresaid writings.

LXXXI.

- The *Secretaries* Salarie shall be twenty pounds *per annum*: and of his paines extraordinary, the Court shall take consideration.

*Booke Keeper*. LXXXII.

- The *Booke keeper*, so long as he shall seeme necessarie, shall be wholy directed and ordered by the *Treasuror*, and *Auditors*: And shall receiue his *Salarie* from the Quarter-Courts, as the *Auditors* shall report of his paines and deserts.

LXXXIII.

- The *Booke keeper*, vpon conference with the *Secretarie* and the *Husband*, and they two in his defect, shall in euery Quarter-Court present openly to the *Treasuror*, a true note of the Debts, both owing by the *Companie*, and ought vnto them: together with the ground from whence they haue risen: that the Court [78] may take order for the discharge of the one, and recovery of the other.
Husband. LXXXIV.

- The Husband is to be ordered by the Treasuror, Deputy, and Comitties; and to keepe his accounts in exact and justifiable manner: and to bring them from time to time to the Deputie and Comities, to be first examined there, and approved vnnder their hands; and then to be presented to the Auditors.

LXXXV.

- He shall at the end of euery voyage set out by the Company, make a seuerall Booke of the charges of that voyage; to be presented by him to the Auditors; and by them to the Court.

LXXXVI.

- The Husband shall also (being required by the Court) be assisting to other Aduenturors upon particular Plantations, in making their provisions, and setting out their Ships. His wages shall be fortie pounds per annum.

Bedel. LXXXVII.

- The Bedel or Messenger is to be at command of the Treasuror, Deputy, and Courts. He is to warne all Quarter-Courts, and Courts extraordi- nary: all meetings of the Counsail, Generall Comitties, and Select Comitties. His wages, forty pound per annum.

[79]

Generalitie. LXXXVIII.

- The particular Members of the Companie, shall be subject to the generall Courts, in matters concerning the Company or Plantation. If any man finde himselfe agrieued by a lesser or ordinary Court, he may appeale to a great and Quarter-Court, where the matter shall be heard and finally ordered. If any man refuse to obey both the one Court and other, he shall be disfranchized.

LXXXIX.

- Every man speaking in Court, shall addresse his speech to the Treasuror, or Deputy in his absence, as representing the Court: And all priuate speeches, or directed to particular persons, shall be forborne.

XC.
• No man in one Court shall speake aboue thrise to one matter: saue the Treasuror and the Deputy, being to moderate the businesse.

XCI.

• No man with his speech shall interrupt the speech of another, before he haue finished: Except the Treasuror, or in his absence the Deputy, (with approbation of the Court) see cause to put any to silence, for impertinency, or other vnseemely speaking.

[80]

XCII.

• If any man be found by sinister course, to practise his owne aduantage, to the damnifying of the publique, or be found with the Companies Mony or Goods in his hands, and refuse to deliuer the same being lawfully there- unto required: If being summoned to the Court, he refuse to appeare, or appearing, performe not the Order of the Court; he shall be both disfran- chized, and farther proceeded against, as an vnworthy Member, and wrong-doer to the Companie.

XCIII.

• If any man out of euill minde, practize to raise faction or dissention in the Companie; he shall for the first time, be admonished by the Court or Counseil, and at the second, disfranchized.

XCIV.

• Whosoeuer shall attempt by priuate solicitation to packe the Court to any vniust or vnlawfull end; shall vpon complaint, be conuicted before the Counseil, and being convicted, shall be disfranchized.

XCV.

• If any man be found, through corrupt reward, to make a Motion in the Court, tending to the publique hurt, or to the priuate wrong of another; he shall be forthwith disfranchized.

[81]

XCVI.
• No man shall presume to intercept Letters, written by, or to, the Counsell, or Companie; or to spread false rumors, vpon sinister intent, to the wrong of the Counsell, Companie, or Colonie: The offender shall be disfranchized.

XCVII.

• No man shall traduce any Member of this Companie in any other Court, for any thing done or spoken in this Court. The offender for the first time, shall be admonished; for the second, suspended from the Court for one yeere; and the third time, disfranchized.

XCVIII.

• To auoyd the drawing of the Companie into Debt henceforward: It is ordered, that no particular man make or propound any new project of charge to the Companie, but he withall offer good meanes how to defray that charge, and to vphold his project, in such sort as the Companie neuer be drawne againe into any farther debt. And the breakers of this Order, shall be excluded from the generall Courts, and from hauing voyce, or bearing Office, for one yeare after.

XCIX.

• If any man moue for any charge to the Companie, by way of gift in what sort soeuer: It shall be first referred to a select Comittie: and if the charge fall out to be vnder thirtie pound, it may be ordered by the next Court; if aboue, it shall be reserued till the Quarter Court ensuing.

[82]

C.

• It shall not be lawfull for any Aduenturor, to sell or transport his shares to another, otherwise then in open Court: And not before it doe appeare vnder three of the Auditors hands, that the partie transporting his shares stand cleere, and is not indebted to the Companie; or the partie to whom they are passed, doe pay the said Debt.

Officers in Virginia. CI.

• All principall Officers in Virginia, namely the Gouernour, Lieutenant Gouernour, Admiral, Marshal, chiefe Iustice, and Treasuror, shall be chosen here by Ballating in a Quarter-Court.
CII.

- The *Counseil* established in *Virginia*, and all other Officers there reserued to the choise of the *Company* here, shall be chosen in a Quarter-Court, by onely erection of hands; vnlesse the Court desire to haue it passe by Ballating.

CIII.

- The Commissions to all Officers there, shall be onely for three yeres in certaine, and afterwards during the *Companies* pleasure. Onely the *Gouernour* shal vpon no occasion hold that place aboue sixe yeares.

[83]

CIV.

- The *Companie* here shall not be charged with the maintenance of the Officers there: But they shal be maintained there, out of the publique Lands.

*Lawes.* CV.

- No Lawes or standing Orders shal be made by the *Companie*, but in this manner. First, after the proposing of them in Court, they shall be referred to the examination of a select *Comittie*. The *Comitties* shall present their Labours to the view of the *Counseil*. The *Counseil* approuing them, they shall be brought to the Court of preparation on the Munday before the Quarter Court, and there openly read. And lastly they shall passe the iudgement of the Quarter-Court.

CVI.

- The Lawes and Orders thus made, shall be fairely registred by the *Secretary* in a parchment Booke: which he shal bring in euery Court, and lay on the table, that all men may peruse them that are so disposed.

CVII.

- In the Quarter-Court in *Hillary Term*, all lawes and standing Orders concerning the *Company* here, shall be publiquely read in the beginning of the Court.

[84]

CVIII.
• The abrogating of a Law or Order, shall proceede by the same degrees, by which the making.

CIX.

• All Orders heretofore made, repugnant or swaruing from these, shall be henceforth voyd.

Grants of Land. CX.

• All Grants of Lands and Liberties in Virginia, shall be passed by Indenture: the Counterpane wherof shall be sealed by the Grantees, and kept in the Companies Chest of Euidences. And the Secretary shall haue the engrossing of all such Indentures.

CXI.

• No Patents or Indentures of Grants of Lands in Virginia, shall be sealed, but being read and approoued in a Quarter-Court: the same hauing been also first examined and allowed vnder the hands of a select Comittie for that purpose.

CXII.

• No libertie shall be granted, tending to the exempting of any man from the authoritie of the Gouernor of Virginia, or of the Supreame Counseils or Courts there established; in any case of Treason, Rebellion, or Sedition: or vpon any dutie to be perfor[85]med for the necessary defence of the Countrey; or the preseruation of the publique peace, and suppressing Tumults within the Land; or for trials in matters of Iustice by way of appeale; or otherwise by lawfull Orders to be from hence deliuered: or in cases consented vnto, as well by a generall Assembly of the Colonie there, as by the Companie here in a Quarter-Court. And all Grants, former or future, swaruing from this Order, shall be so farre forth deemed vnlawfull and surreptitious: as being repugnant to the Limitations in his Maiesties Letters Patents.

CXIII.

• In all Grants of Lands, a fift of the Roiall Mines of Gould and Siluer shall be reserued to the Companie: as an other fift is alreadie reserued to the Crowne.

CXIV.
In all Patents or Indenures of Grants of Lands, the Grantees shall covenant to employ their people in great part in Staple Commodities, as Corne, Wine, Silke, Silke-grasse, Hempe, Flax, Pitch and Tar, Pot-ashes and Sope-ashes, Iron, Clap-board, and other Materialls: and not wholly or chiefly about Tobacco, and Sassaphras.

CXV.

All Grants of Land in Virginia to the old Adventurers their Heires and Assignes, that is, to such as haue heretofore brought in their money to the Treasurie for their seuerall shares, (being of twelve pound ten shillings the share) shall be of one hundred Acres [86] the share vpon the first diuision; and of as many more vpon a second diuision, when the Land of their first diuision shall be sufficiently peopled. And for every person which they shall transport thither before Midsomer day one thousand six hundred twentie fiue, if he continue there three yeares, or dye in the meane time after he is shipped, it shall be to the Transporters, of fiftie acres the person vpon the first diuision, and fiftie more vpon a second diuision in like manner, without paying any Rent to the Companie for the one or the other. And in all such Grants, the names of the Adventurers, and the seuerall number of each of their shares, shall be expressed. Provided always, that if the said Adventurers or any of them, doe not truely and effectually within one yeare next after the sealing of the said Grant, pay and discharge all such summes of money, wherein by subscription (or otherwise vpon notice thereof giuen from the Auditors,) they stand indebted to the Companie: Or if the said Adventurers, or any of them, having not lawfull right, either by purchase from the Companie, or by assignement from some other former Adventuror, within one yeare after the said Grant; or by speciall gift of the Companie (vpon merit preceding) in a full Quarter Court; to so many shares as he or they pretend; doe not within one yeare after the said Grant, satisfie and pay to the said Treasuror and Companie for every share so wanting, after the rate of twelve pounds ten shillings the share: that then the said Grant, for so much as concerneth the whole part, and all the Shares of the said person so behinde, and not satisfying as aforesaid, shall be vitterly voide.

[87]

CXVI.

All Grants of Land in Virginia to new Adventurers, that is to say, to such as hereafter shall be free of the Companie, paying the Companie for their Shares before Midsomer, 1625. shall for their owne persons and shares be of like condition with the former to all intents and purposes. But for such other as shall
at their charges be transported into Virginia, before the said Midsomer, 1625. in manner aforesaid; shall be reserued a yearely Rent of twelue pence for every fiftie acres acrewing to them by vertue of such transportation; to be answered to the said Treasuror and Companie, and their Successors for euer, after the first seauen yeares of euerly such Grant.

CXVII.

- All Grants to all other persons not comprised in the two Orders last before set downe, that is to say, to such Planters as before Midsomer day, 1625. shall goe into Virginia with intent there to inhabit: if they continue there three yeares, or dye after they are shipped, there shall be grant made of fiftie acres for every person vpon a first diuision, and as many more vpon a second diuision (the first being peopled) which Grant shall be made respectiuely to such persons and their Heires, at whose charges the said persons going to inhabit in Virginia shall be transported; with reseruation of twelue pence yearely Rent, as aforesaid.

CXVIII.

- In all the foresaid Grants, shall be inserted a Condition or proviso, that the Grantees shall from time to time, make a true Certificat to the said Treasuror, Counseil, and Companie, from the chiefe Officer or Officers of the places respectiuely, of the number, names, ages, sex, trades, and conditions of euery such person so transported, or shipped, before the said Midsomer day, 1625. to be entred by the Secretarie into a Register Booke for that purpose to be made.

CXIX.

- For the preuenting of fraud, and dammage to the Companie in their Rents; by drawing new Aduenturors or Planters, vpon purchase of a few old Aduentures, into th'immunitie of the old Aduenturors of not paying any Rent for the shares of fiftie acres the person transported by them before the foresaid day: it is ordered, that in all Indentures of Grant of Lands to old Aduenturors, being for fewer then fiftie shares of the old aduenture, the immunitie of not paying Rent for the shares obtained by transporting of persons as aforesaid, shall not be generall; but restrained to the propor- tion of foure persons to euery share of the old aduenture, transported before Midsomer day, 1625.

CXX.
• All Grants of Land shall be made with equall fauours, and Grants of like Liberties and Immunities as neere as may be, (except the differences of Rent aboue set downe:) to the end that all complaint of partialitie or vnindifferency may be preuented.

Trade. CXXI.

• [89]

It shall be free for all his Maiesties Subiects after the determination of the present Ioynt Stocke for the Magazine, to trade into Virginia with the Colonie; paying the duties set down in his Maiesties Letters Patents.

CXXII.

• If any ioynt Stocke for a Magazine, being requested by the Court, refuse or forbeare to send Corne, Cattle, or Munition, for the necessary reliefe and supply of the Colonie in Virginia: it shall be lawfull from that day forward for any person freely to trade to and with the Colonie in Virginia, carrying thither onely Cattle, Corne, and Munition, without paying any duties to the Companie for seuen yeares next coming; any former restraint to the contrarie notwithstanding.

CXXIII.

• If either in the present ioynt Stocke for the Magazine, or any other hereafter to be erected, the generall Companie out of their common Cash beare part as an Aduenturor: they shall ratably partake like profit, and vndergoe like losse, with other Aduenturors. And any Order made to the contrary shall be voide.

CXXIV.

• Dvring the time that the common Cash beareth part as an Aduenturor in any Ioynt Stocke for the Magazine; the meetings of the Aduenturors shall [90] be in the same place, and on the same dayes, that the Generall Courts are kept: and either before the beginning, or after the ending of the Court: vnlesse the Court vpon extraordinary cause appoint some other time.

College. CXXV.

• The Quarter-Court in euery Trinitie Term, shall appoint a choise Comittie of fiue or seuen, to continue for that yeare, to take into their care and charge the
matter of the College to be erected in Virginia for the conversion of Infidels: which Comittie shall take a course for the recovering of the mony that hath beene collected for that worke. And shall like-wis consult how the same may be best employed, for the beginning, pursuing, and perfecting of the same worke. And shall from time to time acquaint the generall Courts with their doings, from thence to receive approbation and direction.

CXXVI.

- The Treasuror shall keepe a seuerall Cash and account of this money, to be presented to the Auditors, and from them to the Court. And he shall not issue any money out of this Cash, otherwise then by warrant vnder the great part of these Comitties hands.

CXXVII.

- The Auditors shall forthwith pervse the account of this Cash; and if any money haue beeene issued out thereof by order of Court, otherwise then for the proper end to which it was intended; it shall be restord out of the common cash of the Companie.

Accounts. CXXVIII.

- No Auditors extraordinary shall presume to intermedle with the auditing of any Account, wherein the body of the Companie is interressed, but being appointed in the face, and with the approbation of the Court.

CXXIX.

- All Accountants whatsoeuer, and Auditors extraordinary, if the Court so require, shall haue an Oath ministred vnto them in the face of the Court; the one for true accounting, the other for true auditing.

CXXX.

- No Account shall be held cleered, nor Accountants discharged; till the Account, being approved vnder the Auditors hands, be presented to the Court: And there lye openly in Court, two Court dayes, to be viewed by any that are so disposed.

CXXXI.
If exception be taken to any *Account* whatsoever, the Court shall proceed to a review, as in like case of the *Treasuror*. If no exception be taken in the two Court dayes; or vpon the review returned, and the *Account* approued: the *Treasuror* then, or *Deputie* in his absence shall signe the *Account* in open Court: wherby the *Accountants* shall be clearely discharged.

[92]

CXXXII.

If any Officer, or other *Accountants*, be slowe in bringing in their Accounts to the *Auditors*, ordinary, or extraordinary; Or within one moneth after their *Account* is perfected, doe not pay to the Cash the due summe remain-ing, vnlesse the Court see cause to giue longer time: the *Auditors* or *Treasuror* shall impart the same to the Court, that order be thence giuen for redresse thereof.

These Orders hauing beene first framed and digested by a select *Comittie*; and then presented to the *Counsel*, and by them approued; were after-wards publiquely read in the Preparatory Court, held on Monday the 7. of Iune, 1619. And lastly, were againe read distinctly and deliberately in a great and generall Quarter-Court held on Wednesday, the 9. of Iune, 1619. where with a full & general consent, by erection of hands, they were ratified and ordained to be the perpetuall standing Orders of the *Companie of Virginia*.

Some few additions, and small alterations, haue since been made, in the Quarter-Courts in *Easter Term* and *Trinitie Terme*, 1620.

*FINIS.*

CXIX. Privy Council. A Commission to the Commissioners for the Treasury July, 1620


July 1620

A Comissão to the Comissãors for the Tresury or fower or more of them to contract & conclude wth Sr Thomas Rowe, Abraham Jacob & theire ptiners & wth Francys Hurdman & William Budd or any of them about the setling of the Importaçon of Tabacco, vpon such rent payme articles and conclusions as they shall think fitt, subscē by Mr Sollicitor by order of the Comissionrs for the treasury procūr by Mr Secret9 Calurte
 Commrs of the Treary

Commors

rem9

CXX. Mr. Russell's Project touching Artificial Wine in Virginia July, 1620
Autograph Signed List of Records No. 186

∥July .1620.∥

There is in Virginia and is like to be shortly .3000. people, And the greatest want they complayne of is good drinke, wine beinge too deere, and barly chargeable, wch though it should there be sowen, it were hard in that Country beinge soe hote, to make malt of it, or if they had malt to make good beere.

Theis .3000. people I accompt beinge lab most labouringe men, and the country very hote, will drink one wth an other a wine pottle a day, wch for .3000. people is .23. tunne and .28. od gallons accomptinge .4. hoggesheads to the Tunne and each hoggeshead to contayne .64. gallons wyne measure.

There shalbe shewen a way to make an artificiall wyne of a vegetable wch there growes plentifully without any manner of charge or labour in plantinge wch artificial drink shall not cost accomptinge all charges of gettinge the said comodity and makinge it into drink above vjs a Tunne, wch is .xijd a barrell accomptinge .6. of our beere barrells to a Tunne.

Each houshold if they please may brewe it themselves, therin they cannot miscary as usually they doe in makinge of beere or ale.

This artifitiall wyne beings as cleere as any well-fyned wyne without any hipostesis, grounds or lees, shall be as harty, holsome pleasinge and com- fortale for the body as any beere or wyne whatsoever.

This kind of drink shall not growe flat decay or sower, though it be kept a wholl yeare, wch all sorts of beere and wyne are subiect to, especially in such hot countries.

Though there be never soe much drunk of it at a tyme, it will make noe man drunk.

It is an excellent pșervative against the scurvy scurvy and other diseases, and infections wch are incident to people at the sea in longe voyages, there being many in
a shipp, As also very medicinable for all such as live in lowe marshe grounds subiect to many vnholome fogs and damps.

It may be caryed to sea in longe voyages insteed of water beere or wyne, for neyther heat nor cold nor any alteracon of the ayre or contry will cause it to putrify decay or growe sower.

This artificial drink is as good the first day it is made as ever after, wheras beere or ale newe brued, or wine in the must, requyre tyme, as well before their grounds or lees be sepated, as also before they come to pfection. And then being come to pfection they keep not lone, but growe hard, eager, sower and lastly turne to vineger.

It maketh noe body heart burnt at sea, as sharp, eager and sower wyne or beere doth.

If there were in the collony ten tymes as many people, they may have sufficient of this drinke at the foersed rate.

The makinge of this artificiall wyne may here be showne either in a Tonne or .10. tonne, or what one pleaseth: we have likewise of that comodytie in England.

The propounder desireth vpon demonstracon of it here to the company that he may have but .1000li besides the benefit in Virginia of serving the collony, wth the said artifitiall drinke at the said rate of vjs the Tunne.

Agreed 1


wth some little varyacon wth Mr Russell: the Acmunist & chimist. Sr John Brooke .2. Apr. 1621. told mee, that of his c[orrec]t knowledg, this wine was made of sassaphras, & licoras boyled in water: he had of ye drynk.

[Indorsed:] Mr Russells proiect touchinge artificiall wyne in Virginia. July .1620.

CXXI. William Tracy. A Letter to John Smyth July 5, 1620
Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 187

Sr As I find by mr barkli london or no plase we must pase at: therfore by all menes get shiping from london or ani wher as ever yō tendered ye good of ani. help me. I Cannot Com vp my selfe yet this thre wikes mr barkli thinketh it not good to Cari aboue 10.
or 12 men but I Cannot wth my owne Compani be les then twenti or 30 persunes 
ye other men wee mente to sende may be sente in ye spring. this Conserneth [vs all] 
but so depli my selfe yt I must prese yǒ by [the] bands of frenship to take paynes to 
set vs to see & leauene vs to god yǒ shall Coñand me to greter paynes & trobel for yǒ 
this was a gret falte in my Cosin barkli in putting vs to this strayt there is no remedi go 
on & god will provid for vs. all nedfull thing will be had in london wth in sixe dayes 
as I her from yǒ I will prouid to Com vp my howsold will be my wife dauter & sune 4 
mayd saruants & 6 men so then for ye rest as mani or asfewe as yǒ will mr palet & 
mr gilfort must be to more of my Compani so I shall be .16. parsuns at lest. my 
mening §is§ all these shall be Imployed in ye Comon bisnes twer good to make them 
30. I haue sente yǒ letters to Consider of so leaueing yǒ to god

Yor ever asured Willǐ Tr[acy]. I would Cari .10. or 12 dogs yt would be 
of gret youse to vs. let me know yf thay will let vs Cari them. 5 Juli .1620. [Addressed:] To my asured worthi good frind. mr John Smith 
this. [Indorsed:] * * * July .1620.

CXXII. Virginia Company. A Commission to William Tracy July 12, 1620 
Library. A Copy List of Records No. 189

A Commission graunted by vs. the Treasuror Counsell and Company for Virginia 
vnto ||Wilǐm Tracy Esqr|| for a voyag intended to 1

The note following and the indorsement are in the handwriting of John Smyth.

Virginia.

Whereas wee the Treasuror Counsell and Company for Virginia for the better 
advaucement and supporte of that Plantačon haue given leaue vnto such as shall furnish 
out our good Shipp of Bristoll called the supply of the burden of Threescore and Tenn 
Tuns or thereaboute to passe wth all convenient expediçon vnto Virginia, William 
Tracy Esquire beinge or- dained to be the master and Captaine therof and to Comaund 
and governe the said Shipp and Marryners and alsoe all the passengers put abord for 
the said Voyage to be landed in Virginia for a pticuler plantačon beinge to the number 
of sixty five psons or thereaboute wth all such necessary pvision as ar shiped for 
their vse and necessary releife We doe therefore hereby Charge and Comaund him to 
take his direct course accordinge to his best skill and knowledge vnto the said 
plantačon in Virginia and there to land and put on shore all the said psons and goode 
soe shipped of what kind soeu9. Straightley chargeinge and Comaundinge the said 
William Tracy to sett saile from England wth the first opportunty of wind and to make
all possible speed he may to the Port intended and not to Interupt any shipinge of the
subts of any his Mats ffrende or allies or any other whosoeu9 duringe his said voyage.
But if he shal be Chased or encountered by any man of warr or other saile
whatsoeu9 That shall goe about to hinder his pcee dinge or to doe him any violence In
such cases accordinge to the power graunted to vs by his Matie We will and comaund
him wth all his power and vtermost endevor to repell resist and defend himself and
our honors against the vniust force of what nation soeu9 aswell in his passage
outwarde and homowerde, as in all our harbors and Rivers Members of the Territories
of our Plantaçon And this our Coœ shalbe his sufficient warœ herin In Witnesse
wherof wee haue herevnto annexed our Comon Seale. Dated by order of a generall
Cort houlden for Virginia the twelfth day of July in the yeare of our lord God .1620.
And in the eighteenth yeare of the Kinge Maties raigne of England fraunce and Ireland
And of Scot- land the three and ffiftieth.

Sealed in presence of. Fra: Carter

CXXIII. William Tracy. Two Letters to John Smyth July 14, 1620
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 21, 22 Document in New York Public Library.
Autograph Letters, Signed List of Records No. 190
I

I woul say mor but know not what my wif is ouer whelme wth grefe at bristoll we onli
haue this vn sarten hop yt ye fayer will fornish vs wth a ship. mr barkli layes all ye falt
on yō but all ye burden lieth on me. yō haue nibli he hath stok I haue nothing but
verginia & yt am I held from to liue in shame & disgrase in Eingland for gods loue
howld mr felgate sarten to go wth vs & yf we must go from bristoll wch is my desier
mak hast doune & help me a man by all menes & by gods help it will be for ouer good
I hau to hundered & od pounds & ye 3 in mr Webbes hand this will I ingage for to
furnish & forward this Jorni leaue me not I will neuer leaue yō but be as I ought & so
will rest

Yors Willĩ Tracy 14 Juli. .1620. [Addressed:] To I hope my frind yt will
not leaue me Mr John Smith this

II

Sr Yf yor help be not more then mr barklis I am vndon piti my destresed Case, &
sumthing yor onn Credit is Ingaged to se me prouided to go & those ther releued. my
trust is in yō and out of ye trust in yō did I prosed. in much grefe do I writ ease my
hevi hart or kill it outrit. let me go on ani Condisions I yeld to yor desier thoth vnfit I
should run so gret a dainger & yō go on sartenties do yor will so I may not stay to
want at home mr barkli will not send but by ye poule & tun & is of yor mind yt I should hier ye ship by ye moneth to tari her will be mor lose therfore helpe yf yō Can posibel mr barkli will Consent but to Cari 20 men do yor best to get me & 10 parsunes or as mani or as few as yō Can or think fit When all is gon I Cannot liue therfor send me wher I must leue my trust is in yō fayle me not I Can say nomore but leaue all to yōr descresion & rest

Yors Willĩ Tracy 14 Juli. 1620. 1

"For" written over "to". This change and insert are in the writing of Johan Symth.

I leaue much to mr felgat to discorse who sawe mr bark[l]ies carig. We lose all ouer men yf we go not nowe besids putting the[m] out of work & me out of creditt. [Addressed:] To my worth good frind mr John Smith this. [Indorsed:] * * * sent 14 July 1620 by Toby felgate.

CXXIV. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar July 19, 1620

Sr I send yu my letter to Mr Barbor unsealed, that yu may first peruse it, & then hast it away wth all speed possible.

I have also given order to my Bailie Richard Waind, to return yu up two hundred & fiftie pounds wth like expedition. So much is remaining of my Rents this last spring: But of sending yu 200l he maketh no question: it is to be paid yu by Mr Robert Kay of Colman street.

I knowe yor zeale to be so great & yor hart so strong, that I need not add anie encouragement to yu: although I Confesse the discouragements of this world, & unde minime decuit, are such and so manie; that they were sufficient to make us give over, were not the cause principally his whose pleasure is unresistable, & who at his good tyme will give Justice the victorie. The comfort of mynd in them that are under, & the appalment of very countenance in them wch trample upon us, is to me a sure argument [of the] workinge of the Divine hand: & God beginneth no woorke, wch he dooth not perfect.

Yesternight, though late, I got to Rochester: I could not this morning but salute yu: praying God to preserve yu, & prosper yor so good endevors. I have sent here a note of Remembrances to Francis Carter: wch I wish were in his hands. If yu can fit me wth six or seven of yor people in Summer Illands, & put them in order under som good
government, for my 5 nue shares wch were past in yor name: yu shall doo me a pleasure, so it be noe displeasure to yu.

But I must referre the whole ordering of it to yu, unto whom I wilbe only beholden for it. My wife ioyneth wth me in very loving commendacions to yu & good Mrs Ferrar, & [to] your brother Mr Nicolas. It would be a great content to me, to see yu all at Northborn Vale.

Sr Edw: Sandys, Rochester to John Ferrar, S. Sithes Lane 1620. July 19.
[Addressed by self:] To my very worthy Friend Mr John Ferrar at his House in S. Sithes Lane near the Lower End of Cheapside wth Speed.

CXXV. Virginia Council. Extract from a Letter August, 1620
Manchester Papers, No. 272 Document in Public Record Office. London List of Records No. 193

But for the matter therein conteyned about the Chekohomini we will not pemptorilye it to be executed (so long time being since passed) but leave it to yor iudgement vpon mature deliveraçon wth the whole body of the Counccell so to pceed therein as that justice being satisfied for that barbar- ous crueltye may be otherwise left to the disturbance of the peace of the Colonye But touching the matters of Capt. Argall we alter nothing from our first resoluçons neither haue had cause his proceedings here giueing vs noe satisfacçon But some alteraçon seemeth to haue been wrought in yow who promising to dispatch all that business, at the returne of the Bona Noua haue not so much as sent them one line or word concerning him. Wee affect herein nothing but truth the tryall of truth, and that he may be cleared by his owne innocencye and not by vnderhand dealing whereof wee haue had cause to be more then suspicioius but from yow wee haue expected alwaysreall pceedings according to yor first comissions & or later direçcons in wch expectaçon for that wch remaneth wee still continue August 1620


CXXVI. William Tracy. A Letter to John Smyth August 2, 1620
Sr My |estat| is such yt I must stir yō on be yond good mannars, neuer mor I hop to be trobelsum but euer laboring to make satisfacsion. send me away & by gods leaue yor good shall be equall wth mine. in god my Chefe trust is nex yō as his Chefe instrument to finish this work as yō loue me youes all menes to take a ship tel yt be don I shall not be meri. blam me not for I haue put my selfe out of all menes to liue here & am dayli in extrem expensis wch wekneth my to wek purse for so gret a bisnes good Sr haue a fellow feling wth me by this yō may se my longing hart to be gon to ye plase wher my bisnes is. I know you vnderstand faythfull- nes & Constanci is such yt I ned say no mor so will refer to yor best Car all this gret bisnes & euer rest

Yors to Coħand Will̄ Tracy. [2 August] 1620. [Addressed:] To my worthi good frind Mr John Smith of nibli this. [Indorsed:] Mr Tracyes ĭre .Aug. .1620.

CXXVII. William Tracy. A Letter to John Smyth August 9, 1620
Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 195

Sr let me intret yō to spare me from bristol as long as yō may Consider a man being to leaue his cunt hath mani things to do. besides I haue no knowled in ye bisnes so yt my Compani will do no good tell we ar to agre on ouer artikels I mene to be ther a fortnite befor ye ship be redi & so to Continu tell we goe but yf this like yō not I will Com at a noweres warning good Sr make suer ye ship & Caues all hast to be mad with her we haue lefte a grete trust wh Mr felgat I doute not of his honesti yet yet a hundered pound is a grete dell of moni to be in a strainger hand & he a good felowe. I intret yō to haue Care of this & as yō loue me mak a jorni to bristol yō shall Coħand me much further my trust is wholi in yō yf yō help me not I am vndone for gods loue help me & I will be as fast to yō as euer ani was toward ye end of ye nex wik I will be at bristol tell then I rest

Yors most assured Will Tracy 9 August 1620. This berer is desiruse to go wth vs & may bring me a letter when yō will for ye sarten day to apoynte ouer men to Com to bristol as yō loue me let me her from yō [Addressed:] To worthi good frind Mr John Smith geue this eas yor frind opresed wth bisnes & know not how to wad throw without yō [Indorsed:] Mr Tracyes ĭre .9. Aug. 1620.

CXXVIII. Sir William Throckmorton and Associates. Revocation of Captain John Woodleefee's Commission August 18 or 28, 1620
[124] To all Xian people to whom these presente shall come we Sr Wilhm Throkm9ton of Clowerwall in the county of Glouc knight and baronet Richard Berkeley of Stoke in the said county of Glouc Esq; George Thorpe late of Waneswell in the said county Esq; and John Smyth of Northnibly in the said county gent doe send greetinge Wheras we the said Sr Wilhm Throkm9ton Richard Berkeley George Thorpe and John Smyth by our lres of Comission vnder our seu9all hands and sealed bearinge date the iiijth day of September last past before the date of these presente, for certayne consideracons vs then movinge and in our said lres of comission expressed, did nomynate authorise and appoynt John Woodleefe then of Prestwood in the County of Buckingham Esq; to be captayne and governor over, and of such people and servants, as then we intended and ymediatly after did send for plantaçon in the land of Virginia, And to pforme and execute the place office and authority of captayne and governor of our said people and servants by and accordinge to such ordinances directions and instructions as then after wee should pscribe and not otherwise. Givinge likewise and grantinge therby to the said John Woodleefe power & authority to be our cheife m9chant and to comerce trucke and trade either with the natives of Virginia or with the English there residinge as to him should seeme best to and for vs and to our vse and benefit, All wch the said John Woodleefe faythfully pmised to pforme accordingly As in and by our said lres of comission more at large it doth and may appeare. Nowe knowe yee that we the said Sr Wilhm Throkm9ton Richard Berkeley George Thorpe and John Smyth for dyu9s good causes and weighty Consideracons vs theirvnto especially movinge Have revoked repealed disanulled and determyned And by theis presente doe and each of vs doth revoke repeale disanull determyne and make voyd to all intente and purposes Whatsoever the said Comission power and authority by vs given to the said John Woodleefe and all and whatsoever office power trust and authority given or granted or by vs intended to be given or conferred to or vpon the said John Woodleefe in or by our said lres of Comission or any otherwayes howsoever. And furthermore we the said Sr Wm Throkm9ton Rich: Berke- ley George Thorpe and John Smyth doe hereby ordayne lymit appoynt instruct & direct that whatsoever the said John Woodleefe shall hereafter doe or attempt to doe by or vnder color of our said Comission (after notice of theis presente to him given) in any cause or matter whatsoever, That the same shalbe directed done and executed in such sort manner and forme as the said Geo: Thorpe and Wilhm Tracy of Hayles in the county of Glouc Esq; shall will lymit or direct to be done and not otherwise, vntill he shall receive other directions from vs in England and then accordinge vnto them In witnes wherof we have hereto put our hands and seales the xxvijth day of August .1620. Anno xviijo Jacobi Rx &c
Sr Yesterday Mr Huddleston came to salute me: And this day he sent for Captain Nuce & his wife to the Ship: who hath spent wth me here welnigh a sennight; & I have dismissed him I hope well informed & satisfyed. Some wants Mr Huddleston was in: wch are here supplyed. Thus for Virginia all I trust stands well. ffor I have written of all things at large, & satisfyed everie point of yor carefull letters.

But for my owne private, things are not so well as I could wish, ffor my wife hath been in danger: & hir midwife sent for. Yet now she goeth on: Yet will not be able to travail before she be lighted. This will keep me longer from yu, & sore against my will. But what my mouth cannot performe, my pen shall supplie.

I pray yu therfore desire Mr Carter to forbeare the pro laying in of beer till he heare from me again, unles it be such as will be good at Alholemtide. The enclosed is from Captain Nuce to Sr J. Dãvers, to whom I pray yucommend my entire affection. Pray Mr Carter to send me down 1000. single Tens & 2000 six penie nailes as soon as he can.

So in great hast, wth hartiest salutations, I rest

Wheras a voyage for plantaçon into the land of Virginia was in the month of September last past vndertaken and pformed with a ship called the Margaret of Bristoll furnished with men and pvisions necessary at the charges of Sr Wilvm Throk'mton of Clowerwall in the said county of Glouč knight and baronet, and of the said Richard Berkeley George Thorpe and John Smyth: wch said ship in November followinge arryved there in safety togeather with all the men goods and provisions soe transported, and is sithence returned to the port of Bristoll in like safety for wch all thanke be given to allmighty god.

And wheras also for the better orderinge of the said voyage and plantaçon, divers covenante and agreements were had and made betwene the said pties and one John Woodleefe w[h]o was appoynted to goe Captayne and governor of their said men and servants shipped for the said plantaçon bearinge date the fourth day of the said month of September, as by the same subscribed with their hands and sealed wth their seales enter- changeably, doth and may appeare.

And wheras also the said George Thorpe in the month of March last past depted this Realme of England in a ship called the m̃chant of London and is before the date of theis psents (as is hoped) safely arrived in his owne pson in the said land of Virginia, the better by his psence to order and direct the affaires and busines of the said plantaçon, with whome also was sent in supply three men six kyne and other pvisions equally bought and provided by the said pties to theis psente.

And wheras also the said Sr Wilvm Throk'mton by his Indenture vnder his hand and seale bearinge date the seventh day of May last past before the date hereof (sithence the departure of the said Geo: Thorpe) for the Con- sideraçons therin expressed, hath given granted assigned and set over vnto the said Wilvm Tracy, All the interest benefit pperty and advantage wch he the said Sr Wilvm then had or by any wayes or meanes whatsoever should or might have or make of or by reason of the said plantaçon or of or by reason of any article covenant grant or agreemt at any tyme then before any manner of wayes had or made by or betwene the said pties As by the said Indenture amongst many other things therin contayned more at large appeareth wch said Wilvm Tracy entendeth (by gods sufferance) to goe likewise in his owne pson into the said land of Virginia within one month nowe next ensuinge. Nowe it is mutually & pticularly covenanted & agreed vpon by and betwene all and eu9y the said pties to theis psents in manner and forme followinge.

[128]

And first it is mutually agreed and declared by and betwene all the said pties to theis psente That all and eu9y covenant article and agreemt direcçon or instruction heretofore made or given touching the said voyage and plantaçon or any wayes in
relaçon thervnto subscribed wth their hands or sealed wth their seales (not being contrary or repugnant to theis pṣents) shall stand and be in full force and vertue, All and eu9y of wch articles covenante and agreemt wch on the pte of the said Sr Wilm Throkñton were or ought to be pformed or kept, the said Wilm Tracy covenanteth and pmiseth wth the said Rich Berkeley George Thorpe and John Smyth Joynally and seu9ally to execute pforme and doe in such sort manner and forme and soe farforth as the same was or were by the said Sr Wilm to bee done payd or pformed to all intente and purposes whatsoever.

Ilm it is further agreed that for the better augmentaçon of the number of their said servante and collony already in Virginia That another ship called the supply shall in the month of September nowe next followinge be sent from the said port of Bristoll furnished at their like equall coste and charges in all things wth .54. psons or therabouts, And that the authority and governemt of the said men and all others eyther already in Virginia or hereafter to be sent and of all other their affayres in Virginia shall be in the said George Thorpe and Wilm Tracy Joynally as sole gou9nors and directors of all manner of businesses there soo lange as they two shall agree in one and not be divided in opynion, accordinge to directions and instructions nowe delyu9ed and hereafter from tyme to tyme to be delyu9ed from the said Richard and John, But if in case they the said George Thorpe and Wilm Tracy shall differ or discent in advise opynion or direcçon in any matter or thinge fittinge or necessary, or directed to be done, whereby their said servante men or people in the said Collony shall rest doubtfull what to pursue or whom to followe or obay, Then in eu9y such case (and not otherwise) it is hereby directed declared and agreed vpon, That the resoluçon determynaçon and pceedinge shall bee as Arnold Oldisworth Esq; Robert Pawlet and John Woodleefe gent or any two of them shall agree vnto and determyne of in wrytinge accordinge to the foresaid direcçons & instrucçons wherein they stand as vmpiers for such differences onely wherto the said George Thorpe and Wilm Tracy fayth- fully pmise to submit themselves without longer contradiction argumt or gaynsayinge.

Ilm it is further agreed and declared That if in case the said Richard Berkeley and John Smyth shall in their consultaçons about any the affaires dispatches supplies or other matters touching Virginia or their said Collony men servants goods or otherwise, vary or dissent in [129] opynion or direction betwene themselves, wherby any suspension delay or neglect of psecution of the said busines shall or may be like to arise or to be delayed neglected or hindred, eyther here in England or in Virginia by that meanes, That the resoluçon determynaçon and pceedinge shall be as Sr Wilm Throkñton knight and baronet Sr Tho: Roe knight and Sr Tho: Tracy knight brother of the said Wilm or any two of them shall agree vnto and determyne of in wrytinge, wherto they the said Rich Berkeley and John Smyth faythfully pmise to submit
themselves without longer contradiccon argument or gaynsayinge. Given Enterchangeably vnder their hands and seales the day and yeare first above written.

CXXXI. Commission to George Thorpe and William Tracy as Governors of the Plantation in Virginia August 28, 1620

[125]

To all Xitian people to whome theis pʃente shall come, we Richard Berkeley of Stoke Gifford in the county of Glouc Esq, and Iohn Smyth of North- nibly in the said county gent doe send greetinge. Wheras we the said Richard and Iohn togeather wth Sr Willm Throkm9ton knight and baronet and George Thorpe Esq, did in the month of September last past send one ship furnished called the Margaret and in her 36. men for plantaçon in the land of Virginia. Then purposinge (as still we doe) to increase that number of men at other subsequent voyages and returns of the said ship or some other, and there to erect and build a towne to be called Berkeley and to settle and plant our said men and dyu9s other inhabitante there to the honor of allmighty god, the inlardginge of Xitian religion and to the augmentaçon and renowne of the generall plantaçon in that country and the pticular good and pʃit of our selves men and servant as we then hoped, and still doe. And wheras also for the better orderinge and governemt aswell of the said men then shipped and sent and of those that should then after be by vs sent in augmentaçon of that number as also of our affayres & busines of what kind soever in that country happeninge or arisinge, we did agree with one captayne Iohn Woodleefe to take vpon him the charge oversight and gou9nemt both of our said men and busi- nesses whose authority is sithence revoked or otherwise directed: And wheras the said George Thorpe in March nowe last past did depart this realme of England, and is (as we verily hope) before this tyme safely arrived amongst our said men and servant in Virginia, the better by his pʃence to further and direct the affaires and busines of our said plantaçon, with whom also were by vs sent in supply three other men six kyne and other necessaries in furtherance of our said plantaçon. And wheras also the said Sr Willm Throkm9ton hath in May nowe last past by good con- veyance in the lawe assigned to Wilʃm Tracy of Hayles in the said county of Glouc Esq, All his interest whatsoever wch he any wayes had or might clayme to have in the said Plantaçon men cattle goods or affaires of Vir- ginia of what kind soever, wch said Wilʃm Tracy intendeth likewise (by gods assistance) in his owne pʃon to goe into Virginia within twenty dayes nowe next ensuingle the date hereof, and there for the further good of the said plantaçon to settle himselfe in the said Towne nowe called Berkeley, where by the speciall favour of allmighty god and the industry of our said men and servants a hopefull foundaçon is layd by dyu9s forts
and build-ings already erected, gardens and other enclosures made, as from thence we are credibly enformed: with wch said Willm Tracy is nowe intended to be sent from the port of Bristoll vnder his commaund one other ship called the Supply furnished with .54. psons and all things requisite for augmen- taçon and advancement of the said plantaçon. Nowe knowe yee that we the said Richard Berkeley and Iohn Smyth by vertue and force of the authority and power given vnto vs in and by one Indenture bearinge date the third day of ffebruary [126] in the xvijth yeare of his Maties raigne made to vs the said Sr Wil̃m Throkm9ton Rich Berkeley George Thorpe & Iohn Smyth and to Sr George Yardley knight nowe governor of virginia (who sithe[n]ce hath wayved any intermedlinge in the said plantaçon) by the Treasorer and company of Adventurers and planters of the City of London for the first Collony in Virginia with the advise and consent of the counsell of the same. Have authorized and appoynted And by theis p̢ente as farre as in vs lyeth doe authorize and appoynt the said George Thorpe and Will̃m Tracy to be gou9nors of all our said people men and servante, to pforme and execute their said office and authority by and accordinge to the power and authority vnto vs given by the said Indenture from the Treasorer and company of Virginia aforesaid, and accordinge to the ordinances directions articles and instructions by vs agreed vpon lymited and subscribed, some of wch are herewith also deleyu9ed to the said Willm Tracy, and of such others as hereafter we shall pɕcribe and send and not otherwise. Givinge likewise and grantinge vnto the said George Thorpe and Will̃m Tracy full power and authority as much as in vs lyeth Aswell by way of exportaçon out of England as by way of trade either wth the natives of Virginia or wth the English there residinge or to be residinge to be our cheife m9chants, and to commerce truck & trade as to them shall seeme best to and for vs and to and for our and their owne vse & behoofe Ioyntly accordinge to the agreemt amongst vs, therby to bringe or send vnto vs by way of importaçon any such m9chandizes as the said Country of Virginia doth or shall afford, All wch the said George Thorpe and Will̃m Tracy for Ioynt benefit and advantage of vs and themselves faythfully promise to pforme accordingly. In witnes wherof we have hereto put our hands and seale the xxviijth day of August .1620. Anno xviiijo Iacobi Regis Anglie &c.

CXXXII. Charter Party between Richard Berkeley and Associ- ates and William Ewins, for the Ship "Supply" August 31, 1620

[134]

In the name of god Amen, this pʃent chp ty Indented and made the last day of August in the xvijth year of the raigne of our sou9aigne lord Iames by the grace of
god of England ffrance and Ireland king defender of the fayth &c. and of Scotland the liijth Betwene Wil̵lm Ewins of the city of London Maryner owner of the good ship called the supply of london of the burthen of .60. tuns or therabouts, wherof vnder god Tobias ffelgate is appoynted to goe master this p sentimental voyage of the one pte, And Rich Berkeley of Stoke in the county of Glouc Esq., Geo: Thorpe late of wasnswell in the said county Esq., Wm Tracy of Hayles in the said county Esq., and John Smyth of Northnibly in the said county gent m9chant laders in the said ship this p sentimental voyage of thother pt Witnesseth That the said m9chant owner for the Consideraçons hereafter in theis p sentimental expressed Hath granted and to fraught hath letten And by theis p sentimental doth grant and to fraught let the said ship vnto the said m9chant laders their factors and assignes for a voyage wth her to be made by gods grace in manner and forms following vizt

To sayle by the grace of god from the port of Bristoll called Kingrode wth the first fayre wynd & weather that god shall send therevnto after the xvijth day of September next ensuinge the date hereof, with all such men goods ðvision & other things as they the said m9chant laders their factors or assignes shall think fit as directly as wynd and weather will pmit vnto such port place or harbor or porte places or harbors in the land of Virginia or otherwhere as they the said m9chant laders their factors or assignes shall think fit, Where the said ship shall stay & abide durringe soe longe tyme as they the said m9chant laders their factors or assignes shall also think fit, And to be there discharged reladen and recharged when and as often as occasion shall serve at the wills and pleasures of the said m9chant laders their factors or assignes And when the said ship shall be soe discharged reladen and recharged in Virginia or elswhere as aforesaid, Then (by the grace of god) shee shall returne and sayle about agayne wth the next fayre wind and weather that god shall send thervnto as directly as wynd & weather will pmit vnto the port of London for the end of the said voyage [135] There to be discharged of all her charge goods wares and m9chandizes. And the said m9chant laders for themselves and eu9y of them their and eu9y of their executors and admrs doe covenant pmise and grant to wth the said m9chant owner his executors admrs & assignes by theis p sentimental That they the said m9chant laders their executors or assignes or some of them shall and will after the §returne§ arrivall homewards of the said ship at the said port of London for thend of the said voyage, well and truly pay or cause to be payd vnto the said m9chant owner his executors or assignes for the freight of the said ship for eu9y month that the said ship shall contynue and be in her said voyage from the begininge vntill thendinge thereof the full some of xxjli of lawfull mony of England p month accounting .30. dayes to eu9y month and soe for any dayes not making vp a month after the same rate (The begininge of wch voyage is to be accounted at such tyme as the said ship shall set sayle in the said port of Bristoll called kingrode and pceede onwards on her said pended voyage, and thending of the said voyage to bee accompted at such tyme as the said ship shall arrive at the said port
of London for th'end of her said voyage) All wch freight shall be payd in forme following vizt The one halfe pte therof within twenty dayes after thend of the said voyage And the other halfe pte thereof within three moneths next after the said twenty dayes. And further also that if the said ship shall pforme & finish her voyage within les space & tyme then six moneths after her beginning therof, yet notwithstanding they the said m9chant laders their executors or assigns shall pay to the said m9chant owner his executors or assigns for the fraught of the said ship full six moneths pay after the rate of xxjli p month, vizt Th'one halfe thereof within 20. dayes next after thend of the said voyage, And the other halfe pte therof within three moneths next after the said 20. dayes. And the said m9chant laders for themselves & eu9y of them their & eu9y of their executors & admrs doe further cove- nant pmise & grant to & wth the said m9chant owner his executors & assigns by theis pʃente That they the said m9chant laders their executors or assigns or some or one of them shall & will at their or some or one of their owne pper coste & charges cause the said ship during the said pšended voyage to be well & sufficiently victualed & manned wth an able Mr men & maryners [136] sufficient to gou9ne and lead the said ship outwards & homwards during her said pšended voyage, And that the said shall by gods grace §be§ brought to the said port of London within the space of one yeare next ensuing the date hereof all dangers & adventures of the sea excepted And that they the said m9chant laders their executors or assigns shall during the said voyage pay & discharge Towage Seaways pilotage & all other charges arysinge or to be payd for or in respect of the said ship. And the said m9chant owner for himselfe his executors & admrs & for eu9y of them doth covenant pmise & grant to & wth the said m9chant laders their execrs admrs & assigns by theis pʃente That the said ship nowe is & soe at all tymes hereafter (during the said voyage) at his the said owners owne pper coste & charges shall be made, stiffe stanch stronge & well appareld wth all kind of tackle apparell muniçon & furniture fit & necessary for her for the accomplishment of the said voyage, And that the cocke or boate belonging to the said ship shall at all tymes convenient during the said voyage be ready at the commaund of the said m9chant laders their factors & assigns to doe such reasonable ser- vice as by them or any of them shall be requyred. And also that the said ship shall be ready to set sayle from the said port of Bristoll, foras much as on the said m9chant owners pte she ought to be made ready by the said xvijth of September next ensuing the date hereof, At wch tyme the said m9chant laders doe for themselves their executors & admrs covenant & pmise to be ready wth their men goods pvision & other things aboard the said ship to make sayle in her. And moreover it is convenanted concluded & agreed on by & betwene the said pties to theis pʃente for themselves their execrs & admrs That if it shall happen (wch god forbid) that the said ship shalbe robbed or spoyled on the sea salt or fresh (dur- ing the said voyage) of any manner of goods wares pvision or m9chan- dizes belonginge to the said ship or m9chant laders That then the said m9chant owner shall stand to his owne losse and the said marchant laders to their owne losse if any bee. In witnes
wherof the pties first above named to theirs p gente Indented Entchangeably have put their hands & seales dated the day & yeare first above written 1620.

CXXXIII. The Account of A. B. with Edward Williams for the Ship "Margaret" September, 1620
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (33), Page 142 Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 201

[142]

The Accompt of A. B. for hire of the first ship to Mr Willms and the wages of Toby ffelgate pilot in the first voyage. Sept. 1620.

| Payd to Mr Edward Willms of Bristoll for hire of his ship called the Margaret at .33ll the month (all deductions of .65ll. 11s jointly dewe allowed) as by the award of Mr Tomlyynson & Mr Barker appeareth | 205ll | 12s | 6d |
| Payd to Toby ffelgate (besides what was due to him by Mr Willms) As by his bill of ptticulars and by a note subscribed by Mr Thorpe when he bargayned with him appeareth | 38ll | —18s |
| sm total payd by me 244ll—10s—6d. Quarta pars vnde 61ll—2s—7d ob. |  |
| Of wch quarta pars Mr Berkeley hath payd for his owne propete the wholl} | 61ll | —2s —7dob |
| Of wch iiiijta ps of .61ll—2s—7d. ob. Mr Thorpe hath payd by the hands of Mr Berkeley | 45ll | —18s |
| Soe Mr Thorpe oweth me | 15ll | —4s —7dob |
| Of wch iiiijta ps of .61ll—2s—7d ob. Mr Smyth hath payd me by the hands of Mr Berkeley} | 34ll | —4s —10d |
| And by himselfe the residue beinge | 26ll | —17s —9dob |
| Of wch iiiijta ps of .61ll—2s—7d. ob. Mr Tracy hath payd me the wholl by the hands of Mr Smyth. |  |  |
The accompt of A. B. for all things in settinge out and furnishinge of the Ship called the Supply sent from Bristoll in September. 1620. wth [56] psns

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Unit</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bought at London.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .15. grosse of buttons</td>
<td>xjs</td>
<td>xjd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .60. elns of linnen cloth</td>
<td>lvs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .15. elns of canvas</td>
<td>xvjs</td>
<td>iijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .10. yards of blue linnen for facinge the doublets</td>
<td>ixs</td>
<td>iiijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor tape and thread</td>
<td>vs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .42. yards of brode cloth at vis the yard for .20. cassacke &amp; breeches</td>
<td>xijli</td>
<td>xij</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .57 yards of dyed holmes fustian at .18d. the yard for 20 doublets</td>
<td>4li</td>
<td>5s</td>
<td>6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor makinge the said .20. doublets cassacke &amp; breeches at 3s 4d</td>
<td>iijli</td>
<td>vjs</td>
<td>viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .10. doublets &amp; breeches of russet leather wth leatherlynings .8l 15s &amp; .9. gros of leather buttons .10s In the wholl wth the makinge</td>
<td>ixli</td>
<td>vs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor glas beades of</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor drugs &amp; phisicke bought of Mr Barton Apothecary by doctor Gulsons direccon for the flipp &amp; scurvy &amp;c</td>
<td>iijli</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td>iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A wainscot boxe and hay to pack the same in &amp;c</td>
<td>ijs</td>
<td>ixd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A drifatt to send downe the .30. sutes of apparell and carriage of the same from the Taylors to the wayne at Holborne bridge &amp; porters</td>
<td>vijs</td>
<td>vijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Bought at Stoke

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Cost</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffor .20. bushells of wheat at .3s 6d</td>
<td>iijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .336l of butter at vd</td>
<td>vijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .336l of cheese at 25s the .112l</td>
<td>iiiil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. Corsets &amp; .2. Callivers furnished</td>
<td>vll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a musket</td>
<td>xxxs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smõ xll iiijd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Bought at Nibley and in the Country.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Cost</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffor .22. bushells of white pease bought by Mr Smyth of Mrs. Leigh of Combe at 2s the bushell .44s &amp; cariage to Nibley .2s 6d</td>
<td>xlvjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .9. bushells more of white pease bought of Sam Trotman at 22d the bushell (wch were the best of all.)</td>
<td>xvjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor 9 busheels of .8. square wheat in ears in .2. great pipes at .4s</td>
<td>xxxvis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor 12 busheels &amp; halfe of malt (dryed on purpose) put into another great canary pipe at .2s</td>
<td>xxvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor the said .3. pipes, &amp; for one other pipe .2. hoggesheads &amp; .2. lesser caske to put the said pease in, &amp; cariage in .2. waynes from Nibly to Berkly, wth .12d spent by the plowman there, &amp; to the coup to head &amp; dresse them</td>
<td>lijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smõ viijl xvjs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Bought at Bristoll faire and after there.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Cost</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffor .522. dozen of buttons, pte thread, pte haire And .6. dozen of greene silke</td>
<td>xxjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item Description</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for 12 dozen yards of gartering, of 2. sorte &amp; .4. colors &amp;c</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .6. grosse of poynts beinge .72. dozen whereof th' one half of lether, th' other of thread</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .5. paire of double boxcombes, &amp; .6. bone combs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .10. dozen of knives whereof .9. dozen of one sort and one dozen of another sort</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for one dozen of sisers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for one dozen of weomens sheares</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .4. payre of Taylors sheares of .2. sorte</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for one dozen of paringe knives</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .6. other knives</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .600. &amp; an halfe of cheese bought by Wm Hopton at .14s &amp; 16s the hundred beinge 101 cheeses</td>
<td>4l</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .4. quire &amp; an halfe of pap for all the servante Indenatures and other draughts, &amp;c</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .54. ells of dowlas at .15d ob: for shirte</td>
<td>iiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .58. els .3. qters of canvas for sheets at .14d</td>
<td>iiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .24. els of canvas at .15d And .66. els of canvas at .13d ob:</td>
<td>vll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .52. els of canvas at .15. for shirts</td>
<td>iiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .84. ells of canvas at .13d ob: for sheete</td>
<td>iiiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .81. ells qter of canvas at .14d</td>
<td>iiiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .82. ells and an halfe at .14d of canvas</td>
<td>iiiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .56. ells &amp; an halfe of canvas at .14d</td>
<td>iiiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .32. ells of dowlas at .14d</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .3. dozen of fallinge bands at 7s 6d the dozen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Price</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .5. dozen of fallinge bands at 6s 6d the dozen</td>
<td>xxxijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. dozen of falling bands at vs vid the dozen</td>
<td>xjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .10. dozen of handkercheifs</td>
<td>lijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .49. payre of Irish stockins</td>
<td>ljs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .22. payre of Irish stockins</td>
<td>xxvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .34. payre of Irish stockins</td>
<td>xxxvijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one barrell of Tarre</td>
<td>xxiiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one barrell of pitch</td>
<td>xxxvjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .6. hoggesheads of baysalt for Virginia</td>
<td>xxxsis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .30. stone of stocke at 2s 6</td>
<td>iijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .10. reaphooke</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. fryinge pans</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. bolte of browne thread</td>
<td>viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one bolt of black thread</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .8l of browne thread</td>
<td>xvijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .20. pickaxes</td>
<td>xxxvijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .40. weedinge howes</td>
<td>liijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .30. spades</td>
<td>xxvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. sithes</td>
<td>vs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .10. fellinge axes</td>
<td>xvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .6. squaringe axes</td>
<td>xiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .20. bed mats</td>
<td>xxs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .10. bushells di. peck of oatmeale at .4s</td>
<td>xliijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .5. bushells of oatmeal grote at 6s</td>
<td>xxs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item Description</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. grindstones</td>
<td>vijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. french mill stones</td>
<td>xxs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .102li of sope</td>
<td>xxiiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .10. traces of onyons</td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .10. gallons .3. quarte of oyle &amp; the runlet to put it in</td>
<td>xliijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .6. baskete vsed about the ship</td>
<td>xviijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .6. bells</td>
<td>ixs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .6. bandeleres</td>
<td>xijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .1 qter of .100. of match</td>
<td>xjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .6. swordes</td>
<td>xxiiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor makinge .51. shirte at .3d &amp; 2 towells</td>
<td>xijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor makinge .25. payre of sheete</td>
<td>viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .100. di &amp; 13l of lead beinge .6. bars</td>
<td>xvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .200. of lead shot at id 1 ob. the</td>
<td>xxviijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .160.1 di of powder at 15d</td>
<td>xll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a little caske to put .12l of powder in</td>
<td>vid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .200. payre of shoes of .4. sizes</td>
<td>xxijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor garden seeds vzt. parsnip, carret, cabbage, turnep, lettuce, onyon mustard and garlick &amp;c</td>
<td>xixs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. tun of sider bought at Bristoll</td>
<td>iijll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one hogggeshead of newe sider sent Mr Thorpe</td>
<td>o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor hallinge to the storehouse and lynes to maile in it</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The charges of Robt Lawford at Bristoll imploeyed duy9s dayes buyinge of provisions &amp;c</td>
<td>vjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .60. gallons &amp; one pottle of aqua vite at iïjs</td>
<td>ixll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Amount</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .22500. nayles of seu9all sorts</td>
<td>iiijl xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2000. of hobnayles</td>
<td>iiiij s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4000. of sparrowbills</td>
<td>xxijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor bags to put nayles in and to the porter</td>
<td>ix d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Given to the poore and spent at hiringe the first ship by ffelgate</td>
<td>xviijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Given to break of from that ships after .14. days</td>
<td>iiiijl viijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one dryfatt and .3. tun of caske vntrimd</td>
<td>xx s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .15. dozen of candles at .4s 4d the dozen &amp;c</td>
<td>iiijl vs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. barrells of Irish beoffe bought by Toby ffelgate</td>
<td>xlix s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one other barrell bought by Tho. Kenis</td>
<td>xxvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2142 l</td>
<td>xlijl xvijs jd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In John Smythe's hand.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of beoffe &amp; porke, salt for it &amp; charges in saltinge and barellinge being in .13. barrells</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .200. d̴ of codfish at 46s the .100. called Cornish fish &amp;c</td>
<td>vl̴ xvs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor cariage of .1300. waight from ** London pte by horse &amp; pte by wayne to Bristoll &amp; waighinge</td>
<td>lviijs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[146]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffor a chest to put small parcells in</td>
<td>iiijs xd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .100. 3. qters .7l of iron hoopes to hoope .6. tun of beere at .3d the pound</td>
<td>ls ixd</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| ffor dyet & lodginge in Bristoll vpon one accompt at the horsshoe and horsmeat & hire of Toby ffelgates horse twice to nibly | lviijs vd }
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>for markams worke of husbandry &amp; huswifry bound together and for the like of Gowges &amp;c</td>
<td>vjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The copies of the Counsells order for fishinge &amp; about Tobacco and of Sr Edwin Sandis pietc, and of the Artificiall wine, to be sent over to Mr Thorpe, payd the Secretary &amp;c</td>
<td>vs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .18. Tun of beere at .36s p. tun And for .3. barrells spent in the ship</td>
<td>xxxiiij ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .8800. of bisket at .12s the .100li and .21li an over and a quarter. of 100. more</td>
<td>lijḻ xvijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .20. Ruggs at .8s the pcece</td>
<td>vijḻ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .100. of monmoth caps and bands</td>
<td>8lḻ 15s 8d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a boylinge kettle filled for the ship at 17d the beinge 36l. di</td>
<td>lvs iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .60. gallons of sack at .2s 6d the gallon in .4. runlets</td>
<td>vjḻ xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one hoggeshead of wine vineger</td>
<td>xls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor Cloutleather .32d shoothreads .26. dozen .4s and iiijl halfe quarter of hempe .4s id</td>
<td>xls jd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Coup vpon his bill for .39. tun of caske and .2. barrells of all the fraight contayninge .142. vessells bought of him (besides what came from mr Tracy &amp; mr Smyth)</td>
<td>xixlḻ xjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And to the coups iournyman for many labors by him done</td>
<td>ijs vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mr Ewens in pte of the wages for the hire of his ship before hand by acquittance and by indorsement of his chre pty</td>
<td>xlḻ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the grosser for sugar pepper ginger, cynamom nutmegs cloves, mace, dates raisons currants damaske prunes, rice saffron Almonds brimston, starch &amp; one reme of pap</td>
<td>vḻ xiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a masons great hammer &amp; truell bought by Richard Peirs for himselfe</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .8. bushells of meale at .4s the bushell</td>
<td>xxxijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .2. great &amp; .2. lesser lanthornes, 20d bellowes ladles, trenchers, mustard bolls, tape cannells, bread baskets woooden spoones tundish, .18. cans, mustard pot, .12. poridge dishes, .18. qter cans, .2. horne tunnells, 2 horne cups, a pair of scales, .3. little drynking cups, .3. dozen woooden sawcers, .4. dozen platters, .6. wyre candlesticks, .2. panyars, &amp; .1. peepcorne All wood</td>
<td>48s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For makinge of bolster &amp; other pcells upon many paticulars, As Hallyers, .29s 10d wood .23s 4d Cordage to trusse and cabynes .7s 4d padlockes .4s 6d, .3. spades &amp; .2. howes .9d makinge .30. sheete and .21. shirte, 11s 8d, 28 bolster makinge &amp;c</td>
<td>vii̇</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bought of Mr Tracy.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .100. payre of knit stockins</td>
<td>ixl̇</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For watchinge the wayne &amp; cariage of the .13. brode clothes that Benedict Webbe sent to Bristoll to the storehouse</td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .9. swordes</td>
<td>xxs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .9. corslets</td>
<td>iiijł̇</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .9. muskets wherof .6. are wth snaphanses</td>
<td>ixl̇</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .6. Callivers</td>
<td>xxs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .4. coates of plate</td>
<td>xls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .4. ptizans</td>
<td>xijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .12. ffellinge axes made in Deane, and for .2. squaringe axes</td>
<td>xxxijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .10. hatchets</td>
<td>xijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .24. augurs of seu9all sorte</td>
<td>xvjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .2. handsawes</td>
<td>iis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .12. sithes</td>
<td>xxs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For .24. reahookue</td>
<td>xijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item Description</td>
<td>Quantity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a vise for a Smyth</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a bras serine for a glister pipe</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .15. peeces of beoffe roofed &amp; .4. tongues</td>
<td>iiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .43.1 of cheese</td>
<td>xiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .9. flitches of bacon</td>
<td>iiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .20. bushells of white pease at .2s 4d</td>
<td>xlvjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a barrell of pippen vinegar</td>
<td>xxs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. brodeaxes</td>
<td>xxx</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. felling axes</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. Adizes</td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. handsawes</td>
<td>iijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. hatchets</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one .2. inche Augur</td>
<td>xijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .6. turnynge tooles</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .2. googes</td>
<td>xijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. brode chesills</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .7. planynge irons</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor small chesills</td>
<td>xd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor one Twibill</td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor mendinge of servante tooles</td>
<td>xijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. millpecke</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[148]

ffor one Anvill                                                                 | vs       | iiijd  |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Unit</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>for .2. turninge irons</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .13. brode clothes of .29. yards the peece and .7. quarters</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>104ll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brode bought of Benedict Webbe by Mr Tracy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for buckerom &amp; canvas to pack them in</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Boswell the Apothecary vpon his bill for drugs and other</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xjl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>like stuffe of him bought by Mr Pawlet as appeareth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xvijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd Mr ffelgate vpon accompt for charges about the bread-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>iiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roome, &amp; cabins, for Joyners worke, pitche, nayles, bordes &amp;c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ixs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd for wages of .5. of our seamen for .3. weeke dzi. at .4s the</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>iiijl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weeke dayly helpinge ended .17. Septembr saterday night</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And for the dyet of Toby ffelgate at Bristole for .7. weeke at vjs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xlijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p. weeke</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd Toby ffelgate vpon his bill for the charges of himselfe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>vjl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and hire of his horse to Bristoll and cariage of his sea cards,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xvjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affaires &amp; apparell</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd at the horshoeoe for a chamber to stowe our goods bought</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xxs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>at St James faire for .5. weeke</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imprest to Mr ffelgate to buy .1000. couple of newfoundland fish</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>vjl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. sives to make gunpowder in Virginia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xiii jd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for a barre of iron and hangers in the cookroome in the ship</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>vijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for the hire of the swanne cellar .vs. And for Hendens cellar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xvjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for all our goods .11s</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for charges of diet of Mr Smyth &amp; pte of the company at the white</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xvl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lyon, And for the bord wages of other pte of the company for .14.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dayes As by Accompt kept by Wllm Archard appeareth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for paper inke &amp; pchment for Comissions and quadriptite</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Covenant &amp; Indentures &amp;c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>xd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>Amount</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for .2. boxes for carriage of Comissions, Indentures &amp;c into Virginia</td>
<td>xvjd</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The hire of a boat that carryed Mrs Tracy &amp; the women &amp; children from Bristoll to Crockhampill</td>
<td>vjs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the boatmen at Barkley for carriage of .2. tun di of peas, wheat, wheat eares malt &amp;c to Bristoll</td>
<td>xviijs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mr Willet Customer outwards for the custome of .10. brode clothes &amp; permitted duties, wch is to be repayd vpon certificat from Sr Garroway &amp; Sr John Worsuam</td>
<td>vll~ iiijs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd Mr Tracyes bill for a Tramell net</td>
<td>xxxs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd for the passage of .20. men &amp; women from the ptes of Hayles to Bristoll, and the hire of some horses dyet &amp; lodginge at the horshoe and at mris Lewis house and lodginge of many servante as by seuerall bills appeareth over &amp; besides what Mr Smyth thought indifferently fit to abate wch mr Tracy referred to him</td>
<td>iiijll~ xviijs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for wrytinge &amp; ingrossinge the .2. Comissions quadrupite Covenant .35. payre of Indentures and du9s other pticulers as by the bill appeareth</td>
<td>iiijll~ xs</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sent to Mr Tracy vpon his tre after I was come to Nibly to be supplyed, whilst he lay for wynd at Crockampill wth all his company</td>
<td>xll~</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sm~ total of this wholl charge disbursed till this ships deputre .18. Sept. 1620</td>
<td>702ll~ 11s 6d</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wherof 4a part is</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of wch iiijta ps of 175ll~12s 10d ob: mr Berkeley and his pteners have payd but</td>
<td>175ll~ 12s 10dобр.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The residue beinge .125ll~12 10d ob: is to be cast vpon Mr Tracy by agreement.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of wch .4ta ps of 175ll~12s 10d ob: Mr Smyth hath payd the wholl for mr Thorpe.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Of wch .4ta ps of 175l 12s 10d ob: mr Tracy hath payd the wholl by the hands of mr Smyth.

Of wch .4ta ps of 175l 12s 10d ob: mr Smyth hath payd the wholl by himselfe, but by agreement should have had all the same but .50.1l borne out likewise to him as mr Berkeley hath, but hath not.

[150]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dettors to vs about Virginia busines.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lent the wife of Richard Godfrey before August, 1620. wch is to be repayd out of her husbands pfits</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Synger the Surgeon (gone for the Apothecary of Bristoll bridge) is at his returne out of the Strayte to pay us</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of the .200. of fish delyu9ed mr Willms maryners in Virginia by John Woodleefe in ffebruary .1619. wch cost him there .7ll 10s we had backe .20. couple at that rate at 16s 8d So he oweth vs by mr Barkers &amp; mr Tomlinsons award</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Also the vl deposited with mr Willet for the custome of our brode clothes wch is to be repayd vpon certificat &amp;c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Also mr Smyth imprest to Toby ffelgate to buy .1000. couple of newfoundland fish .vl wherof he layd out but .4ll Soe ffelgate oweth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Also in the hands of Rob: lawford for wheat &amp; malt sold in october .1620. p bill (above reprises p. bill)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

repayd by her.

This will not bee had by the award

This the farmers of the customes at London, will not allowe backe. Accompted for by ffelgate in July .1621.

rec by mr Smyth
This Indenture made the first day of September in the xviiijth yeare of the raigne of our sou9aigne lord Kinge Iames of England &c. Betwene Richard Berkeley George Thorpe and Wm Tracy Esqs and Iohn Smyth gent on the one pte And Richard Smyth of Wotton Vnderedge in the county of Glouc Gardner Ioane his wife and Anthony and Willm their sonnes And Robt Bisaker of Wotton Vnderedge aforesaid glover and ffayth his wife and Richard Hopkins of Wotton Vnderedge aforesaid husbandman on th' other pte. Witnesseth that it is agreed betwene the said pties in manner followinge. ffirst the said Richard Berkeley George Willm and Iohn doe hereby covenant wth the said Richard Smyth Ione his wife and Anthony and Willm their sonnes Robt Bisaker and ffayth his wife and Rich. Hopkins to transport them (wth gods assistance) into the land of Virginia with all convenient speed at their coste & charges in all things and there to mayntayn and keep them with convenient dyet & lodginge in their family there amongst their other servante from the day of their landinge vntill one convenient house shall be for them erected & built in place convenient, and the same to be furnished wth necessary implemt (in supply of such as they want and have need of) and to allot vnto them soe much ground convenient and adjoyninge to the said house as they shall be able to cleere manure order dresse, husband and vse, eyther in orchards, gardens, vineyards or for Tobacco, corne, mayz or Indian Wheat, oad, silk gras flaxe or hempe, or for pasture and hay for kine & other cattle or for plantinge of olyves, sewing or plantinge of cotton wooll Anyseed, Wormseed and the like, the same house to be seated neere the grea ryver there, or some branch or creek therof. And the same house shall be soe built and fitted for them to allowe vnto them convenient dyet as the country can reasonably afford vntill one harvest be by them had and Inned wch is supposed will be about the feast of St Bartholomewene next, And also to delyver to them .2. kyne of those wch the said Richard George Willm and Iohn purpose to send over in Aprill next, And to each of them within the compas of one year next three sutes of apparell such as other the like servante & people of them the said Richard George Wm and Iohn there have. In Consideraçon wherof they the said Richard Smyth Ione his wife Anthony & Wm their sonnes Robt Bysaker & ffayth his wife and Rich Hopkins doe covenant & pmise from tyme to tyme faithfully That they and their heires will pay and delyver to them the said Rich: Geo: Wm and Iohn & their heires, one third pte of all English corne & of maiz or Indyan wheat and the one halfe of all other pfits fruite cattle seeds & increase whatsoever rayed taken or had from the ground or land of them the said Rich: Geo: Wm & Iohn or by reason or
means therof, wherin as they hereby faythfully pmise to be residinge vpon their [133] land and noe other mens and to be true and faythfull teñnte vnto them the said Richard Geo: Wm and Iohn and their heires. Soe likewise on their pte they pmise to returne all assistance, kindnes pteccon & defence wherin they shall iustly have need of them, And that Indentures shall Enter- changeably ||bel|| made and sealed to theeffect of theis pșente in convenient tyme after the patent of their land in Virginia shalbe sealed to them the said Richard George Wm & Iohn. Given Entercangeably vnder their hands and seales the day and yeare first above written.

CXXXVI. William Tracy. A Letter to John Smyth September 1, 1620
Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 204
Sr non more glad of yor recoveri then I god Continue ye increse & Con- tinuanc of all helth & hapenes to yō I will say litell becaues I hope god will bring yō spedili hether wher yō will find gret neleckte hath bine such as will hould vs her 12 dayes at lest. such things as yō writ to haue baut shale be I haue retorned yō ye boke & 2 writings receued of yō I shall be glad to se yō knowing then mi despach w§i§ll be much ye soner wch is yt I most desier so hasting to rest wth god send yō well so do I bid yō god nite euer being

Yors in all loue Willi Tracy 1. September 1620 Coñend me to mrs smith & ye rest & tell them yf I must eate shepes mogets wth them a bord at bristol thay shall eate at land in virginia pocabikiti wth me in ernest thay shall be wellcom & wee will part goyfulli I haue in my Compani 4 maid saruants 3 maried wiues & 2 young Children my wife & dauter & sun remem mr Portar & Consider ouer ship will hould but 45 men men being ye mor excelent & yousefull Cretuers twer Iļ to Chauing for wemen ther Cannot be Convenientsi of rome for all thes a suer yor selfe mr palet I hop will be wth mi sune. [Addressed:] To mi assured frind mr John Smith this. [Indorsed:] mr Tracyes Ĭre 2. sept. 1620. from Bristoll.

CXXXVII. "A list of men nowe sent for plantaçon in Virginia" September 3, 1620
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (31), Pages 138–139 Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 205 A list of men nowe sent for plantacon in Virginia
September 1620.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Age (Years)</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>dead 8. Apr. 1621</td>
<td>Willm Tracy Esq.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>slayne dead</td>
<td>Mary Tracy his wife</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>returned for Engl.</td>
<td>Thomas Tracy their sonne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>marrd to capt.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nath. Powell</td>
<td>Joyce Tracy their daughter</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>both slayne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dead</td>
<td>Arnold Oldisworth Esq.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>depted from vs</td>
<td>Robert Pawlet Divine</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dead</td>
<td>Thomas Kemis gent</td>
<td>.3.</td>
<td>.50. acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dead</td>
<td>Arthur Kemis gent</td>
<td>.4.</td>
<td>.50. acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dead</td>
<td>Robert Longe gent</td>
<td>.3.</td>
<td>.50. acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disposed of by mr</td>
<td>John Holmeden gent</td>
<td>.3.</td>
<td>.50. acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tracy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slayne</td>
<td>Richard ffereby gent</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas Shepy gent</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>returned for Engl.</td>
<td>George Keene gent</td>
<td>.3.</td>
<td>.50. acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>returned in June</td>
<td>Nicholas Came gent</td>
<td>.3.</td>
<td>.50. acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.1621. wth the same ship</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maried to mr de la Francis Grevill</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>war</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>went not</td>
<td>Joane Greene</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maried to</td>
<td>Elizabeth Webbe</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maryed and de-</td>
<td>Isabell Gifford</td>
<td></td>
<td>maryed to Adam Reymer at seal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pted to mrs Joyce</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tracy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dead in England</td>
<td>Giles Carter</td>
<td>.3. yeares</td>
<td>.50. acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George Hale</td>
<td></td>
<td>drummer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dead</td>
<td>John Bayly</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas Baughe</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dead</td>
<td>Gabriell Holland</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dead</td>
<td>Richard Holland</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>went not but</td>
<td>John Page</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stayed in Ireland</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ffrancis his wife</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Willm Piffe</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr stayed in Irel:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Linsey</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr stayed in Irel:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Giles Brodway</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr slayne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard Dutton</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr dead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard Milton</td>
<td>yeares</td>
<td>acr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Status</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilm Finch</td>
<td>3.50 acr dead</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth his wife</td>
<td>3.50 acr remarried to</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis their son</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gibbes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Baker</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Howlet thelder</td>
<td>3.50 acr was with</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John his sonne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Linsey</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Prosser</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilm Howlet</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Jelfe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Rowles</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane his wife</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benedict Rowles</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Brodway</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joane Coopy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Coopy her sonne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth her daughter</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mr Thorps the 17. Maij. 1621. saith That Alice Heskyns was disposed of by Mr Tracy in marryage of his daughter, & soe Holmeden & Isable gyfford, wch his pte will beare. q. who is this Alice. 1
CXXXVIII. Richard Berkeley and John Smyth. A Commission to George Thorpe for the Government of the Plantation September 10, 1620
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (26), Pages 129—131 Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 206

After our very harty comendations: wee send herewith vnto you, a Comission to discharge the governemt and authority, wch last yeare was by you vs and yourselfe conferred vpon Captayne Woodleefe wherto your owne hand and seale is to be affixed, if you have cause to make vse therof, wch we leave to the wisdome of yourselfe and mr Tracy we have conferred the wholl gou9nemt of all our people and affayres ioynently by one other Comis- sion vpon yourselfe and Mr Tracy accordinge to the tenor of the former to captayne Woodleefe, makinge noe doubt of your prudent vsage therof, pfitably also for yourselves and vs: wherein if difference in execuçon arise betwene yee we have taken order for vmperinge therof, as by other Covenante quadriptite amongst vs may appeare, wherof one pte is sent for you to seale and returne agayne to vs by this ship.

We pray you forget not to procure an effectuall ñre or other declaraçon from Sr George Yardley that he wholly wayveth any entermedlinge in our plantaçon or affayres, vnder or by colour of that Indenture wch we here- tofore passed in his name and our owne, wch we suppose he will readily doe, as vnwillinge to pay in redy mony in England .450li wch his fifth pte at least cometh to, with the wages for hire of this Ship and of the Mr and maryners: His last ñres give vs also a kynd of assurance therof.

ffor many respects we hold it expedient to vse expediçon in passinge our patent from the company here for th' inheritance of our land or some pte therof, wherfore we pray you to get the same measured bounded and plotted (wch Thomas Kemis vndertaketh out of his owne sufficiency exactely to pforme) And to pcur from the governor such certificat as the nature of that busines and the vsage of the country there doe requyre, wherin we pray your best diligence [130] and myndfullnes and returne therof by this ship: for which by our Chrpy we are to pay for six moneths hire, though shee returne in shorter space.

Your care also must be to pcur a certificat from the gou9nor and secre- tary of the arryvall of the fifty psons (or more) wch we nowe ship for plantaçon, and are pticularly mencioned in the certificat of the mayor of Bristoll, wherof Mr Tracy hath a copy; we pray you to be carefull in the receipt of such materialls, tooles and implements of husbandry and other furnitures and provisions, aswell nowe sent in this ship as wch were sent in the former to our and your owne excessive charges, and to
cause exact Inventories therof to be made the better to requyre due accompts from such as vnder you shall have the charge of them.

In pformance of the last years pmise made by you and ourselves to Tho: Coopy your Carpenter, we nowe send over his wife and sonne and daughter for whom he hath twice specially written, the same also beinge by her much importuned at our hands; wherein in regard of our charges (loosing also therby the transportacon of .3. laboringe men) such Condiçons are to be made wth the husband as may retribute to vs a competent satisfaccon, wch we refer to yourselfe and Mr Tracy, be the same in augmentacon of the years of his, her and their sonne and daughters services, or in increase of his rent for the land he is to receyve of vs at the end of his .3. years or otherwise as in your wisdomes you shall thinke more fittinge.

We send you a copy of our agreemt wth Richard Smyth and six others, who are our first tenants or vndertakers to the halfes in that kynd: If they fynd respect and pformance from you of what we have pmised (wch is most iust they should) vpon their lres (wch covertly or openly they will send over to their friends and neighbors) dyu9s others (by their private agreeemts) will be like affected and sutors to vs: And therefore howe you like of those Condiçons or wherin you wish any variaçon or addiçon, we desire (for our better instrucçon in the future) to have your advice by this ship.

ffive of our servante have written to their frends, and some of them to ourselves, by lres dated in ffebruary and March last to have two servants the peece sent over for their owne pryvate benefit and imploymte by this Ship pmisinge apparell and dyet out of their meanes in your family and that country, Wherin as none of their [131] requeste are by vs or their frends yet satisfiyed (because the desire seemeth somewhat strange) yet we would not have you to leave them without assurance of our favor and satisfaccon of their reasonable requeste in our future returnes and supplyes, if you and mr Tracy shall signify the same to be convenient, But to have satis- fyed one and not all would have begot murmur or discontent in the neg- lected psons: herein we pray you carry a tender hand, because they are all of the better sort: phaps also your vnexpected (yet welcome) cominge amongst them, may have buryed in them that humor or desire.

We must pray you to bend your vtmost care and diligence to subsist, as much and assoone as is possible of yourselves: for theis great supplyes are insupportable in longer contynuance, as more pticularly by this or the next Ship that cometh from England, you will both in our generall and in your pticular accompt vnderstand from me John Smyth.
Markhams and Goovges booke of all kynd of English husbandry and huswifry, and .2. others for the orderinge of silk and silkwormes are nowe sent, wch take into your owne hands from Thomas Lemis, otherwise you will bee defrauded of them.

We have sent you also a great quantity of the best seeds for a kitchen garden, and of the most usefull kynds, wee need not comend to you the effectuall care of them, because a great pte of the food of your family must arye from them: With them cometh also a reasonable quantitie of the seeds of cotton wooll, wch Thomas Combes your p tener hath p̱ c̱ured in London.

Mr Smyth hath this day drawne out of his nurseryes a great number of yonge stocke and of apple trees grafted with pippens, pearmaynes and other the best apples, wch he hopeth for his owne humor and affec̃on sake therin you will have somewhat the more care of, as also of the bagg of abricote damosell & other plumstones he nowe sendeth.

We hoped of your lres from the way of newfoundland from whence dyu9s ships are arryved at Barstable & Bristoll .6.3 and two dayes nowe past, as by pte of the newe fish we nowe furnish appeareth, but till the date hereof cannot heare from you or of your arrivall.

Wth our affectionate comendaçons we bid you hartely farewell and rest


CXXXIX. William Tracy. A Letter to John Smyth September 15, 1620
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 26 Document in New York Public Library.
Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 207

Sr Ye sercher desireth a discharg from ye Custom house else he sayeth he must questin ouer Clothes wch hee hath notis on Yf it may be let such writing as are to be seled by me be sent me by Gorge Kene or som other I1 send a man to let yō know ye ouer & plase of meting my wits distracted & liberti Strained so yt I Cannot be of youse to ease yō as I mit be Content wth pasience to undergo this burden yf god in able me I will recumpence it wthdobel paynes my Chefe desier for this life is yt god will blese me in this Iornni wch I reckon ye tochston of my mit & honesti yf yō send this nit ye writings to be seled Ile bring them to morow red so shall we have ye lese to do at ouer meting so ever resting

yors Willī Tracy 15 september [Addressed:] To my assured frind
Mr Iohn Smith this at ye Whit lion [Indorsed by Smyth:] Mr Tracyes Ire 15. sept 1620.

CXL. Agreement between Richard Berkeley and Associates, and Robert Pawlett September 15, 1620
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (28), Page 133 Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 208

Articles betwene Richard Berkeley George Thorpe and Willm Tracy Esq̢ es and Iohn Smyth gent on the one p̱ te And Robert Pawlet gent on the other p̱ te the xvth of September .1620.

Whereas the said Robt Pawlet intendeth in this ship called the Supply to goe in company with the said Wm Tracy into Virginia and there to abide and dwell wth the said Geo: & Wm in their house and collony there for the better instrucēon of themselves and their family in the knowledge & feare of god as Chaplen and preacher, and also as Surgion and phisitian for the better contynuance of their healthes and safeties wth the favor and blessinge of allmighty god. In considerācon wherof the said George §Thorpe§ and Willm Tracy promise to pay to the said Robert Pawlet or his assignes for one yeare next followinge xxli the peece, And the said Rich Berkeley and Iohn Smyth pmise to pay ten pounds the peece, And in the end of the said yeare, the said Robert Pawlet to be at his liberty of returne into England, if he soe please And the said Richard George Wm Iohn and Robert Pawlet to be at their liberties for continuance of the said payment, or to allowe the Tenth of their yearly increase and gaines returned into England or the Tenth in number of their covenant servantê as they shall agree vpon vnder their hands. Given Enterchangeably vnder their hands and seales the day and yeare first above written.

CXLI. Account of Money expended since William Tracy's Departure 1620, September 18–1621, Michaelmas
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (35), pages 151–152 Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 209

[151]

The Accompt of monies layd out since Mr Tracies deputation .18. September .1620. vntill Michaelmas .1621.

<p>| To Margery Nelme for a yeares wages before hand payd at her turninge back by Mr Tracy in September 1620. as her acquittance sheweth | xiijs | iiijd |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>To Richard Hopkins and Richard Peers whom Mr Tracy turned backe at Crockampill and sent them to me to pay their charges there and damages for losse of their worke)</th>
<th>vijs</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>This Hopkins was one of the vndertakers to the halfes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Old Willm Peers in lieu of his tooles wch were shipped and Caryed away and he turned back at Crockampill and for his charges there .3. or .4. dayes}</td>
<td>vs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The charges of Willm Archard lyinge at Crockampill at an Inne there, sent wth xli to Mr Tracy and to further the dispatches there}</td>
<td>ijs vid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sent to Mr Tracy .25. Septembr .1620. by Mr Pawlet who came purposely for it to Nibly to supply the want of Mr Tracy and his company at Crockampill</td>
<td>vll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd to Richard Smyth and Robt Bisaker whom wee con-tracted with as vndertakers to the halfes vpon Mr Tracyes lre of .24. Sept. vzt To Smyth iijl and for his garden seeds xs And to Bisaker .40s. wherof their pots kettles and pans came to .27s. Caryed wth other their furnitures into Virginia. Payd also by warant of Mr Berklyes lre to whom I sent them for his direccon and pleasure herein. Soe payd}</td>
<td>vll xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And more .2. dayes before to releve their wives and children at Crockampill and Bristoll .22. Sept}</td>
<td>vs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lent Mris Godfry at seu9all tymes in Michas and Hillary Termes .1620. and in Ester Termes .1620. vpon her necessities}</td>
<td>iijll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd vpon Mr Thorpes bill for exchange sent over from Virginia in May .1620. and received in November next for after for ling fish and a but of beverage}</td>
<td>viijl xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd vpon the bill of exchange or note of Mr Tracy and Mr Oldisworth wch they took vp of Mr Thomas Daunt in Ireland at Kingfall in October .1620 driven in thither by occasion of a leak}</td>
<td>xll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Payd the 15th of January .1620 to Sr Tho: Roe by the hands of Mr Maurice Berkley, wch Sr Tho: Roe had that day payd for</td>
<td>xiiijjs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
cariage of Mr Thorpes. 7. 1res from Virginia to Marsellis and thence to him to London

Payd for white and blue beads 2l—1s—3d and for .36. bed cords at 6. 7. 8. and 9d the pound piece .22s. And for a rope for the fishing net at .3d. the pound .vjs. iiijd. And for booke vitz Babingtons worke .10s ffrench surgeon .vs Enchiridion medičn 18d Smyth of doctrines .vjd Toto 17s The barrell to put the pmisses in .2s 6d porter & packinge .6d In all sent by the Abigaill .18. Ianuar .1620

| iiijl | ixs | jd |
---|---|---|

[152]

To Mr Collingwood Secretary (wch Tho: Combes payd him) for the copies of the .2. 1res from the Counsell to Virginia in August and September .1620. beinge .12. pages

Payd him more (wch Tho: Combes also payd him) for the copy of the 1re from the Counsell to Virginia .20. feeb- ruar 1620. wherof Mr Berkley had a copy sent

I.tm payd Robert Lawford wch he layd out in October .1620. vitz for a whipsawe for Mr Tracy .3s 4d. threshinge of wheat .12d his charges .14d

I.tm payd Toby ffelgate vpon his accompt taken in Iuly 1621. before Sr Tho: Roe and myselfe for pte of his wages as mr in the Supply (over and besides .75l—18s— 4d. by him taken vp for fraught of Tobacco and for transportaçon of .3. passengers)

To Mr Ewens for the hire of the ship called the Supply wherein Mr Tracy went after the rate of .21l. the month over and besides .8l. abated vnto him and besides .40tl before hand payd to him at the ships deputation from Bristoll, soe agreed wth him before Sr Thomas Roe, for

| 87ll | 39— 9— 11 |
---|---|

Sm total 266l—9s—11d.

Vnde quarta pars is—66l—12s—5d. ob. q.

Be it remembred that the .6—13—4. hoped to be received of Mr Willms is drowned in the award made by Mr Barker and Mr Tomlinson.
And the .vlı iiijgs expected from the Customers for the custome of the brodecloth is not to be had, because they were not cut out.

And also the .vtl in the last years accompt menčoned to be imprest to Mr ffelgate to buy fish is since accounted for by him.

But there resteth due vnto vs —xjl. from Richard Godfry loaned to his wife wherof viijvlı is menčoned in the foot of the last years accompt.

Also 1s is still owing to vs by Singer the Surgeon wch is also menčoned in the last yeares accompt.

Also there is owinge to vs by the bill of fferdinando Yate —iijn And iiijn by Nicholas Came for their passage from Virginia.

Also remayneth in Mr Berklyes hands —xjs wherof the 4th pte is his owne.

Also in Mr Smythes hands are .38s—8d wherof the .4th pte is his owne.

Also there remayneth at Bristoll certayne vessels of sasafrae in the custome house, and some peeces of wallnut tree at Mrs Willms house

CXLII. Thomas Parker, Mayor of Bristol. Certificate for Sailing of the Ship "Supply" September 18, 1620
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 3 (30), Page 137 Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 210

[137]

To the Treasorer Counsell and Company of Adventurers and planters of the City of London for the first Collony in Virginia.

Theis are to certify that in the good ship called the Supply this şpent xviijth day of September .1620. were shipped from our port of Bristoll for plantaçon in Virginia at the charges of Richard Berkeley George Thorpe Willm Tracy and Iohn Smyth Esqş vnder the conduct of the said Willm Tracy appoynted Captayne and governor over them theis fifty six şsons whose names ensue, who forthwith proceeded in their voyage accordingly.

- Willm Tracy Esqş
- Mary Tracy his wife
- Thomas Tracy their sonne
• Ioyce Tracy their daughter
• ffrancis Grevill
• Ioane Greene
• Elizabeth Webbe
• Isabell Gifford
• Gyles Carter
• George Hale
• Iohn Bayly
• Thomas Baugh
• Gabriell Holland
• Richard Holland
• Giles Wilkins
• Iohn Page
• ffrancis his wife
• Willm Piffe
• Iohn Linsey
• Richard Hopkins
• Arnold Oldisworth Esq
• Robt Pawlet divine
• Thomas Kemis gent
• Arthur Kemis gent
• Robert Longe gent
• Iohn Holmeden gent
• Richard ffereby gent
• Thomas Shepy gent
• George Keene gent
• Nicholas Came gent
• Willm ffinch
• Elizabeth his wife
• ffrancis their sonne
• Willm Peirs th'elder
• Richard Peirs
• Iohn Gibbes
• Robert Baker
• Iohn Howlet th'elder
• Iohn his sonne
• Roger Linsey
• Richard Smyth
• Ione his wife
• Anthony their sonne
• Willm their other sonne
Robert Bysaker
ffayth his wife
Gyles Brodway
Richard Dutton
Richard Milton
Walter Prosser
Willm Howlet
James Ielfe
Richard Rowles
Iane his wife
Benedict Rowles
Allexander Brodway
Ione Coopy, Anthony & Elizabeth
her children

Thomas Parker mayor

CXLIII. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar September 18, 1620
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter, Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 211

Good Mr Ferrar: I knowe yu will partake wth me deeply in my sorroe, not for the losse, (I most humbly thank God,) but for the extreme weaknes & danger of my deerest: whose course was this.

On Thursday, the 7th of this instant, the Bona Nova wth hir Pinnace set saile from the Downs, wth a prosperous wynd: & was met that evening beyond the Nesse. That day we spent here amongest or frends in grea ioy.

A note at the end in the handwriting of John Smyth, as are all marginal notes and all insertions.

* * * * * * *

[1b] Yor nues from Virginia would have brought me great ioy, if my heavie mynd were at this tyme capable of anie. But God be praised, who so prospereth or weake endevors. Yet can I not forget Virginia, when my endevors may doo hir good. To wch end I have set in hand, by my self & other my frends, the bringing in of nue Adventurors to honor this yeare under so noble a Lord. Somewhat I have allready doon: & more I hope to doo. I have written also to Mr Barbor to that effect: & have written x x x prayd him now the third tyme not to faile us at or day (wch is this Michelas,) or within a week after at farthest. I have also som other proiects in my
head for advancing the Plantation; whereof at or meeting, wch I trust will be ere the end of the next moneth. I knowe yu wilbe carefull of my Lords request, to call on the Committies to perform the parts allotted them.

Aboue all have in remembrance the matter of Silk woorm seed, that it may be sent by D. Bohun, who they say goeth in October.

I pray yu also let the Secretarie & Mr Carter be directed, for the making of the three Catalougs of the severall Adventurors indebted: that in the beginning of the term they may be delivered as is appointed to their severall solicitors. Mr Carter may not alege that he knoweth they have paid all, ffor the demands must be made according to the Companies books: otherwise there wilbe manie a 12l 10s buried in other mens purses. These demands also wilbe a great means of dooing that right wch we so much desire, & of bringing to conclusion those untoward Accounts.

The enclosed to Dr Gulston, concerning the safetie of my poor wife, I knowe yu wilbe carefull to see delivered wth speed: & desire Mr Carter to solicit him for his answer, that it may not faile to come downe by this post. Desire Mr Carter also not to acquaint anie of my wifes frends wth hir extrematie: shee being loth to grieve them wth so uncomfortable nues. God I hope will grant better. So in hast I rest yors ever assured


[Indorsed:] Sr Edwin from Northborn Septembr 1620. [Addressed by self:] To my very woorthie frend, Mr John Ferrar, at his House in St Sithes Lane in London: wth speed.

CXLIV. John Smyth. Account of Expenses for Virginia Plantation Sent to Mr. Thorpe September 20, 1620
Autograph, Signed List of Records No. 212

Receipts for Mr Thorp & his pten9s since the Accompt sent him in Sept. 1620. 18. Iac. wherwith I am to bee charged in my next accompt to him.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rec Of the Io: Russell wch he gave Mr oldisworth in nov: 1620.—25l.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And in may .1621}</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of geo: Clutterbooke &amp; Io: Richarde pt of waneswell rent dew at midsomer 1620. recd in octobr. after. more of them in nov: 1620. pt of michaelmas}</td>
<td>10l</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Of Waneswell §both§ wch they payd Tho: trotman §& he to mee in his §accompt 9: 1

Then follows a long account of his wife's illness.

is not payd him by—11l 9l

more rec of Mr mychael oldisworth vpon his bill geven mee by his father direction

Rec. of ye sd Clutboke & Richarde in Iuly 1620, wch is not mentioned in the acco: I sent Mr Thorpe in Sept after, (wch Mr [?] Iohn sonne of Tho: trotman fetched then of them.)

Rec of Io: Smyth of berkly about .29. nov: 1620. for wch he hath wm Archard acq

Rec more by Wm Archd of Clutterbooke & Richarde in dec .1620. for wch they have Wm Archarde acq.—16l 4l

Rec of Math Smyth of waneswell, in pte for Interast (besyde 100l pd Sr Wm Throckmton by him) note their resteth 5l more betweene him & Iohn hiet, for use} 1

This may be q: in abbreviation for "which."

Rec by Tho: trotman of geo: clutterbooke .20. febr. 1620

Rec by Tho: trotman of geo: clutterbooke as his acco: sent mee to london .5. Iunij 1621. sheweth

Tho: tr. accompteth for .20l rec 24. nov: of 1620 of them .9. is before in my somes

Rec by Tho: trotman of geo: clutterbooke in about may §1621§ 9l 9s 6d And 10l 6d In both

Rec by Tho: trotman of Io: Smith of oldmynster about may. 1621

[Indorsed by Smyth:] Copy of the accompt I sent Mr Thorpe in to Vir- gynia. Sept 20. 1620. & for money since recd & pd

CXLV. Timothy Gate. A Letter to Mr. William Tracy September 22, 1620
Good cosyn I beare a parte in my mind of your vnhappines I receued a ɫre from my brother Cuynter which my cosyn Bridges brought me vnto Ockle the contents was that I should take such security for his mony as I thought fitting from thence I went wth him vnto Cleeue from thence to Beckford vnto mr Wakemans house and there I toocke all his part of tobacco assigned vnder hand and seale before Witntesses wth mr Wake- mans consent. my brother vpon my knoledg was content to take 2000 pound of his tobacco. he hath formerly told me soe and writt soe vnto me my cosyn was content to passe his corne or any thing he had for your releaf but I thought that sufficient and that yt would content him I am hartily sorry he should deale thus cruelly wth you I writt vnto my broth.

I rest your kinsman in affection Tim Gate Ockle Sept 22th [Addressed:] To my worthie good cosyn mr Williä Tracy att Bristol these. [Indorsed:] mr gates ɫre to mr wyntour

CXLVI. John Bridges. a Letter to John Smyth September 23, 1620
Autograph Letter, Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 214

Sr Nidinge to send these letters to my cosine Tracy, I spake with mr Thorne, who tould me that by Sr Willm Throkmorton, and your selfe my cosin Tracy was sett at libertie—which did not a little reioyse me: I will not trouble $you$ with many lines in this letter, by cause yf my cosine Tracy be gon, I desire you to opene his letter, yf he be Wh you I knowe he will acquaint you with what I haue writ: I desire that you will directe me what course to take for the remouinge of the action into the Chansery, and
I will followe it with all speed, or yf your selfe will be pleased to followe it, all chardges shallbe mine, thus beinge sorry for the wronge dune vnto my cosine Tracy by that basse extorcioner winter, I desire to heere from you and will ever rest your assured louinge ffrend Jo: Bridges Castlett the 23th of Sept. 1620

[Addressed:] To my mutch respected ffrend John Smith, esqr: at nibley be these deliured. [Indorsed:] mr Bridges .1. !re to mee Sept .1620.

CXLVII. William Tracy. A Letter to John Smyth September 24, 1620
Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 215

Sr nesesiti Cause th me to leaue good wife Copi at whom ye rather becaues yō left her out of ye list yet haue we 10 at lest to mani I put of Pife, Wilkins, Garlik, Richard perse willi perse Rik hobkines & neds must put of Richard smith & his Compani desiring yō may not take it Ill but geue them Content & send them after by ye next this is held fit by all I pray yō Consider ye nesesiti her of & do not beleaue me Crose or forget ouer respeck to yō were yō her we would geue yō Content & I hope yō will do so to vs I haue promised Richard smith li & leaue ye other to yor des- cession wch I intret may be well delt wth as yō loue §me§ Consider ye neses- eti of this & howe dayngerus a bisnes we ar in beleau ye best is porgetari 2

All of this paragraph is cancel led in the manuscript.

yt we shall leue in tell landing & long after thoug yō be in hapenes Consider ouer payne & trobel wch will be as gret as ani yt went this long tim, I haue throw out mani things of my own yet is ye midill & vpper deck extre[m]li pestered so tht ouer men will not lie like men & ye mareners hath not rome to stir god is abel in ye gretest weknes to helpe we will trust to his marsi for he must helpe be yond hope I am toull ye ship hath much of others goods. Ill lok to it at ye landing ye sercher mr haskins hath delt exceding kindli wth me I will leaue ye stor for yō to stick out deale wth thes men as yō think good I will pay my part willingli I haue rot to mr townsin to folow ye sute I intret yō to aduies him so I rest in hast

Yors in all loue Willi Tracy 24 September 1620 [In another hand but probably with autograph signature:] Receyved by me Rich Smyth vpon this lre of mr John Smyth the some of three pounds, and for seed ten shilling in all—iijlx Richard Smith Rec by me Robt Bysaker vpon this lre forty shilling Robt x Bysaker his mark [Postscript, on the
Sr

over bisnes is full of daynger & Charg & unsarten is ye end but we are so far in gaged to sit still at Crocompill or ani wher else for want of moni I haue bin a good husband & spent as litel as may be all I desier is to be set fre wth 10li in §my purse§ we are redi & want nothing but wind. gods will be don I will mak yō a good recning of all tis not a littel 50 parsunes at lest will spen. Consider this so will I euer wish to yō as to myselfe

Willĩ Tracy 25. Sept. 1620. [Addressed:] To my asured frind mr John Smith this. [Indorsed by John Smyth:] mr Tracyes ɫre .25. Sept. 1620. from Crookam- pill

CXLIX. Indenture between George Thorpe, and Robert Oldes- worth and John Smyth September 30, 1620
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 12 Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 217

This Indenture made the Thirtieth day of September in the yeares of the Raigne of our Sou9aigne Lord James by the grace of God of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland king defender of the ffayth &c That is to say of England ffrance and Ireland the seaventeenth & of Scotland the three and ffiftieth Betweene George Thorpe of Wanneswell in the County of Glouč Esquior on thone part. And Robert Oldisworth of Colne Rogers and Iohn Smyth of Northnibly in the sayd County of Glouč. Esquiors on the other part: Whereas by vertue of one deed Indented beareing date the third day of ffebruary in the sixteenth yeare of his sayd Mate raigne of England ffrance and Ireland and of Scotland the Two and ffiftieth, had and made betwene the treasurer and Company of adventure§r§s of the City of London for the ffirst Colony in Virginia wth the advise and Consent of the Counsell of the same on thone part. And Sr Willm Throckm9ton of Clowrewall in the said County knight and Barronett Sr George Yeardley knight nowe Gou9nor of Virginia §Richard§ Berkeley of Stoake and the sayd George Thorpe and Iohn Smyth of thother parte He thes sayd George Thorpe is nowe of right possessed and Interessed of and in a full ffifte part of all Shares and porçons of land in Virginia aforesaid specified in the sayd Patent. And of like part porçon and quantity of all the pfitt gayne and benifit thereof or that shall any
way arise come or growe in vppon or out of the sayd prmisses to all or any of the sayd pties their executors administrators and assignes And whereas also diu9se psons have beene lately sent over att the gen9all chardge of the sayd pties vnder the Conducte and governt of Iohn Woodleefe of Preestwood in the County of Buck:
Esquiors appoynted to be their Cap- taine, who are to people and inhabite the sayd lande and as Covenant servaunte to occupy and manure the same lande to the vse and behoofe of them the sayd pties and to the best pfit and Advantage of them and every of them their heires executors administrators and assignes And where further it is mutually covenanted and agreed vpon by and between the sayd Sr William Throckm9ton Richard Berkely George Thorpe and Iohn Smyth that all man9 of Chardges and disbursemente already made or hereafter to bee made in any wise toucheing or concerninge the affayres or bussinesses of Virginia aforesaid shalbe borne and defrayed att their equall Coste and chardges in all things and the ppty and Interest of all thing toucheing the affayres of Virginia bought or to bee bought or payed for or wch in any kinde or Condition either in England or Virginia shall acrewe or arise to them or their benefit as aforesaid, shall come and remayne in equall ptes benefitt and Interest to eache of them, And that noe losse or damages, benefitt or gayne should fall or acrew to any of them their executors administrators or assignes by the deaths or survivor of any of them more or lesse, then if they were all of them fower still liveing, As in and by certaine Articles thereof had and made betweene the sayd pties beareing date the ffowerth day of September last past amongst other covenante and agreemente therein conteyned and specified more att Large it may appeare. Nowe witnesseth this Indenture that for and in Con- sideracon of ffifty pounde of lawful money of England before thensealing and deliu9y hearof well and truely payd by the sayd Robert Oldisworth and Iohn Smyth vnto him the sayd George Thorpe wherof hee acknowl- edged himselfe fully satisfied Hee the sayd George Thorpe for himselfe his heires executors administrators and assignes and for every of them doeth by these prsent Covenant pmyse and graunt to and wth the sayd Robert Oldisworth and Iohn Smyth or either of them their heires executorsadministrators and assigne That he the sayd George Thorpe his executors administrators and assigns vpon reasonable request §to be§ made by the sayd Robert Oldisworth and Iohn Smyth or either of them their executors or assignes shall and will att all tymes hearafter and from tyme to tyme as often as any pfitte commodities or goode shalbe brought home out of the sayd Country of Virginia here to be sold appor- çoned or devided to and for the vse of euery of the sayd pties make and yeeld vppe a true and pfct Accompt of the same in writing to the sayd Robt Oldisworth and Iohn Smyth or either of them their heires executors or assignes, and shall or will vpon §such§ sale or devision made as affore- said deliu9 or cause to bee deliu9ed vnto the sayd Robte Oldisworth and Iohn Smyth or either of them their executors or assignes a full fowerth pte of his sayd ffifte pte, of all the same goode and pfitte, or of the money made of §for§ the same or of any pte therof to be had and taken by them the sayd Robte
Oldisworth and Iohn Smyth or eyther of them their executors administrators and assignes to their owne vse and behoofe for evermore And the sayd George Thorpe for himselfe his heires executors administrators and assignes doeth further Covenant promise and grant to and wth the sayd Robert Oldisworth and Iohn Smyth their executors administrators and assignes and to and wth every of them by these ſnte, That when and as soone as any further grante shalbe made by the sayd Treasurer and Company of any the sayd lande and prmisses in the sayd Indenture before specified vnto any of the sayd parties as nowe it is intended in shorte tyme there shalbe, He the sayd George Thorpe his heires and assigns vppon reasonable request to him or them made as afforesaid, shall then Convey and assure over vnto the sayd Rob̃t Oldisworth and Iohn Smyth their heires and assignes, One full ffowerth pte of his sayd ffifth pte of all the said Shares and porc̯ons of lande or any pte other land so to be graunted by the sayd Treasurer and Company vnto him to the sayd George Thorpe and other the sayd pties their heires and assignes (excepting all such of the ancient Shares as the sayd George Thorpe hath or shall by purt purchase come by) To have and to holde to them the sayd Rob̃t Oldisworth and Iohn Smyth their heires and assignes to the only vse & behoofe of them the sayd Rob̃t Oldisworth and Iohn Smyth their heires and Asss. for eu9more (except before excepted) And whereas it is intended & purposed by the sayd Sr Wil̳m Throckm9ton, Sr George Yeardley Richard Berkeley George Thorpe and Iohn Smyth at other tymes hereafter to send over more men, munition, Cattle & such other Merchaundize co̊modities and necessaries as they shall think fitt and convenient, for the ppagateing and advancemt of their sayd plantãçon, It is therefor Covenanted and agreed, and the sayd Rob̃t Oldisworth and Iohn Smyth & either of them for themselves their executors and assignes doe by these prsente Covenant and graunt to & wth the sayd George Thorpe his executors and assignes, that they and every of them from tyme to tyme & att all tymes covenant as occasion shall requyre shall and will contribute and disburse a fowerth pte of his sayd ffifth pte of all such future Chargges & expences as shalbelonge to their sayd ffowerth pte of his sayd ffifth pte, or shalbe expended and disbursed for and towarde the sayd future transportaçon of men munition Cattle & such other Mer- chandize & necessaries as aforesaid, And shall & will beare & susteyne all such losses and damages as from tyme to tyme shall happen & be incident therevnto according to the rate of their sayd ffowerth pte any thing in these prsente to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding In witnes wherof the pties abovenamed to these present Indentures Inter- changeably sett their hande & seales the day and yeare first above written

[Indorsed:] 30. Septembr. 1620 A copie of the Indenture of Mr Thorpes grant of a iiijth pte of his adventure yt moneth into Virginia made to Rȯ̃t Oldisworth & Iohn Smyth esqrs

CL. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar October 23, 1620
Sr I purpose, if God §permit§ & my wifes strength enable hir, (whereof she gives good hope:) to hold my appointed iournie we provide for it here accordingly.

The robbing of or house there, hath put my frends to trouble: & we doubt of more losse then is conceived.

ffor Mr Carter writes nothing what roomes he brake into, whereby we can not coniecture what goods are gone. I am much beholden to Mr Melling for his pains. I pray yu desire him to continue the pursuit, that at my Coming I be not distracted from the busines yu so well affect. I will not request yor help herein: wch I presume of in most effectual sort if occasion so require.

This yeare in me dooth verifie the Italian proverb: Il mal non vien mai scompagnato

My wife desires Mr Carter, that there be a fire in the great chamber of Cole, & in the little dining chamber of wood, by 3 of the Clock on Saturday at afternoon: & that Nurse Judith or hir Sister be there then to attend hir. I desire Mr Carter also to commend me kyndly to Dr Gulston: & let him knowe that his letter by Mr Linde is lost, (wch much grieveth my wife:) I sent to him to Canterburie. His answer was that he delivered the letter to Pike that * * * to deliver it to Pauson. I sent then to Pauson: who saith he heard of none.

One thing hath been often in my mynd: & now I will put it into yors. My L. Chamberlain hath not had an account yet of his monie for the Summer Ilands, for ought I knowe. I pray yu that it may be reade to be presented to him, ffor I shall have cause to move him concerning Virginia. So in hast we bothe most hartily salute yu & yors: & I rest


[Indorsed by J D:] Sr Edwin in Northborne. Octo: 23: 1620 [Addressed by self:] To my very woorthie frend Mr John Ferrar, at his House in StSithes Lane in London.

CLI. George Thorpe. A Letter to John Smyth December 19, 1620
Autograph Letter, Signed List of Records No. 221
Sr I hope you shall receaue this letter by Tho. Partridge by whose relation I must intereat you to satisfie yoũ selfe in any thinge wherein I shalbe wantinge att this time wee beinge nowe in the busines of examininge witneses concerninge Capitaine Argoll wherein wee sit comonly till mid- night and beside I did not expect that this would haue departed soe sodainelye and I doe intend God-willinge to write to you and the rest of or Adventurers by the next against wch time I hope Captaine woodleefes Tobacco wilbe ready and therefore I praie you excuse mee to them till then. x x x x Notwhstandinge Sr that you will heare many strainge reporte both of the death of or owne people and of other others yeat bee not discouraged therein for I thanke God I neuer had my health better in my life then I haue had since my cominge into this Countrey and I coulde saie the like of diuers others and am pswaded that more doe die here of the disease of their minde then of their body by hauinge this countrie victuall ouer-praised vnto them in England & by not knowinge they shall drinke water here although god-bethanked this countrie meande in plentie of vict- uall euerie daie (as I shall make appeare in or pticular by wrytinge) and wee haue found a waie to make soe good drinke of Indian corne as I ptest I haue diuers times refused to drinke good stronge Englishe beare and chosen to drinke that. Sr I speake it as a frend (wch is a heigh com̄nedation) I find the Countrie to bee such as that you maie wth a great deale of thankefullnes to God of Comfort to youũ self resolue to place youũ seconde sonne here and account him as Good a man of Lyuinge (euerie waie) as his elder brother only if you furnishe him wth a competent number of servente and wth a reasonable stocke of catle wch I hope you maie doe of youũ owne by that time, if or adventurers take but any reasonable course in the meane time, I beseeche you Sr bee carefull of my poore wife & children vnto whom I haue written to come ouer hither I praie further her in what you maie I will send her by the next a note of what is fitt for her to bringe for her Jorney and for this countrey wch nowe I cannot doe the shipp beinge already gone downe wch drives mee in hast to end yet not without an earnest desier to bee remembred to all that will vouchsafe to bee my frende and am Sr

Yoũ most assured Louinge ffrinde to searue you Geo. Thorpe.
Southampton Hund. this 19th of December 1620 [Addressed:] To the Ri: worlmy verie Louinge frend John Smith Esquier att North nybley giue these. [Indorsed:] Mr Thorps lre .19. Dec. 1620. 18 Jac. brought by Thomas Ptridge.

CLII. Earl of Warwick vs. Edward Bruster concerning the Ships "Treasurer" and "Neptune" 1621
Admiralty Court, Instance and Prize, Libel 81, No. 6 Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 226
Dnus Comes Wawici coñ Edwardum Bruister gen9osum Wyan Ireland

Quo die Comparuit personaliter * * * Bruister pars querelata in hac pnsa Causa et citra revocañoem * * * in hac Causa pro eodem exercent ad omnem quemcuqJuris effectum exinde quovismodo sequi valeñ dicit allegat et in hiis scripte in Jure proponit articulatim prout sequitr

Inprimis vizt That in the monethes of March, Aprill Maie June Julie August September October November December Januarie ffebruarie and March Anno Dni 1617 And also in the monethes of March April Maie June Julie August September October November December Januarie ffebruarie and March Anno Dni 1618 anteaq, et continue citra navis vocata the Tresurer alls in libello pretenso ex parte predçi honorabilis viri Dni Comite Warwici vtçûq, mençonaí fuit et erat navis cuiusdam Samuelis Argoll tunc temporis in ptibus Virginæ residente And the foresaid right honoble the Earle of Warwicke at the tyme of the setting forth of the said ship the Tresurer from the porte of London for the ñnsed fishinge voyage vtçûq, in libello pred-nominat had not any right proptie or interest in the said ship the Tresurer But revera the said ship did then and duringe all the tyme aforesaid properlie belonge and apertaine vnto the foresaid Samuel Argoll proq, nave propra dçi Samuelis Argoll fuit et erat coiter reputata hecq, fuerunt et sunt vera notoria publica manifesta pariter et famosa Ac ponit coniunctim divisim et de quolïet

Item ñd si et quãtus the foresaid right honourable Robert now Earle of Warwicke was at any Charges in Setting forth the foresaid ship the Tresurer for the foresaid ñnsed fishinge voyage, ñd non fatetur pars ista proponens alr quam sibi mage expedit sed diffitetur et negat Yet it was soe doune for the behoof of the foresaid Capt Argoll And the said ship the Tresurer was after the said preparaçon for the said ñnsed voyage or not longe before assigned sent and appointed to be deliu9ed vnto the foresaid Captaine Argoll being then in Virginia there to be ymployed by him as hee should appointe or directe. Ac ponit vt supra.

Item That the said ship the Tresurer was not provided for a fishinge voyage, the voyage aforesaid, nor had salte hookes lynes, fishermen, or men skilled in fishinge, at the tyme she was sett forth from the porte of London, nor other things that were fittinge for a fishinge voyage, This is true notorious and manifest Ac ponit vt supra.

Item That before the Departure of the said shipp the Tresurer from the porte of London the foresaid voyage there were laden aborde her by the meanses knowledge or direcçon of the foresaid Captaine Argoll, powder, shott, wastclothes Ordynaunce streamers flagges and other furniture ffitt for a man of warre, wch ship and furniture powder, shott wast clothes and provision came afterwards to the hands or disposiçon
of the said Captaine Argoll, hocq̂,fuit et est verū notoriū publicū manifestum pariter et famosum Ac ponit vt supra.

Item That the ship the Neptune alls in libello prefato honorandi viri Dni Comitis Warwici nominata was in the yeares and monethes in primo articulo huius allegāconis mençonā et express̨ eorumve annor' et mensi' vno sive aliquo aut eo circēr furnished and sett forth to sea, by the right honourable Thomas late Lord de la Warre (since deceased) for a voyage from the port of London to be made to Virginia And the said ship the Neptune was then furnished with men, victualls and other goodes for the plantaçon there And the said Lord de la Warre by the Counsell and Companie of Virginia was appointed Governor and Captaine generall of Virginia for his life tyme and had his patente thereof vnder the seale of the said Counsell and Companie And the said Lord de la Warre Governor and Captaine gen9all aforesaid went in person in the said ship the Neptune from England towarde Virginia, and in her abided and had the sole gov- ermente and Cõmaund of her and of her passingers men and victualle from such tyme as she wente from the foresaid porte of England in the voyage aforesaid to Virginia vntill the daie of his death wch happened to be the seaventh of Julye 1618. This is true notorious and manifest Ac ponit vt supra.

Item That the foresaid Edward Bruister duriinge the life tyme of the foresaid Lord de la Warre had not any power or Cõmaund of the said ship the Neptune her men or passingers especiallie duriinge §all§ the tyme that the said * * * d de la Warre Governor and Captaine generall aforesaid was presente in person in the said ship the Neptune, but he the said Bruister and the rest of §the§ men and passingers in the said ship were vnder * * * Cõmaund of the said Lord Governor and Captaine gen9all And accordinge to the lawes and customes of the sea, and other places where the governor or Captaine generall is presente in a ship or elswhere, where his Cõmaund * * * 11 inferior officers for that tyme are private men and have noe Cõmaund but vnder the said Generall And remaine subiecte vnto their principall Governor or Cap- taine Gen9all Ac ponit vt supra.

* * * That the foresaid ship the Tresurer wthin the tyme aforesaid went from England for Virginia, and passed by the ship the Neptune vnscene by any of the said Neptunes companie (she the said Neptune beinge * * * or about Ste Michaelle Islands) And vpon the fifte daie of June 1618 and not before the said ship the Tresurer was espied by some of the Neptunes companie, beinge then aboute three or fower leagues a head the * * * r at sea. And the said Tresurer stayned vntill the lord de la Warre was come vp to her wth the Neptune and then 1

Sic in manuscript.
Elfrey master of the said ship the Tresurer came into the said ship the Neptune and * * * ere freindlye vsed and interteyned by the said lord de la Warre then and there governor and Captaine generrall aforesaid Ac ponit vt supra.

* * * q̃d si et quatenus any of the Company of the said ship the Neptune were putt into the foresaid ship the Tresurer and carried to Virginia, yt was but eleaven persons, And all those eleaven persons * * * putt in by the said Lord de la Ware, and they were soe taken and receyued into the said Tresurer wth the Consent and * * * ge of the foresaid 1

Blank space.

Elfrey, and his Company, and not otherwise, And all * * * eleaven persons were then, and for some space of tyme after well, and not sicke or infected, And the foresaid lord de la [Warre] Governor and Captaine gen9all aforesaid at or yŏmedyatlie after the receyvinge * * * said eleaven persons into the Tresurer, offered to give, or deliver vnto the said Elfrey, out of the Neptune sufficient * * * eleaven men, which the said Elfrey refused to accept of in * * * they had (as he said) but a few passingers in the Tresurer, and had victuallė enough and more then enough for the * * * efecte And the foresaid Edward Bruister at the tyme aforesaid * * * the Companie of the Neptune espied the foresaid ship the Tresurer, and at the receyvinge of the foresaid eleaven * * * fifte daie of June and for * * * or dayes * * * after * * * lame, and kepte his Cabyn, and had broke his legge, and was not in Companye wth the foresaid * * * nor privye or * * * lord de la Warre and the said 1

Blank spaces.

Elfrey This is true notorious and manifest Ac ponit vt supra.

* * * That about three or fower daies next after the prmisses in the next pçedent article mentioned The said * * * ended a more sowth- wardlie course, then the vsuall passage towards Virginia from the * * * And * * * Northerly passage was and is the directe, and more vsuall passage to Virginia from that * * * two shippes aforesaid the Tresurer and the Neptune were out of sight one of another * * *

Item That two or three dayes next after the said partinge of the said shippes the Tresurer * * * sicke The foresaid Elfrey master of the said Tresurer findinge the winde averse * * * de la Warre, or soŏe of his Companie in the said Neptune, That the Tresurer wanted * * * rdship then accepted of And soe the said two shippes sayled alonge together to * * * were no waie vrged compelled con- strayned or inforced by the said lord de la Warre * * * follows the said ship the Neptune Ac ponit vt supra
Item That the foresaid lord de la Warre Governor and Captaine * * * wth wood and water whereof she then stood in need And se * * * the foresaid ship the ** * sente voluntarilie * * * of wch the * * * had formerlie * * *

Item * * * Governor and * * * into the Tresurer * * * the Tresurer from * * *

Item That * * * she the Tresurer * * *

Item That * * * and within eight * * * such putt * * * in all or any parte of the foresaid voyage * * * foresaid Edward Bruister after his [death] t * * *

Item That after the arryvall of the said ship the * * * foresaid eleaven persons taken out of the Neptune * * * surūnā qualis et quantī in eventu huius lite per confessio * * *

Item That shortly after the arryvall of the said shippe * * * his shippe he beinge then Admyrall, and putt all the shipps companie of the * * *

Item qūd si et quātus the foresaid 2

From this point on the 3 stars indicate that several lines are illegible.

Elfrey or any of his Com- panie of the Tresurer * * * of the putting the foresaid eleaven persons out of the Neptune into the Tresurer, but [rather] * * * supplie their foresaid wants, or by some other Cause proceeding from the said Elfrey * * *
• Item That neither the aforesaid ship the Tresurer, nor any of her tackle or furniture * * * Captaine Argoll at Virginia as aforesaid And he the said Captaine Argoll after the arryval * * * parte there to make purchase, or to take such prizes as she could get from any Ac revera the s * * * to the Kinge of Spaynes subiects, and brought the said frigatts and spanish goods to the B * * *

19

• Item That this pretensed suite howsoever brought in, or vnder the name of the foresaid * * * and direcçon of the foresaid Captaine Argoll, now Sr Samuell Argoll knight of purpose to cause * * * the Corte of Wardes, to surcease her said suite there Ac revera yt hath bene offered her the said * * * surcease and be discharged And soemuch the foresaid right honourable the Earle of Warwicke knowes * * *

20

• Item That Edward Withers, John Martin, Austen Styward, John Drason, Richard Beamond John [Wad] * * * et erant tempore eor’ ŕnse producçonis et examinaçonis anteaq, et cita Capitales inimici pĕati Edwardi Bruister * * * quibus nulla fides saltem in Juditio sufficiens fuit aut est de Jure adhibendi pĕtalibus per tota et omne [tempus] * * *

21

• Item That the said John Marten testis ŕnsus vtcunq, in hac Cãa producît fuit et est natus §in§ Persia seu Armenia * * * the Lords prayer §neither knoweth what the meaninge of an oath is§ and is the servaunt of the foresaid Captayne Argoll, and wholie dependeth on him for his maynteynaunce and hath no other * * *

22

• Item qd ŕia et singula prmissa fuerunt et sunt vera notaria publica manifesta piter et famosa atq, de et sup eisdem laborarunt et in ÿnti laborant publica vox et fama vnde * * * et parti sue in prmisõ et ea concerneñ fieri et cum effçu ministriæ Utrisq, fieri statim et decerni in prmisõ et ea concerneñ qd Juris fuerit et r * * * Premisõ proponens * * * de quo ÿtestatur sed quãtus in prmisõ pyverit eatenus obtineat in petitæ Juris beneficio in òibus sem瞿 saluo vr * * * officiû Dne Judex humiû implorandû:

Tho: Eden. [1621]
Manchester Papers, No. 290 Document in Public Record Office, London List of
Records No. 229

James-Cittye, Januař. 21o A. D. 1620
Right Honble etc.

The people here haveing taken notice of his Maties late Proclamation against the Importaçon of tobacco into England, haue offered vnto vs the petiçon herewithall sent, desiring vs to bee a meanes to Comend it vnto you, as that it maie bee presented to his Matie, and his gracious aunswer therevnto obteyned, which their desire, together with our owne, wee do hereby offer vnto you, humblie entreating it maie bee deliuered in as humble and effectuall manner as maie bee, b§s§eeing the life of the Plantaçon dependeth vpon the wellfare of it, and so wee leave you and the successe therof to the Blessing of th' Allmightie, and rest,

This Coppye ex- actlie agreeth with the originall sent for England in the Temperance.
Jno Porey secř

Most humblye at yor CoñandGeorge Yeardlye: George Thorpe, Tho: Nuce; Nath:
Powl: Sam: Maycock: Jno Pory secř. John Rolph, John Powntesse

To the Kinges moste excellent Matie

The humble Petiçon of the distressed Collonye in Virginea Sheweing that whereas it pleased yor Matie that now manie yeres since, owt of yor Religious desire to spread the Gospell of Christe, and Princelye Ambition to enlarige yor owne Dominions to geve encouragemt vnto vs yor Maties poore Subjectes by manie goodlie priuileges and liberties vnder yor Maties great Seale of England (then which wee could account no earthlie thing more firme) to aduenture our lives and fortunes hether for these intende,

XII. Signatures of Officers of the Colony.
1.

- An autograph letter, signed, from John Pory, secretary of the colony, to Sir Edwin Sandys, January 13, 1619. Ferrar Papers.
An autograph letter, signed, from Gabriel Barbor, the manager of the lotteries, to Sir Edwin Sandys, October 2, 1619. Ferrar Papers.

In which enter prize to tell how great things manie of vs have suffered through hunger alone, would bee as incredible as horrible to reporte to yor sacred eares, which difficultie, wee by the fauor of God haueing in some sorte overcome, and brought our selves to some abilitie of substance without anie other helpe from England, but onelie by course of Mer- chandize, are now like to be returned to the same or worse difficulties, by the sinister practize of principall persons of our Companie at home, who p̢tending yor Maties proffitt, but intending their owne more, have gone about to blowe vs vp at once, with a p̳clãmačon which they haue p̳cured from yor Matie (as wee hope, vpon some false grownds) prohibiting our Importačon of tobacco, the onely Coðmodity which wee haue had hetherto meanes to rayse towarde the aparelling of or Bodyes and other needfull supplemte, Other thinge of more reall valewe and constant sale requireing more time §in§ the growth then our necessities would allowe, and more helpe to practize then wee (till of late) have beene furnished withall, By wch course wee are plunged in so great extremities that now remayneth neither helpe nor hope, but that wee must all here perish for want of clotheing, and other necessaries, such as both our natures some- times, and breeding maie require, whereby yor Matieshall not onelie loose so manie good and loyall Subjectts, as haue hither adventured theire liues and substance in Gods seruice and yor Maties but with them the hope of a Territorie as large and as opulent to bee made, as anie of those King- domes you now possesse.

Maie it therefore please yor Matie out of yor Princelie Compassion (since wee are assured, that you tender the lives and wellfares of yor Subjectts beyond thousands of gould and silver, and yor Royall word ratified by yor great Seale, farr above both) either to revoke that Proclamačon, and to restore vs to our ancient liberty, or otherwise to send for vs all home; and not to suffer the Heathen to triumph over vs and to saye
Where is now their God? So shall wee all (as wee allredie are in dutye bound) praye for yor Maties long life and happie Raigne.

[Addressed:] To the right honble, the Earle of Southampton, and others the Lords, and to the right worll the Knights, and the reste of the Councell and Companye for Virginea. In London

[Indorsed:] From Sr George Yeardlie to the Cowncell. The Collonies Petiçon to the Kinge about the Tobacco 21 Januarye. 1620.

CLIV. Sir George Yeardley. Certificate to the Council and Com- pany of Virginia of the Arrival of Planters at Barklay January 29, 1620/21


Autograph Signed of "George Yeardley" and "Jo: Pory, Secr.," Seal and Stamp (Double Rose) List of Records No. 228

[SEAL] These are to certifie the Right honble Right worshipfull, and others of the Counsell and Companie for this first Southerne Colony of Virginia, that there arriued at Barklay in the same country, for the account of that Society, and the Plantation of the said hundred, vpon the 29th of January 1620. these fifty persons vnderwritten. Vizt.

- William Tracy Esqr.
- Mary Tracy his wife.
- Thomas Tracy their sonne.
- Ioice Tracy their daughter.
- Francis Grevell.
- Elizabeth Webbe.
- Alice Heskins.
- Isabell Gifford.
- Giles Carter.
- George Hall
- Iohn Baily.
- Thomas Baugh.
- Gabriel Holland.
- Richard Holland.
- Giles Wilkins.
- Giles Broadway.
- Richard Dutton.
- Richard Milton.
- Ioane Coopy.
- Antony Coopy.
George Yeardley Io: Pory. Secr. [Indorsed:] A certificate of the arrival
∥ffrom Sr geo: Yardley.∥

CLV. House of Lords. "An act [bill] 1

Blank space in manuscript.

for the repressinge of the odious ... sinne of Drunkenesse, and for preventinge the
onordinate Consuminge of Corne" February 14, 1620/21

Document in Repository of the House of Lords List of Records No. 230
An Act for the represeinge of the odious and loathsome sinne of Drunk- enesse, and for preventinge the onordinate Consuminge of Corne.

That in the Session of Parliamt holden Anno 4 Ja: Re an Act was made against Drunkenessee and that notwithstandinge the same Act, Drunk- enesse is little abated, but still continewed & greate quantities of Corne are thereby inordinately Consumed.

The Recitall

1 Petition

1

• That noe person directly or indirectly shall at any tyme after three monethes after this Session of Parliamt brewe anie beere or ale, and sell the same againe in his or her house, or elswhere by lesser quantity then the halfe kilderkin, vnlesse it bee in Townes where there is noe Coñon Brewer, nor shall sell or deliver any beere or Ale to anie person or persons that shall sell the same againe at anie other rate or price then viij the barrell for the best ale or beere, and iiijs the barrell for anie other sorte of Ale or beere, and soe kilderkin and firkin &c after the same rate, and that all contracte, bonde, promisses and agreemte made for any higher or greater price or Recompence to bee void

Penaltie

The party contractinge or sellinge directly or indirectly for or vnder the collour of Caske, Carriage or house Rent or otherwise for anie greater price or recompence then after the rates aforesaid, shall forfeite xxs for eu9y barrell of beere or ale soe sould or Contracted for above the foresaid rates.

2 Petition

2

• That noe Coñon Brewer after the said three moneths shall receave or take anie wheate corne or other thinge of anie person vsinge to sell beere or ale by retayle, thereby to make any beere or ale stronger then the ordinary Beere of viij

Penaltie

Vpon the like paine of xxs
3 Petition

3

- That noe Common Brewer after three monethes of this Session directly or indirectly keepe anie Alehouse or bee partner wth anie Alehouse-keeper, nor lett or hire any Common Alehouse Celler or Tiplinge house for any Rent to bee raised vpon the bee barrell to bee spent therein.

Penaltie

To forfeite for eu9y weeke that hee shall soe vse and Continewe the same iijll vjs viijd

4 Petition

4

- That the offences shalbee enquired of heard or §and§ determined in the Sessions of the peace or in the Court of Record of the Citty borough Towne or libtie, where the offence shalbee Comitted.

One third of the forfeitures, to the Company of Virginia for the vse of the plantaçon, and if the Companie faile then to the vse of the Kinge Mai.ty

One other third parte to the poore of the parish.

One other third parte to the Informer.

5 Petition

5

- That the Sheriffe or other officer that shall leavie the forfeitures maie pay to the Governour of Virginia a third parte thereof, and one other third parte to the Churchwardens of the parish.

6 Petition

6

- That the Sheriffe or other officer shalbee thereof discharged against the Kinge Maty.
7 Petition

7

- That if the Sheriffe or other officer shall refuse to pay the two third parts of the forfeitures by them levied, or that the Churchwardens shall not truly distribute their third part amongst the poor

Penalty

The person offending to forfeit double the value thereof.

[2] An Act for repressing the odious and loathsome sin of Drunkenness, and for the restrain of the excessive Prices of Beere and Ale.

Whereas in the Session of Parliament houlden in the foureth yeare of the Raigne of or Soveraigne Lord James by the grace of God King of England ffraunce, and Ireland, Defendor of the faith &c. and of his Highnes Raigne of Scotland the fourieth. An Act was made for the repressinge of the odious and loathsome sinne of Drunckenesse being the roote and foundacon of many other enormous sinnes, as bloudshed, stabbinge, murther, swear- inge, fornicacon, adultery, and such like, to the great Dishonor of God, and of our Nation, the overthrow of many good Arts, and Manuall Trades, the disabling of many Workemen, and the generall impoverishinge of many good subiecte abusiuely wasting the good Creatures of God. And where notwithstandinge the same Acte, that sinne of Drunckenesse is little abated but still continued, and an excessiue quantity of Corne thereby inordinately consumed: And the Drincke being made of that strength causes the said abuse and excesse, to Continue and encrease: ffor Remedy whe and Redresse whereof, Be it Enacted, ordeyned, and established by the Kinge most excellent Matie the [3] Lords Spirituall, and Temporall, and the Co̊mons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, That noe person or psons by him or her selfe, or by any other waies or meanes Directly or indirectly shall at any time after three moneths after the end of this Session of Parliament, Brewe any Beere or Ale and sell the same, in his, her, or their house or houses, or elswhere by lesser quantities then the halfe Kilderkin, vnles it be in Villages, or Townes where their is noe Co̊mon Brewer, Nor shall sell, vtter, or deliuer or cause to be sold, vttered, or deliu9ed any Beere or Ale to any person or persons that shall vse to sell any Beere or Ale, as an Inkeeper, Alehouse-keep, Cooke, Victualler, or Tipler, or to any other person or psons that shall sell the same againe at any other Rate, or Prices then eight shillings the Barrell for the best Ale or Beere, and fower shillings a Barrell for any other sort of Ale or Beere, and soe the halfe Barrell, Kilderkin, and ffirkin after the same Rate, And that all Contracts, Bargaines, Bonds, Cove- naunts, Promises and Agreements Directly or indirectly
made for any higher or greater Price or Recompence to be made or yealded or any other thing Leiue of the Price shalbe voide and of none effect. And that the parties selling, Contracting, or agreeing directly or indirectly either for or under the collour of Caske, Carriage, Houserent, or otherwise, for any higher or greater Price or recompence for any Beere or Ale, then after the rates aforesaid, shall forfeite for every Barrell of beere or ale sould or contracted for, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this Act, twenty shillings: And that noe coſın Brewer of beere or ale shall after the said three monethes directly or indirectly receive, haue, or take any Mault, Wheat, Corne, Graine, Hoppes, or any other thing of any Inkeeper, Alehousekeeper, Cooke, Victualler, Tipler, or any other person vsinge to sell beere or ale, to make ale or beere stronger, or more headdy then then ordinary beere of eight shillings, allowed to be made by this Acte, vpon the like paine to forfeite the sume of twenty shillings of lawfull money of England. And bee it further enacted by the authority aforesaid That noe Coſın Brewer or ale shall after three monethes next after the end of this Session of Parliament, by any Collour, waies, or meanes whatsoever, directly or indirectly, haue, or keepe, by himselfe, or his servaunts, or by any other wch shalbe accountable to him for the same, any Coſın alehouse, or tiplinghouse, or be any Partener with any Alehousekeeper, or Tipler in the selling and retailing of ale or beere in any Coſın alehouse, Cellar, or tiplinghouse, nor shall lett or hire out any Coſın alehouse, Cellar, or tiplinghouse, for any rent to be raised, according to the number of the barrells, or other vessells to be drawne or spent therein, vpon Paine to forfeite for every weeke he shall soe vse or continue the same, the soâne of iijli vjs viijd of lawfull money of England. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all offences to be done or Comitted, contrary to the mean- ing of the acte, and all penalties aforesaid, shalbe inquired of, sued for, heard, and determined in the Sessions of the peace, for the County, Citty, or Burrough, Towne or Libtie in the Court or Courts of Record, of the Cittie, Burrough, Towne, or Libtie wherein such offence shalbe Comitted, by accâns of Debt, informâcon; and in ditemt: §or§ pçentmt wherein noe essoigne, pteccâņ, or wager of Lawe shalbe allowed for the Defendt. And one third part of all such forfeitures shalbe to the vse of the Governor of the Company for the Plantačon in Virginia, to be employed for the vse of the Plantačon there soe long as the same Company shall continue: And if the Company shall §fal faile§ Then to the vse of the Kings Matie his heires and Successors, and one other third part thereof to the vse of the poore people inhabiting within the Citty, Burrough, Hundred, Towne or Libtie where such offence shalbe from time to time Comitted: And the other third part thereof, to him or them that will sue for the same. And to th'end that the two third parts of the said forfeitures aboue limited, to be to the vse of the Plantačon of Virginia, and to the said poore people, may truly be §truelie§ employed and bestowed vpon them according to the true meaning of this Act. Be it further enacted that the Sheriffe, Bailiffe, or other officer or psôn that shall levy or receiue any [7] sume or sumes of money forfeited or recou9ed according to the true
meaning of this act, shall and may by vertue of this act without further Warrant deliu9 one third pte of the same sume and sumes of money, by him or them soe levied or receiued to the Governors of the said Company, for the Plantaçon in Virginia for the time being, and th'other third pte thereof to some one or more of the Church Wardens, and over- seers of the poore for the same pish wherein the offence shalbe Comit- ted, to be by them and every of them distributed and bestowed amongst the said poore people according to the true meaning of this Act, who shall likewise haue authority, by vertue of this Act to distribute and bestowe the same accordingly. And be it further enacted that eu9y Sheriffe Bailiffe, and other pson wch shall levy or receiue any such for- feiture or forfeitures aforesaid, and shall passe over the two third ptes thereof, according to the true meaning of this Act, shalbe thereof dis- charged against ag the Kings Matie: his heires and Successors. And be it further enacted, That if any Sheriffe, Bailiffe, or [8] other officer or pson, shall refuse to pay over the said two third pts by him or them levied or received, or that the Churchwardens or overseers to whome the said money shalbe paied, shall not from time to time wthin Con- venient time truly distribute and bestowe the same to & amongst the poore people according to the true meaning of this Act, That then eu9y pson soe offending shall forfeite double the vallue thereof, to be recou9ed and employed as aforesaid.

[Indorsed on folio 1:] An Acte for restrainte of Drunckennesse &ç

[Indorsed on folio 8:] 122 1620. An Acte for restrainte of Drunckennesse &ç

CLVI. Sir George Yeardley. Grant of Land to George Harrison March 6, 1620/21

By the Gouernor and Captaine generall of Virginia

To all to whom these presente shall Come, greeting in [ou]r lord god euerlasting. Knowe ye that I George Yeardley knight, Gouernor and Captaine generall of Virginia, by Vertue of the great Charter of orders and lawes Concluded on in a great and generall quarter Courte, by the Treasurer, Counseil, and Company of Adventurers and planters for this first Southerne Colony of Virginia (according to the authority graunted them by his Matievnder his great seale) and by them dated att London the eighteenth day of Nouember 1618 and directed to my selfe and the Conseil of estate here resident doe wth the approbation and Consent of the same Counseil, who are ioyned in Comissão wth mee, giue and graunt to George Harrison of Charles Cittee gentleman a newe planter (who hath aboade here three yeares, and hath defrayed the Chardge of his owne passage att his Coiming hither) and to his heires and assignes for
euer, for his first general dividend, to bee augmented and doubled by the Company to him, his said heires and assignes, when he or they shall once sufficiently haue planted and peopled the same two hundred acres of lande situate and being on the opposite side of the river ouer against the nowe Mansion house of mee the said Sr George Yeardley in Southampton hundred, bordering West vpon a Creeke or lesser riever, running into the great river, and thence extenidinge one hundred pole towards the East, abut- ting Northe vpon the said great river, and South vpon the maine lande, fifty acres thereof in his owne psonal right, and the other hundred and fiftie for hauing transported att his owne Chardge three servantes, namely, Jeremy Whiniard, James Taylour, and Wm Broomeman. To haue and to holde the said two hundred acres of lande wth the appurtenances, and wth his due share of all mines, and minerals therein Contained, and wth all priuiledges, of huntinge, haulkinge, fishing, fowling, and others, wthin the precincte and vpon the borders of the same land for ye onely Bill, properly. The act, 21 Jac. I. c. 7, contained no mention of Virginia.

andproper vse, benefitt and behoofe of him ye sd George Harrison, his heires and assignes for euer, in as large and ample manner to all intentes and purpose as is expressed in the said great Charter, or by Consequent and ce may justly be collected out of the same, or out of his Maties res attents whereon it is grounded. Yeilding and paying to the said Treasurer & Company and to their * * * successors for euer Yearly at ye feast of St. Michaell the Archangell, for every fiftie acres of his said dividend, the fee rent of one shilling. Provided the said two hundred acres doe extende in a right line, alonge the banke of the said River, not aboue one hundred pole, att sixeene foot and an halfe the pole. In witnes whereof I haue to these presente sett my hande, and the great seale of the Colony. Giuen att Southampton hundred the sixt day of Marche, in the yeares of the raigne of our sueraigne Lord James by the grace of god of England, Scotland, France and Irland king, Defendour of the faith eect: vizt of England eect. the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fower and feftieth, in the Yeare of our lord god one thousands sixe hundred and twenty and in the fouwretene yeare of this plantation.

George Yeardley Jo: Pory Secr: [Indorsed:] George Harrisons patent for 200 acres of lande 6th March 1620

CLVII. James I. Proclamation to Virginia Company prohibiting Lottery March 8, 1620/21


By the King
Whereas, at the humble suit and request of sundry Our louing and well disposed Subjects, intending to deduce a Colony, and to make a Plantation in Virginia, Wee, for the inlarging of Our Gouernment, increase of Nauigation and Trade, and especially for the reducing of the sauae and barbarous people of those parts to the Christian faith, did incorporate diuers Noblemen, Gentlemen and others, adventurers in the sayd Plan- tation, and granted vnto them sundry Priuiledges and Liberties; amongst which, for their better helpe and assistance to raise some competent summes of money to prosecute the same Plantation to a happy end, Wee did grant them licence to set forth, erect and publish Lotteries, to con- tinue for one yeere after the opening of the same, and further, during Our pleasure; which liberty hath been by the same Company put in vse diuers yeeres past. Now forasmuch as We are giuen to vnderstand, that although Wee in granting the sayd Licence, had Our eye fixed vpon a religious and Princely end and designe, yet the sayd Lotteries, hauing now for a long time been put in vse, doe dayly decline to more and more inconuenience, to the hinderance of multitudes of Our Subjects,

Wee whose care continually waiteth vpon the generall welfare of Our people, haue thought it expedient, for the generall good of Our Subjects, to suspend the further execution of the saide Lotteries, vntill vpon further deliberation and aduisement, We shall be more fully informed of the inconueniences and euils thereby arising, and may ordaine due remedy for the same, without any conceit of withdrawing Our fauour in any degree from the said Company or plantation, and good worke by them intended.

And therefore We doe heereby expressly charge and command the sayd Company and their successors, and all their Officers, Ministers, and Seruants, and all others, That from henceforth they desist and forbear, to vse or execute any manner of grant or Licence from Vs, for the keeping and continuing of any Lotterie, or tokee or continue any Lotterie, within this Our Realme of England or the Dominions thereof, vntill such time as Wee shall declare Our further pleasure therein. And Wee likewise require all Justices, Officers and Ministers whatsoever, from henceforth, diligently and carefully to see this Our pleasure executed, and to punish the infringers thereof, as contemners of Our Royall command.

Giuen at Our Palace of Westminster the eighth day of March, in the eighteenth yeere of Our Reigne of Great Britaine, France and Ireland.

God saue the King.

Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, and Iohn Bill, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, MDCXX.
CLVIII. George Thorpe. "A note ffor Mr FFelgate to receaue his ffraight" March 24, 1620/21
Document, Signed List of Records No. 234

A note ffor made Mr ffelgate to receaue his ffraight by marche the 24th 1620

Imprimis of Mr Thorpe Captaine Powle Mr Baine and Mr Basse for 2,000l

The words inclosed in the parallel lines are added on the fly-leaf by another hand, to supply words which had been torn away.

of Tobacco 25l

If of Mr Basse on his owne account for about 1,500l att iijd pl

- If of Mr Thorpe on his owne account 600l att iijd pl
- If of Captaine martine aboute 400l att iijd pl
- If of John Sabine 400l att iijd pl
- If of Richard Godfree 200l att iijd pl
- If of Captaine Martine for the passage of himselfe and his man xijl
- If of Mr Basse for himself vjl
- If of Mr Yate for himself vjl
- If of Nicholas Cambe for himselfe vjl
- If of John Sabine for himselfe vjl

Geo: Thorpe [Indorsed:] A note from Mr Thorpe what ffraight Toby fgelgate brought wth him from Virginia .1621.

CLIX. William Powell. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys April 12, 1621
List of Records No. 236

Not any waye moved with the power of your place, Right Noble Sr, although I hartelie wish such honnors might euer be so worthelie conferd: but as I must confess invited, naye incited by those inward beautyes, pietie, and pittye wch do so loudlie speak you to the world more then man, did I adventure to present vnto your gentle acceptance the free offering of my willing services: how curteouslye itt pleased you to intertaine them I was cercefied by verball relation from Mr Hudlestone, he farther intimatinge, that if there had not bynn some differences betweene our Gennerall Sr George Yeardley, whome you much respect, and my self, you had vndoubtedlie amplified your favours in a larger measure: although your least of loue is farr beyond
my best of merritt, yet so ambitiouslie covetous am I of your good repute, that I beseech you think it not ymptinent, if to remoue such vnpleasinge obstacles I somewhat dilate vpon those occurrences. St Paules affection against Alexander the Smithe, doth sufficientlie argue the lawfulnes of a complainte, wherein deliberate discretion inquireth after the matter not the man, for we must not haue the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is the god of glorie, with respect of persons, least we comet sinne, and be convinced of the law as transgres- sours. there is a woe pronounced against the world because of offences, but that woe pertaines vs to that man by whome the offence commeth, in the determininge whereof qui statuit aliquid parte inaudita altera aequa licet statuerit haud æquus fuit, for that is to be partial in our selues, and to become iudges of euil thoughte: but the rule of amitye commendes vs a good opinion of those we effect, so doth the lawe of charitie commend vs to be well minded towarde all men, especialie strangers causes of necessitie and cases of incertaintie: Yett both of them are limited with this prove as vs q̃ ad aras amicus. I will not saye but that itt is much to be desired, that either good men were commaunders or els that commaunders were good men but He that plucketh the mightye one from his seate plainlye shewes that Error may sometimes sitt regalie inthroned * * * Auri nobilitas luteam si vestiat ollam, hanc tamen haud sequitur non minus esse lutum for we are all by nature the sonnes of wrath: servinge the prince of the aire, wch is the spirrit that rules in the hartes of the disobedient But I will no longer insist vpon this poynte, houlding itt no good plea for any one to seek excuse through an others guilt: nor indeed can I otherwise (Noble Sr) but ingeniouslye acknowledg, that there is nothing herein sayed, that any waye ptaines vs to your self, whose satisfaction I onlye aime att for so much vprightnes of hart, and sinceritie of iudgment, hath bynn manifested by those letters you sent over concerning theis occasions, that itt evidentlie appears, those admir- able vertues whereby Innocencye is mightelie defended, and Justice ympartialie distributed, haue an innated residence within you. I will therefore cast about againe, and steere some other course to harbour my self from theis seas of trouble, to the effecting whereof I will onlie request so much of your humanitye, as not to conceive me of so ill a disposition eith by ill nature or worse nurture, to desire contention with any, much less with my superior, I knowe, that ludere cum sanctis, est nihil aliud quà lupum auribus tenere, and might thereby hope to be charitablie adijudged, that I would not idelye Diis bellum gerrere but leaving that, I will wholie relie one your wisdomes apprehension when itt shalbe trulie given you, how those differences were begun and ended, when I doubt not but my desires will appeare without any straine that maye merritt the ymputation of a vice, In the meane time, for that I well knowe you haue had no smale hand in the removinge of those greevances, I cannot but thankfullie wish you maye happelie receave that blessed reward of the peacemaker: and reverend Sr let me not I beseech you be thought ympudentlie troublesome, if I farther request the pseuerance of this your goodnes towarde me, for those differences being ended, I hope there is * * * any thing left that cann
raise a wale of sepaation betweene your favour and my fortunes, and because I knowe my deserte are verie weak, and that theye who attend the Bridegrome worthelie must haue oyle in theire lampes, I will onlie now report this vnto you wch I haue noted amoungest theis Savadges. The greate Werowance Powhawtan in his annuall progress through his pettye provinces coming to Patowamack, was there as in other places intertained with the greatest honnor that Nation could, amoung' st other shewes of solemnitie, and much mirthe, itt was ordered that theire Younge men, such as were fitt for warr, should in a souldyerlike manner present themselues before his Maiestye, each of theis in his turne declaringe what what worthie exploites by theire vndaunted valours theye had achieved against theire Ennimyes the Massoamacke and the wilde Beastes of theire fforest, every one strivinge to strayne his actions highest therebye expecting the greater reward and commendations. Amoung' st these he whose lott was last though not of least account havinge noted his ffellowes in theire extraordinarye boast- inges, to devoure even more then all that might be sayed to any purpose in that kinde, cominge forth and with a stoute and decent behaviour making his obedience thus related And I my Lorde went this morninge into a great Marshe and there valientlye killed six Muske Ratte, wch though itt be no more then the boyes do dailye yet this my Leige is true and most of the rest but fables. This moved the whole assemblye to laughter, nor was the truthe of his meane action either blamed or shamed, for the Jest so tooke the Kinge that this fellowes poore indeavours was most regarded and best rewarded fabula narratur, and so I rest

The true affected servant of your most exquisite vertues Wil Powell. James Cittye Aprill 12th 1621. [Indorsed:] Fro * * * 1

"2" is written over "1."

[Addressed by self:] To the honnable Sr Edwinne Sande Knight one of the honnable Counsell established by his Maiestie for Virginia.

CLX. House of Commons. Draft of an Act for the Freer Liberty of Fishing April 17, 1621

Document in the Archives of the House of Lords, s. d. List of Records No. 237

An act for the freer libertie of fishing and fishing voyages to be made and performed in the sea costes and places of Newfoundland Virginia New- England and other the sea costes and ptes of America.

Whereas the trade and voyages of and for fish and fishing in forigne Seas Coastes and places now are and from tyme to tyme hertofore allwaies have been a great meanes of the increase of shipps and shippinge in this kingdome and of breeding and trayninge up the Subiectes and inhabitantes of the same in the art and skill of sayling
and navigaçon And also a principal nursery of Maryners and Seamen for the service of the Realme and State uppon necessarie occasions of employment And a great means of bringinge in of Bollion and Coyne from forreigne ptes into this Realme, And Wheras by the wisdome and providence of former ages divers good and beneficiall Lawes and Statutes have hertofore been had and made for the better encouragement of so necessarie members of the Coñon wealth as are the owners of shipps and shippinge The Adventurers by sea in such fishinge voyages The mariners and Seamen usually imploied therin And others therin depending, And yett nevertheless now of late some Attemptes have been made to restrayne the generall freedome of the Subjectes of this Realme touching such fishing and fishinge voyages wch Attemptes are fitt to be suppresed in the begyninge.

Nowe for the further encrease of Shipping and incouragement of the owners of shipps the Adventurers by sea in such fishing voyages the mariners and Sea men usually imploied therein and all others theron depending to Continue and goe forwarde in their said fishing trade and fishinge voyages,

And for the better prevençon of all Contençon and differences wch other- wise maie or might herafter arise or growe betweene them or any of them and those his Matis Subjectes or others wch now are planted or inhabiting or wch herafter shall plant or inhabite in the said ptes of the Newfound- land Virginia or New-England or in anie other forigne places or Cuntries beyond the Sea in or uppon the Continent of America or any the Islandes therof not yet inhabited by anie other subjectes of this kingdome of Eng- land for or concerninge fitt or Convenient places for fishing and the seeking for and taking of fishe and fishes of all kindes whatsoever as allso for the spilting or splitting saltting making dryeing and saving of fishe and fishes of all kindes whatsoever and other Comodities thereof Cominge And for the doeing and performinge of all things therunto incident or belonginge or in respect thereof necessarie to be donne or performed either on the Land or Sea shoare wthin anie the ptes and forreigne places aforesayd,

Be it declared and enacted by the Kinges most Excellent Matie The Ldes spirituall and temporall and the Coñons in this pmt plyamt assembled and by authoritie of the same That it shall and may be lawfull to and for all and everie the subjectes of our soveraigne Lord the King that now is and of his hrs and successors dwelling and inhabiting and which herafter shall dwell and inhabite wthin this kingdome of Englaande dominion of Wales or wthin any other his Maties dominions from tyme to tyme and att all tymes herafter forever to goe repaire and come into the sea coastes and places aforesaid and everie of them And freelie there to fishe and to seeke for and take fishe and fishes of all kindes whatsoever And allso to have take and inioye priority & election of place & places convenient in order as they shall respectively there arive for speltinge or splittinge salting making dryeing and saving of fish and
fishes of all kindes whatsoever and other co[m̄]modities thereof Co[m̄]inge And allso for the doeing and performing of all things therunto incident or belonging or in respect therof necessary to be done or performed. And allso tymber wood and fuell sufficient for the reparyring of shippes and building of Boates to be used and imploied in and about such fishing and fishing voyages and for the erectinge making and reparyring of staves And for the supply and maintenance of fyers and other necessary uses and occasions about fishing and saving of fishe in and uppon all and everye the sea coastes shoares and ptes of Newfound- land Virginia and New-England and in and uppon all and everye other the sea coastes shoares and ptes of America or any the Islandes therof and from thence wth their shipps and goodes freely & quietly to retouerne without unlawfull molestation stay or restraynt of any person or persons there inhabiteing or of any other his Maties Subjectes whatsoever.


CLXI. Jabez Whittaker. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys May, 1621

Right worpl

I wrote unto you by Cap: Hamor of ye receite of thos men wch I receaved out of ye London Merchant ye Jonathan, and ye Triall with a list of their names, and how ill provided I was to receave them. I have since taken better order both for thos yt are yet remaining with me, and for thos which shall be hereafter sent finding ye number of sixe in one hous (as I had at first placed them) to be to many I have doubled ye number of houses, and put but three to one hous, and for ye new men which are to come I have already built a guest hous of forty foote long, and twentie foote wide to receave them at there first landing, and have placed an ould woeman in it to wash their clothes and keep the hous cleane and have built a little roome for ye surgeon yt he may be ever neere and helpfull to them: and am now in building more houses upon ye ground where I meane to seate thos men them which are to come, yt they may at first (if I can) enter upon there owne portion with out any stay or long expecting of what shall become of them. Since ye writing of my last letter I have receaved ten young Kine, they thrieve very well and I thinke are all with calfe, I have railed in for them with a firme substantiall rale two hundred acres of ground. Concerning ye ould men I wrote nothing to you becaus I had not then receaved them home which were putt out, the names of names of thos yt are both living and dead are herein inclosed: Afer I had gathered in ye Cropp I enquired of Sr George what his pleasure was I should doe with it, and he answered yt he thought you did expect nothing from them §tenants§ this yeare, becaus some of them offered to take there oaths that you made
them that promise, therefore that I should pay into ye stoare so much as was there owing and divide the rest amongst them. There was owing into the stoare for fifteen hundred of fish, at three pound fifteen shillings ye hundred, for woodden platters, spikes, iron pots §and§ kans foure hundred and fourescore weight of tobacco, ye tobacco which was due unto them that died for ye time they lived, he gave unto me, for which I thanke you and him unto whom I have many waies been behoulding, whos life, goverment, and proceedings I Can not but admire, the fish he sent to me with ye newe men becaus there provisions of meale and oyle were short: I receaved one ye I have for this yeare caused as many to worke upon other trades beside ye ground as I Could, both for ye hansomer building in my plantation, and benefit of ye Colonie, and myne owne eas ease: I have appointed foure Carpenters, three sawyers two Smiths three tailors [1a] Ye rest plant Corne and Tobacco, for vines we can not goe about it with courage untill such time as we h may have such plants as we knowe are good and will be worth our labour, which we expect out of Ingland, it is with out question, that they will prosper exceeding well, by ye next yeare I thinke Sr George will be able to furnish some of us out of his owne vineyard as also with silke-worme- seede. I have both ye last yeare and this yeare planted some young nurceries of vines which live and growe, but I can have no confidence in them, that they should ever make good wines thes and other coımızties of ye like kind are to be ripened by time, and multitudes of people. thus with my hartie thankes to you for your love and kindnes to me I humbly take my leave.

Yours to ye best of his power Jab: Whittaker. [Indorsed by Nicholas Ferrar:] From Lieftenant Whitaker May 1621 to Sr E. Sandys by the B. Nova

1

- hath builte houses §enough§ for three to live in a house.

2

- hath builte guest house of 40 foote &c

3

- hath rayled in 200 acres of grounde for to Keepe the Catle.

4
• Nothing returned because the people were ready to take there oathes that they were promised there whole laboures the first yeare.

5

• particular men to sett to there trades.

6

• hath planted vynes.

7

• A lyst of the peoples names that are under him.

from Virginia [Addressed by self:] To ye right §wor§ his very loving frind Sr Edwin Sands at his hous in St Martins lane in London thes

CLXII. Richard Bucke. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys May 3, 1621

Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter, Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 239

Honobl Sr

my duty & service in all humble mañer remembred. I am bold to prsume onc more to put you in mind of a letter directed to you from Sr George Yardly ye governor of Virginia & ye Counsell, who wrot in my behalf in intreat your honõble favor to be a means for ye pcuring of certayn monies due to me from ye Company of Virginia as more at larg appeareth in their letters wh if you haue gotten I humble Intreat yt it may be conveyed to me, or els some servants at ye Companies charg to ye value of ye sayd mony.

ther was allso inclosed on bill of exchang of ten lib mad by Mr Abram Percy to me wh if it be not payd I humble intreat you to deliuer ye sayd bill to ye bearer herof §Mr William Spence§ who will shew ye sam to Mr Percy & he hath promised to me to pcure yt ten lib or els to pay it him- self vpon ye sight of his bill. I besech you worthy Sr be not offended yt I prsume thus to trouble you I haue no other meanes to pcure my debt but my humble sute to you, who euer wished so well to vs in Virginia, & therfor my hope is yt you will somwhat compassionat my case, I having a charg of children to pvid for, & but one by boy to be an helper to me in my busines, how precious therfor a few servante would be to me, I leave it to your wise considerations, & so trusting vpon your most worthy favor I humbli take my leave. James City this 3 of May 1621.
At your service ever to be Commanded Richard Bucke. [Indorsed by Sir Edwin Sandys:] Mr Richard Buck from Virginia 3d Mai 1621. 
[Addressed by self:] To ye Honōble & most noble disposed Knight SrEdwin Sandis one of ye Counsell of Virgenia be thesse dd.

CLXIII. Sir George Yeardley and the Council of Virginia. Warrant for Lieutenant Saunders May 3, 1621

The Copie of Sr George Yardley and 4 ho Counsells Warrante

Wheras Capñ John Martin of Martin Brandon Esquire at his late deptime from hence for Englande did leave in the Custody of Livĕ Edmnde Saunders seaventeene head of Cattle (vidz9) seaven milche kyne one Bull three two yeerlinge three yeerlinge and three suckinge calves, wch Cattle remane in Controversie betwen him the saide Capñ John Martin and Mr John Bargroue of Patricksbourne in Kent, Esquire, Beinge well pswaded of ye integritie and honestie of the said Livĕ Edmde Saunders, and findinge him to be the fittest man for yt purpose, We heerby aproue and Consigne to him the Custodie of the said Cattle either till the said Capt John Martin retourne into Virginia or till the saide Controversie be ended betwene him and the saide John Bargroue In witnes wherof we haue to these present sett our handes Geuen at James Cyttie May ye 8th 3d 1622

Torn away.

George Yardley George Thorpe NathL PowLe Tho: Nuce Jo: Pory Secr9 Extr9 p John Southerne

CLXIV. George Thorpe and John Pory. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys May 9, 1621
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge List of Records No. 241

Honble Sr

ffor answere of yor ṭre touchinge that lettr of Captaine Powell against Sr George Yeardley. yow may be pleased to vnderstand, that before ye receipte of ye same lettr Captaine Powell had reconcyled himseflf vnto Sr George in pledge of wch reconciliation they had both receyved ye Sacrament. Sr George was therefore vnwillinge, that ye matter should be any way revyved; but rathr desirous that yt might be forevr buryed Notwthstandinge wee can by no meanes þceive that yf wee should entr into ye examinaçon thereof, that Captaine Powell can iustify any matrall parte
thereof, yet yf yow shalbe pleased to give vs any farthr dyreccţons therein, wee shall ever be ready to entrinto ye particuler examinaçon thereof. Concerning Captaine Maddisons petition yow shall here inclosed receive ye depositions of ye then servants of Captaine Maddison and othrs, wch (as wee thinke) will give yow lardge satisfacçon what no Cause at all Captaine Maddison had to complaine. So remayninge ever ready to receive yor farthr comaunde wee rest


CLXV. George Thorpe and John Pory. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys May 15 and 16, 1621

Hoble Sr

vt to whom although §I owe§ verie much and am willinge to paie some thinge, yeat soe slender hath bine the haruest of or Labors, that I cann scarce finde out what to offer, insoemuch as I doute God is displeased wth vs that wee doe not as wee ought to doe, take his seruice a longe wth by or serious endeours of conuertinge the Heathen that Liue round aboute vs and are dayly conersant amongst vs §&§ yeat is there is scarce any man amongst vs that doth soe much as affoorde §them§ a good thought in his §hart§ and most men wth theire mouthes mouthes giue them nothinge but maledictions and bitter execrations beinge therevnto falslye caried wth a violent mispswation (growen vppon them I knowe howe) that these poore people haue done vnto vs all the wronge and iniurie that the malice of the Deuill or man cann affoord whereas in my poore vnderstandinge if there bee wronge on an y side it is on ors who are not soe charitable to them as Christians ought to bee, they beinge (espetsially the better sort of them) of a peaceable & vertuous disposition, only they are a little crauninge and that in a niggardly fassion for they will comonly pte wth nothinge they haue whatsoever what [1b] is giuen them, they begin more and more to affect English ffasions and wilbe much alured to affect vs by gifte if the company would bee pleased to send somethinge in matter of apparell & houseouldestufe to bee bestowed
vpon them I meane the Kinge I am pswaded it woulde make a good entrance into their affections they beinge as I thinke first to be del dealt wthby the booke of the worlde as beinge nearest to theire seanee sence, I thinke likewise that the com- pany shall doe well to make some publicke declaration of theire intente and desier of the conuertion of this people and there wthall a testification of theire loue and hartie affection towaerde them to bee sent hither and published thereby to molifie the minde of or people, you will pceau by or Letters in what a poore takinge wee are in for you9 Iron worke yeat I haue furnished them wth a mason of my owne that hath buylt many Iron furnasses in England and I hope shall pforme this here whervnto my help and often prsence shall not bee wantinge The whole people haue begune to plant vines this yeare and for my owne pte I haue planted for the Coledge nere tenn thousand and doe intend god willinge euerie yeare to sett more then double that number. [2a] The Silke-worme-seed is all perished sauinge a verie smale quantitie sent mee in the supplie of Bristoll of wch the Gouernor hath taken great care & I hope wee shall bringe it to pfection & doe intend to saue it all for seede.

In the matter of or Gouerment here wee are many times pplexed sōetimes for lacke of Legall officers & sōne times for wante of booke I woulde therefore intreate you to send vs the newe booke of thabridgment of Statute and Stamford pleas of the Crowne and m9 weste prsidente and what other Lawe booke you shall thinke fitt and if you please likewise t[o] send vs Gerard Herball thereby to make comparison of the simples of the Countrey.

By reason of the Spaniarde behauiour towaerde Captaine Chester wee haue sōne reason to doute wee maie alsoe heare of them in this place I praiie therefore bee a meanes wee maie haue sōne Pikes sent vs wch weapon the maner of or peoples for fightinge ye wth the natiues hath wore quite out of vse but if shall haue to doe wth the Spaniard wee must fight wth him in his treanches wch hee that cann doe wth a Pike is a better Soldier then I. Euen soe wth my pra praier to thalmightie for you9 heath & happienes I rest.

You9 most assured Louinge ffrende to searue you Geo. Thorpe James Cittie this 15th of Maie 1621 If you chance to heare mee ill spoken of by any that came from hence I praiie you Judge charitablye till you bee better informed for I thanke god I haue the testimony of a good conscience that I haue done noe man wronge only I doe desier to bringe drounkennes & sōne other sinns out of ffation & If I liue I doute not but I shall doe it. [Indorsed by Sir Edwin Sandys:] Mr George Thorp from Virginia By ye Bona Nova 16 Maij: 1621. [Indorsed by Nicholas Ferrar:] From Mr Thorpe 16 May 1621 by the B. N. to Sr E. Sandys.
[Addressed by self:] To my Hoble ffrend Sr Edwine Sandis giue these wth speede.

CLXVI. George Thorpe. A Letter to Mr. John Ferrar May 15, 1621
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter List of Records No. 244

Sr I thanke you for your kinde letters and doe wth all my hart wishe that the succese of your busines here were answerable to your vertuous entend- mement and great cost and doe hope yt god will soe blesse or future labors as to make them answerable to your good beginnings wee haue this yeare comaunded all the people here to sett vines wch att first they were verie vnwillinge but are nowe better pswaded of it and haue pformed it cheare- fully I haue sett for the Colledge nere tenn thousand and for my self three thousand or Silke-worme-seede is all perished att sea except a verie small quantie sent mee by the Supplie of Bristoll by an unknowne frende whom I would * * * §gladly§ thanke if I did knowe because it is all wee haue yt came to life and I hope it will doe verie well I intende god willinge to saue them all for seed beinge not aboue v or vj C, the Countrey wilbe generally in great distreas for all manner of apparell against winter many men wantinge already where wth to couer theire seruaunte nakednes I beseeche you therefore bee mindfull of vs [1b] in that kinde, there is one thinge more that if you doe not giue vs speedy remeady in will vndoe vs all and that is the want of lynes to sweat or tobacco on of wch I wrote to you by the Temperance and doe nowe againe remember because the Crope of this yeare do will as it were ytterly per- ishe wth out that supplie, The people here are driven to sift theire meale in siffters made of leather burned full of holes with a hote Iron wch is soe wide that the bar *** and all of $the$ maies goes through wch I am *** pswaded make theire bread ve *** vnhoulsome and is a great §cause$ of theire fluxes, I woulde intreat you therefore that some heare siues and § ches maie bee sent for a triall.

The Companies good intention & great Cost.

Vines planted ten Thousand vpon at the Colledge lands.

Silke wormes Seede most of it Miscarried at Sea: yeat some saved and live

Packe threid gratefully wantinge

Heare Sieue to sift their meall.
You shall receaue by this Shipp a Run[d]lett of earth of twoe sorte wch I think doth hold alume or Coporis I praiue you lett there bee triall made of it I found it as I travailed to see the Countrey Soe remaininge

Euer yours to searue you Geo. Thorpe James Cittie this 15th of Maie 1621. The Coop of the bona-noua seemes willinge to bringe ouer for habitation some of his trade I praiue you fauoure him in geuringe him passage they beinge necessarie men. [Indorsement and marginal notes by John Ferrar:] Mr George Thorps Letter from Virg: the 15 May 1621. Conseringe vines & Silkew. To Mr John Farrer Dep:

CLXVII. Sir George Yeardley. A Letter to the New Magazine Company May 16, 1621
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge List of Records No. 245

Right worll &et. In answere to yours dated at London Aprill 20. 1620 what service you haue bene pleased to require at my handes, concerning the vente of your goods sent hither by Mr Blaney, I haue to the uttermost of mine ability, and according as Mr Blaney had occasion to use my furtherance, indeuored to performe. Hauing therafore gathered up the greatest part of that wch is due, he nowe returnes in this ship the Bona noua leauing behinde him some small remainder onely of his Capital, the receiuing of that little debt wch remaineth to the chardge of Mr Keyme, one belonging to Mr Deputy Ferrar, wch he could not as yet haue any vente for. If upon the good successe of Mr Blaneys employment, you shall thinke it requisite to adventure any more goodes, May it please you either to employ him againe (whose faire carriage toward the people here will alwayses bid him a second time wellcome) or some other sufficient man from thence, or else to establish Mr Keyme in his place, who (I suppose) wilbe very carefull of your busines. And so hauing no occasion to trouble you any farther at this time, I recomend you all to the protection of the almighty, and rest

Yors very ready to doe you seruice Geo. Yeardley. James citty May 16. 1621. [Indorsed by John Pory:] Copie of Sir George Yeardleyes letter to the newe Magazin Company by the Bona noua 16 Maij 1621. [Copied by John Pory.]

CLXVIII. Sir George Yeardley. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys May 16, 1621
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge List of Records No. 246

Honble knight
At the arrivial of the servants of Sir Lawrence Hyde, & Mr Nicolas Hyde his brother, I
could not deuise, how to doe them better seruice, then by recomending their men &
the provisions they brought to the care of Mr John Boys Warden of Martins hundred,
where those twoe worthy gentlemen were to haue their diuidendes. Of these servants
of theirs coming in (as others did) in a most feruent & contagious time, some are dead.
And howe & upon what termes those that remaine aliue are disposed of, appeareth by
the note inclosed, wch though it be very rude and muche blurred, yet because it is the
handwriting of Mr John Boys himselfe, I thought good to inclose it. Their wages sett
downe in the same note I holde to be reasonable, and doe think, that being but newe
men, they might perhaps (ouver & beside a greater hazard of their liues) not attaine so
muche, if they were at their owne disposing. Against another year they may haue full
experience in the country; and then if it shall please their Mrs to adde more company
vnto them, I shalbe ready to giue them the best assistance I can to settle them upon
their owne lande; about the laying out whereof I will take order wth Mr Boys who
hath not yet assigned any land at all for any particular aduenturer remaining in
England, and shall appoint those twoe gentlemen their diiidends wththe first. The
reason why I haue bene so slowe in doing it is because we haue neuer a surueyour in
the lande and by that meanes cannot performe suche a seruice to any purpose, but
might therein muche wronge either the owners, or suche as should be their next
neighbours. And besides the vndertakers at Martins hundred would thinke themselues
muche wronged, if any other should be sett on worke to diuide their groundes.
Besides, if that company intende (as I doe heare) to buy out the Indians of Chi-
schiack, those twoe worthy gentlemen might perhaps speed a great deale better by
chusing them a seate in those partes. Thus muche I thought good to signify in answer
to Mr Nicolas Hydes letter written to yor Selfe in England; and so recomending &c. I
rest

Yors very ready at your seruice G. Yeardley. James citty May 16. 1621.
A note of the disposeing of Sir Lawrence Hydes & Mr Nicolas Hydes
men copied out of the handwriting of Mr John Boys Warden of Martins
hundred. Sr Lawrence Hyde hath one seruant dwelling wth Thomas
Cumber, whose name is Richard Chelsey, who is to haue for his wages
till Christmas next 80li of Tobacco, three barrells of corne, & to haue an
house newe built him 14. foot long, & twelue foote Broad. Mr Nicolas
Hyde hath a man and his wife, and one singleman. The name of the
married man is Ralph Dickins, & the womens name is Jane Dickins; her
husband dwelles wth Thomas Boys. The other servants name is Stephen
Collier, who dwelleth wth John Boys. One man of Mr Nicolas Hydes is
dead, whose name was Laurence Clarke. Mr Nicolas Hydes men are to
haue for their seruice till Christmas next 200li of Tobacco & 6 barrells
of corne. It agreeth wth th' originall J. Pory Secr. [Indorsed by John Pory:] Copie of Sir G. Yeardleyes letter to Sir Edwin Sandys, in answer to that of Mr Nicolas Hyde, &c. sent for England by the Bona noua, 16 May 1621. [Copied by John Pory.]

CLXIX. Sir George Yeardley. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys May 16, 1621
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge List of Records No. 247

Noble Sir

by your last with the Margaret and John I have receive exceeding great content vnto my mynde, perceiving thereby how that you are pleased still to continew my constant and faythfull Freind, notwithstanding the very warm opositions of my enymies and that therein you have allso bine pleased to suffer much for my sake, as I playnly see, For with your Love as allso for all other your noble Favors shewne me in all my occasions, I am not able in words to exp[ress] my trew thankfullnes, But wil rather endeavor By gods grace and assistance, to pforme yf possibly by man, some service acceptable, and worthy the requitall of soe Noble a Freind as I both doe and shall ever esteeme your selfe to be, and withall I humbly beseech you not to suffer any either false slanderous reports or undermyning Machevill villaynes, either frō hence in wryghting or at home by malitious reporting to your eares any thing wch may seeme distastfull, to beget in you any ill opinion of me who am and shall ever desire to be a faythfull servant vnto your selfe, And although it hath pleased you to lay many Crosses and afflictions of this busines wch I know yet desire soe much to see p̱ sper, yet I doubt not but that in dew tyme we may with gods helpe recover whatsoever by that meanes we have lost, and soe I rest upon your p̱mis̱e in your Letter. The great content and benifft wch I have by the meanes of the Company of these too worthy gent Capt Thorpe and Capt Nuce, doth noe less invite me, then you have trusted, to giue most harty thanks both to your selfe and to all these who were assistant to the sending of them, you [illegible] p̱m̱is̱e of taking care to p̱vide me such a sucсessesor as may be equall to thesse in the ranke of his place, I must acknowlege therein your singular Love to me, but for my part as formerly I have desired soe I wish still that one of these (who either of them wil wel dese[r]ue it) may have the place, being men all ready espetially for the one wel seasoned to the country

That my most Honoble Lorde doth please still to conceive well of me, doth yet in the midst of all thesse Crosses revive me, and doth me thinkes kindell and quicken anew my desire and corage to enterprise some what that may be acceptable, wherein I beseech allmyghty god to assist me. what in my Letters I wrott that myght give Lesse satisfaction then was expected sure I am I was enforced soe to doe, and shall ever desire to wryght and speake the truth, the wch I know in the end when you find it to be soe, you will aprov̱e of, yett wil I strive by my actions to ad to that satisfaction. I
must allso retorne most gratefull Thankes vnto my Freindes who acord- ing to request have resolved not to emportune me any longer to haue my place of Governour, to heare of the Choyse of my sucessser wil be most welcome newes unto me. That order of the Company for an acount of the [* * *]eering of the Government and plantations I shall be obedient vnto, and have yet hope before my full tyme be expired to heare of some thing worth the setting doune and for this your seasonable warning doe rest thankfull to you. I have saluted the gent' in your Letter named, except Capt Blewet, and Mr Nelson. Francis Newman before the receipt of your Letter as you shall understand by the answer of the petition I receaved frō you concerning him, dyed at Henriko Capt Nuce having letters frō Freinds concerning the busines, I have caused both the servants and their prejudices to be delivered into his possession who pmiseth both to be carefull of them and to give acount to his Freinds of the success there of. For other matters it wil be needless for me to writt vnto you by these, being you shall understand of all things at full by the generall dispatch, wch I hope wil give you some satisfaction of most things, for this tyme there fore I shall cease to troble you any farther humbly beseeching All- myghty god to give you long lyfe and hapines with health to the good of this Noble plantation, and soe with my and my wyfes best service both to yourself and your good Lady I humbly take my Leave of you and wil ever rest

ready to be comanded by you George Yeardley James Cyty this 16th of may 1621

CLXX. Abraham Piersey. Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys May 24, 1621
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter,
Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 248

Right Wor

my last was by the Tryall of London not doubting my ſr is saffly Come to yor hande, & haue nowe sent In the Generall ſr to the Comp A Coppye of the Accompt of the bussnes wch you desyred of mee wth A Retorne of the fishing voyag by the George to new found land, Invested In good Tobacco. & for othr bussnes I haue there in Refferrd my selfe to the Generall ſr beeing sorrrye the Country is not pvyded of any good thing, Tobacco excepted, whereby I might In pte showe my than- fullnes vnto you Desyreing you wth earnestnes that you would except of a small Rundlett of sturgeon of our Virginia makinge, not doubting but you will except my good will although the Giuft not worth Receiveing, hopeinge yt will pve to bee as good at yor Receite as yt was the tyme of shipping. Desyreing of the most Highest, Long liffe, wth health & psper- yt ye to you & yors, & good sucesse to the pltacon of Virginia
Yors In any S9vice to bee Comaunded Abrah: Peirsey James Cittye the 24th Maye 1621. [Indorsed by Nicholas Ferrar:] From Mr Percy Cape merchaunte the 24th May 1621 to Sr E. Sandys

1

- Hath sente to the generall Compagny the accounte of the George

2

- hath sent a rundlett of sturdgeon.

[Addressed by self:] To the Right wor Sr Edwin Sandys Knight; DD\p Bona Nova god prserve.
CLXXI. Captain Nuce. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys May 27, 1621
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge List of Records No. 249

Hoble Sr

Although I haue now written to my L. of Southton and the Coun- cell in gen9all: wch ñres I knowe come not last to yor view: yet yor manifold favors conferred vpon me, and yor Contynuall paynes and care for the good of vs all here, I thought might iustlie Challenge my more perticuler regard. And therfore, though in my gen9all ñres I haue playnely accordinge to my nature delyverd such thing\e as I thought fitt for them to take notice of: yet I shall be bold to goe a lyttle further with you, in boltinge forth my pryvate Conceipt of the Country §of thing\e not vnnecessarie for you to knowe§ since it must be §a§ true informaçon from hence that must confyrme or rectyfie yoriudgmente. You will Consider I haue not had tyme to see much, and therefore I will not passe the bounde of myne owne observaçon.

The Country, if wee Consyder the ayre, I Conceaue to be of an indifferent tempature, and such as younge and stronge bodies may well away with all. But men stricken in years, or Corrupted in their bloode by Nature or disorder will finde a feirce encounter. If wee Consider the earth, I iudge it also very fruytfull and apt to pduce any thinge wch England affords: and yet haue wee yet very little of yor Corne or other graine: and I gesse the reason to be, for that seldome any of our seede Come kyndly or seasonablie hether. ffor I my self this springe puttinge sondry * * * sorte of gardaine seede into the ground, finde not one of them to come vp. But aboue all it would be wisht that our Corne might here be found to psper: and that wee had here more Cattle both for the plough and payle: for I assure yow the people here lyve very barely for
the most part: havinge no other foode but bread & water and such mann9 of meate as
they make of the Mayze: wch I would to God I Could say they had in any reasonable
plente. I assure yow the world goes hard with many even at this tyme. The labor is
infynite that they are here putto for Corne yeerly. In so much that it takes vp att
ye least three parte of our hande. wch if you Consider, yow will not wonder that so
great worke as yow expect to be done haue so slowe pgresse. The Gou9norhath stayed
the Dutch[1b]men yet awhile to see if any fitt water may be found for their tourne (for
yet they meeete with none) ffor to send them home without doeinge that they were sent
for would tourne to yor dishonours and the Countries discreditt. In the mean tyme
they are so disheartned with the entertainement they finde here, that they are grown
very ympatient of stay. And these men when they fall to worke, must haue all their
help from the Companies people: and it may ffall out to be in such a place that all yow
haue yet will not satisfie. And $how$ shall they doe that and look after their own
lyvelfihood? The Collony will afford no help toward $it$, since (as they say) the
benefitt thereof goes to ye Company. I am in a straite. How so many people sent
hither of late yeers haue bene lost, I cannot Conceuue vnles it be through water and
want, partly of good foode, but cheifly of good Lodginge: wch haue bene the onely
Causes of the death of so many as came with me, if the Conceipt of their 7. years
servitude did not help them on: wch Course, I am of opinion, yow should doe well to
alter. The half yeere, for wch onely wee were victualled, since our landinge, is now
allmost expyred; sure I am, our p̳visions are expended, and yet wee here of no supplie.
In so much that yf the Edwin had not stood vs in some stead by fetchinge vs corne
forth of the Bay (wher now we haue good and free trade) wee had bene distrest. ffor
yor p̳visions fall exceedinge short, wch is not my Complaint alone.

ffor myne owne part I will be bold to say that none could ever be more honestly or
thriftily issued, yet if many men had not died wee had bene longe since in want. I
ymmagine I should haue wronged my self and abused the Company, if I had not said
somethinge in my Ires concerninge Huddlestone, in whom you haue bene deceaued,
for he ys a dissemblinge Companion. I haue giuen yow but a touch of his
behayyor out of my respect to MrDeputy: with whom I haue dealt freeli. Though he
deserue not the best from me, yet I could eazely disgest that, had he discharged his
dutie otherwise. Thincke not therfore I beseech you that I mallice his person. I haue
more to saie then I haue tyme to vtter. Now therefore hopeinge that you and my good
Ladie haue had no worse health then then I and my wife (I prayse God for it) haue
hitherto enjoyed, with the remembraunce of both of our due respecte to yow both,
gyvinge yow many thanke for yor great favours, I humbly betake you to the dyvine
g̳tece̳on, and remayne

Yor faithful and humble servaunt to Commaund Tho: Nuce
[2a] Sr, I had al stools forgotten to tell yow houe farre wee thinke those Comodities menioned in yor booke, vndervallued. Especially Silke Codde: wherin to deale, the people are now very much discouraged. Howbeit I would to God the seed had come safe that I might haue made tryall though to my losse, so §I§ might haue gyuen the Companie satisfaccon. Out of all question no Countrie vnder heauen is more pp for them. But I would be glad to vnderstand by those m9chaunte who vallue the Codds at x x xd ijs vjd a pound, when this will prooue a Coñodity for men to lyue by in this Country, wher wee pay iijs a day for the labor of a man who hath no other waie but to digg and dealue.

Sure they thought themselues in Italie, Spayne, or ffraunce: Countries plentifull and populous: wher are thousands of women and children and such ydle people to be hyred for jd or ijd a day. I am enformed that 20. ounce of seed, wh[en] it is in woormes will busie forty people daylie duringe the season. will those m9chaunte be contented to take the silke from vs then, as wee may afford it, payinge for the hire of men as abouesaid? Nay, men here in that season are not to be gotten at any rate: for the tyme of their attendaunce falls out to be iust at such a season as wee are busiest about our Corne: so as no man but he that means to starue wil once looke after them. somethinge I might saie against other things to: but not wth like reasons. Sr, I am bolde to speake my minde to yow presuminge yow will not publish my follies: but rather endeavor pryvatelie to amend.

Yor humble servaunt Tho: Nuce.

Eliza: in Virginia 27 Maii 1621.

Since I cannot write pleaseinge thinges, I haue forborne to direct my lres to ye Companie, wherin if yow finde I haue erred, I beseech yow to ioyne wth my L. of Southton in my excuse, whose favor therin I haue humbly besought.

I haue bene earnestlie entreated by one that otherwise may §doth§ com- maund me to take of my complaint against Huddlestone in my lres to ye Councell. I praie Sr, do you therfore take onely a pryvate Notice of his miscarriage.

My wife would declared hir owne thankefullnes to my Noble Ladie in wrytinge. But it is not yet two daies since shee added a jolly boy to the Collonie: and remaines (I thanke God) in good health, considering hir estate, shee, wth me desires to be remembred to the younge gentlewomen.
CLXXII. Francis Smith. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys June 9, 1621

Ho: Sr. It comes to my knowledge That yow were pleased to mention mee this day at Southampton house; whereby I am at once made sensible of yor true native worth; & my owne error in not applying my Self more seasonably vnto yow. But (Sr) I hope not to seem altogether inexcusable to yor Goodness therein, If yow please to take into consideraçon first that I was a meer Stranger vnto yow, and next That I tooke vpon mee the liberty to thinke That the modest offer of my Service herein to yor worthiness & the rest, (wthout mediaçon of others, or any vnseemly— importunity) would (at once) haue bin effectuall, & acceptable; & imbraced, wth all favor, and benignity. And if it may be soe? I pray yow Sr give mee leave to assure yow in the word & vertue of a gentleman, that I shall wholly devote my Self not onely to discharge §pforme§ whatsoever is given mee in charge wth that fidelity & syncerity, wch becometh one who owes & knowes his duty; but also to apply my Self to all other Industries, wch may advance yor great, & gratious designes, (I hope not wthout pspous success on my pte, & condigne—acknowledgment on yors. Besides, Sr it may seem good vnto yow truly to apprehend, that my presence there & pswasion here may prove no small inducement to drawe thither into yor powers & S9vice the psons & fortunes of many able, active & well quallifyed men; if (phaps) that Place & policy of yor Governement may yet admitt such? Howsoever yor y worthiness may in yor owne pticular ever freely serve yor self of

Yor thankfull freind to doe yow Service. Fr: Smith. Junii 9o 1621mo.
[Indorsed by Sir Edwin Sandys:] Mr Francis Smith 9. Junii: 1621
[Addressed by self:] To my honourable freind Sr Edwin Sandes Knight at his house nere to Aldersgate theis.

CLXXIII. Privy Council. Order regarding Freedom of Fishing June 18, 1621

[57] Att Whitehall the 18th of June. 1621
Present

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lo: Archbishopp of Canterburie</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lo: Treasurer</td>
<td>Lo: Vic. Falkland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo: Privie Seale</td>
<td>Lo: Carew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo: Steward</td>
<td>Mr Secretarie Calvert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo: Admirall</td>
<td>Mr Chancellor of th'Excheqr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo: Chamberlaine</td>
<td>Mr of the Rolles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. of Arundell</td>
<td>Mr of the Wards</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo: Vic. Doncaster</td>
<td>Mr Deane of Westminster</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[58] Whereas there was a petition exhibited vnto his Matie in the name of the Pattentees and Adventurers in the plantation of New England concerning some difference between the Southerne & Northerne Colonies, the whchpetition was by his Matie referred to the consideration of the Lords. Their Lo̊ps vpon the hearing & debating of the matter att large and by the consent of both Colonies did establish and confirme two former orders, the one bearing date the 16th of March 1619 agreed vpon by the Duke of Lenox and the Earle of Arundell (to whom the busines was referred by the Board) the other of the 21th of July. 1620 ordered by the Board, whereby it was thought fitt, that the said Colonies should fish att Sea within the Limitts and bounds of each other reciprocally, wth this Limita- tion that it bee onely for the sustentation of the people of the Colonies ther, and for the transportation of people into either Colonie (as by the said order more att Large appeareth) And further it was ordered att this present by their Lo̊ps, That they should haue freedome of the Shore for drying of their netts, and taking and saving of their fish, and to haue wood for their necessary vses, att by the assignement of the Governors att reasonable rates. Lastly that the Patent of the Northerne plantation shalbe renewed, according to the premises, And those of the Southerne plantation to have a sight thereof before it be ingrossed, And the former Patent to be delivered into the hands of the Pattentees.

CLXXIV. Richard Bucke. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys June 22, 1621
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter, Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 252

Honōble Sr
your former favours to me haue induced me onc more to prsum to be an hüble Sutor to you, about my old petitiō. I receyved your letters wch gaue me much content & comfort yt or lord god stirred vp so worthi an instrument to §doe§ me good, I hübli thank you for your payns for me, ye lord reward you an inheritanc among ye saynts, after you haue rune your race & finished ye good course wch ye lord hath appoynted you to fullfill.

As touching ye men you mentioned in your letter (wch I haue sent herin- closed) I recyved none, neyther cam any order to or governor to deliver any to me, for he is so religious, yt he doth augment & not decrease any meanes of my comfort, yet I hüble thanke you for your good will to me, & my brethern as yet vnprovided of favours, if it please you they can never com to late; for mr Sands & my selfe have a great hope yt you will be pleased in your chtian care to be mindfull of vs.

As touching my other desires to you about yt mony wch is due to me by ye Company, I besch you to p̱ don my boldnes, seing ye lord affordeth me no other meanes yn your self to help me herin. I humble therfor crave your favor & what soeuer you doe herin shall content me.

I haue solicited ye governor & Counsell to moue ye iusnes of my cause to you, who wt great deliberatiō searched ye truth of my petitions & now I rest in hop yt I shall eyther get yt mony wch is due to me or men to be sent over to me at what reat ye Company shall please.

I haue no acquayntance about London to solicit my sute to you, let my cause plead for it self, only I hübli desire you yt you will be pleased to moue ye Company in my behalf, & if they agree to pay me my mony, yt you would be pleased to receiue it for me, & if they will send men to me yt [yt] I may haue wt ye first conveniency, for ye time of my old servants is now expired & I would be loth to make another vioage into England for servants if I could vpon any reasonable rate be p̳yvided otherwise. I have sent to you a Coppi of ye agrements wch ye Company made wt me, but as yet I have had little pformed to me, yet I am content so yt I might have yt mony wch I have allredy payd & left in ye hands of ye Company, wch, wer it layd out in men, wt ye other monies in pvisiō, would be a good estate for me & ye releife of my wife & Children, who all of vs ar once more humble petitioners to you yt you would be pleased to take or cause into your Consideratiō, & I shall be herby ye better incoraged to goe forward in ye work of ye lord, & be allways bond to prayse ye lord for you, & I will not cease in my dayly prayers to be * * * midfull of you. James City this 22 of June 1621.

At your service ever to be Cõmanded in all duty Rich̃ Bucke. [Indorsed

[Addressed by self:] To ye honoble and most noble disposed Knight
Sr Edwin Sands one of ye Counsell of Virginia, be these dđ:

CLXXV. George Thorpe. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys June 27, 1621
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter,
Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 253

Noble Sr I am §not§ a litle glad that after soe much oposition the busines of Virginia
doth stand vpon soe equall feet that you were able to make soe nere a frend soe
worthie governor thereof, vnto whom att his arriuall if my aduice or seruice maie bee
of any vse I shall much reioice seeinge I cann neuer forgett howe much my obligation
vnto you is, God hath all this yeare hithevnto extraordinarily blessed vs wth
and nowe of late alsoe after a great drought wth the hope of a plentifull harvest of all
whose holy name bee blessed. I am within these x: daies goinge to
Abochanchano who hath diuers times sent for mee as hee saith out of a desier hee hath
to bee further informed of some thinge by mee offered vnto him att or last meetinge. I
praie god giue mee succese according to my intention. Soe I rest.

Sr Yours most assured to searue you Geo: Thorpe James Cittie this
27th of June 1621 [Indorsed by Sir Edwin Sandys:] Mr George Thorp
from Virginia 27. June 1621. to Sr E. Sañ: from Mr Thorpe 27 June
1621. [Addressed by self:] To my Hoble ffrende Sr Edwine Sandis
Knight giue these.

CLXXVI. Sir George Yeardley. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys June 27, 1621
254

Noble Sir

Though your most weyghty and important affayres would not pmitt you to wryght
otherwyse then in breife by this Shyp the Abigall, yet to my great Joy and singular
contentment, I have heard both frō the Company and by some others of my very good
Freinds, of the election of my worthy Sucesesor, wherein I doe both pceave your loving
care of me, and how much I am bound to your selfe, to whome as for all other your
most Noble Favors soe for this last I doe and shall ever acknowlege my selfe, bound
and made yours to doe you service even to the spending my Lyfe, your frieンドly
advertisement and therein your pmisse you have most faythfully kept. I beseech the
Allmyghty to give me the grace that I may in all things doe the same to you, and that
this gentleman together with your ryght worthy brother may safely arive here, in dew
tyme I shall dayly pray to you, and shall be always ready to serve them with the best of my service, and shall never thinke that I have suffitiently requited your great Love at all tymes shewed me, but [illegible] I using words, being therein not skillfull, but rather refer my whole tyme to endevor by my actions to testify the affec-tions of my harte, and after p sentient of my humble thankes to goe on to doe. your request concerning Mr Poe and Madame Poe his wyfe shall be a comand to make me for your sake to doe even what possible I can or may in affording them my best helpe and furtherance, whereof I doubt not but you shall shortly to your content understand. Mr Arondell I have commended to Capt Nuce, and have desired him that he will at all tymes certify me what pleasure or favor I may doe him for your sake. Mr Lapworth I trust will deserve your comendations, how he is Disposed of you shall understand by the Letter to the Generall company, as also how Capt Smyth is seated, both whom I will doe my best to further in what I may. I shall not neede to certifye you of any paticulars at this tyme since I have writt at Large both to the generall company and to the Sotiey of Sowthampton hundred as well now by the Margarett and John as formerly by the other Shyps wch I hope are come to there hands and doe now likewise agayne send copies thereof I must therefore beseech you that I may refer you to those wherein although you doe not receave such satisfaction as I know you have expected and my owne harte hath desired, yet I humbly entreat you to consider Favorably and Charitably of all matters, wherein you shall doe me ryght, and as I know you wil, pceave the hand of man hath not in many things bine able to pyaile but never- theless I doubt nothing but that god will be mercifull to the remnant, and give such blessing to the pceed of our labors that we shall in the end reape yet a Joyfull harvest, wch I beseech him for his gloryes sake to grant. Soe comending both you and yours with all your vertuous pceedings to him who is best able to pserve you, with the Integrity and Zeale of your harte wch you exercise to his glory in this Action, I rest

ready to be at all tymes commanded by you George Yeardley James City this 27th of June 1621 [Addressed:] To my honble friend Sir Edwin Sandys knight one of his Maties Counsell for Virginia. At London [Indorsed:] From Sr G. Yeardly the 27 June 1621, to Sr Ed. Sandis. From Virginia.

CLXXVII. John Rowe. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys July, 1621
List of Records No. 255

Ryght Hoble

I make bold to troble you wth these few lines Concernyng our arrivall in Virginia who thanks bee to gods hand had good successe only beeing visited wth sicknesse at
Sea, I am to giue your worp knowledge that I have received such Curtises from Sr George yeardley the Gourvnor that forever herafter I shall think myself much bound unto you both and Likewise his Lady I have not any matter to writt of as yet only I like the Cuntrie wel and when it shall please god by experient to indew mee with further knowledg of it I shall goodwilling be holds to write you of it we now remaiyne within the Subberbs of James Cittie called by the name of Paspehayes with my sonn in law John Smyth Thus loth to troble your worship I humblie take my leave rest yor worpp to Command to my power till Death

John Rowe Ryght Horll I intreat you to remember mee unto Sr Deputie ffarrar and his Brother Mr Nicholas giving you knowledg that the Iron workes goeth forward veary well


[78d] To all to whome these presente shall come greetinge Knowe yee that I Wm Ewens Mr of the good Ship the George of 150 tuñ burden nowe resident in the Riuere of Thames for and in consideracion of the Sume of 480li of good and lawfull money of England to mee in hand paide and deliuered by the Treasuror and Companie of Aduenturors and Planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colonie in Virginia before the insealinge and deliuerie hereof and for and in consideracion of certaine couenant between them and mee agreed I the said Wm Ewens do promise and couenant in manner and forme followinge Imprimis that the good Shipp the George before her departure out of the Riuere of Thames shalbe stronge and staunch and in all thinge well fitted and prouided aswell with furniture belonging to a Shippe as also Marrinners and Sea men fitt and sufficient for the safe and good performance of the voyage now intende and couenant

[79] Item I doe couenant and promise with the first oppertunity of wynde and weather to sett sayle wth the first Shippe for the Porte of the Cowes neare the Ile of Wight and there to receau and take into the said Shippe such Passengers and goode as the said Treasuror and Company shall direct and appointe and no other and I do further couenant and promise after the Passengers and goode shalbe receaued into the said Shippe to departe from thence the directest course for the Porte of James Citty in James Riuere in the Kyng Kingdome of Virginia and during the time of the said voyage to giue and make such allowance of victuall to the Passengers as by the Shedull herevnto affixed is specified. And I doe promise and couenant to deliuer the said Passengers and goode (mortallity and dangers of the Seas onely excepted) safe and well condiçoned at James Cittie in Virginia accordinge as the said Treasuror and Company shall direct and appointe.
And I do further promise and covenant to take and receive into the said Shippe the George such Tobacco as the Governor and officers residing in Virginia shall lade aboard here during the time that the said Shippe shall abide in Virginia for the Account of the said Treasuror and Company here in England & the said Tobacco and their good to deliver and convey safe and well conditioned (the danger of the Seas excepted) to such factors in England or Holland or Ireland and at such Porte as the said Treasuror and Company shall appoint and ordain.

And to the performance of all and singular the Covenant above recited to be well and truly kept and performed in all things by me I the said Wm Ewens binde my self my executors and Administrators and good and namely the Shippe aforesaid with the freight tackle boale and apparel of the same vnto the saide Treasuror and Company and their Successors in the Summe or penaltie of 1000li of lawfull money of England well and truly to be paide by these presents: In Witness whereof I haue hereunto sett my hand and Seale this [blank] day of July 1621 And in the yeares of the raigne of or soueraigne Lord James by the grace of God King of Eng- land Scotland France and Ireland Defendor of the faith cti that is to say of England France and Ireland the 19th and of Scotland the fower and fithith.


[80] To all to whom these presente shall come greeting. Knowe yee that I Wm Ewens Owner of the good Shippe the Charles of 80 tun burden now residing in the River of Thames for and in consideracon of [blank] good and lawfull money of England to mee in hand paide and deliuered by the Treasuror and Companie of Aduenturors and Planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colonie in Virginia before the x x x insealinge and deliuery hereof I the said Wm Ewens doe promise and covenant in manner and forme followinge Im.

Imprimis that the good Shippe the Charles before her departure out of the River of Thames shalbe stronge and staunch and in all pointe well fitted and prouided aswell with furniture belonginge to a Shippe great ordinance onely excepted) as also a sufficient Mr with Marriners and Sea men sufficient and requisite for the safe and good pformance of the voyage nowe intended and covenant.

* * * * * * *

Sic.
[80d] In Witness whereof whereof wee haue hereunto sett or hand and Seale this [blank] day of July 1621 And in the yeares of the raigne of or soueraigne Lord James by the grace of god King of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland Defendor of the faith cf that is to say of England ffrance and Ireland the nineteenth and of Scotland the fower and fiftith.


To the right honoble Henry Earle of Southampton Treasurer for Virginia

We pray your lordship to giue or der to pay vnto mr George Sandys the some of Twenty poundes beinge soe much lent vnto him, for wch he hath sealed a bill to mr John ffarrer for the vse of the Company for satisfying therof And this shall be yor lordships Sufficient warrant & Discharge in that behalfe Dated the 6 July 1621

Nicholas Farrar Ed Bennett John Blande Richard Wyseman

CLXXXI. John Barnard and Others. Warrant to Deputy John Ferrar July 24, 1621 Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge List of Records No. 259

To mr. John Farrer. Deputy for ye Virginia Comp.

We desire you would be pleased to pay or cause to be paid vnto Joseph ffitch apothicary apointed to goe wth doctor Potts to Virginia the some of six pounds for ye furnishinge himselfe wth aparell & necessaries for his voyage to And this shall be yor sufficient warrant & discharge in that behalfe dated the 24th July 1621

John Barnard Richard Bull Richard Caswell John Blande

[11] Instructions to the Governor for the Time Being and Counsell of State in Virginia:

1

- First we require you in general to take into special regard and estimation ye service of Almighty God and observance of his divine laws, and that the people in Virginia bee trayned vp in true religion, god liues and vertue, that ther example may be a means to winn the Infidells to God: wherein we pray you especiallie to haue in daly remembrance that the Patterne wch ye shall giue in yor owne persons & in yor families wilbee of singular and Chief moment whatt may soevr itt shall propend. And since or gennerall endeavours and designes haue nott yett effected a due establishment of the honor and rights belonginge to the Church and minis- terie, we must requier yor moste Earnest care to aduance all things appertayninge therevnto, seriously Endeauoring the establishment of due order in administtringe of all services according to the usuall forme and discipline of the Church of England and Carefullie avoydinge all factious and needlesse nouelties tending onlie to the disturbance of peace and vnitye, And that such ministers as haue been or shalbee sent from tyme to tyme may bee respected and maynteined according to the orders made in that behalfe. Also for accomodatinge the Churches or places for diuine service.

2

- Wee praiie you likewise take care, that ye people now ther or hereafter inhabitinge bee kept in due obedience to his Matie and that they all take the oaths of Supremacie and allegiance: And that you proude that Justice bee equallie administered to all his Maties subiects ther resideing, and as neare as may be after the forme of this realme of England, wherin you are to haue a vigilant Care to preuent Corruption amongst yor inferior officers, tending to the perueriting or delaying of Justice: Wee praiie you also to haue espetiall Care that no injurie or oppresion bee wrought by the English against any of ye Natiues of that Countrie, wherby the present peace may bee disturbed and ancient quarrells (now buried) might bee reuiued. Provided neuertheles that ye honor of or Nation and safety of or people bee still preserued and all maner of Insolence committed by the natuiues be severely and sharpelie punished.

3

- Item that you cause or people to applie themselues to an industrious course of life in followeing ther buissinesses, each in the seuerall degree and pfession, And that no man bee suffered to live idly the example wherof might proue
pernicious, to the rest, In particular yt you bee Carefull now in the begining to suppresse too much gaming and above all things yt odious vice of drunkenes, And yt all Kinde of ryott both in apparrell & otherwise bee eschewed. And yt an edict bee speedily published, that no person residing in Virginia (excepting those of ye Counsill And heads of Hundreds and plantations ther wyues & Childred) shall weare any gold in ther Clothes or any apparrell of silke, vntill such time they haue itt of the silke ther made by Silkewormes & raised by ther owne Industry

4

- Item that you vse good prudence, yt no iust cause of offence bee giuen to any other Prince state or People wch are in league or aymitie wth his Matie And yt no Captaine or other of or Colonie vnder pretence of trade to the Coast of the West Indies bee suffred to sayle out wth anie vessell ther to robb & spoile wherby to prouoke any other Nation against vs. And yt no Piratts haue cause by accesse to retyer wth ther purchases to yeCoast of Virginia, but that they be severlie punnished & ther goods confiscated: for the preuenting of which, as alsoe for securing yor selues against all forraigne Ennimies, Wee require your serious Con- siderations for the speedie errecting of ffortresses or Blockehouses at ye mouth of the riuer as also for all other manner of Needfull fortifications in all places And to the effecting hereof wee requier ye as well pryuate persons as Hundreds and Corporations bee ratablie proportioned to ye performance of Certaine dayes worke by the yeare

5

- Item that the best meanes bee used to draw the better disposed of the Natiues to Converse wth or people and labor amongst them wth Convenient reward, that therby they may growe to a likeing and loue of Ciuillty, and finallie bee brought to the knowledge and loue of god and true religion, wch may proue also of great strength to or people against the Savages or other Invadors whatsoeu9: And they may bee fitt Instruments to assist afterwards in the more gennerall Conversion of the Heathen people wch wee somuch desier.

6

- Item that for ye laying of ye surer foundation for ye said Conversion, that each Towne Cittie Burrough and other pticular Plantation bee procured to obtaine to themselues by Just meanes a Certaine number of the Childred of the Natiues to be Educated by them in true Religion and a Ciuill Course of life: of wch Children the most towardlie boyes in will and graces of nature to bee brought
vp by them in ye first Elements of Literature so to bee fitted for the Colledge: In the fabricke wherof we purpose to pceed asfoone as any pffit returned frō the tenante shall enhale vs. And doe threfor verie Ernestlie requier yor utmost helps aswell for the Improuie of ther labors, as for the true Account and returne of the pffitts already due, that so that buisines of ye Colledge may goe forward, wth wch wee doubt not a pticular blessing of God will goe a long yppon the Collony ther, as wee are assured the loue of all good men here to the Plantation will therby be Encreased.

7

• Item that imediatlie after the gatheringe in of the present yeares Cropp by Sr George Yeardlie, wee requier yt the land belonging to the place of Governor bee resigned to Sr Francis Wyate. And that ther bee deliuered to him by Sr George Yeardly the Hundred tenants well furnished which wee sent him for ye place, and if ther bee any of them wanting Sr George Yeardly is out of his priuate to make good the full nomber of a Hundred, wch wee hope hee will gladlie doe, remembringe or Courtesie in the addition of thirtie able persons sent him the former Springe, to supplie those that wee vnderstood through mortallitie had failed: As also our refusing to accept of his offer to depart wth all the pffitt by ye Governors land or tenants, onlie exspecting his care to cultuie well yt Land, and to vphold that nomber of a hundred tenants for the place.

8

• Item imediatelie vpon the expyračon of Sr George Yeardlys gouerment on the Eighteenth of November next, You shall admitt Sr Francis Wiats Commission to bee read, whom accordinglie you shall receaue and publish Governor and Captaine generall yealding vnto his person and place all our respect honor and observance

9

• Item the Comission for establishing of the Counsell you shall publish vpon the deliuerie therof, and as speedylie as convenientlie you may to administer the Oath of Counsellors vnto the seuerall persons therin named

10

• And forasmuch as ther hath ben in theise late yeares great fault or defect in nott putting in execucčon our orders of court and counsell for the setting vpp
vpholding those staple Comodities wch are necessarie for the subsisting and Encrease of the Plantation wch hath happned in part by the our Chargeing the Governor wth toe much buissness, wee haue vppon espetiall approuement of the industry and sufficiency of George Sandis esqras also for his faithfullnes and plenarie intelligence of or intendments and counsells here (whervnto hee hath from time to tyme bein priuie, not only elected and athersorised him to bee Treasurer in Virginia, butt also committed to his spetiall and extrordinarie care ye execution of all or orders Charters and instructions tending to the setting ypp, Encrease and maytaininge of the said Staple Comodities: Wee therfore requier you that vpon all such occationes wherein the said master [* * * ] shall haue occation to bee Employed, you giue him all such countenance, help and power in the execution therof, as you would doe to the Governor himselfe if hee were personallie present. And that puition bee [* * * ] made for convenient transporting him from place vpon all those occations: Wee haue by order of or quarter court bearing date [12] The second day of may last allotted vnto the place of Treasuror fifteen hundred Acres of land and fifty tenants wherof twenty fyue are now sent, and twenty fiue more are to bee sent the next Spring,

To the place of Marshall (whervnto wee haue Chosen Sr William Nevce, wee haue likewise allotted fifteene hundred acres of Land, and fifty tenantes now guidid and furnished, and deliuerid to the said Sr William Newce to bee transported this present Somer.

To the place of the Companies deputie (whervnto wee haue formerlie allotted twelue hundred acres and forty men wee haue added three hun- dred acres of land and tenn tenantes more to bee sent the next Springe: To the Phisitions place wee haue allotted twenty tenante sent last Spring and fiue hundred acres of land: To the Secretarie fiue hundred acres of Land and twenty tenante sent our the last Springe: for the accomodateinge of wchseuerall persons in ther places & offices in the best manner according to or pmises furtherance, that in you lieth.

11

• Item wee pray you likewise wth Convenient speed to reveive the Commissiones formerlie dyrected §to§ Sr George Yeardly then Governor and to the Counsell of State ther bearine date the 18 of Nouembr 1618 conteyning the lawes & orders for dyuiding the Citties and Burroughs wth ther land and people, and sondrie other particularities for the well settling of that State: And haueing sent you Coppies of all such Instruc- tions, Letters Charters & dyrections as haue here before been sent from tyme to tyme: wee pray you you to pvse them all, and what soeur you shall find not contrarie to any of theise
Instructions and requisite for the behoof of Collonie, ther or of the Companie here, wee wish you to obserue itt as though the same were here pticularly inserted: Also all orders of courte that shall bee certified vpon petiçons or otherwise vnder the attest of our Secretaries hand referred vnto the Governor or Counsell ther, wee pray you see that a due course bee taken accordinglie to doe the partie whome it shall concerne right and Justice no lesse, then if they had been pticularly here by name [comen] Commended vnto you.

12

- Item that ye Captaines and head of eurie pticular Plantation or Hundreds as likewise eurie Chief officer that hath people vnder his Charge deliuer seuerall Catalogues at one of the fower Quarter Sessions of the Counsell yearly as well of ye seurall names conditions and qualities of §those§ that bee liueing, as also of those that bee dead, and likewise of the mariage and Christnings hapninge wth that place: And that the personall goods and estate of ye partie deceased bee Carefullie keptt & reserued to ye rightt owners therof. And lastlie that a list bee kept of the number of all sorts of cattell in each pticular Burrough or Plantation: And that you cause the Secretarie once eurie yeare to returne vs hether a pfect coppie of all the premisses.

13

- Item that whereas ye principall hope of ye plantação depende much on ye prosperity of particular Colonies or Hundreds itt wilbe verie necessarie that in case of the death or other misaccidents of ye Chief heads of those Colonies, you take into yor Carefull regaurd the Conseruation of ye bodie and Sinews of yt Plantation vnited preseruing ye remaines by ye best meanes, that either industry or Charity can effect.

14

- Item that according to his Maties gratious aduise, and the desier & expec- taçon of ye whole State here, yow draw ye people from ye excesiue planting of tobacco, and yt according to a late order of court in yt behalfe made the thirteenth of June last, you suffer them not to plaint in one yeare alone one hundred weight tobacco the head, yt is the person, And yt you doe puide by some generall course to bee held amongst them, that they apply themselues to ye soweing and plainting of corne in good plentie, that ther may bee alwaies a large pporportion not onlie for their owne vse, but store also for such as in great multitudes wee hope yearly to send, likewise by ye same generall course to cause ye generall Inhabitants and households to Enclose by pale & strong
ffences some ffitting portion of our land for ye keping of cowes Tame Swyne and poultrie, And for yemaking all due puittance for ye Encrease & preseruation of ye bread of all sorts of cattle, And in pticular Kyne: wherof wee thinke itt most vnfitt, that any should bee as yett killed, and requier yor vigilent care for yeInhibiting thereof: [12a]

15

- Item after Corne wee Comend vnto yor care the matter of Silke wch his Maty heretofore espetially to co̅med vnto vs, and out of his owne store hath moste gratiouslie been pleased often to furnish or Company wth Seed: In supply of wch more hath bin since sent and a greater quantitie shall likewise followe hereafter, as soone as itt shall come to or hands. Wee requier therfore that you cause in eurie pticular Plantation great number of Mulberary trees to bee planted neare ther dwellings and such as are already groweing to bee preserued for planting of wch many excellent bookes haue binn already sent in December last vnto wch wee referr you for yorbetter dyrection therin as also to diuers ffrench and other expery- enced men late sent & cured at extraordinarie Charge, of whose generall subsistence wee expect yor assidious Care.

16

- Item Silke grasse being a Comodytie of spetiall hope and much vse, not wth standing through negligence and want of experience, it hath lately been declared to bee full of diffycullty and hazard both in groweing and Curing, yett we doe especially recomend vnto yor care and yt you dyrect some good way to bring it to pfection by experymenting the soyles the Seasons and true maner of cultuyating of itt being Confident that that wchgrowes so naturally in those parts will much more by art and industry bee at length brought to pfection: and being many ways so vsefull will bring great honor an pffitt vnto the Action:

17

- Item wee doe also especially recoñend vnto yow ye planting of Vynes in aboundance and that ye Vignerons sent wth so great Charge to the Company, bee fairely & carefullie prouided for

18

- Item wee requier also yt all sorts of Artsmen be Employed in ther seurall trade, and yt store of Aprentizes bee placed & held to learne ther occupations, especially those that are most vsefull, or most comodious. And ytyou duely
consider the qualitie and trade of all those people sent our for ye Companies or any of ye Collonies seruis & that you cause them to bee held to ther trade and occupations wherein ther are like to deserue & win most bennifitt: And not to suffer them to forsake ther former occupaçons for planting Tobacco or such vselesse comodities. And here wee Earnestly commend vnto yor care the Dutchemen sent for ye erecting of sawing Mills a worke most necessarie, since ye materialls for howsing and shipping can not otherwise whithout much more troble and paynes and charge bee prouided, & although wee haue reç some notice that fitting places for ther works and not ther easylie found out yett wee hope that dillegence fitting to bee vsed in a case of so generall benifitt, hath discoverid how to make vse of ther skills by this tyme Nor doe wee here apprehend any difficulty of finding accomodation for yt purpose about the falls or towards the heads of some riuer or brookes by ye station wherof tymber may be brought vnto them verie Easyli and by ye Current of yeriuier the Plankes or boords sawen may bee transported for ye generall use of all or the greatest part of or people

19

- Item that yor corne Mills bee presentlie Erected and pupliqe Bake- howses in eurie Burrough bee built wth all speed and dilligence.

20

- Item that all apparent or proued Contracts made in England or in Virginia betweene the Owners of land in Virginia and ther tenants or seruants be truly pformed and the breach of them reformed by due pun- ishment as Justice shall requier

21

- Item that you suffer no Crafty or aduantageous meanes to bee vsed to entice a way ye tenants or seruants of any particular plantaçon frō ye place they are [* * * ] ceited and that all offenders herein bee seuerlie punished and the partie drawne away bee returned to ther former place.

Wee commend vnto yor especiall regard ye guiding for such persons as haue already bin sent or are now or shall be hereafter entertained for ye Erecting of iron Works that all possible meanes bee vsed for ther Encour- adgment, & for ye performing of generall Contracts here made wth ye Company wherby Justice vnto them and pffitt to ye plantation may Arise [13] And whereas mr John Berkly hath bin approued vnto vs here by extreordnary
recommendations to bee industryous and [and] intelligent gentleman many ways butt espetially for Iron Works: wee desier hee & his company may bee Cherished by yow and supported by ye helpe of the whole Colonie if need shall requier, therby to enhable him to perfect yt Worke, whervpon ye Company haue already expended gt somes of money & itt is a Como so necessarie as few other are to bee valewed in com- parrison therof. Vpon ye successe therof also, mens eyes are generally fixed & therfore if itt should now (as by former misaccident or negligence, fall to ye ground, ther were little hope that eur they would bee requied againe, And whereas wee haue bin so circomspect as to Contraict wth many masters seuerally for the erecting of the said works, wherby wee hoped though some miscarried or failled others should haue proceeded, If by want of workes or necessarie Materialls the said mrs cannot for present bee seatted or Enjoy the Conditions of ther contraicts, wee thinke fitt you should accomodate them according to ther seuerall habillityes in some secondarie or subordynarie places of assistance to mr Berkly, or when another worke may bee advanced to worke them our that according (as neere as may bee to ther contraict made here wth ye Company. wherby this worke of so great Consequence & generall expectaçon infinit Como & vnspeakeable Benifitt to ye Plantaçon may bee dilligentlie psecuted & vpheld.

23

- Item Salt Piche and Tarr, Soape Ashes &c. often recomended and sett vp, and for wch fittinge men & Matterialle haue been sent to the great Charge of the compa and yett daylie complaints come to vs of the want of them wee desier you will now prosecute and further wth all dilligence & Care.

24

- Item yor makeing of Oyle of Wallnuts, yor Employing yor Apothecaries in distilling of hott waters out of yor Lees of beere and searching after minierall dyes, gummes druggs and ye like things wee desier you not to forgett and good quanteties of a[ll] sorts to send vs by all shipp

25

- Item since wee haue conceaued itt most fitting to ordaine yt a small quantety of Tobacco shall bee planted or cherished in Virginia, wee hold itt verie necessarie to vse all possible care, yt the pporçon lymmitted may bee Improued in goodnes as much as may bee, And therfore yt some good order bee taken to see itt well cured and duely ordred yt bring- ing itt into request, may Cause any certaine benifitt to the Planters
Item that due pceeding bee vsed in ye erection of those Howses appointed for lodgeing of new men v[n]pon ther landing according to former dyrections: And that from tyme to tyme a course bee taken for ther repaire, cleane & neat keeping Likewise for Comon store howses in Con- venient places as well for other needs necessary puitions, as ypper roomes for Conservedation of a pportion of Gounpouder ready for vse,

Item whereas wee haue many times found losse & interuption in or buissines thought want of frequent relacon frõ Virginia wee therfore requier you att least to make a quarterly dispatch vnto vs, the duplicate wherof to bee duely sentt by the next oppertunytie of Shipping after

Item whereas Capt William Norton and certaine Italians now by the general Company and other worthy mynded adventures att a verie great charge sent for the erecting of §a§ glasse furnace in Virginia wee hartylie desire yow to afford them all fauor possible. And in ptiicular that the Guesthowses built by Leftenant Whitakers bee allowed them for ther habitačon, till they may Conuenientlie prouide themselues of ther owne: And that all orders given them frõ hence bee exactlie putt in execuçon. [13a]

Item a gentlemans great dilligence in or affaires accompaned wth extreordynarie capacity and iudgement, hauing pceeded the treatise of the buissnes belonging to ye plantačon Approved by vs to bee full of exellent obseruances for those that are Emmenly Employd in Virginia as well for vs here: wee sent a Coppy to ly amongst the records of your Counsell frõ whence frõ the often veiw of formr passadgs wee wish eur Counsellormay make pmanent instructions, And no doubt much helps and furtherance may bee pduced in most occasiones for the Aduancement of the Plantačon.

Item that ther be espetiall care taken both of Generall and ptiicular Survayes, wherby not onlie a true Mapp and face of the whole country costs Creeks riuers highe ground & Lowe ground &c. may bee exactlie dis- couerid: Butt also
ye Boundaries of the Severall Hundreds and Plantaçons wth the perticuler
directions in them bee perfectlie sett forth frō tyme to tyme maynetayned to
preuent therby future differences that arise vpon questions of possestion,
wherin also itt may be fitting and moste vsefull to posteritie, to Cast an
Imaginarye eye and view, wher and wch way the grand highewayes may bee
like to strike and passe through the Dominions. In wch course the Hard
Mountaines the ffords ye places for Bridges &c may nott vnfitlie bee
considered ffor pformance of all wch the premises and for ye better
satisfaction of the planters whoe have so often required ther Lands may bee
deuided and bounded wee haue now sent and furnished out mr William
Cleyburne gentelman, recomended vnто vs as very [fitt] in ye art of surueying

31

- Item the oppressing and imoderate ffees heretofore exacted in Virginia by
diuers officers in valuaçon of ther paynes & trauell for the Colonies servuice
hath partlie ocationed the settling a Competent revenue to arrise therby tenants
to eurie cheif officer wee now forbidd that officer so puied for, or otherwise
by allotted parts out of the coñon pffitt recompenced, doe take any other ffees
for Execution of ther seuerall places either dyrectly or indyrectly, Neurthe lesse
yt clarks & such like may haue a reward for ther dilligence, Wee requier you by
order to sett downe some small por- tion for passes, warrants, Copies of orders
seales &c or portionably to the merits of servuants paynes and attendance,

32

- Item the Governor & Counsell assembled wthin a short time after the Ariuall of
this shipp are to sett downe the fittest months after ther quar- terlie meeting of
the Counsell of state according to the seasons and to fitting meanes for ther
Entertayment together wth regaurd of the best ease and benifitt of the people
that shall haue occasion to addresse themselues vnto ye Counsell either for
Justice or dyrection considering also the times of making ther dispathes to
England according to the opportunitiues of shipping ther comeing or going.

33

- That the gouernor for the time being in or about the foresaid time doe summon
by an officer appointed for that purpose the counsell of state to appeare at a day
and to bee together for ye space of one whole month or more if need shall
requier to advise & consult vpon matter of counsell of state and of the generall
affaires of the colonie, and as ther shalbee order cause to order and determine
the greater causes of consequence or such matter as shall growe or arise wthin
the colonie either by refference or Judgment, And that free accesse bee omitted to [s] all suiter to make knowne ther perticuler greuances, bee it against what person soeur. And if yeplaint appeare to bee Important to record ye same there & to returne a coppy ther of together wth the report of yer proceeding therin.

34

- As also to keepe a perfect register of all ye acts of each quarter sessions duely and orderlie and therof to returne a perfect transcript vs vnto vs by the first oppertunitie of shipping frõ tyme to tyme. And that at eurie sessions you cause all instructions and Charters that are already or shall hereafter bee sent from hence to bee read, and so from sessions to sessions vntill or dyrectory shall bee fullie executed

35

- Item in case of the gouernor death or remouall or suspencon by order frõ hence vntill other dyreccion frõ vs can come wee requier that the Counsell or Major part of then them then residing in Virginia, doe Imedialie assemble themselues and within fourteene dayes or sooner frõ out of ther body to elect one to supplie the place for the tyme. [14] And to preserue the state of bussinesse still in the same current that it was

36

- The relation of wch act of counsell wee will you send vs wth as much speede as may bee, And if ther should bee an vunexpected diuision in the voices of ye counsell that a Just halfe should bee willing to elect one and the other halfe desirous of another, then wee will that election bee made of the leftennant Governor And in his absence or necessarie cause of declyning the Marshall, and in case of his default or such refusall then the treasurer, then on of the tow deputies or ye other till the place of Governor be settled in on of or said cheif officers

37

- Item whereas ther hath bin seurall directions giuen to ye former Gov- ernor for fixing the tenants vppon the lands as well belonging to the Governor place as other the officers seated by the Governor, wch vppon pretences hath bin allowed and neglected and the men lett out to the hier: Wee requier you that hereafter no officer bee permitted to lett out his tenants, butt settle them vppon ye lands sett out for his place, enioyning them to enclose gardens, build howses
deuiding them into families or socyeties, to place them vpon the land
appropriated to his office, except- ing onlie the counsell shall haue power to
make a conuenient order at one of the quarter sessions to dispence wth this
Article for the space of six months & yt in case onlie of extreeme necessytie.

38

- Item the Governor onlie for the time being shall summon Counsells and syne
warrants & execute or giue athoritie for execution of the Coun- sells orders
except in cases wch seeme to appertaine to the Imediate exe- cu̇ons of
Li̇tenant generall Marshall Tresuror or deputies, wherin according to ther
seuerall Comissions or by a conceaued order frō a quarter counsell the officers
are seuerallie directed and authorised.

39

- The Governor for ye time being shall haue absolute power and authoritie
according to the implicaçon of his perticuler commission to direct deter- mine
and punish at his good discretion any emergent buissnes neglect or contempt of
authority in any kind or what soeur negligence or contempt may bee found in
any person ther residing or being, Except only those of the Counsell for ther on
persons whoe are in such cases to bee sum- moned to appeare at the next
quarter session of the Counsell holdne ther abide ther censure, in the meane
time if the Gouernor shall thinke itt may concerne either ye quiėt of that state
to p̢ceed more speedily wth such an offendor, itt shall bee lawfull to summon a
counsell extreordinarie, wherat six of the Counsell at lest are to bee present
wth the said Governor and by ye main parte of ther voices committ any
counsellor to saife custody or vpon bayle to appere and abide the order of the
nextt Quarter Counsell

40

- Everie order and decree of the counsell of state shalbe concluded by ye maior
pte of voyces at yt Assembly wherein ye Gouernor for the time being is to haue
a Casting voyce if the nomber of counsellors should bee eu̇n or should bee
equally deuided in oppinnion Neurthelesse reseruing to the said Governor a
Negative voyce att any generall Assembled according to a former Comission
granted

41
• Item wee pray you likewise to take into yor care ye protection of ye people, that they suffer no wrong by ye Engrossing Como & forestalling the Marketts, Butt preserue them open for all men freely or Indifferently to buy or sell

42

• Item wee requier yow especially to see the publicke labors to bee frō tyme to tyme equally charged & burnded for ye people that one mans tenants bee nott fauored aboue others or officers tenants fauored more then those of ye publique, And to the End those services may fall as Easy to all ports as may bee, wee thinke of in ye punishment of all Enormus misdemeanors &c ill desuerers bee condemned to a number of days works for publique service & building, or to ffynnishing of a ffence or dyke, or to cariage or roweing according to ye meritt of §ther§ offence

43

• Item whereas ye Right honble the Earle of Pembroke wth divers his associates haue vndertaken to plaint thirty thousand Acres of land in Virginia: wee therefore intreat you to make choice of ye best seate on that riur yt is nott yett inhabited And herein to take the aduise of Mr Leech. whoe now. goes our to veiw ye countrie and to bee Enployed in that plantacon wch being sett out wee desier to be informed therof. [14a]

44

• Item as wee hold itt most necessarie yt you puide for ye generall safety and securing of yor selues and estats together: Sō doe wee conceaue it a matter of exceeding great advantage & incouragmt to discover eurie day farther by ye sea Coast and within Land about wch wee requier yow to conceaue a fitting course frō tyme espetiallie to find good fishing betweene James ryur and Cape Cod or any wher within or lymmite wherein wee suppose the new trade of Como found, wilbe like to recompence the troble and Charge bestowed therin: ffor wee are certainly informed that the Dutchmen withn 20 or 30 leagues of yor plantacon steile a trade for furrs &c to ther verie great gaine & Content.

45

• Item for as much as planting of staple como is vseuallie much advanced by example taken one from another, wee expect yt ye Chief officers by ther owne pticular Employt of ther people & land & setting forth yeBenifitts & hopes of such Endeauors shall exceedinglie advance ye state of Como and trade
• Item wee doe moreour requier that according to yor Oaths and seurall charges yor thoughts & Endeauors be vnaminously Employed for pformance of or instructions in generall & particuler that Chieflie ayminge at yeestablishmt of ye Colonie yor selues & all of vs that haue Endeauorid, therein may bee comforted in a happie apparence of tssperity of the plantaçois, wch wilbe glorious before god and infinitt honor, strenght & pffitt to or king & Cuntry:

47

• Lastly wee pray you that no shipp yt now or at any time wee shall send at the compa Charge to Virginia bee suffered to stay ther aboue thirty dayes for auoyding of Charge wch hath heretofore growne vpon long voyadges in freight & wages & that you suffer not in the said shipps any goods puicions sent thither to bee brought frō thence againe by any Marriners passengers or others vpon payne of some punishmt to bee inflicted vpon them. And although ye Infancy of ye plantaçon may nott some tyme afford the more valuable Comodities to freight the shipps home vpon so short a stay, yett wee suppose that a prudent Course & prperaçon may at last afford them choice tymber as Clear Wallnutt or some other such lesse valueable Como to add to ther lading, wch will yeild more pffitt to the Companie wth the shipps quicke returne, then is vsueally raised by ther best Comodityes when longer Accompt for freightt hath drawne on a further Charge, Gyuen vnder the Counsell seale the fower and twentith day of Julie 1621 And in the yeare of the raigne of or soueraigne Lord James by the grace of god of England Scotland ffrrance and Ireland defendor of the faith &c That is to say of England ffrrance and Ireland the Nyneteenth and Scotlands the fower and fiftith.

Signed by the Ea: of Southampton Sr Edwin Sandis   mr Nicho: fferrar mr John Dauers   Dor Anthony mr John ffERRAR deputy
Dor Wmsson 1

The remainder of the document is the same as the covenant on the part of William Ewens to fit out the ship "George" as given in the last document, CLXXVIII.

mr Tho: Gibbs   Dor Galston mr Sam Wrote   mr George Sandys
CLXXXIII. Treasurer and Company. An Ordinance and Consti- tution for Council and Assembly in Virginia July 24, 1621
Constitution of Treasurer and Company in England for a Council and Assembly in Virginia]

To all people to whom these presents shall come bee seen or heard, the Treasuror, Council and Company of Adventurers and planters of the City of London for the first Collony in Virginia send greeting Knowe yee That wee the said Treasuror Counsell and Company takeing into or Carefull Consideraçon the present state of the said Colony in Virginia: And intending by the deuine assistance to settle such a forme of gou9ment ther as may bee to the greatest benifitt and comfort of the people and wherby all Injustice greuance and oppression may bee preuented and kept of as much as is possible from the said Colony haue thought fitt to make or Entrance by ordanyng & establishing such supreme Counsells as may not only bee assisting to the Gouerno for the time being in admin- istraçon of Justice, and the executing of other duties to his office belonging, but also by ther vigilent Care & prudence may puide as well for remedy of all inconvenyencies groweing frõ tyme to tyme, As also for the advancing of Encrease strength stabillitie and prosperytie of the said Colony

Wee therfore the said Treasuror Counsell and Company, by authoritie directed to vs from his Matie vnder his great seale vpon mature deliberaçon doe hereby order & declare, That from hence forward ther bee towe Supreame Counsells in Virginia for the better gou9ment of the said Colony as aforesaid. The one of wch Counsells to bee called the Counsell of State and whose office shall Cheiflie bee assisting wth ther Care advise & circomspection to the said Gouernor shall be Chosen nominated placed and displaced from tyme to tyme by vs the said Treasurer Counsell & Company and or successors, wch Counsell of State shall Consiste for the present onlie of those persons whose names are here insert vizt Sr Francis Wyatt gouernor of Virginia Captaine Francis West Sr George Yeardly knight Sr William Newce knight Marshall of Virginia Mr George Sandys Tresuror Mr George Thorpe deputy of the Colledge Captaine Thomas Newce deputy for the Company Mr Christopher Dauison secretarie, Doctor Potts phesition to the Company Mr Paulet Mr Leech Captaine Nathaniell Powell Mr Roger Smith Mr John Berkley Mr John Rolfe Mr Ralf Hamer Mr John Pountus Mr Michael Lapworth, Mr Harwood Mr Samuel Macocke. Which said Counsellors and Counsell wee Earnestlie pray & desier, and in his Matie name strictlie charge and Comand, That all factious parcialties and sinester respects laid aside they bend ther care and Endeauors to assist the said Gouernor first and principallie in aduance- ment of $ye$ honor and service of allmightie god, and the Enlargement of his kongdome amongste those heathen people, And next in the erecting of the said Colonie in one obedience to his Matie and all lawfull Authoritie from his Matie diriued, And lastlie in maytayning the said people in Justice and Christian Conuersation among themselues and in strength and habil- lytie to wth stand ther Ennimies, And this Counsell is to bee alwaies or for the most part residing about
or neere the said Gouernor, The other Counsell more generall to bee called by the
Gouernor and yeerly of Course & no oftener but for very extreordynarie & Important
occasions shall consist for present of the said Counsell of State and of Tow Bur-
gesses out of eu9 towne hunder and other particuler plantačon to bee re- spetially
Chosen by the inhabitants. Which Counsell shalbee called the generall Assemblie,
wherin as also in the said Counsell of State, all matters shall be decayed determined &
ordred by the greater part of the voyces then present, Reserueing alwaies to the
Gou9nor a negatiue voyce, And this generall assembly shall haue free power, to treat
Consult & conclude as well of all emergent occasions concerning the puplicqe weale of
the said colony and eurie pte therof, as also to make ordeine & enact such generall
lawes & orders for the behoof of the said colony and the good gouernt therof as shall
time to tyme appeare necessarie or requisite. Wherin as in all other things wee requier
the said generall Assembly, as also the said Counsell of State to imitate and followe
the policy of the forme §of§ gouer- ment, Lawes Custome manners of loyall and other
administración of Justice vsed in the Realme of England as neere as may bee euen as
orselues by his Mate Æres patente are required. Proudied that noe lawes or ordinance
made in the said generall Assembly shalbe and continew in force and validytie, vnlese
the same shalbe sollemlie ratified and Con- firmed in a generall greater Court of the
said Court here in England and so ratified and Confirmed returned to them vnder
or seale. It being or intent to affoord the like measure also vnto the said Colony that
after the gouerment of the [said Colony, shall once haue been well framed & settled
accordingly, wch [10] ]

Williamson.

is to be done by us as by authoritie derived from] his Matie and the sa[me shall] haue
bene soe by us declared, No orders of or Court afterwarde shall binde [the said]
colony vnles they bee ratified in like manner in ther generall Assembly.

In witnes wherof wee haue herevnto sett or Comon seale the 24th day of [July] 1621,
and in the yeare of the raigne of or gou9noure Lord James by the of God of
England Scotland ffrance & Ireland King defendor of the vitz of England
ffrance and Scotland the Nyneteenth and of Scotland the fower and ffiftieth.

CLXXXIV. Treasurer and Company. Letter to Governor and Council in Virginia July
25, 1621

Manuscript Records, Virginia Company, III, Part ii, Pages 15, 16 Document in
Library of Congress, Washington, D. C. List of Records No. 262

Copy of a ₵re to the Governor and Counsell of State residinge in Virginia.

July 25th 1621
After or harty Comendaçons, we received yor letters by the Bona Noua so lately, as we haue not had leasure to peruse them, beinge opress[ed] wth a multitude of bussines, that night and day employes vs. Wee shall therefore by this letter only touch some principall pointe reservinge or selu[es] to a time of more leasure fully to deliberate and giue youe answere referriinge youe for a supply of matters therein omitted, to or generall instructiouns, wchwe desire youe diligently to peruse and punctually to obserue. Wee haue sent youe (Sr Francis Wyatt) to be the future Gov-ernor, to whom we require all respect and obedience be given. mr Sandys we haue ellected orTreasuror, and Stated his place, and given him authority to see and cause all or orders concerninge staple comodities to be putt in execution. mr Davison is chosen by the Quarter Court for Secretary. Theire dispatches haue wholy possest vs for a night; and we hope that by the addition of such able ministers, youe wilbe enabled to performe what we pticulerly enioyne: the want of able officers hau[e] beene here-torefore pleaded for the cause ordirecçons haue beene no bette[r] obserued. Wee desire that these gentlemen may be well accomodated att theire landinge, and theire people well lodged. Wee haue likewise sent youe two sufficient preachers: mr Haut Wyatt; who is to be Preacher to the Gov-ernors Tenñts: and mr Bolton, whom wee haue consigned to Elizabeth City, to inhabitt wth Capt Tho: Nuce to whom we recomende him, vndr- standinge that mr Stockton is otherwise seated. And for supply of the Phisitions place we haue sent youe Doctor Pott, wth two Chirurgeio[ns] and a Chest of Phisicke and Chirurgery; not doubtinge but youe will enterteine and supplie him well att his landinge, wth all necessaries and accordinge vnto the Companies promise, giue him helpe for the speedy buildinge of a house imediately vppon his arivall: the Twenty Tenante form- erly sent must be deliueered him, and the Land belonginge to his place sett out, and what are wantinge of the number of Twenty, are to be supplied out of the Companys Tenante wch wee doubt not but may be done wth theire very good sattisfatio[n] Itt is or expresse will that the Tenante belonginge to every office be fixed to his certaine place vppon the Land sett out for itt, for wch mr Cleyburne is Chosen to be or Surveyor, who att the Companies very great charge is sett out as by his condition of agreement youe may perceiue. Great hath beene the care of the Company to sattisfie yor desires that they haue spared for no paines nor charge: The Publique lande sett out, and that wch belonge to publique psions; his next employment must bee to sett out lande belonging vnto pticuler Plantations, and then that of private per- sons: for the publique, he is to do by vertue of his place without other then the former Salarie; neither may he exeed when he is employed by any private psions the rate of vjs the day, wch some must be duly paid him in good and valuable Comodities. And for that we find by experience that notwthstandinge or stric[t] comande to the contrary, diursShippes sett out for monthly wadges, mos[t] long and vnnecessary staies, to or excessiue charge; and that for want of due care shippe come so vnsufficiently provided, as we haue reason to feare that some of them haue foundred in the Sea, and also to prevent the frau[ds] and abuses of mrs: of Shippe, and Mariners
in detention of goode sent to the Planters, and in sellinge their goode att excessiue rates. Therefore Wee haue ellected mr John Pountis orVice-Admirall, provisionally for one yeare till by a Quarter Court his place may be confirmed vnto him, and seated wth Tenante, beinge assured that by his sufficiencie, integrity, & indust[ry] these and many such growinge mischeifes wilbe prevented.

[15a] With great difficulty wee haue erected a private Magazine, men beinge most vnwillinge to be drawne to subscription to be paid in smoke. yf therefore youe expect for the future any such place, it must be yor principall care the Cape-Marchannt be not constreined to vent his Comodi- ties att any sett price, and in pticuler not to be enforced to take Tobacco att any certaine rate; and that youe be aidinge aswell to this as to the former Magazine for the returne of Debte. Wee require that the Markett be opne for all men, that the charitable intention of the Adventurers be not abused, and turned into privat gaine: therefore we desire yewe to haue principally in yor care, that a strict Proclamation be sett out, to prohibitt such engrosseing of Comodities, and forestalling the Markett, thereby to vent it to the poore people at exessiue rates: such oppression and grindinge of the poore wee in or heart abhor, and require youe severely to punishe; assuringe youe nothing can be more pleasing vnto vs, then the exemplarie punishment of such Monsters as devor theire brethren by this wiked and barbarous course, especially if such wickednesse should be exercised by men in place of authority.

The advancement of the Iron Workes wee esteeme to be most neces- sarie, by pservinge whereof we esteeme the Plantation is gained: Wee therefore require all possible assistance be given to mr Berkley, now sent, and all furtherance to his Ging, espically good enterteinment at theire Landinge, that they may be well lodged and cherished wth such comfort- able helpe as yor place will afford, wch we will thankfully requite to any that shall advance this or so much desired Worke.

And here againe wee renue againe or former Comendaçons of mr Lapworth and that in very effectual manner.

In the next place we Comend vnto yor care or Saw-Mille, a worke of such importance as it deserues yor speciall furtherance, and therefore we desire the Dutchmen sent for the fabricke of them may be extraordinarily well vsed, & carefully provided of apparell out of the new Magazine, wch we would haue paid for by the Companies Tobacco: as for such other neces- saries as they want especially beere wch cannot now be shipped for want of time and Tunnage; wee haue desired Sr Francis Wyatt to supply them wth, wch he shalbe repaid: and thus supplied wee hope they wilbe encouraged to bringe that so much desired worke to its pfeccion
Wee exeedingly approue yor course in takinge in of Indian families as beinge a great meanes to reduce that Nation to Civility and to the imbrace-ing of our Christian religeon; the blessed end wee haue proposed to or selues in this Plantation and wee doubt not of yor vigilancie that youe be not hereby entrapp'd, nor that the Savadge haue by this accessee meanes to surprize you.

And to youe mr Thorpe wee will freely confesse, that both yor letters and endevors are most acceptable to vs: the enteringe vppon those Staple Comodities of wyne, and silke, wee highly coñend: and assure youe it is the Companies care to reward yor Merritte; wch debt they will discharge, if either the Clergie heare supply or Stocke, or a returne from the Colledge Tenante shall enable vs. In the meane while they desire youe to proceed in these noble courses, assuring youe of all loue and respect. The vesselle of earth youe sent wee haue not as yett received; when tryall is made youe shall heare from vs: And we pray youe all in generall that such extraordinary Oare, or Earth, as yee find youe send vs over in plentie; for that wch was sent by youe, Capt Nuce, was in so smale proporcon, as we hardly could make any triall thereof; we conceived it to be terra Lemnia, and it is exceedinge good for the flix, youe shall therefore do well to bringe it in vse in the Colony: wee desire youe Captain Newe therefore to send vs over three or foure Tunn of the said white earth; And we desire youe the Governor and Counsell to haue an especiall care that no greater proportion thereof then we from time to time direct youe be brought over: for if it be brought over in greater quantity it will not pay the fraight. This Comodity is intended to be apropiated to the generall Company, and if any benefite shalbe raised thereby it shalbe employed in fortificaçons, and other publique, and pious uses worke, for the advancement of the Colony. And for that the Compa: conceives of youe Capt Newc as great hopes as of any there publique instrumente, and haue by yor letters received great sattisfacçon, therfore [16] They haue in bountie added to yor former proportion of Land 300 acres wch is to be appropriated to yor place for ever: for manuringe wch they by Quarter Court haue ordered, that youe shall haue ten men sent over the next yeare, only they desire that youe wilbe so provided of Corn and other necessaries, as they may be only at the charge of transport, armes, apparrell and workinge tooles; and not for victuall, because their stocke is exhausted. We haue sent by a Shipp of Cattell from Irland, whereof we desire that Capt Newc be first served wth his pmised number

The hopes youe haue putt the Company in of a trade of ffurrs to be had in Hudsdons and De La Ware River, haue made many private Adventurers of great worth and well affected to the Plantation, to sett out a Shipp to that paticuler end, to wch we desire youe to give all possible furtherance
The viadges and discoveries already made within the Land, as also upon the Sea Coast, we highly Comend; and desire a constant course be held therein, for in that consiste the very life of the Plantation. we comend to yourcare especially the buildinge of Guest-houses, wch we stricktly charge youe to be brought to pfect: we conceive that bussines would haue beene effected, if half so much care and time had been taken to do it, as hath beene spent in givinge reasons to the contrary. The plea of impossibility we admitt not; the Discontent we assure or selues is rather a bug-beare, then an essentiaall cause of forbearance; the spoile of or goode by often remoues is a weake allegation: but that it should be a more regulated kind of killinge of men (as some haue beene pleased to writte) wee deeme strange error of judgment. We cannot conceale from youe, that it is heare reported, that contrary to the publique faith given, not the sicke, but the ablest men are lett out to hire and theire provisions converted to private vses; And where it is pretended this placinge them wth old planters is for theire health, they are so vnmercifully vsed that it is the greatest cause of or Tennete discontent, and dislike of theire Tenancy by halues: and though we hope this is not in all parts true: yett can we not conceive such vnwillingnes to proceed in this worke, should they not haue some other grounde then is alledged: lett it therefore be yor worke at yor first generall Sessions of the Counsell, to effect this bussines, and it shalbe or care to provide for the well orderinge and furnishinge of them.

We comend vnto youe Capt Wm. Norton, who is now sett out by the generall Company, and many private Adventurers for the erectinge of a Glasse house Glasse worke: we desire he may be placed wth his Ginge, in the Guest house that Liuetennt Whittakers hath erected; there to reside till he hath found a convenient place to erect his furnace, In the choise whereof we desire youe to giue him yor best assistance, and especially haue a care to seat him neare some well inhabited place, that neither his Ginge be subiect to surprize, nor the Comoditie of glass and beade be vilified by to Comon a sale to the Indians

And wee canot forbeare to deliur vnto you the good opinion the Company has received of Liuetennt Whittakers for the good accompt given by him of his charge, but especially of his obedience to theire direcçons, in erectinge a guest house; for reward whereof they haue confirmed vnto him that wch Sr George Yeardley last yeare gaue him, and promised two servante to be transported next yeare: thereby to encourge him and others to proceed in vertue and continue in their obedience, whereof the Company and orselues much like their argumente and discourses.

Wee are in hope to send to the Colledge Tennete a very sufficient Minister we desire youe mr Thorpe that a house may be ready for him, and good provision to enterteine him: and the like course may be held in all the Plantaçons.
Wee desire youe Mr Thorpe, and Mr Newce, to be carefull of the present and that the Moyity be equally devided and returned vnto the Company: for the stock of the Company is utterly exhausted. wee haue sent youe a Comission for the Counsell wherein are inserted the names of all such as or intent is shalbe of the Counsell.

Againe we Comend vnto youe that the people be not oppressed especially that youe limitt the fees of officers; and amongst them those of the Prov[ost] Marshalle, and Jaylors, whereof we haue dayly great Com- plainte. wee require that shuch matters as shalbe laid vppon Delinquent be hereafter registered, and an accompt yearely given of those that be levied, and in what publique worke, (to wch we only restreine them) they are employed.

In generall, wee Comend to yor care all such bussines as by pticuler letters concerninge private men, and their occacons, we haue formerly, and now againe, recomended vnto youe: And in pticuler from youe the Governorwee expect a good accompt of the great trust we haue reposed in youe; hopinge youe will not faile in the close, but deliur vpp to yor successor Sr Francis Wyatt, or in case he dy, to such a one as by the Counsell in Virginia shalbe chosen att the expiration of yor Comission, the Comand of the Colony in good and flourishinge estate, and much better in condition then when you found itt. wherein youe shall do an acceptable thinge to vs and glorious to yor selfe: In the meane while we expect the performance of some remarkeable service, whereof youe haue meditated long, and haue put vs in hope youe will effect before the period of yor Government. And even so we comend youe and all the rest to the proteccon of the Almighty.

London this 25 of July 1621.

Yor very Lovinge frende Signed by the Ea: of Southampton mr Dep: fferrar Sr Edwin Sandis mr Nicho: fferrar Dor Anthony mr Gibbs Dor Gulston mr Wrote Dor Winston mr Wroth Directed To or very Loving frende the Governor and Counsell of Stat residinge in Virginia:

CLXXXV. Council for Virginia. Answer to the Request of the Walloons and French to Plant in Virginia August 11, 1621

The humble answer of so many of his Mate Counsell for Virginia as could at present bee assembled, they being in his Highnes Name required by the Rt Hoble Sr George
Calvert Principall Secretary of State, to deliver their opinion concerning certaine Articles putt vp by some Walloones and ffrenchemen desirous to goe to Virginia

If it stand wth his Matër gratious favor they do not conceiue it any incon- venience at present to suffer sixtie families of Walloones and ffrenchemen not exceeding the Number of 300. persons to goe and inhabite in Virginia, The sayd persons resolving and taking oath to become his Matër and his Successors faithfull and obedient subjecte: and being willing as they make profession to agree in pointe of faith. So likewise to bee conformable to the forme of gouvernemt now established in the Church of England.

for the ffirstr

They esteeme it so Royall a favor in his Matie, and so singula[r] a benefitt to the sayd Walloones and ffrenche Men to bee admitted to live in that fruitfull land vnder the protecçon and gouvernmt of so mighty and pious a Monarch as his Matie is, that they ought not to expect of his sacred Matie any ayde of shipping or other chargeable favor. And as for the Company for Virginia their stock is so utterly exhausted by these three last yeares supplies, as they are not able to giue them any forther helpe in that kinde, then onely in point of advise & Counccell, for the cheapest transportacon of themselues and goode, and the most frugall and profitable managing of their affayres, if his Royall Matie please so to command them.

for the second

They conceiue that for the prosperity and principally the securing of the plantaçon in his Matër obedience, it is not expedient, that the sayd ffamilies should sett downe in one grosse and entire bodie wth the demaunds speci- fyed, but that they should rather be placed by convenient Nombers in the principall Citties, Borroughes and Corporaçons in Virginia, as them- selues shall choose, There being giuen vnto them such proporçon of land and all other priviledges and benefitt whatsoever in as ample manner as to the naturall Englishe And this course, they out of their experience do conceiue likely to proue better, and more Comfortable to the sayd Wal- loons and ffrenchemen, then that other wch they desire

ffor the 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. Articles

All these their opinions, they do most humbly submitt to the most excellent wisedome of his sacred Matie
John Ferrar Deputy [Indorsed:] xj August 1621 Copie of the answere made by the Virginia Company to the request made by the Wallons and Frenche to plant themselues in Virginia Virginia

CLXXXVI. Virginia Company. Letter to the Governor and Coun- cil in Virginia August 12, 1621

Copy of a letter To the Governor and Counsell of State in Virginia by the Marmaduke.

August 12th 1621

After or harty Comendaçons &c In or last letters sent youe by the George we promised a full and satissfactary answer to all yor propositions, but by reason of the absence of the most part of the Counsell, as also that bussines dayly beyond or expectacon infinitly increaseth, we are con- streined only to touch vppon some few pticulars reservinge or selues for more oportune tyme, when wth a clearer judgment we may fully deliur our minde to you. You shall receiue by the hande of mr Leech now bound for Virginia in the Marmaduke a Copy of or last letters, together wth a Duplicat of the Instrucçons and Comissions, sent by the new Gov- ernor Sr Francis Wyatt, by whose happy arivall we hope you are informed what care we haue taken to giue you full sattisfacçon in most or all of yor demande: and therefore we will hope for of the like respectiue pfor- mance of or desires from you. There are gon and in goinge from hence many Shipp for Virginia and we canot but apprehend wth great grieffe the sufferings of these multitudes at theire first landinge for want of Guest houses wherein they might haue a while sheltred themselves from the injuries of the air in the cold season; wch omission and defect we hope and very earnestly desire you will supply by a curteous and Christian entertainement of them in yor owne howses, till they may conveniently provide themselves; and that against the next yeare you will haue erected in the foure severall Boroughs as many Guest houses capable to receiue those great numbers.

Wee send youe in this Shipp on Widdow and eleven Maide for Wiues for the people in Virginia: there hath beene especiall care had in the choise of them; for there hath not any on of them beene received but vppon good Comendacons, as by a noat herewith sent youe may perceiue: Wee pray youe all therefore in generall to take them into yor care; and more espe- cially we recomend them to youe mr Pountis, that at theire first landinge they may be housed, lodged and provided for of diet till they be marryed: for such was the hast of sendinge them away, as that straightned wth time we had no meanes to putt provisions aboard: wch defect shalbe supplied by the Magazine Shipp: and in case they cannot be presently Marryed we desire they may be
putt to severall housholders that haue wiuies till they can be provided of husbande: There are neare fiftie more wch are shortly to come, are sent by or most honoble Lord and Treasuror the Earle of Southampton and certaine worthy gentlemen, who takinge into theire consideration, that the Plantaaron can never flourish till families be planted, and the respect of wiuies and Children fix the people on the Soyle; therefore haue given this faire begininge; for the reimbursinge of whose charges, itt is ordered that who every man that Marries them giue 120li weight of the best leafe Tobbacco for each of them, and in case any of them dye that proportion must be advanced to make it vpp vpon those that surviue; and this certainty is sett downe for that the price sett vpon the boyes sent last yeare being 10li wch was so much mony out of purse here there was returned 66li of Tobacco only and that of the worst and basest, so that fraught and shrinkage reconed together with the basenes of the Com- oditie, there was not on half returned: wchiniury the Company is so sencible of, as they demand restitution, wch accordingly must be had of them that tooke vpon them the dispose of them, the rather that no man may mistake himselfe in accomptinge Tobacco to be currant 3s sterling the pound contrary to or expresse orders: And though we are desireous that marriaige be free according to the law of nature, yett would we not haue these maide deceived and married to servante, but only to such [17a] freemen or tennte as haue meanes to manteine them: wee pray you therefore to be fathers to them in this bussines, not enforecing them to Marrie against theire wille neither send we them to be servante, suae in case of necessitie extremitie, for we would haue theire condiçon so much bettered as multitudes may be allured thereby to come vnto you: and you may assure such men as marry those weomen that the first servante sent over by the Company, shalbe consigned to them; it being or intent to preserue families, and to preferr married men before single psons: The tobacco that shalbe due vpon the marriaidge of these maides we desire mr Pountis to receiue and to return by the first; as also the little quantitie of Richard Pace the Copie of whose bill is here returned. To conclude the Company for some weighty reasons too long to relate, haue ordered that no man marryinge these weomen expect the proportion of Land vseually alotted for eury head: wch to avoid clamor or troble hereafter you shall do well to giue them notice of.

In the next place, Wee comend vnto yor care Capt Wm Norton and his Italians together wth the rest of his Company, to whom we pray you to be helpfull at his landing, to convey his people and goode vp to the guest- house of Liuetennt Whittakers; It is the only body in this Shipp the general Company hath interest in, and therefore we will expect yor best helpes and advice, especially in making choise of a healthfull place to plant himself in neare to the best inhabited towne, either in Charles Citty or Henerico, but by no meanes lower then James Cittie, nor remote from people: and in case Capt Norton shall dy we pray you mr George Sandys to vndertake the oversight of the worke; and if he should faile by any misaccident (wch God forbidd)
then we intreat you mr George Thorp and mr Jo: Pountis to take it into yor care and in yor absence to appoint some trustie person to oursee that bussines, for wch curtesie the generall Company, and private Adventurers wilbe very thankfull to you.

The makinge of bead is one of Capt Nortons cheife employmente wch beinge the mony you trade wth the natiuves we would by no meanes haue through to much abundance vilified or the Virginiane at all pmitted to see or vndrstand the manufacture of them: wee therefore pray you seriously to consider what proportion of bead can be vented and their worth not abated, and intimate the proportion to Capt Norton and his Italians, and certifie the same to us in yor next letters, that accordingly we may limitt the quantitie that shall from time to time be made: Vppon sight of Capt Nortons Invoice you shall pceive, what large provisions he is sett out wth, wch in case of his failing we desire may be carefully preserved for his people. And here we cannot hide from youre an information that is lately given vs that such provisions as we send wth new men are taken from them & Indian corne given them instead thereof, the extreame labor of beatinge thereof, being no smale disharteninge to the new comers; and this sud- daine change of diett is affirmed confidently to be the cause of the flix in or men to or irreparable losse; we desire youe the whole body of the Coun- sell, to take care that these abusses be reformed for the future.

The Adventurers of Martins hundred intend to proceed in theire Planta- tion they haue sent twelve lustie youths in this Shipp wch supplie they will second wth a greater of fourty more in the Magazine Shipp very soddainly to followe: theire governor mr Harwood is enioyned to acquaint youe wth his Instruc̃ons, to whom wee pray youe accordingly giue yor best assistance.

Wee cannot but condempe the vse that is made of or bote that are only employed in trading in the bay for Corne almost every letter telle of that trade wch wee only approue in case of necessitie; for we conceiue it would be much better for the Plantation and more honor for you and or nation, that the naturalle should come for theire provision to you; then you to begg yor bread of them, we shall wth a great deale more content heare of Store-houses full of corne of yor owne growth, then of a Shallopp laden wth Corn from the Bay: wee pray you therefore that a larger proportion of ground be assigned to every man to plant then formerly hath beene, and that severest punishmente be inflicted vppon such as dare to breake yor constitutions herein; and that officers be not spared, nor theire tennte nor servante dispenced wth.

Our Magazine is soddainly to follow this [18] Shipp, wherein there are much greater proportions of thinge sent then was in the last: And though or factor of the last Magazine was either by importu- nity pswaded, or by constreint inforced, to part wth his goode at vnrdr valews to be paid in tobacco at 3s p l (wch here, all charges deducted was should for lesse then then 20d p pound) yett will not the Adventurers be
so in this wrested; for they are determined to accept of tobacco at no certaine price, nor will sell theire Comodities vpon trust, till that wicked phras[e] and conceipt be rooted out of the mouths and harte of the Planters that any thing is good enough for the Marchant. how vnworthy we and the Com- pany are of this contempt we appeale to yor selves, yet hath it not been resented by you, nor the insolencie punished, but seeing or care and charg is repaid by such monstrous ingratitude we desire you to giue notice to the Collony that after this yeare they expect no further supply of any necessaries to be exchanged wth them for theire darling tobbacco: wee haue given them a yeares notice before hand, that they may fall vpon some other course. And beinge sensibl of the great losse the Adventurers still sustenith by yor roule Tobacco made vp wth fillers (as the terme is) itt is by vs and the Adventurers ordered that the Cape marchant accept of none but leaf Tobacco: wee pray yoe to publish this or order throughout the Collony, that they may be provided to exchang wth or Cape Marchant non but leaf: and such as wilfully transgresse this haveinge notice, if they suffer for it, it shalbe no part of orcare: There is an intention to send on an exellent Shipwright wth a ginge of thirty or fortie Carpenters and boatwrighte; The Company is in treatie wth hm, and the rowle of Adven- turers is almost full; so that yoe may certeinly expect him the next Spring: in the interim we pray yoe that great number of trees of the white and black oake, growinge in wett grounde be felled and many more barked to season by standinge. The time most fitting to fell and barke yor trees is in November and December, and the begininge of Januarie. In the choise of the place we pray yoe to haue respect vnto the nearenes of the Iron worke, and of the Saw Mill[e]; most especially we pray yor best asistance in the pfectinge of those two worke, the profitt will redound to the whole Collony, and therefore it is necessarie that you extend yor authoritie to the vtmost limitt, to enforce such as shall refuse theire help to a bussines, so much tendinge to the generall good: yf those worke be not pfected the body of the Shipwright wilbe of no vse, and if this oppor- tunity be lost, mens heart wilbe discoraged from further adventuring: wee haue to sattisfie yor desires and to supplie yor necessities entered vpon this proiect, wee therefore expect yor best help to perfect yor owne worke whereby youe shall do a thing, glorious in it selfe, benefitt for yor selues, and the whole Collony; acceptabl to vs and the whole Company; and being pfected it wilbe the securitie, reputation, and defence of yor litle CoMN Wealth, wch now in his infancie must be supported by fame and hope of such Comodities: And so desiringe god to blesse yoe and all yor good endevors tendinge to the advancement and establishing of yor Collony, Wee bidd you farewell.

Yor very Lo: frende.London this 12th of August 1621.

Wee send you againe Copies of the letters and agreemente wth mr Gookin and recomend his good enterteinment to you, and in pticuler we seriously advise that you do yor best endevor to pay him in tobacco though at one C waight the Cow, and to
take as few Cowes as possible may be vpon mony heare to be paid by the Company; because or stocke is utterly wasted: lett him hau[e] very good tobacco for his Cowes now at his first vioadge, for if he mak[e] a good returne, it may be the occaçon of a trade wth you fro those par [18a] whereby you may be abundantly supplied, not only wth Cattle, but wth most of those Comodities wch you want, att better and easier rate then we from hence shalbe able.

Directed: To or very Lovinge frende the Governor and Councell of State residinge in Virginia.

Since the Conclusion of or Letters, we haue received from his Matie a Petition exhibited vnto him by certain Frenchmen and Walloones desirous to inhabit in Virginia: wee haue considered of theire propositions, & haue returned them so faire an answer, as wee conceive they will resolue to go, they wilbe 60 families consisting of about 300 psns, youe may expect theire cominge about the next Spring. we hope they wilbe a great strength to the Collony.

Subscribed by the:


CLXXXVII. Virginia Company. A Com̃ission graunted unto Captain Arthur Guy and Nicholas Norburne August 24, 1621 Additional Manuscripts, 14285, Folios 70–70a Document in British Museum, London List of Records No. 266

[70] A Coœmission graunted by vs the Trœr Counsell and Company for Virginia vnto our louinge freinde §Capî§ Arthur Guy and Nicholas Norburne for a Voyage intended to Virginia. 1

A new folio begins at about this point

Whereas wee the Treasuror Counsell and Companie for Virginia haue for the aduancement and supporte of that plantaœon fraughted the good Shipp called the Warwicke of London of the burden of 180 tuœs or thereaboute to passe with all convenient expediœon vnto Virginia with the number of one hundred persons nowe transported as also for the reliefe and supplie of the Colonie there Arthur Guy being ordained to be Captaine of the said Shippe to coœmand and gouerne the said Shippe and Marriners and also all the Passengers shipped for the said Voyage and Nicholas Norburne Master: Wee therefore charge and coœmand them the said Arthur Guy Nicholas Norburne to take their direct course accordance to their best skill and knowledge vnto
the said Plantaçon in Virginia, and there to land and sett on shore all the said persons good and prouisions soe shipped and deliuer them at James[70a] Cittie in James Riuer in the Kingedome of Virginia vnto the Gouernor and Counsell of State residing there: Straightly charginge and co mænding them the said Captain Arthur Guy and Nicho: Norburne to sett sayle from England with the first opportunity of Wyde Wynd and weather after the receipte of the good and prouisions and to make all possible speede they may to the porte intended and not to interrupt any Shippinge of the Subiecte of any his Mates freinde or Allies or any other whomsoever duringe their said voyage: but if they shalbe chased or encountred by any man of Warre or other Sayle whatsoeuer that shall goe aboute to hinder their proceedinge or doe them violence, wee will and co mændand them with all their power and vtermost endeauor to repell and resist and defend them- selues and our honors against the vniust force of what Nation soeuer aswell in their passage outwarde and homwarde as in all or Harbors and Riuers members of the Territories of our Plantaçon: And this our Com ission shalbe their sufficient warrt herein. In Wittnesse whereof the said Treasuror and Companie wee haue herevnto caused the co món Seale of the Company to be aňxed. Dated this 24th of August in the yeare of or lord God 1621 And in the nineteenth yeare of the Kinge Mate raigne of England ffraunce and Ireland and of Scotland the fiue and fiftith.

CLXXXVIII. Treasurer and Company of Virginia. Covenant to pay Captain Arthur Guy, Robert Joakley, and John Packesall August 24, 1621
Additional Manuscripts, 14285, Folios 71–71a Document in British Museum, London List of Records No. 267

[71] To all to whome these presente shall come, the Treasuror and Com- panie of Adventurors and Planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colony in Virginia send greetinge: Whereas wee the said Treasuror and Companie for Virginia for the better supporte and advancement of that Plantaçon haue fraighthed the good shipp called the Warwicke of London of the burden of 108 180 tuñe or thereaboute to carrie to Virginia the number of 100 psons and divers goode Coñodities and prouisions aswell for the vse and mayntenance of the said psons nowe to be transported as also for the releife and Supplie of the Colony there And haue in pte of the fraight and victuall duringe the said Voyaçe of the said psons paide vnto Captain Arthur Guye Robert Joakly and John Packesall the suñe of 300li. Nowe Knowinge further that wee the said Treasuror and Company doe hereby couenant and promise for or selues and Successors that whtin fower dayes after the said Ship the Warwick shall departe [71a] from Grauesend with the said 100 psons for Virginia That wee will paye or cause to be paide vnto the said Captain Arthur Guye Robert Joakly and John Packesall or their Assignee the Suñe of 300li more in full satisfacţiôn for the victuall transportaçon of the said 100 ñ psons And in case that the Shippe arryvinge at Grauesend by the fourth of
September next shall by the order and Direction of Mr John fferrar Deputy for our said Companie be stayed for the receipte of Passengrs or goode aboue fower dayes, then for every day that they shall staye more then fower dayes after the said 4th of September for to receaue goode or Passengers, Wee the said Treasuror and Companie doe couenant to paye the Suñe of 50s for every daye.

And to the true and faithfull pformance of all wch the said Couenante and condiçons wee the said Treasuror and Companie doe by these presente binde our selues and Successors in the penaltie of 500li to the said Arthur Guye Robert Joakly and John Palksall their executors and Administrators. In Witnesse whereof wee have caused the Coñon Seale of the Companie to be herevnto affixed Dated this 24th August in the yeare of our Lord God 1621 And in the Nineteenth yeare of the Kinge Mate raigne of England ffrance and Ireland and of Scotland the fiue and fiftith.

CLXXXIX. Treasurer and Company of Virginia. Covenant to Pay Captain Arthur Guy August 24, 1621

Additional Manuscripts, 14285, Folios 72–72a Document in British Museum, London
List of Records No. 268

[72] To all to whome these presente shall come, the Trër and Companie of Adventurors and Planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colonie in Virginia send greetinge: whereas wee the said Treasuror and Companie for Virginia for the better supporte and advancement of that Plantaçon haue fraighthed the good Shippe called the Warwicke of London of the burden of 180 tuñe or thereabout to carrie to Virginia the number of 100 psons and and diuers goode Comodities and prouisions aswell for the vse and mayntenance of the said psons nowe to be transported as also for the reliefe and supplie of the Colonie there, And haue discharged and secured to discharge the transportaçon of the said 100: psons after the rate of 6li p person. Nowe Knowe ye further that for every tuñe of goode prouisions or commodiïes that John fferrar Deputy of our Companie shall appointe and order to be taken and receaued in, (8li the tuñe onely excepted of Sea Chestes and trunckes as also Sea Coales Millstones and flinte wch are to be fraight free) wee doe promise and couenant for ourselues and successors within fowerteen dayes after true Certificate deliuered vnto vs from the Gouernor for the time beinge and Counsell of State in Virginia of the receipt of the said goode [72a] safe and well condiçoned to paye vnto Captaine Arthur Guy Robert Ioakly and John Packsall or their Assignee the Suñe of 3li sterlinge for each tuñe here put abord and there deliuered The tunnage beinge here agreed vpon by the said pte owners and the Husband of our Companie before the Departure of the said Shipp the Warwicke And for the true discharge and payinge of the said 3li vpon each tuñe as aforesaid Wee the said Treasuror and Companie do binde or selues and successors by these presente vnto the said Captaine Arthur Guy Robert Ioakly and John Packsall their
executors and Administrators in the penaltie of 300\text{}
i. In Wittnesse whereof we haue herevnto caused the co\c{ }\text{}\text{m}on Seale of the Companie to be annexed Dated the 24th Junii August 1621 and in the 19th yeare of the Kinge Mate raigne of England ffrance and Ireland and of Scotland the fiue and fiftith.

CXC. Virginia Council and Company. Letter to Governor and Council in Virginia September 11, 1621

A Copie of the Counsellé letter. To the Gournor and Counsell of Virginia Sent by the Warwicke

September 11th 1621

After or very hartie Comenda\c{ }\text{}\text{c}ons: you shall now by this Shipp the Warwicke and the Pinace that cometh along wth her receiue those supplies that we formerly in or letters by the George and Marmaduke promised; the setting forth of wch hath beene of so exceedinge troble and labor vnto vs, being but a very few on whom so great a burthen hath lien, as we haue not been able to intend any thinge else: wherefore in that regard, as also that the noble Earle of Southampton, is not yet returned to London nor those eminent psons, whout whose Councell, and authoritie we thinke it not fitt to proceed to resolu\c{ }\text{}\text{c}on in so weightie bussinesses: or letters and dispatches by the Bona Nova, and the Margrett & John must yett remaine vnanswered; but by the Dutie wch about the Midle of the next month is to depart, wee hope you shall receiue full sattisfac\c{ }\text{}\text{c}on; wch Shipp shall bring wth her store of Silke worme seed and abundance of vine plante, for both wch we desire not only that generall ppera\c{ }\text{}\text{c}ons be made, but that timely notice, and order be given throughout the whole Colony that every pticular man may make provision for the arrivinge of some quantitie of them both; and that a straight charge be given for the preseruing of vines and Mulbery Trees, wch we vnderstand are wth others promiscuously de- frayed: and because the skill of handling them, is only derived from the ffrench men, we canot but here recomend them to yor favor and regard, that they may be kindly vsed and cherished: we haue as by the Invoice youe shall perceiue sent them and the Duch-men (the delay of whose most necessarie workes is wth much indigna- tion here resented) dius provisions of victuall, as also a Cloth to make them apparrell; for hose and shooes and other such matters we desire they may be supplied by the Companies stock there, out of the Magazine wch comes now along in the Warwicke large and abundante in all vsefull and necessarie Comodities: for as for vanities and supfluities, although we find they yeeld most profitt in Virginia; yet we haue thought it most vnfit to norish by such supplies that evill humor of prid[e] and ryott wch we wish were vtterly extirpated: and this or care therein hath had an eie rather to the benefitt of the plantation then the
profitt of the Adventurors; wch shall not we hope proue preiudiciall, but rather breed a willingnes and desire in the whole Collony to make vs a speedy and profitable returne of the stock now sent (& not as hitherto evill and disgracefull worde for or zeale of theire welfare, and nothing att all or at least lesse then the principall laide out) for theire relief and comfort: for youe shall vndrstand, that (not only of the ould Magazine wch was about 7000 pound, we cannot hope to see much aboue half and hitherto to haue not received any one peny) but even the new Magazine sent last yeare by mr Blany is returned backe wth losse of the principall it self, after almost two years time and so many hassarde born and yett to beare; a thinge so vnkindly and distastfully taken here, as if the accompte had been sooner knowne we much fear that supplies now sent had beene farr short of what they now are: But that we may not now againe incur the like vnworthie damages; we desire you by whose wisdome and integ-ritie, wee expect a generall redresse, to be by all lawfull and iust favours aidinge and asistinge to the bussines it selfe; and to or factor mr Blany, that both his pson and the goode may be safely & conveniently provided for and accomodated; and that the sellinge and bartering of them be left free to his discretion, and accordinge to the prices and instrucçons he hath here given vnto him by the Adventurers, whose vnanimious resoluçon and charg is not to accept of tobacco at 3s p pound; findinge besides all former losses that neare 40 thousand weight sent home last yeare for the generall Company and Magazine, the better half hath not yeelded xviijd p pound, and the rest not aboue ijs to wch prices there is no possibilitie that they should ariue this next yeare: so that there must be an abatement of the price of tobacco there; neither can we yield (wch is by some planters propounded) but by the whole Company, not only the Adventurers of the Magazine denied to continue the ould rate of 3s per pound, and to ad vallwel as much in the goode sent hence, as the tobacco is esteemed lesse worth then that rate for although for matters of profitt, it might go currant much alike; yet thereby we should manteine [19a] the Collony in theire overweening esteeme of theire darlinge Tobacco, to the ourthrow of all other Staple Comodities, and likewise continue the evill will they haue conceived there, and the scandalous reporte here spread of oppression, and exaccçons from the Company, selling all theire Comodities for three tymes the vallwel of what they cost, yppon wch fond and vniust surmises they thinke itt lawfull to vse all maner of deceit and falshood in theire tobacco, that they put of the Magazin wch is the next thing wherein we desire yor care and favor, being assured from or factor in Holland yt exept the tobacco that shall next come thence, proue to be of more pfecton and good- nesse then that was come home last, there is no hope that it will vent att all, for albeit itt passed once yett the wary buyer will not be againe taken, so that we heartily wish that youe would make some provision for the burninge of all base and rotten stuff, and not to suffer any, but very good, to be cured, at least sent home whereby certainly there would be more advanced in the price then losse in the quantity: howsoever we hope that no bad nor ill condicioned Tobacco shalbe by compelling author- itie (abusing it power given for
publique good to private benefitt) putt vppon or factor: and very earnestly desire that he may haue the helpe of iustice to constreine men to pay theire debte vnto him, both remaining of the last yeares accompt, and what shall this yeare grow dew, and that in Comodities of the same vallew and goodnes as shalbe by him contracted for. The ingrossinge of some of the principall Comodities in the last Magazine is here much distasted, as a wrong to the stocke, to be deprived of theire best Comodities at a low rate: but principally to the whole Collony who were thereby made to pay dearer, and forced to take other Comodities that they needed not: These disorders we point at and are so long and earnest in this bussines of the Magazine, not out of the private interest wch some of vs haue therein, but out of a true and sincere care and zeale of the generall good of yt Plantaçon, wch we are asured will receiue notable advancement by a good and speedy returne for that will much help, if it come to the fitt Markett of this stock now adventured, the good pceed whereof will encourage and confirme the good minde of the ould Adventurers, by many losses almost beaten out, and draw in many men into the Company, and wch most of all phappe concerneth the Collony, establish a constant and larg trade wth them, whereby not only all theire wante, but even theire desires, wilbe at all times plentifully furnished: but on the contrary if this succeed like the former, it is in vaine eur to hope for like suplies from hence: for want whereof if the Collony fall vppon any calamitie or miserie, theires be the shame and guilt whose fault it is; as for vs, it wilbe our conforte neither to haue failed in abundance of charitie hitherto, nor in timely advise and warninge now given.

By this Shipp and Pinace called the Tyger, we also send as many maide & yong weomen as will make vpp the number of fiftie, wth those twelue formerly sent in the Marmaduk; wch we hope shalbe received wth the same Christian pietie and charitie as they are sent from hence; the providinge for them at theire first landing, and disposinge of them in Mariage (wch is or cheife intent) we leaue to yor care & wisdome to take that order as may most conduce to theire good, and sattisfacçon of the Adventurors for the charges disbursed in settinge them forth, wch coming to twelue pounds & vpwards they require one hundreth and fiftie of the best leafe tobacco for each of them; and if any of them dye there must be a proportionable addition vppon the rest; this increase of thirty pounde weight, since those sent in the Marmaduke, they haue resolved to make finding the great shrinkage and other losses vppon the tobacco from Virginia will not beare lesse; wch tobacco as it shalbe received, we desire may be deliuered to mr Ed: Blany who is to keepe thereof a ptticuler accompt. We haue vsed extraordinary dilligence and care in the choise of them and haue received none of whom we haue not had good testimony of theire honest life and cariage, wch together wth theire names we send here inclosed for the sattisfacçon of such as shall Marry them; for whose further encoradgement we desire youe to giue publique notice that the next spring we purpose to send over as many youths for apprentices to those that shall now Marry any of them and make vs due
satisfacçon: this and theire owne good deserte together wth yor favors and cares will we hope marry them all vnto honest and sufficient men, whose names will reach to psent repayment: but if any of them shall vnwarilie or fondly bestow her self (for the libertie of Marjadge we dare not infrindg) vppon such as shall not be able to giue pșent satisfacçon; we desire that at least as soone as abillity shalbe they be compelled to pay the true quantitie of tobacco proporconed, and that this debt may haue pcedence of all others to be recovered: for the rest wch we hope will not be many, we desire yor best furtherance for providing them fitting services, till they may hapne vppon good matches; and are here perswaded by many old Planters that there wilbe maisters enow found there who will readily lay down what charge shalbe required, vppon assurance of repayment at theire mariadges wch as iust and [20] reasonable we desire may be given them. But this and many other thingė in this bussines we must referr to yor good considerations and faithfull endevors, hopeinge a worke begun here out of pittie and tending so much to the benefitt of the Plantation shall not miscarry for any want of good will or care on yor parte.

The Society of Martins hundred whose designes by many misfortunes as well here as in Virginia haue beene hitherto checked, do now againe go forward cherefully; sendinge a supplie of people largly furnished with all necessarie provisions; the succouringe, and cherishinge of them and theire proceedinge, we in effectuall manr recomend vnto you, desiringe yooe to be by all possible favors aidinge and assistinge vnto them: and in pțiculer if the Inhabitantė of Wolster-Holmes Towne, theire old tenante shall vn- kindly refuse to enterteine for a while these new Comers in theire howses, we desire that by yor Comand they may be billited amongst them, and they compelled to so charitable and bounden a dutie; as likewise if they shall vse any aversnes or remissnes in the deliury of such cattle as by the Adventurers is here ordered, we desire you by your authoritie to make the devision, and not to pmitt the people now sent to suffer any preiudice at all for the want of them: The Comand and oursight of these people they haue comitted to mr Richard Keane now resident in Virginia.

The Company is by diurs waies informed that there is great want of worthie Ministers in Virginia wherefore they haue enterteined, and now send along, mr Thomas White a man of good sufficiencie for learning, and recomended for integritie & vprightnes of life and of so good zeale to the Plantacçon, that he is content to go wth that smale allowance the Com- panies stock is able now to afford him, and to put himself vppon such pre- ferment there, as he shall deserue, and you shall be able to accomodat him wth, wch if it be of the places belonging to the Company, we haue promised him here an addicçon to the smale allowance he hath now re- ceived: and likewise that yor godly care and wisdomes will provide for him in some competent maner, till he may be furnished wth the full number of tenante belonging to the Ministrie; wch for
him and all others shall we hope in the begininge of the Spring be accomplished: If he
find enter- teinment from any private hundred; then we shall expect from them the
restitution of or charges, that is six pounde for his passage and eight pounde deliured
him towerde the making of some provisions. as for booke we doubt not but you
wilbe able to supplie him out of the lybraries of so many that haue died.

There are two ffrench youths now sent to Capt Tho: Nuce part of those Ten promised
him the next Springe; this anticipation although in a very difficult time for want of
mony, we haue yeelded vnto, vppo Sr John Davers his motion, that Capt Nuce might
be so much pleased. Wee send likewise one Miles Prickett to be employed in the
Companies service and especially in making of Salt wch we are informed he
heretofore prack- tised in Virginia, he is to serue till Allhollantide in the
yeare 1622 wthout any reward at all, wch is here before hand paid him by his passage
and apparrell given him.

The releases of diurs psons here graunted we pray you to make good the Condičons
seurally specified, as also to giue yor best furtherance for the accomplishment of all
such bussines as by pticuler letters or pettičons vndrwritten are recomendd vnto
youe, from the Counsell and Company, whose last and ioynnt request is in the behalf of
Capt Guy and the Maister of the Warwick, that vppon the good pformance of theire
vioadg as well kindly vsing and cherishinge the Passengers, as safely deliuringe all
theire goode, they may be dispatched from Virginia; and what theire necessities shall
require may speedily and curteously be supplied; and if you send any goođe home in
this Shipp or any other we pray youe to take bond for the deliury of the same; and
giue them order to stay at the Ile of Wight or the Downes wthout breakinge bulke, till
they receiue direcčon from hence at what Port they shall vnlade at. And so wishinge a
happy begininge and prosperous success in all yor waightie affaires, we at psent
betake yor and the whole Colony vndr yor charge to the blessing of God Almightye;
and rest

London the 11th September 1621

Yor assured Loving frend Edward Eawley Jo: Wolstenholme Jo:
fferrar Deputie Tho: Gibbe Theodore Gulston Tho:
Winston Robert Smith Nicho: fferrar ffran: Anthony Tho:
Sheaperd In case mr Blaney dye we desire mr Pountis in pticuler to take
care of his bussines.

CXCI. Edward Blayney. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys September 17, 1621
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter,
Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 270
it may please yow to understande, that haueinge (according to yor request) enquired of the East Indya shipp the James Ryale) I doe find hir ladinge to be most peper, haueinge in hir of that Com̃moditie about 900 Co Tonns, some Cloues & Mace, & a fewe nutmiggs, lickewise some China silkes, but very fewe; for the pep, it is not of yor Bantam sorte, but by them esteemed farr better then any that ever Came into England. for shipps exspeckted from those pte, next, wilbe the Charles, or the Gloab, but not to be looke for these 6. Monethes, & then but one. for the Hallanders, we haue nowe, good quarter wth them, but formerly there hath bin vsed, very harshe Corses by them, agaynst or people. The [Commties] are Come downe, soe that men are muche restrayned §both§ from there former lardgnes of speech, & Comeinge a shore in respeckt of wch I ame not able to soe abun amply to certyfie yow of all bussines, as my desire is; I haue bin to speake wth Mr West but he is not att home §soe§ that I Can doe nothinge therein. The wind is reasonable fayre, soe that, if not to night yett betymes in the morninge, if this wynd Contynewe, I hope we shall be goeinge, & therefore I besheeshe yor worp, that yow would be pleased to send yor lettr by this bearer. I haue some businese here in Towne, otherwise I would haue Come for it my sealf, but I hope yow wilbe pleased to pardon me I respeckt of my bussinesse, Thus in hast wth remembrance of my humble service, both to yor worp & to my honored Lady, for whose health I will dayly intreate, I rest.

To be Comanded by yow in all Duty Edw. Blayney Deale this 17th of Septemb.1621. Indorsed by Nicholas Ferrar:] Mr Edward Blayney 17. Septemb: 1621. [Addressed by self:] To the worle: his approved good frind, Sr Edwin Sandys Knight, att his house in Norborne: giue these. wth speed.

CXCI. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar, or to Nicholas Ferrar 1

Here follow four blank lines.

October 1, 1621
Ferrar Papers Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter, Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 271

Good Mr Ferrar: If my afflicted mynd were capable of anie ioy in this world, I should greatly reioyce for yor good recoverie. Howsoever it comforts me to have continuance of such a frend: & it raiseth in me an hope, that God will not abandon Virginia, so long as he preserveth such an instrument for the good thereof.
I must break of in hast, beeing called away. God confirme to yu yor health & strength. So dayly prayeth

Yor assured Edwin Sandys Northborn 1 October: 1621. [Indorsed by John Ferrar:] from Sr Edwyn Octob. 1. 1621. [Addressed by self:] To my very woorthie frend, Mr John Ferrar: or in his absence, to his Brother Mr Nicolas Ferrar: at his House in St Sithes Lane in London.

CXCIII. Thomas Dawson. Note of Tobacco sold to John Stratford October 20, 1621 Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 39 Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 273

Memorand that theire was sould to Mr Iohn Stratford the 20th of october 1621 fflowre hodsheade of Tobaco Englishe wayinge as followeth.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>2 . 0 . 24</th>
<th>2 . 0 . 11</th>
<th>2 . 2 . 00</th>
<th>2 . 0 . 09</th>
<th>8 . 3 . 16 greate weight</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>no 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>no 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Small waight at 5 score p c is £996
ffor tuett 1
The first paragraph of a long letter on foolscap devoted entirely to personal matters.
and alowence for after [*] for the hundred is

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>59£</th>
<th>46 . 17. 0</th>
<th>01 . 05 . 0</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

So the Reste is net 937£ at 12d p £ is
more for 3 rowles way all 25£ at 12d p £
Mr Tho: Dawson note for all my tobacco sold by him, for him mee, wth much labor at this poore rate.

[Indorsed:] Tobacco sold to Mr Iohn Stratford. 1621.

CXCIV. Privy Council. Order to the Virginia Company October 24, 1621


List of Records No. 272

[171] Att Whitehall the 24th of October, 1621

Present Lo: Archbishopp of Canterburie

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lo: Keeper</th>
<th>Mr Treasurer</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lo: Treasurer</td>
<td>Mr Secretarie Calvert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo: President</td>
<td>Mr of the Rolles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo: Carew</td>
<td>Sr Richard Weston</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[173] Whereas the King's most excellent Matie duely waighing in his princely judgement the great advantages both of honor and profitt wch this Crowne and state might receiue from a setted and well ordered plan- tation in Virginia was graciously pleased for the better encouragement and furtherance of the vdertakers therein to grant vnto them sundrie verie Large iũmunities and priviledges, as not doubting but that they would apply themselves vnto such courses as might most firmly incorpo-rate that plantation vnto this Coũnwealth and be most beneficiall to the same, wch will best be done if the Coũmodities brought from thence were appropriated vnto his Matssubjects and not coũunicated to forraine Countries but by way of Trade and coũmerce from hence onely. Foras- much as their Loũps having beene informed that the said Undertakers haue for private respects setled their Magazin of Coũmodities to be brought from Virginia in a forraine Countrie wch course in noe wise is to be suffered, neither in policie nor for the honor of the State (that being but a Colonie derived from hence), as also for that it may be a losse vnto his Matie in his Customes,
if not the hazarding of the Trade wch in future times is well hoped may be of much profitt vse and importance to this Coñonwealth, Their Loôps were for these and sundry other reasons of state, and vpon full hearing of the foresaid vndertakers now the second time called to the Board, thought fitt and accordingly ordered that from henceforth all Tobacco and other co môdities whatsoever to be brought and traded from the foresaid plantation shall not be carried into any forraine parts vntill the same have bee first Landed here and his Mats Customs paid there- for. Nevertheless for that the Factors of the Merchants now abroad cannot soe suddainely haue notice hereof, and that they may haue time to vent those co môdities wch att this present they may haue in forraine parts, Their Loôps were pleased to respite the execution of this present order for foure Moneths, wch time being expired their Loôps pleasure is the same should be duely kept and observed

CXCV. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar November 5, 1621

Sr: It was a great ioy to me, (& I assure yu to my sick wife, who is now on the mending hand, god be praised, to see yu by yor last letter the same man in all points wch we left yu. I was put in hope by Mr Barbor to see yu§here§ ere long. But considering yor present busines, & the busines for bothe the Quarter Coorts now drawing on: I dowt it wilbe in the end of this moneth: whereof for som reasons, wch I will impart to yu then, I shall not be much sorrie, But come when yu will: no man welcomer in the world.

I see that som of my Rents destined to my East Indi paiment, are not com in so currantly as I had cause to expect. But if it please yu to see the same daily discharged: I will see yu reembursed within few days after. I send yuhere a note of or Southampton Hundred supplies yet unpaid, amounting to aboue 6001 wch I have requested may be paid to yor hands. Francis Carter in his note of the present Adventurers, must put out Sr Fr: Wyate, (who can pay nothing): & put in Sr Robert Killigrew, who was chosen upon commendation of my L. of Southampton: & had his 1001 prepared, but forbare to part wth it, upon occasion of or troublle coming between. I wish that yu would goe to him for it yor self: (he lying in Lothburie), for feare he should flie off, wch I should be sorie for.

My wife prayeth yu to conveigh safely hir letter here enclosed to hir cosen Brewer: the number of whose stones wanting, cometh to 71.

This yeare, as for all other things, hath prooved very unkyndlie for or Silk worms: who have wrought themselfs into Coes, & afterward dyed.
My wife hath sent up now by Mr Constables bote 10 Quarter & an half of hir peze, wch she kept so long for Virginia. She desireth yu to doo hir the kyndnes, to give order that they be made away for hir at the best hand. They are very sound: & if for no better use, they are excellent for Horsbread. She lozeth 10l neer I feare in the rest; wch she sendeth not. I presume Mr Caswell will give me his best help.

Yu see how bold I make wth yu: for so yor love bids me: wch I will ever hartily requite, so long as I am

Edwin Sandys Northborn 5 Novemb: 1621. [Indorsed:] Sr Edwin Sandys 5 Novembe 1621 from Northborne. [Addressed by himself:] To my very woorthie frend, Mr John Ferrar at his House in St Sithes Lane in London.


[73] A Co[m]ission granted by the Treasuror Counsell and Company for Virginia to Thomas Smith for the free fishinge on the coast of America.

To all to whome these presente shall come to be seen or heard the Treasuror Counsell & Company for Virginia [for Virginia] send greetinge. Whereas the right honoble Henry Earle of Southampton Sr Edwin Sandys knight John fferrar Thomas Kightly Gabriell Barbor and John Delbridge haue for the advancement and supporte of the Colony in Virginia furnished and transported the good Shippe the Hopewell of the burden of 190 tu[n]e to transporte and carrie ouer into Virginia 20: psons there to plante and inhabite together with sundrie necessarie prouisions aswel for the said Passengers as also for the benifitt and advancement of the Colony and haue ordained Thomas Smith to be Mr Gouernor and Captaine ouer the said Shi[pp]e and Marriners as also as the Passengers wee therefore doe by these presente straightly charge and command the said Thomas Smith to take the directest course accordinge to his best skill for Virginia and to lande and deliuer all the Passengers and goode accordinge as he shalbe here ordered and appointed and after the pformance of the said voyage wee doe by these presente giue full power lycense and authority vnto the said Thomas Smith and the rest of the Marriners of the Hopewell freely to fish in all pte of the Sea coast of Virginia between the degrees of 33 and 45 northerly latitude as also freely at their pleasure to land on the said Coast and the same to use aswell for dryinge of their nette dryinge and salting of their fish as also for all other necessarie vses for themselues and fishinge duringe the time of that seruice without wronginge or annoying the priuate possession of any man Straightly charginge and requireinge all Inhabitante or Members of either of the Colonies of Virginia and all other psons tradinge thither or there
remayning to giue no disturbance or annoyance contrary to the effect of these presente
to the said Thomas Smith or the said Shipp the Hopewell or any vessell boate Agent
factors Marrinners Saylors or labourers therevnto belonginge as they will answere the
contrarie at their pille. And wee doe further charge the said Tho: Smith not to
interrupt the Shippinge [74] of the Subiecte of any his Matè freinde or Allies or any
other whatsoeuer during the time of his said voyage but if he shalbe chased or
encountred by any man of Warre or other Sayle whatsoever that shall goe about to
hinder his proceedinge or do him any violence In such cases according to the power
graunted vnto vs by his Matie will and command him wth all his power and
vttermost endeauor to repell resist and defend himselfe and our honors against the
vniust force of what Nation soeuer aswell in his passage outwarde as ||and||
homewarde as in all our harbors and Riuers, (Members of the Ter- ritories of our
Plantaçon: And this our Coﬁmission shalbe his sufficient warrt herein In Wittnesse
whereof wee haue herevnto caused our coðmon Seale to be añexed Dated by order of a
generall Courte holden for Virginia the 2 1

Sic in manuscript.

in the yeare of our Lord God 1621 and in the nineteenth yeare of the Kinge
Matè raigne of England ffrance and Ireland and of Scotland the fower and fiftith.
CXCVII. Virginia Company. Grant to Daniel Gates November 21, 1621
Additional Manuscripts, 14285, Folios 74a, 75 1

Blank space.

Document in British Museum, London List of Records No. 276

[74a] Whereas the right honoble the Earle of Southampton Sr Edwin Sandys knight
John fferar Thomas Kightly Gabriell Barbor and John Delbridge haue sett fourth the
good Ship called the Darlinge of the burden of 40 tuñ for to go on fishinge vpon the
Coast of America for the benifitt and suste- nance of the Colony in Virginia and haue
ordained Daniell Gate to be Mr Wee therefore the Counsell and Companie for
Virginia do straightly charge and command the said Daniell Gate to proceed on his said
voyadge accordince to the direcðons here gyven him And wee do further by these
presente giue full lycense power and authoritie vnto the said Daniell Gate and the rest
of the Marriners of the Darlinge freely to ﬁsh in all þe of the Sea Coast of Virginia
between the degrees of 33 and 45 of Northerly Latitude as also freely at their pleasure
to land on the said Coast and the same to vse aswell for drying of their nette dryinge
and saltinge of their ﬁsh as also for all other necessarie vses for themselues and
ﬁshinge duringe the time of that seruice without wronginge or annoying the priuate
pos- session of any man.
Straightly charginge and requiringe all Inhabitantes or members of either of the Colonies for Virginia and all other persons trading [75] thither or there remayninge to give no disturbance or annoyance contrary to the effect of these presente to the said Daniell Gate or to the said Shippe the Darlinge or any Vessell Boate Agentes factors Marriners Saylers or labourers thereunto belonginge as they will answere the Contrarie at their perrille: And wee do further charge and co[m̄mand] the said Daniell Gate not to interrupt the Shipping of the Subjectes of any his Mates freinde or Allies or any other what soever during the said voyadge but if he shalbe chased or encountered by any man of Warr or other Sayle what soever shall goe about to hinder his proceedinge or do him any violence in such cases according to the power granted vnto vs by his Matie wee will and co[m̄and] him with all his power and vttermost endeauor to repell resist and defend himselfe and our Honors against the vniust force of what naçon soever aswell in his passage outwarde as homwarde as in all or Harbors Riuers members of the territories of orPlantaçon and this or Comission shalbe his sufficient warrant herein In Wittnesse whereof wee haue here caused the co[m̄on] Seale of or Company to be annexed Dated the by order of a generall Courte holden for Virginia the 21 of Nouembr in the yeare of or Lord God one thou 1621 and in the 19th yeare of the Kinge Me raigne of England ffrance and Ireland and of Scotland the fiue and fiftith.

CXCVIII. Council and Company for Virginia. A Commission granted to John Huddleston November 21, 1621
Additional Manuscripts, 14285, Folios 75a–76a Document in British Museum, London List of Records No. 277

[75a] A Commission granted by the Counsell and Company for Virginia to John Huddleston for a Voyadge to Virginia and for a free fishinge on the Coast of America.

To all to whome these presente shall come to be seen or heard the Counsell and Company for Virginia send greetinge whereas the right Honoble Henry Earle of Southampton Sr Edwin Sandye knight John fserrat Thomas Kightley. Gabriell Barbor and John Delbridge haue for the advancement and supporte of the Colonie in Virginia furnished and sett out the good Shippe called the Bona Noua of the burden of 190 ton to transporte and carrie ouer into Virginia fortie fiue persons there to plant and inhabite together with sundrie necessarie provisions aswell for the said Passengers as also for the benifitt and advancement of the Colonie and haue ordained John Huddlestone to be the Governor and Captaine ouer the said Shippe and Marriners as also of all the Passengers Wee therefore do by these presente straightly charge and co[m̄and] the said John Huddleston to take the directest course according to his best skill for Virginia and there to land & deliver [76] all the Passengers and goode accordinge as he shalbe here ordered and appointed and after the performance of the
said voyage wee do by these presente giue full and [and] authority vnto the said John Hudleston and the rest of the Marriners of the Bona Noua freely to fish in all pte of the Sea cost of Virginia between the degrees of thirty three and forty fiue of Northerly latitude as also freely at their pleasure to land on the said Coast and the same to vse aswell for dryinge of their nette dryinge and salting of their fish as also for all other necessarie vses for themselues and fishinge durninge the time of that service without wronginge or annoyinge the priuate possession of any man Straightly chargeinge and requiringe all Inhabitante or members of the Colonye of Virginia and all other psns tradinge thither or there remayninge to giue noe disturbance or annoyance contrary to the effect of these presente to the said John Hudleston or to the said Ship the Bona Noua or any other vessell boate Agente ffactors Marriners Sайлors or labourers therevnto belonging as they will answear the Contrary at their perrille. And wee doe further charge the said John Hudleston not to interrupt any Shippinge of the Subiecte of any his Mate freinde or Allies [76a] or any other whatsoeuer during his said voyage but if he shalbe chased or encountred by any mann of Warre or other saile whatsoeuer that shall oe about to hinder his proceedinge or doe him any violence in such cases accordinge to the power graunted vnto vs by his Matie wee will and command him with all his power and uttermost endeauor to repell resist and defend himselfe and our honors against the vniust force of what Nation soeuer aswell in his passage outwarde as homwarde as in all harbors Riuers members of the Territories of our Plantacon And this our Comission shalbe his sufficient warrant herein In witnesse of the premisses wee haue herevnto caused the Cōn Seale of or Company to be affixed Giuen in a great and generall Quarter Courte the 21 of Nouemb: and in the yeares of the raigne of or sover-aigne Lorde James by the grace of God Kinge of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland Defendor of the faith etc that is to say of England ffrance and Ireland the nineteenth and of Scotland the fiue and fiftith.

CXCIX. John Bargrave. A Petition to the Committee for Griev-ances, House of Commons November (after 22), 1621
C. O. 1, Vol. III, No. 11; also State Papers, Domestic, James I, Vol. 163, No. 28; also, Manchester Papers, No. 401 2

This and other documents found in this collection are copies of the original commissions, patents, etc. See ante, Vol. I, p. 67.

Documents in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 662

To the honorble assemblye the kns and Burgesses Comittees for greiuances of the lower house of Parliamt
The humble petiçon of Jno Bargraue esq, in the behalf of himself the absent Planters in Virginia, & all other adventurors that shall adventure there estates vnnder a Gou9ment ruled by voyces where the Gou9nor being corrupt the greatest ioynct Stocks may by practize & facçon [&] 1

Manchester Papers, No. 401, is a more slovenly copy of the same document. The spelling differs, but not the wording, except as shown in the footnotes. In the List of Records, Vol. I, this document was given a date in April, 1624.

so dispose of the Gou9ment as they may by the means of the instruments thereof monopolize the whole proffit that shall arise, out of the said Aduentures into a few priuate handes.

Shewing

That whereas his Matye hath been pleased to graunt vnto the Tref & Com- pany of Virginia diuers Irres Pattents, togeather wth many gratious pviledges & loueing instrucçons as well for the good gou9mt of the said Company as for the advancemt of the plantaçon, all wch graunts being made to a Treasurer his deputy fiue Counsellors and 15 comittees Coçonrs they are tyed to make their lawes aswell by the said graunts as by the Kings in- strucçons according to the lawes of England, wch incoragements stirring vpp many to adventure their moneys yor peticonr was induced by the noblenes of the Acçon to vndertake to be the first planter of a priuate Colonye there, To wch end he caused a Pattent of free trade to be obteyned from the Company vnnder wch he intended to plant: Now so it is that Sr Thomas Smyth late Trel of the said Company, and others practizeing wth him to worke their owne ends, haue contrary to his Maties said Pattent & royall instrucçons framed a Tiranicall gouernment to be imposed on his Maties subjects in Virginia as by this booke printed by his direcçons may appeare, By means whereof many pore people in Virginia were depruiued of their liues and goods & many were brought into Condemnaçon & slauery: And whereas the sayd Sr Thomas Smyth did formerly mallice yor said petiçoner without any just cause, yor Orator now found himself his estate and those he imployed (by means of priuate instrucçons giuen to the Gou9- nor in Virginia) inthralled by this Tyranny and thereby was made the Anvill of the mallice & greedy desyres of the Gou9nors both here and there for whereas by the said Pattent, all things that pass from the said pattentees are passed by most voyces in the name of the said Com at the least 15 Comonrs & 5 Counsellors whereof the Trel or Deputy being one, are able to make any lawfull act, The said Sr Tho. Smyth Alderm9 Johnson and others in an answear on their oathes equivocating vppon the word Com- pany they make it threefould the first being the Company ordeyned by the King, the second a company of practize, between three, .4. and .5. meeting in the Trêrs Chamber, This Company being the ground of all the mischeefs that befell the plantaçon, may aptly be tearmed
his Conclaue, This second Company begat a third to witt a Company of ffac científico by frameing a joynt stock tearmed the Magazine founded on a Contract made wth Sr Thomas Dale, which ioynt stock being tyed to set prizes, was at the first ordeyned but as a seruant to the Com̃̃, and had not any power giuen her to doe any lawfull Act, but she afterward being able to carry the most voyces, now of a seruant beeam (haueing the Tr̃̃rer to frind) became the mistress of the Company ordeined by the King, and so publique good was forced to serue priuate gane. By this means all the rights priviledges and lib9tyes togeather wth the gou9ment of the law is layd aside & had noe power to worke all free trade is barred to any but the Magazine, The Planters goods after 9 or ten yeares service in this former slauery being taken from them, are sould and bought before their faces, and the prices contracted for wth Sr Tho Dale are sunk and raised at the will of this Conclaue, And whereas heretofore there was eight or ten staple comodityes brought from Virginia nothing comes home now but tobacco & sassafrass to fill Alderman Johnsons shopp, and there going .8. or .10. shippes to Virginia in one yeare, all of them comes home emptye except the Magazine shipp, by wch means the very name of the plantación [2] in Virginia was brought into detestaçon here And the Planters here groaning vnder the oppression of their gou9nors here, write ouer lres to nue Patrons complayning of their wronges, and yor Peticôner free trade being bard And afterward by deteyning of his goods & the passengers that came home in his shippes as well at the first coming as afterwards when yor petiçon had two shippes & 100 men in pay vpon a second voyage which shippes they desyning to stay that the Magazine might take away their Trade before yor Orators shipp came to Virginia, the deteyning his goods being the means to doe it, Yor Peticôner findeing him- self so besett by them that he had noe way to escape them but by putting himself to the Company thinking that fiue Counsellors & 15 Cõ̃m̃̃ons could hardly be founde that would doe him so much wrong To his ou9throw he felt that this conclauve consisting of two buyers and three sellers Alderman Johnson being the buyer and seller of a great part of yor Peticôners goods to himselfe was the Companye they intended whereby they deceiued yor Peticônr to the value of 3000l, stayed his shippes putting them into a winters voyage were the death of the most of his men The Mariners sould his shippes in Virginia to pay themselues wages, and this yor Orator and another gen- leman his ptner had the voyage ouerthrown wch cost as it appears by their Acco neer vpon 3600l and this was donn in the name of the Company, This there vniust dealings much greiuing some of the noblest of thadventurs who seeking aswell to redress these wrongs as to call SrThomas Smyth and §or§ his Casheires to acco for the moneys he [he] hath rećd vppon adven- tures, lotteryes and other means graunted by the King for the good of the said Plantaçon, But by the sequence it appears, they traduced him to his Maty, and ioyning wth certaine sole importers of tobacco, vnder a Couler of their being the onely husbands to the King they sought to make them- selues or some of their frinds Gou9nors thereby to keep the said Plantaçon in slauery, and to smother there iniurious dealings which
Governorship although they failed in it the Company not induring them yet the sole importaçon of tobacco being gained by the Projectors they haue banished the bringing home of Virginia tobacco, whereby the Plantaçon is vndonne by them, that setting a price onely of tobacco and sassefress made it alone to be planted there: All wch wrongs & injuryes afforesaid yorPetiçoner hath thought fitt to make knowne to this honorable assemblye humbly desyring that the said Sr Thomas Smyth may declare wherefore he hath not ruled the Compâ & Colony in Virg. according to his Maties Lres Pattents & instrucçons, but by the lawes directly contrary to the same, And fur- ther that he and his Cash Keps may be forthwith Compelled to pay into the now Trër so much money as they haue any way rec'd for the said Com- pany, & can shew noe true or justifiable acco or discharge for the same, And likewise to consider how much the Plantaçon hath been dishonored thereby, And lastly that he and his associates may make satisfacçon to yorPetiçoner of all such hindrances as he hath by their vniust practizes susteyned

And yor petiçonr will euer pray for yor honors as the Preseruers of his estate

John Bargraue Ordered to be mouued in the house Send for to Answer, Sr Tho. Smyth, Alderm9 Johnson, Wm Caninge 1

Sic; omitted in Manchester Papers No. 401.

[Booke Walter Burre printer 1612] 1

Manchester Paper 401 has Mr [blank] Canninge.

CC. Sir Thomas Smyth and Alderman Johnson. Reply to the Petition of John Bargraue November (after 22), 1621
List of Records No. 274

The humble Aunsweare of Sr Thomas Smyth knt and Robt Johnson Alderman vnto the Petiçon of John Bargraue exhibited in way of Complaint to the Honorble Assemblye the knights and Burgesses, Committees for greiuances of the lower house of Parliamt

In all humble manner Letting pass all vaine & impïtent matter to the first point materiall that Sr Tho Smyth hath framed a Tiranicall goûment ymposed vpon the people in Virginia etc

Thomas Smyth sayth that the Comissions giuen by him as Treër & the res[z] rest of his Matis Counsell for Virginia vnto Sr Thomas Gates & other the Goûnors sent to
Virginia were never otherwise, but expressly to rule and govern so near as might be according to the laws of England as by the said Commissions ready to be shewed may appeare: But if any of these printed laws and articles to which the said Bargraue referreth, may seem too severe as upon paine of death to be observed (howsoever being rightly weighed they are justifiable by the laws of England) yet they were not framed by Sr Thomas Smyth as most vntruly alleged, but by those worthy Governours in Virginia as the very title & printed preface to the book itselfe sett downe; wch laws and articles Sr Thomas Smyth was so far from framing or making them as in his letters written to Captaine Martine, one of the first Planters, and a especiall man at that tyme in Virginia, he signified his dislike of the strictnes thereof fearing it would discourage men from going to the Plantacon, yea, all the said Governours, viz the Lord Lawarr and Sr Thomas Dale deceased, as also Sr Tho Gates & Captaine Argall successiuely, now living, and readye to witnes did see such a necessiety that the said laws should be made and published in some cases, ad terrorem, and in some to be truely executed, as without wch the Colony consisting then of such debayst & irregular persons could not possibly continue: And it is a bold slander that Sr Thomas Smyth and others practizeing with him did print the said book and practize those things for their owne ends, first nothing being done by him in the practize & execution thereof and secondly the printer yet living can witnes that he was directed to print it not by Sr Thomas Smyth alone but by sundry of his Maties Counsell for Virg: whereof many are very honble LL & knnts, now living & of this honoroble house

And the said Sr Thomas Smyth and Alderman Johnson doe joynctly say that to their knowledge the said Bargraue had noe nomination in any Patent to make a private Plantacon nor neuer made any, much les the first as he vntruelye alleged but they beleive that without Comission from the Companye he sent thither his Deputies, a very disordered Crew, that intruded there vpon the Lands of other Planters & Comitted outrage and rapine vpon the pore Indiays, as Captaine Martine, then in Virginia now in London vnder the testimony of his hand complaineth & is ready being called to justyfye. Neither doe the said Sr Thomas Smyth nor Alderman Johnson beleive, nor know, nor is it by their meanes that he hath suffered those supposd damages, of one thousand pounds in one voyage to Virginia, by reason of the 15th and other Articles executed there, but they say confidetlye, that if by Captaine Argall then Governour in Virginia the said Bargraue was hindred in his designes, it was to easie a punishment for such to be onely Curbed & restrained of their euill courses whereof Captaine Argall now resident in London complaineth & is ready to justifie against Bargraues Deputies & others that vnder Couller of goinge to trade wth the Indyans did for their private lucre vnfurnish the Colonye of necessary provisions and furnish the Indyans wth Armes, or rob them of their [2] corne, and also to approue that the aforesaid article, restrayning all men on paine of death without leave to take & Carry shipps and
vessells out of the Riuer vnder pretence of Tradeing, whereby many played the Pyratts
and took their courses to rob and spoyle, was very iust and necessarey.

And they vtterly denye, as falcely suggested by the said Bargraue and most impinent
that euer they ioyned with the sole importees of tobacco or that they sought to deteyne
the goûment, wch by Sr Thomas Smyth was absolutely refused, and in open Court
denied to be putt in elecçon, neither did they bannish the bringing home of Virginia
tobacco, that being donne by those that succeded after he had left the Goûment, wch if
it be a iust ymputaçon, it resteth vppon them.

And they doe further say and thereof doe humbly desyre this honorable Comittee to be
informed that this Bargraue being at ſnte 500li in indebted by his bond long forfeited
to the Virginia Adventurers for tobacco bought of them; This bond was put in sute by
Sr Thomas Smyth Sr John Wol- stenholm and Alderman Johnson to whome it was
made by order from the said Adventrs Bargraue remooued the Cause into Chancerye
wth a rayling bill against those three and others. Now forasmuch as in the said bill he
lyeth downe the staying of his shipp, deteyning of his goods, Combinaçon of
Alderman Johnson and others to defeat him of an other bargane wth all the rest
materiall conteyned in his petiçon to this hono9 Committee, vnnder couller of
wch vniust complaint he detaines the Cause in Chancery, and keeps the 500li in his
hands, many witnesses are exam- ined vppon oath of both sydes the cause being ready
for tryall, diverse dayes in sundry teames haue been appointed but by his moçon and
suggestions putt off, and now a finall day being sett the 10th of this ſnte
Novemuer 1621 or Counsell feed and all thyngs ready for hearing the said Bargraue
minding nothing less, eirnestly mooued and obtened a day in the next Tearme, vnnder
couller of further examining a witness already sworne & examined. Which Course in
Chauncery being of his owne choosing if himself will now declyne by this his
appeale, then they humblye pray that he may be inioyned first to dismis his bill in
chauncerye and to pay them such Charges & moneyes as he hath so vniustly detyned
and caused them to spend in following his dilatory course, and they shalbe willing to
submitt themselves in any any thing that this honorable Comittee shall think fitting.
But if he shall so refuse, then the sayd SrThomas Smyth and Alderman Johnson doe
further certifie this honorle Comittee, that notwithstanding there many yeares paynes
for the good of Virginia their owne disbursmts & great engagements euen to this day
in the greatest disasters of that plantaçon many yeares before Bargraues name was
knowne in that worke, as is ready to be witnessed by many against him, and those, by
whome he is animated to this Complaint, & notwithstanding they neuer wronged the
said Bargraue by the least word or deed, yet he ceaseth not in all places & by all
deuises of tongue & pen to pursue them in such reproachfull tearmes & manner as is
intollerable for instance, charging Sr Thomas Smyth wth vntrue and unijustifiable
accoumpts & his goverment to be odious, the account apering by Auditors to be
500li indebted to him, and not he to it, and his painfull gouverment comended & rewarded wth shares of land in a great Court and geñally approoued of all

And Chargeing the sayd Alderman Johnson wth indirect dealing & in plane tearmes as may be shewed vnnder his owne hand wth coosenage, wth abuse of his malitious tongue sounded so lowde and wide as by some means it came to his Matis sacred Eares, for wch his Maty not long since was pleased to call the said Alderman Johnson to his presence, relating to him verbatim the pticulers, & required his answear in writing, wch within [3] few dayes he brought and deliũed to his Matye vnnder the testimonye of a generall assembley of Thadventurers which so fully cleared him in every perticuler that his Maty psing the same & seing him so abused, vppon his humble Petiçon caused a refference to the now Attourney Geñall for the examining the sayd Bargraue and one Melling his associate and to determine of some Course in Starr Chamber to punish their scandelous tongues, wch Course hath been yet forborne with pacience, expecting their amendment whereof in this Bargraue they see noe hope at all, but still in open Court, in Paules, in ye streets and in all places without cause, vsing vile and scandalous speeches and behauior against them

And therefore they pray this honorble Comittee to determine some way for Correcting this course and eising this their greiuance wch may be any mans case to be so abused if he be suffred without punishment.

[Indorsed:] Sr Thomas Smyths & alderman Johnsons answere to the peti- tion of John Bargraue

[In pencil:] 1624 Apr. 22. Virginia

CCI. Council and Company for Virginia. A Commission granted to Captain Thomas Jones November 24 [21?], 1621
Additional Manuscripts, 14285, Folios 77–78a Document in British Museum, London List of Records No. 278

[77] A Coñission granted by the Counsell and Company for Virginia to Captaine Tho: Jones Mr of the Discouery for the free fishinge on the Coast of America Tradinge for furs in Virginia

To all to whome these presente shall come to be seen or heard the Counsell and Companie for Virginia send greetinge whereas the right honoble Henry Earl of Southâpton Wm Earle of Deuonshire Wm Lo: Padgett and sundrie other gentlement their Associate haue furnished and sett out the good Shipp called the Discouery of the burden of 60 tuñ whereof Captaine Thomas Jones is appointed and ordained Mr and Gouernor for the findinge out and discouery of a trade of furre in the lymitte of the
Southerne Colony in Virginia greatly tendinge to the advancement of the Colonie and much to the benifitt of our Natiue Country of England and further for the sustenance and reliefe of the Colonie haue ordered and [77a] ap- pointed the said Shippe and Captaine to goe and fishe vpon the said Coast of America, wee therefore by these presente do straightly charge and com̃and the said Tho: Johnes and the rest of the Marriners to proceed on both the foresaid voyadges accordinge to such direc̃cons orders and instruc̃cons as shalbe giuen them from hence And further wee doe by these pşente giue full power lyncense and authority vnto the said Tho: Joanes and the rest of the Marriners of the Discouery freely to

* * * * * * 2

Occurs only in Manchester Paper, 401.

Giuen in or generall Quarter Courte holden for Virginia the 24th day of Nouembr 1

The remainder of the document is the same as "A Commission * * * to John Hud- dellost." See Doc. No. CXCVIII.

in the yeare of or Lord God 1621. And in the 19th yeare of the Kinge Mate raigne of England ffrance & Ireland and of Scotland the 55th.

CCII. Council of the Virginia Company. A Letter to the Governor and Council in Virginia November 26, 1621


Novemeber 26th 1621.

After or verie hartie Comendaçons: Our last vnto you were by ye Warwick and Tyger, wch departed hence about the midle of September wth a Maga- zine of 2000li vndr the hande of mr Blany, and about fiftie Maide: wch we hope are long ere this safely arived wth you, we were then so ample in or advices, concerning the ordering of those supplies, as we shall not need at psent to enlarge any thing concerning them, further then wth all earnest- nes to desire yor serious cares and uttermest endevors for the accomplish- ing of thinge in such maner, as they were then recomended vnto you; wch will not only be here of vs and the Company very gratefully accepted as a pledge from yor selues and the Collony, of that mutuall good- will and respect wch or affec̃c̃onate loue and zealous care of theire welfare doth deserue; but vndoubteddie produce many great matters, highly to the benefitt and advancement of the Plantation: for what may you not expect that a iust and faire pformance of thinge will bring to passe, when the expectation only and confidence thereof haue done so much, and caused so many kinde of Adventures, one whereof,
and one of the principall is, the trade of Furrts now by the Discouerie to be attempted, and we hope by gods blessinge shalbe happelie effected, if yor serious cares and endevors be bestowed therevpon: wch although we nothing doubt of in a matter of so great honor, and excedinge profit to the Collony as this is like to be, and whereunto we haue so often and earnestly been by them invited: yette we canot but againe and againe desire you to giue all favor and assist- ance therevnto, and that in all earnest and effectual maner.

The hope of Silkeworme seed whereof we are yett disapointed, hath kept the Shipp longer then we meant, and later then phappe were fitt for the twovioadges she is to be employed: that neither of them therefore may miscarrie, we pray youe to take order, that she may wth all expediēon proceed on her ffurr vioadge, and not to suffer any time to be lost, either by default of the Marriners (if they should be negligent) or for want of such supplies as they are to receiue from you. the Aduenturors of Southampton hundred (who out of a noble disposition to forward the bussines, haue wth great charg undrtooke it thus in theire Shipp) haue very abun- dantly provided her wth all thinge necessarie; yet if there be any thing whereby shee may be strengthned or accomodated, we desire you to furnish her therewth: and in pticuler that you lett them haue the brasse peeces wch were sent in the Charles.

If likewise the Shippe Company shall seeme to weake we desire you to make supplie out of the Collony, of such men as are most fitt, and in especiall that you putt in two or three skilfull in the languages and maners of the Indians, and expert in those places, wherein the trade is to be, that may serue for guides and Interpreters.

The Adventurers had purposed to haue sent some quantities of beanes and pease for trade but the Shippe hould (the ordinarie calamitie of Vir- ginia vioadges) proues to scant, and they haue beene further informed that those graines are not so acceptable as the Virginia Mase: wherefore we desire you to furnish them wth such quantities of maze as they shall need as likewise wth whatsoeuer else may be to the furtherance of the acēon: In wch what soever psons or goode shalbe employed, the Adventurers are willinge, that a due sattisfačion may be made them thereone.

They haue desired vs to send you both the Invoyces of theire goode, and the Coppie of the Instrucēons wch they haue given vnto Capt Jones; whereby you may pceiue how much they relie vppon yor Counsell and assistance, wch as well for theire owne sakes (that so much deserues) and also for ors (that so earnestly intreat you) we assure them will not be wanting: And especially we intreat you Sr Francis Wyatt as Governor, and Sr George Yeardley, and mr Pountis, whose experience in the cuntrie, and interest in the bussines are greatest, to be most particularly carefull and solicitous thereof, that thinge may be so contrived wth iudge- ment and ordered wthwisdome, as
not only the present vioadg may proue succesfull; but a future trade be established: wee desire you to esteeme it, as indeed it is, though vnndertaken by private men, yett a very generall and publique bussines, so we conceiue it, and in that regard, haue thought good to co新陈代谢d it vnto you in this letter: Of other matters the Bona Nova and Hopewell will certifie you. And so wth humble prayers to God Almightyie, to protect and guide you in all your affaires, we rest


CCIII. Governor and Councill in Virginia. Proclamation warning Persons going aboard Ships November 30, 1621


By the Governor and Counsell

Forasmuch as notwthstandinge the manifold advise and warninge hereto- fore given to the peopell of this Cuntrie, they do yett still continue theire disorderly goeing abaord of Shippe vnto the great abuse of themselues and scandall of their neighbors, These are therefore in his Maties name straightly to charge and Co新陈代谢d, all maner of psons inhabiting or being in this Cuntrie from and after the publication hereof, that they nor any of them, do not pʃume to go aboard any Shipp now ridinge in this River; or hereafter to ariue, wthout License first obteined in writing from the Governor, or some one of his Mate Counsell in Virginia.

James Cittie, November the 30th 1621


CCIV. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar December 3, 1621
Sr: This week, by the help of God, I intend to be with you: but it will be Saturday first: for we must make small journeys: my wife being the weakest creature I suppose, that ever took such a journey, at so unseasonable a time. But such is her heart, that she will not stay behind me. At my coming I shall give all my discreet friends satisfaction, that the cause of my absence hitherto hath been just & necessary. I cannot sufficiently prize the love of my friends there: who will not forsake me, though frowned on by so great persons. And I would that to frown on me were the worst they meant me. But God forgive the wrong doers, & receive them that are wronged into his protection: which is my hope. I know not what service I can do there when I come: but my heart shall be to do the best. But in another matter of service, the treaty between the East India litigants, as the times now stand, my mind giveth me that I could do some good. And if other men were of that opinion, I should willingly accept of the service. Commend me I pray you to Mr Barbor: whose desire I shall satisfie: Excuse me to Mr Melling for not writing in this great haste: I am glad that on Saturday I shall see him betimes. I should greatly desire the like of you: but that I dare not withdraw you from that high service in hand. My weak wife salutes you & Mrs Ferrar with much love: & prayeth Francis Carter to deliver the enclosed to Mrs Collier Valete: & pray to God to prosper us in or dangerous journey.

Yors ever Edwin Sandys Northborn 3 Decemb: 1621 [Indorsed:]
Sr Edwin Sandys 3 Decemb 1621 from Northborne [Addressed by self:]
To my very worthie frend, Mr John Ferrar, at his House in St Sithes Lane in London.

CCV. Council of the Virginia Company. Letter to the Governor and Council in Virginia December 5, 1621

After or very hartie Comendacons, Wee writt vnto you very lately by the Discoverie, whereof Capt Thomas Jones went Maister: we haue since received certaine advice, that there are newly gon from Amsterdam for the same trade of furs and the self same places, two smale Pinaces, the one of 40 Tunn wth foure, and the other of 80 Tunn wth six pieces of cast Ordinance double manned, and exeedingly well provided wth Comodities: wherefore it will very much import that the Discoverie be instantly expeditated from Virginia, wth those necessarie supplies of men and provisions, that we haue intreated you to furnish her wth, that she may not com either to weak or to late, or any way vnfit for the performance of her business; for the particularities whereof we referr you to or former letters, the topics whereof we here inclosed send you. Now we only in the most effectuall and earnest maner that we may againe recomend it to yor most serious cares and zealous furtherance. ffor the supplies of the Magazine and
Maidē formerly sent in the Marmaduke, Warwick, and Tyger; we assure or selues thingē are in that forwardnes of a good return (through yor prudent cares and favors) as we haue more cause to giue you hartie thanke, then need to intreat yor assistance therein: yet because no diligence in so weightie matters, can be thought sup̱lu- ous; we haue at the intreatie of the Adventurers, here inclosed sent you the Copie of that dispatche, to reviue thingē in yor memorie, and thereto do now againe adioyne or most earnest intreatie for the continuance of yor care, and iust fauor, till the full accomplishinge of all those businesses in such maner as is desired, and indeed deserved, by such free and worthie minde, as those Adventurers moue from. Wee will not recapitulate, what wee haue amply in or formr letters expressed, how iust and necessarie it is (the Companies stock beinge utterly exhausted and no meanes of supplie but from private purses) that a good and profit- able accompt should be returned of these many Adventures; we will only add (wch to generous minde is of no smale force) that by yor wise cares and iust favors it is expected; and in that confidence, but principally out of a singuler zeale to advance the Plantacon and accomodate the Planters, although the Adventures alreadie sent, haue been so many and so large, as orselues cannot but wonder, yet haue the self same psons newly vndrwritt nere a thousand pounde for the sending of Shipwrightes and house- Carpenters; and so far is the busines alreadie proceeded in, as we may assure you, and you the Collony, that by God blessing, they shall by the end of Aprill at the furthest haue this necessarie supplie amongst them: In the meane space we desire that fitt preparations may be made for the enterteining of them, that shall after make preparations for others; In wch regard we giue you this timely notice: and also that you might be ptakers wth us of the comfort and encoragement, wch we dayly receiue by the continuance and increase of those free and worthie Adventurers, wherein we wth all thankfull humilitie do acknowledg the gratious provi- dence of God, in so much enlargeinge (vppon the failinge of the publique revenues) the heartē of private men, in a verie difficult time, and after so many vnfortunate Adventures made in the like kinde, to pforme these great worke, so advantageable and necessarie vnto the Plantation. There is one thinge likewise that hath lately hapned vnto us, not great i

in itself but of great good hope; the gentlemen and Mariners of the Royall James belonging to the East India Company, being mett at Cap Bona Speranza by some English Shipps outward bound, and certified of the prosperitie of Virginia, did there (vppon the exhortation of Mr Copland theire Minister) bestow the sum̄e of 70li towarde the buildinge of a free schoole in Virginia; wch pious guift hath lately received an addiccon of 30li by an vnknowne pson. The maner of employeinge the mony wch the Company hath resolued vppon, we send you here inclosed, desiringe that you would likewise take it into yor considerations: We likewise send you the Copies of some Courte, whereby you shall vndrstand, what hath lately passed concerning the bringeing in of all or Tobbacco; wch we doubt not but you haue and shall heare of by many waies; otherwise we should haue been loth to mingle any thing
vnpleasant amongst so much joyfull and comfort-able as we haue before related; but such is the composition of all worldly affaires: for orselues we are not, and desire you likewise not to be dis-coraged, att any difficulties that do or may arise: wch we interpret onely as the tryall of orpatience and vertue, whether we be worthie to be the Instru-mente of so glorious a worke as this Plantation is, so we wish and desire you to conceiue, and to go on cheerefully in yor waigthy charg, according to the instruccons we haue given you, and in especiall that you vse all possible dilligence and industrious care, to further and accomplish those great and many designes of Salte, Sawinge Mills, and Iron, not letting slipp those occasons, wch phapps will hardly be ever recovered; nor neglecting the pfectinge of those thinges wch you haue, and ever shall haue, a certaine necessitie of, and but an vnCertaine assurance of from vs: wee desire you therefore very earnestly to endevor the setting vp of those and other staple Comodities, and by example and by pswations to make the whole Collony capable, [21a] what necessitie lieth vpon them, to make a good store within themselues, of all vsefull Comodities, rather then a smale advantage of prsent profitt. Wee haue by this Shipp and the Discoverie sent you diurs sortes of sees, and fruit trees, as also Pidgeons, Connies, Peacocke Maistiuers, and Beehiues, as you shall by the Invoice perceiue; the preservation & encrease whereof we recomend vnto you. We haue sent vnto you likewise some Vine cuttynge and a very smale quantitie of Silkworm seed, of both wch we had hoped to haue sent you abundance, and in that regard dethained the Discoverie so long; but of thinges so farr remote we are not absolute maisters, we are put in howerly expectation thereof, In the mean while, we pray you that these now sent, and those you formerly had, may be improued to the most; and the skill of the Frenchmen diffused amongst many, though they haue not much matter to exercise it in.

There haue been nyne several Pattente granted at or last Quarter Court, and aboue 1,000 people vndertakenn to be transported by them this next Spring, we desire you therefore that those due provisions of Guesthouses (so often sollicited by vs) may be made, and abundance of Corn planted to supplie them at fittinge prices, in regard that through the great rayse of grayn here, they are like to come slenderly furnished hence. And further we commend vnto yor care and charitie the enterteiment of those prsent Planters, that at their first landing, they may haue yor best further-ance for the lodgeing them in howses; and also in setting out of theire land in convenient places, together wth yor best assistance and direccon in their courses, at their first arivall, that they may by yor curteous vsage be encouradged to stay wth yor, and others invited to come vnto yor: and amongst these in ptcucer wee cannot but commend mr Copelande three Tennt, he having merited that favor of the Company. Wee haue dilli-gently laboured but not yett able to effect any thinges towarde yor helpe in the matter of Fortification: yet are we not out of hope to do something shortly In the meane while, we desire you not to be any thing remisse, in whatsoever may tend to yor saftie, to
wch no gaine can be comparable, but to be awaies so prepared as in imminet danger,
and especially to supplie wth abundance of care and vigilancie, what you want in
strength. The coniectures of the Southwest passage and the peece of Copper
wch you sent us, wee gladly saw and heard; for since you now begin to discover the
Cuntrie, and enquire after Comodities we doubt not, but you shall find what
you seeke, or better; wherefore we earnestly desire you, to continue and proceed
herein, according to yor best meanes; and to send us from time to time the Carde of
such places as you shall discour; and larg quantities of the Comodities that you find,
for the Sayes of thinge are not easily nor certainly made in smale quantities: The place
of Copper holde nothing else, but is so pfect good, that if it might be gotten wth so
easie labor as the Indiane relate, there were no mine could equall the riches thereof:
what further you haue vnnderstood thereof, we desire by the next to heare, that we may
both sattisfie orselues and others, and either begin or leaue so rich a hope.

The last thing we haue at prsent to writte, is that these Shippe the Bona Nova &
Hopewell both in or owne, and the Companyes name, may be seriously recomended
vtnto you, that they may be speedily dispatched from Virginia, and neither by
you detaine, nor suffered themselues to trifle out the time. In wch we especially
require the care of mr Pountis, whom in or last Quarter Court, we haue chosen Vice
Admirall, and purpose, God willing, with the first opportunitie to estate the place
wth twelve Tennt. Thisor whatsoeur favor or curtesie you can aford vnto these
Shippe, in furtherrance of their intended fishinge voyages, wee pray you effectually
to pforme, for so both the vndertakers and setters out of them do deserue at yors and
or hande and the good or ill successe of this bussines doth very highly importe the
Collony wch we doubt not but you fully undrstand: And so we committ youto the
guidance and protection of the Allmightie and rest

Yor very Loving frende Subscribed by the Lo: Cavendish Ea: of
Warwick Lo: Padgett Sr John Devers Tho: Gibbe Sam: Wrote
Nicho: ferrar John fferar Dept Tho: Sheaperd John Smith London this
5th of December 1621.

CCVI. Peter Arondelle. A Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys December 15, 1621
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter,
Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 285

Right Worshipp and most Religious Knight. For me to writt vnto you newes of this
Countrie, were to cast a few droppes of water into ye Sea, you having hee heere suche
wise and good intelligences, therefore §I referre§ you to know further from me by my
letter written to ye Counsell, whereof worthily you are one (voire Je pourroye bien
dire dix en effect). I did writte to your Worps by the Margarett and John, therfore these few private lines shall only serve to intreate your favorable voyce vnto the Company, for the performance of their promises. And because I am neerer to me then any other, and that Charitie begins wth ones self, I crave pticularly for me and my poore familie. whereas Mr Deputie Ferrers promised me the assistance of Captaine Nuse and my Sonne in lawe Captaine Mansell (who is dead) for fishing and hunting, and provision for a whole yeare before hande, a house ready builte, and Cattell: wch proved farre defectyve. For, for provision all that wee now have is but §a pinte and a halfe§ * * * of musty meale for a man a day. And yet the Companies Deputie, Captaine Nuse tells vs that there was sent hither, but scarce enough for half a yeares §provision§ As for the other things there is not one observed wth me, as you may further know by my letter to the Counsell. Were you not one of them known wise, and best affected in the Action, I wold not discover vnto you the danger wee are in, for I will allwayses doe what I may to hide our deffects and encourage any to the furtherance of this Christian Plantation; neither doe I complayne vpon any pticular Officer, knowing it is easier to finde faultes then to amende them. I leave to your Judicious searche for to discover from whense they proceede, and to repaire them to the relief of vs all. If by your charitable suffrage I receave any benefitt from the Honorable Com- pany, I will ever pray for your temporall and eternall felicitie, and rest

Yours most humble at commande P. Arondelle Je vous supplie aussi, Monsieur me favoriser es regtes et demandes que Je fay a la Compagnie. Eliza: Cittie this 15th of December 1621. [2a] To Sr Edwine Sandis [Indorsed by John Ferrar:] Mr Peter Arondelle from Virginia 15 Decemb: 1621. [Addressed by self:] To the Right Worshipfull and most worthie Syr Edwine Sandis Knight at his house by Aldersgate thes At London thes.

CCVII. Governor in Virginia. Commission to William Tucker December 23, 1621

To whom these pessages shall come greeting, Knowe yee that Sr ffrancis Wyatt Kt Gouernor & Capt generall of Virginia, doe by these presente giue full power & absolute authoritie, vnto Capt William Tucker, Capt of the good pinnace Called the ellnor, now riding before James Cittie In Virginia, of ye burthen of forty tonns or ther aboute, to sett saile wth the first wynde & opportunitie, into the baye, and to goe into any Ryuers Creeks, harbors, ther to trade wth any Salvages in amitie wth vs, for Corne or any other Comodities, wch they Can afford him, And that the said Capt: Tucker
shall in his such voyage wth the Company defend himselfe, wth what power & strength hee may, against any Indians, wch shall (con- trary to or peace) oppose themselves against him. Provided that hee nor any of his people shall offend any without Just & lawfull Cause giuen by them, And for the better Managing of his Imploymte and redressing all disorders & mutinies Incident to such affaires I doe giue him full power & authoritie to punish all sorte of offenders in any kind according to the lawes & Custome of the Seas, And all such further power (life onlie excepted) as is Incident to any Capt or offycer of his qualitie wch by vertue of any Authoritie as Gouernor & Capt generall of Virginia I may direct vnto him, And that none of his Compa shall trade buy or interchange any Como wthout the leaue & lycence of the said Capt William Tucker. Giuen vnder my hand & the great seale the three & twentith day of December, In the nyneteenth yeare of the raigne of or Soueraigne Lord James by the grace of God King of England ffrrance & Ireland defender of the faith &c. and of Scotland the fiue & fiftith & ye fifteenth yeare of this Plantaçon Anno 1621.

CCVIII. Mr. Wroth. Notes from Lists showing Total Number of Emigrants to Virginia

The Quarter Court in which this commission was granted was held on November 21. See ante, Volume I, p. 562.

1622 Manchester Papers, No. 298 Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 288

The first list §1619§ agrees with my first Calculacon to a man vizt: 887 Persons

§in ye beginning of March 1619§

The second list of the yeare 1620—taken about the latter end of the yeare or in the beginning of 1621 amount to 843 Persons, and whereof about 240 have their names Crossed, and it was Confessed §this day§ by the Secretarie of the Virginia Companie Mr Collingwood that they were all dead so that the remainder is few more than 600: b and in thend of this list it appeares that there was aboue 120 Persons that ranne away and dyed in their passage. most

§in the latter end of 1620 and the begining of 1621.§

The Third list 1621 was by the first Calculacon but 1472, but vpon a second reveiwe wee find it to bee 1501 and so ther is 29 Difference wch must bee added.

§in August and September 1621§
The 4th list taken in the yeare 1622. about the tyme of the Massacre, wee find about 1240 and rather vynder then ou9: saue that there is mencon of the la: Yardlie's familie, and Mr Colliers Familie, and of 2 houses wherein some of Martins hundred people were placed, And also of 3 houses wherein Warresquiacke people were placed.

§the latter end of the yeare 1622§

Md that in the yeares 1619: 1620: 1621 there was 3560 or 3570 Persons transported to Virginia, and Sr Thomas Smith left aboue 700 Persons, swch in all makes 4270 Persons, whereof the Remainder being §about§ 1240 about the tyme of the Massacre it Consequentlie followes, that wee haue §had then§ lost 3000 Persons within those 3 yeares.

And in the latter end of the yeare 1622 there were transported neare vpon 1000 Persons whereof manie dyed by the way and it appeareth by some ɫres that by the sword and sicknes there are perished aboue 500 since the massacre. So that by this Accompt there cannot be aboue 1700 Persons in the Collonie.

[Indorsed by Sir Nathaniel Rich:] Notes out of the lists of men taken by Mr Wrott.

CCIX. Patrick Copland. "A Declaration how the monies (viz, seuenty pound eight shillings sixe pence) were disposed, which was gathered by M. Patrick Copland, ... (towards the building of a free Schoole in Virginia ...)"

1622 Percy Papers (Courtesy of His Grace the Duke of Northumberland, at Alnwick Castle), Volume XII, Folio 113 Printed Document in Public Record Office List of Records No. 289

A Declaration how the monies (viz. seuenty pound eight shillings sixe pence) were disposed, which was gathered (by M. Patrick Copland, Preacher in the Royall Iames) at the Cape of good hope, (towards the building of a free Schoole in Virginia) of the Gentlemen and Marriners in the said Ship: A list of whose names are under specified, for Gods glory, their comfort, and the incouragement of others to the furthering of the same, or the like pious worke.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>li.</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Captaine Martin Prine</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick Copland, Preacher</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Baal</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam Denton Merchants</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Iohns</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremy Shuker</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Leman, Master</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Adison</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iames Slade</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rich. Wedmore</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iames Dauice Masters mates</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iames Burgesse</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thom. Hartnell</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Butta</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will. Massam</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Hewet</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Ienings</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ioseph Bowry</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Blanchard</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Butler</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Fensham</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rober Smith</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Austed</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Fewater</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Langford</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowland Shepherd</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iames Searles</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Rank</td>
<td>Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Croome</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Dring</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Sarier</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Wood</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Stauely</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Burrouse</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Eldred</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Griffin</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Iohnes</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Seabrooke</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Browne</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Bennet</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Daniel</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hall</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Gresham</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Hayward</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Elliot</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Read</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marke Robinson</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Nuttal</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Turner</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Smith, Purser</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Suffield, Purser's mate</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobias Parice, Steward</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Rank</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>Service</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steuen Goad, Boatswaine</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Worgan, Carpenter</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Dawson</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Burch</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Badger</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John King</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Feny</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Kiduile</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giles Whitehead</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Hailes</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Tod</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Chandler</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Coker</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Paulet</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Fletcher</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frances Terry</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Siluer</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Thack[e]r</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke Browne</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Mason</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Moore</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hilles</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Newcomb</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Alredge</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Column 1</td>
<td>Column 2</td>
<td>Column 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Tachus</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bishop</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Haget</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hughes</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Russell</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Blake</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Baly</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Grant</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Winter</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Dauice</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Elrye</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Hanfield</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Cage</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Woolman</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austen Bernard</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Basse</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Yeomans</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Owen</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Vrine</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Browne</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fabian Hopkins</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Pindleton</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rouse Waller</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Rothermaker</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Value</td>
<td>Category</td>
<td>Result</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Roe</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Carman</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ashly</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Pearson</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn May</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Doule</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Cunningham</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Falwood</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremy Lampin</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Mitten</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Coulston</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Stoke</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Samson</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Mousley</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Medland</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Isop</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Smith</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Stanfield</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Constable</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Geyton</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Blades</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Pauy</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Read</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Hazard</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Garrets</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Tiffen</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Walter</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Walker</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Wilie Surgeons</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Long</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas White</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wilcocke</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel Grosse</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wood</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hutchins</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremy Eliard</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Roberts</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Went</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wylicocke</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans Martin</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Read</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Chambers</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Thomas</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An unknown person</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Which 70. pound 8. shillings 6. pence, together with 30. pound added thereunto by an unknown person, for the furtherance of the said free Schoole, was paid vnto the Right honourable Henry Earle of Southamp- ton, for the honourable Company of Virginia, at their great and generall Quarter Court, held the 21. of Nouem. 1621. And the said Court, for the better maintenance of the said Schoole, Schoolemaster, and Vsher intended there to be placed, granted 1000. acres of land to the said free Schoole, to bee at Charles Cittie, as the most commodious place for health, security,
profit, and conueniency: And appointed that with the said 100. pound 8. shillings 6. pence, there should be sent ouer presently an Vsher, for the instructing of the children there, in the principles of Religion, ciuility of life, and humane learning: as also that five persons (besides an ouerseeer of them) should be foorthwith sent in the condition of Apprentices, to manure and cultiuate some part of the said land, for the vse and benefit of the said Vsher, till God stirred vp the hearts of others to be further helpefull to the said Schoole.

Likewise the said honourable Virginia Court, thought fit in honour of the said East-India Benefactors, the said free Schoole should bee built, and the said 1000 acres set out in Charles Citie, to be called The East-India Schoole: And that the East-India Companies seruants, should haue precedence before any other, to preferre their children thither, to be brought vp in the rudiments of learning.

They thought fit also, that this (as a Collegiat or free Schoole) should haue dependance on Henrico Colledge in Virginia, which should be made capable to receiue Schollers from the Schoole, into such Schollerships and Fellowships as the said Colledge shall be endowed withall, for the aduance- ment of Schollers, as they shall rise by degrees and desert in learning.

There was since by a person refusing to be named, sent in to the great and generall Quarter Court held for Virginia, the 30. of Ianuary 1621. 25 pound toward the furtherance of this godly worke: So that now there is in all 125. pound 8 shillings 6. pence.

They that be wise shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament; and they that turne many to righteousnesse, shall shine as the Stars for euer and euer, Dan. 12. 3. For publike actions of vertue, besides that they are presently comfortable to the doers, are also exemplary to others; and as they are more beneficiall to others, so are they crowned in vs: our principall care should bee, that while our soules liue in glory in heauen, our good actions may liue vpon earth, and that they may be put into the banke and multiply, while our bodies lie in the graue and putrifie. Whosoeuer shall receiue such a little child in my name, receiueth me, Mat. 18. 5.

Imprinted at London by Felix Kyngston. 1622.
Marginal notes in the hand of Sir Nathaniel Rich.

List of Records Nos. 293, 292

A Declaration of the State of the Colony and Affaires in Virginia. With a Relation of the Barbarous Massacre in the time of peace and League, treacherously executed by the Natiue Infidels upon the English, the 22 of March last. Together with the names of those that were then massacred; that their lawfull heyres, by this notice giuen, may take order for the inheriting of their lands and estates in Virginia. And a Treatise Annexed, Written by that learned Mathematician Mr Henry Briggs, of the Northwest passage to the South Sea through the Continent of Virginia, and by Fretum Hudson. Also a Commemo- ration of such worthy Benefactors as haue contributed their Christian Charitie towards the aduancement of the Colony. And a Note of the charges of necessary prouisions fit for every man that intends to goe to Virginia. Published by Authoritie. 1

The copies in the John Carter Brown Library and the Newberry Library contain, folded in, the broadside "The Inconveniencies that have happened", etc. (List of Records No. 292; see p. 577, post.) The New York Public Library has it in separate form.

Imprinted at London by G. Eld, for Robert Mylbourne, and are to be sold at his shop, at the great South doore of Pauls. 1622.

TO THE HONRABLE COMPANIE OF VIRGINIA.

Right Honorable and Worthy:

The fame of our late vnhappy accident in Virginia, hath spread it selfe, I doubt not, into all parts abroad, and as it is talked of of all men, so no question of many, and of most, it cannot but be misreported, some carriyed away with ouer-weak lightnesse to beleeue all they heare, how vntrue soeuer; others out of their disaffection possibly to the Plantation, are desirous to make that, which is ill, worse; and so the truth of the Action, which is only one, is varied and misreported. I haue thought it therefore a part of some acceptable seruice in me towards you, whose fauors haue preferred me to be a member of your Company, to present you with these my poore labours, the Collection of the truth hereof, drawne from the relation of some of those that were beholders of that Tragedie, and who hardly escaped from tasting of the same cup, as also from the Letters sent you by the Gouernour and other Gentlemen of quality, and of the Councell in that Colonie, read openly here in your Courts: That so the world may see that it was not the strength of a professed enemy that brought this slaughter on
them, but contriued by the perfidious treachery of a false-hearted people, that know not God nor faith. No generous Spirit will forbear to goe on for this accident that hath hapned to the Plantation, but proceed rather cheerfully in this honorable Enterprize, since the discovery of their bruitish falshood will prove (as shall appeare by this Treatise following) many waies aduantageable to vs, and make this forewarning a forearming for euer to preuent a greater mischiefe.

Accept it from me, I most humbly beseech you, as the first fruits of my poore seruice. Time may happily make me able to yeeld you some other worke whose subiect may bee Ioy, as this is a Theame of Sadnesse: Meane-time, I commit You and the Noble Colony to Gods good blessing, as he that shall alwaies be

_A true Votarie for your happinesse, and servant to your commands_, Edward Waterhovse.

Faults in printing are thus to be amended.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Faults</th>
<th>Amend</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>French Vignerous</td>
<td>French Vignerons.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Mastiues to teare</td>
<td>Mastiues to seaze</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ibid.</td>
<td>ibid.</td>
<td>which take this naked</td>
<td>which take these naked</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>non s'ing a muu</td>
<td>non s'inganna.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>with his brothers</td>
<td>with his brother.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ibid.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>auaritious quarrels</td>
<td>ambitious quarrels.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Shinhoe</td>
<td>Swinhow.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ibid.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Weynoack.</td>
<td>Weyanock.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>by Fretum Hudson.</td>
<td>and by Fretum Hudson.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[1] A Declaration of the state of the Colonie and Affaires in Virginia. With a Relation of the barbarous Massacre in the time of peace and League, treacherously executed vpon the English by the natïue Infidels, 22 March last.

Although there haue been many and sundry Treatises writ of Virginia, and the Commodities thereof; whereat malitious men may take occasion to cauill, but godly men will finde good cause to praise the Almighty, whose wonders are seen in the
deepe, through the which we haue sailed to the discouery of this good Land: Yet I haue not thought it amisse (since I am to expresse some late Accidents) before-hand to summe vp the benefits of that Countrey; partly because they daily encrease by new Dis- coueries made, to the glory of our most gratious King, and euer renowned to all posteritie, for the founding and supporting of this most Royall and blessed work of Plantation, to the great honor, wealth [2] and happinesse of his most famous Kingdomes; and partly, because such is the customary daintinesse of Readers, that they seldom take the paines to gather together all that hath beene written of any subject, that so they might take the whole businesse into their consideration, (which is the onely way to make a true judgement,) but usually content themselues with one or two Bookes set out occasionally, and with reference to some former Treatises, whereby they gaine but a lame and parcell-knowledge, and so oftentimes both preiudice themselues and the truth.

The Countrey called Virginia (so named by the late Virgin-Queene Eliza- beth of blessed memory) being the rightfull inheritance of his Maiesty, as being first discouered at the costs and charges of that most prudent Prince of famous memory, King Henry the Seauenth, his Maiesties great Grand- father; The Patent whereof still extant to be seene, was granted to John Cabot and diuers other of his subject, who went thither with sixe Saile of Ships, and discouered as farre as from Cape Florida to New-found-land, all along the Coast, and toke possession thereof to the Kings vse, about that time when Ferdinando and Isabella discouered the Westerne Indies: (by which title of first discouery the King of Portugal and Spaine hold and enioy their ample and rich Kingdomes in their Indies East & West:) A coast where King Edward the Sixt after planted his fishing to the New- found-land by publike Act in Parliament, and of which Philip Amadas and Arthur Barlow toke againe possession to the vse of the late Queene Elizabeth: and after them, [3] Sir Richard Greenfield, Sir Ralph Lane, and Sir Walter Rawleigh;at what time seuerall Colonies were there placed. And since his Maiesties most happy comming to the Crowne, being an absolute King of three of the most populous Kingdomes (which Charles the Fift was wont to tearme Officina gentium, the shop or forge of men,) finding his Subject to multiply by the blessed peace they enioy vnder his happy gouernment, did out of his high wisedome and Princely care of the good of his Subject, grant a most gratious Patent to diuers Honour- able persons, and others of his louing Subject, authorizing them thereby to goe on in the Plantation of this his lawfull and rightfull Kingdom of Virginia, which by the blessing of Almighty God is growne to good perfection.

This spacios and fruitful Country of Virginia, is (as is generally knowne to all) naturally rich, and exceedingely well watered, very temperate, and healthfull to the Inhabitants, abounding with as many naturall blessings, and replenished with as
goodly Woods, and those full of Deere and sundry other beasts for mans sustenance; and the Seas and Riuers thereof (many therein being exceeding fayre and nauigable) as full of excellent fish of diuers sorts, and both water & land yeelding as great variety of fowle, as any Country in the world is knowne to afford. The situation whereof being neere the middest of the world, betwenee the extremeties of heate and colde, seemes to partake of the benefits of both, and therby becometh capable of the richest commodities of most parts of the Earth. From whence ariseth an assurance [4] that (by the assistance and skill of industry) those rich Furres, Cordage, and other Commodities, which with difficulty and danger are now drawn from Russia, will be had in Virginia and the parts adjoyning, with ease and safety. And the Masts, Plancks, and Boards, the Pitch and Tarre, the Pot-ashes and Sope-ashes, the Hempe and Flaxe, which now are fetched from Norway, Denmarke, Poland, and Germany, will there be had in abundance. The Iron, which hath so wasted our English Woods, (that it selfe in short time must decay together with them) is to be had in Virginia (where wasting of Woods is an ease and benefit to the Planter) for all good conditions answerable to the best Iron of the world, whereof prooufe hath beene made. The Wines, Fruits, and Salt of France and Spaine: the Silkes of Persia and Italy, will be had also in Virginia, in no kinde of worth inferiour, where are whole Woods of many miles together of Mulberry trees of the best kindes, the proper food of the Silke-worme, and a multitude of other naturall commodities. Of Woods, Roots and Berries, for excellent Dyes; of Plants and other Drugs for Physicall service; of sweet Woods, Oyles and Gummes, for pleasure and other vse; of Cotton-wooll, Silke-grasse and Sugar-Canes, will there be had in abundance, with many other kindes. And for Corne, Cattell, and Fish, (which are the substance of the food of man) in no place better: the Graine also of our owne Country prospering there very well; but their Maize (being the naturall Graine of Virginia) doth farre exceed in pleasant- nesse, strength, fertilitie, and generalitie of vse, the Wheat of England.

[5] The Cattell which were transported thither (being now growne neere to fifteene hundred) doe become much bigger of body then the breed from whence they came. The Horses also (through the benefit of the Climate, and nature of their feeding) more beautifull and fuller of courage. And such is the extraordinary fertilitie of that soyle, that the Does of their Deere (a kinde differing from ours in England, yet no way inferiour) yeeld two Fawnes at a fall or birth, and sometimes three. And the Fishings along our Coasts are in plenty of Fish equall to those of New-found-land, and in greatnesse and goodnesse much superiour, and twice in the yeare to be taken, in their going and returne, which is not else-where found in such plenty and varietie; So as there went this yeare from diuers parts of this Kingdome, neere thirty Saile thither, who are well returned and richly fished.
To conclude (but out of certaine advertisements so often reiterated from thence, as well as by the constant relations of many hundreds now yearely comming & going) they auow, that it is a Country which nothing but igno- rance can thinke ill of, and which no man but of a corrupt minde & ill purpose can defame, which as it paralelleth the most opulent and rich Kingdomes of the world, by lying in the same Latitude with them, so doth it promise richer Mynes of the best and most desired mettals with them, when the Colonie shall be of sufficient strength to open and defend them. And for the Passage thither, and Trade there, it is free from all restraint by forren Princes, whereunto most of our other accustomed trades are subject: there is neyther danger in the way, through [6] the encountering of the Enemy or Pyrate, nor meeting with Rockes or Sholes (by reason of the fayre and safe passage thorow the maine Ocean) nor tediousnes of iourney, which by reason of better knowledge then in former yeares (the fruit of time and obseruation) is oftner made and in fewer weekes, then formerly it was wont to be in moneths; which (with the blessing of God) produced in the last Summer this effect, that in the Fleet of nine Saile of ships, transporting aboue seauen hundred Passengers out of England and Ireland, for the Plantation, but one person (in whose roome another at Sea was borne) miscarryed by the way. And for them after ariuall, there are conuenient lodgings now in building, and carefull attendance in Guests-houses prouiding, till those that ariue can prouide for themselues.

In the three last yeares of 1619, 1620, and 1621. there hath beeene prouided and sent for VIRGINIA forty two Saile of ships, three thousand five hundred and seoauenty men and women for Plantation, with requisite prouisions, besides store of Cattell, and in those ships haue beeene aboue twelue hundred Mariniers imployed: There hath also beeene sent in those yeares nine ships to the Sommer Ilands with about nine hundred people to inhabite there, in which ships two hundred and forty Mariniers were imployed. In which space haue beeene granted fifty Patents to particular persons, for Plantation in VIRGINIA, who with their Associates haue vndertaken therein to transport great multitudes of people and cattell thither, which for the most part is since performed, and the residue now in preparing, as by the seuerall Declarations of [7] each yeare in their particulars, (manifested and approued in our generall and publike Quarter-Courts) and for the fuller satisfaction of all desirous to vnderstand the particularities of such proceedings, hath beeene by printing commended to the vnderstanding of all.

3570 People sent to Virginia in the three last yeares. 42 Saile of ships, 1200 Mariniers imployed.

500 2

No copy seems to contain this "Note." Apparently the broadside "The Inconveniencies." etc., was a substitute for it.
To the Summer Islands. 9 ships, and 240 Mariners imployed.

The Letters written from the Governor and Treasurer in VIRGINIA in the beginning of March last, (which came hither in April,) gave assurance of overcomming and bringing to perfection in this yeare, the Iron-works, Glasse-works, Salt-works, the plentiful sowing of all sorts of English graine with the Plough, hauing now cleared good quantitie of ground; setting of store of Indian Corne or Maize, sufficient for our selues, and for trucke with the Natuues; restraint of the quantity of Tobacco, and amendment of it in the quality, learned by time and experience; The planting of Vines and Mulberry-trees neere to their houses, Figg-trees, Pomgranats, Potatoes, and Cotton-wooll seedes, Pocoon, Indico, Sugar-Canes, Madder, Woade, Hempe, Flaxe, and Silke-grasse; and for the erecting of a fayre Inne in Iames-Citie for the better entertainment of new commers, whereto and to other publike workes, euery old planter there offered freely and liberally to contribute. I write the words of their Letters. And how in a late Discouery made, a few moneths before by some of them to the South-ward, they had past thorow great Forrests of Pines, fifteene or sixteene miles broad, and about threee-score miles long, very fit for Mastes for ship- ping, and for Pitch and Tarre, and of other sorts of woods fit for Pot-ashes and Sope-ashes, and came vnto a most fruitfull Country, blessed with abundance of Corne, [8] reaped twice ayere (within the limits of VIRGINIA) where also they vnderstand of a Coppermyne, an essay whereof was sent, and vpon tryall here found to be very rich; and met with a great deale of Silk-grasse there growing, which monethly may be cut, of which kindes, and Cotton-wooll, all the Cambaya and Bengala stuffes are made in the East-Indies: and of which kindes of Silke-grasse was heretofore made a picee of Grogeram giuen to Queene Elizabeth. And how that in December last they had planted and cultivated in VIRGINIA Vines of all sorts, (as well those naturally growing, as those other Plants sent them from these parts of Europe) Orenge and Lemon-trees, Figg-trees, Sugar-Canes, Cotton-wooll, Cassauiferootes, (that make very good bread) Plantanes, Potatoes, and sundry other Indian fruits and plants not formerly seene in VIRGINIA, which at the time of their said Letters beganne to prosper very well: as also their Indico-seedes, for the true cure whereof there is lately caused a Treatise to be written.

Mr. Hariot in his book of Virginia 1585.

Furthermore, they write that in a Voyage made by Lieutenant Marmaduke Parkinson, and other English Gentlemen, vp the Riuuer of Patomack they saw a China Boxe at one of the Kings houses where they were: Being demanded where he had it, made answer, That it was sent him from a King that dwelt in the West, ouer the great Hils, some tenne dayes iourney, whose Countrey is neare a great Sea, hee hauing that Boxe, from a people as he said, that came thither in ships, that weare cloaths, crooked swords, & somewhat like our men, dwelt in houses, and were called Acanack-China: and he
offered our people, that he would send [9] his Brother along with them to that King, which offer the Gouvernor purposed not to refuse; and the rather, by reason of the continual constant relations of all those Savages in VIRGINIA, of a Sea, and the way to it West, they affirming that the heads of all those seauen goodly Riuers, (the least wherof is greater then the Riuer of Thames, and nauigable aboue an hundred and fifty miles, and not aboue sixe or eight miles one from another) which fall all into one great Bay, haue their rising out of a ridge of hils, that runnes all along South and North: whereby they doubt not but to finde a safe, easie, and good passage to the South Sea, part by water, and part by land, esteem- ing it not aboue an hundred and fifty miles from the head of the Falls, where wee are now planted; the Discouery whereof will bring forth a most rich trade to Cathay, China, Japan, and those other of the East Indies, to the inestimable benefit of this Kingdome.

But for the further prooфе hereof, and of the North-west passage thither by Sea, I referre the Reader to the Treatie annexed at the end of this Booke, written by that learned and famous Mathematician, Mr Henry Briggs, which I hauing happily attained vnto, haue published for the common good.

Moreouer, the Letters of Mr. John Berkley, sometimes of Beuerstone Castle in the County of Glocester, (a Gentleman of an honorable Familie) likewise certifie, that a more fit place for Iron-workes (whereof he was made Master & ouer-seer) then in VIRGINIA, both for wood, water, mynes, and stone, was not to be found: And that by Whitsontide then next (now past) the Company might relye vpon good quantities [10] of Iron made by him: which also by Letters from Mr. George Sandis the third of March last, was confirmed, with this farther description of the place (called The falling Creeke) to be so fitting for that purpose, as if Nature had applyed her selfe to the wish and direction of the Workeman; where also were great stones hardly seene else where in VIRGINIA, lying on the place, as though they had beene brought thither to aduance the erection of those Workes.

The Letters of the French Vignerous or Vine-men, procured out of France & sent ouer into VIRGINIA, did likewise assertaine, that no Countre in the world was more proper for Vines, Silke, Rice, Oliues, and other Fruits, then VIRGINIA is: and that it farre excelled their owne Countrey of Languedocke; the Vines of diuers sorts being in abundance naturally ouer all the Countrey: and they hauing planted some cuttings of Vines at Michaelmas last, in their Letters affirme that these bare Grapes already this Spring, to their great wonder, as being a thing they suppose not heard of in any other Countrey. A taste of Wine made of the wilde grape, they last year sent, with hope to send a good quantitie this next Vintage; and that the Mulberry-trees where they abode were in wonderfull abundance, and much excelling both in goodnesse and greatnesse those of their owne Country of Languedocke:and that those Silke-wormes they haue, prosper exceeding well, and some Silke they hope to send this yeare, there wanting
nothing to set vp that rich Commodity but store of hands wherewith England doth abound. Of the fruit of which Mulberry-trees (as of a Plum there plentifully grow[11]ing) they would make wholesome drinke for the Colony and people there.

The Letters of Mr Porey (verified also from the Gouernor and Counsell) advertised of a late Discouery by him and others made into the great Bay Northward, (reseruing the sounding of the bottome thereof for a second Voyage,) where hee left setled very happily neare an hundred English, with hope of a good trade for Furres there to be had. From thence was brought by Lieutenant Perkinson, in his voyage, some of that kind of Earth which is called Terra Lemnia (there to be had in great abundance) as good as that of Turkey.

By this (though it be but in part) the Reader may understand the great riches and blessings of this excellent Countrey, which euen ordinary diligence and care must needes strangely improue. But that all men may see the vnpartiall ingenuity of this Discourse, we freely confesse, that the Countrey is not so good, as the Natiues are bad, whose barbarous Saua- genesse needs more cultiuation then the ground it selfe, being more ouer- spread with inciuilitie and treachery, then that with Bryers. For the land being tilled and vsed well by vs, deceiued not our expectation, but rather exceeded it farre, being so thankfull as to returne an hundred for one. But the Savages thoughneuer Nation vsed so kindly vpon so small desert, haue in stead of that Haruest which our paines merited, returned nothing but Bryers and thornes, pricking even to death many of their Benefactors: yet doubt wee not, but that as all wickednes is crafty to vndoe it self, so these also, thorow our sides, haue more wounded [12] themselues then vs, God Almighty making way for seueritie there, where a fayre gentlenesse would not take place. The occasion whereof thus I relate from thence.

The last May there came Letters from Sir Francis Wiat Gouernor in VIRGINIA, which did aduertise that when in November last he ariued in VIRGINIA, and entred vpon his Gouernament, he found the Country setled in a peace (as all men there thought) sure and vnuiolable, not onely because it was solemnly ratified and sworne, and at the request of the Natiue King stamped in Brasse, and fixed to one of his Oakes of note, but as being aduantagious to both parts; to the Sauages as the weaker, vnder which they were safely sheltred and defended; to vs, as being the easiest way then thought to pursue and aduance our proiects of buildings, plant- ings, and effecting their conuersion by peaceable and fayre meanes. And such was the conceit of firme peace and amitie, as that there was seldome or neuer a sword worn, and a Peece seldomer, except for a Deere or Fowle. By which assurance of securitie, the Plantations of particular Aduenturers and Planters were placed scatteringly and straglingly as a choyce veyne of rich ground inuited them, and the further from neighbors held the better. The houses generally set open to the Sauages, who were
alwaies friendly entertained at the tables of the English, and commonly lodged in theired-chambers. The old planters (as they thought now come to reape the benefit of
their long trauels) placed with wonderfull content vpon their priuate diuidents, and the
planting [13] of particular Hundreds and Colonies pursued with an hopefull alacrity,
all our proiects (saith he) in a faire way, and their familarity with the Natiues, seeming
to open a faire gate for their conuersion to Christianitie.

The Country being in this estate, an occasion was ministred of sending
to Opachankano the King of these Sauages, about the middle of March last, what time
the Messenger returned backe with these words from him, That he held the peace
concluded so firme, as the Skie should sooner fall then it dissolue: yea, such was the
treacherous dissimulation of that people who then had contriued our destruction, that
euen two dayes before the Mas- sacre, some of our men were guided thorow the
woods by them in safety: and one Browne, who then to learne the language liued
among the Warra- scoyacks (a Prouince of that King) was in friendly manner sent
backe by them to Captaine Hamor his Master, and many the like passages, rather
increasing our former confidence, then any wise in the world ministring the least
suspition of the breach of the peace, or of what instantly ensued; yea, they borrowed
our owne Boates to conuey themselues crosse the Riuier (on the bankes of both sides
whereof all our Plantations were) to consult of the diuellish murder that ensued, and
of our vtter extirpation, which God of his mercy (by the meanes of some of
themselves converted to Christianitie) preuented; and as well on the Friday morning
(the fatal day) the 22 of March, as also in the euening, as in other dayes before, they
came vnarmed into our houses, without Bowes or arrowes, or other weap- ons, with
Deere, Turkies, Fish, [14] Furres, and other prouisions, to sell, and trucke with vs, for
glasse, beades, and other trifles: yea in some places, sate downe at Breakfast with our
people at their tables, whom immediately with their owne tooles and weapons, eyther
laid downe, or standing in their houses, they basely and barbarously murthered, not
sparing eyther age or sexe, man, woman or childe; so sodaine in their cruell execution,
that few or none discerned the weapon or blow that brought them to destruction. In
which manner they also slew many of our people then at their seuerall workes and
husbandries in the fields, and without their houses, some in planting Corne and
Tobacco, some in gardening, some in making Bricke, building, sawing, and other
kindes of husbandry, they well knowing in what places and quarters each of our men
were, in regard of their daily familiarity, and resort to vs for trading and other
negotiations, which the more willingly was by vs continued and cherished for the
desire we had of effecting that great master-peece of workes, their conuersion. And by
this meanes that fatall Friday morning, there fell vnder the bloudy and barbarous
hands of that perfidious and inhumane people, contrary to all lawes of God and men,
of Nature & Nations, three hundred forty seuen men, women, and children, most by
their owne weapons; and not being content with taking away life alone, they fell after
againe vpon the dead, making as well as they could, a fresh murder, defacing, dragging, and mangling the dead carkasses into many pieces, and carrying some parts away in derision, with base and brutish triumph.

Neither yet did these beasts spare those amongst [15] the rest well knowne vntthem, from whom they had daily receiued many benefits and favours, but spitefully also massacred them, without remorse or pitty, being in this more fell then Lyons and Dragons, which (as Histories record) haue beene so farre from hurting, as they haue both acknowledged, and gratefully requited their Benefactors; such is the force of good deeds, though done to cruell beasts, as to make them put off the very nature of beasts, and to put on humanity vpon them. But these miscreants, contrariwise in this kinde, put not off onely all humanity, but put on a worse and more then unnaturall brutishnesse. One instance of it, amongst too many, shall serue for all. That worthy religious Gentleman, Master George Thorpe Esquire, Deputie of the Colledge lands, sometimes one of his Maiesties Pentioners, and in one of the principall places of command in VIRGINIA, did so truly and earnestly affect their conuersion, and was so tender ouer them, that whosoeuer vnder his authority had giuen them but the least displeasure or discontent, he punished them seuerely. He thought nothing too deare for them, and as being desirous to binde them vnto him by his many courtesies, hee never denyed them any thing that they asked him, insomuch that when these Sauages complained vnto him of the fiercenesse of our Mastiues, most implacable and terrible vnto them, (knowing them by instinct it seemes, to be but treacherous and false-hearted friends to vs, better then our selues) he to gratifie them in all things, for the winning of them by degrees, caused some of them to be killed in their presence, to the great displeasure of the owners, and would haue had all the rest guelt (had he not beene hindered) to make them the gentler and the milder to them. Hee was not onely too kinde and beneficiall to the common sort, but also to their King, to whom hee oft resorted, and gaue many presents which hee knew to be highly pleasing to him. And whereas this king before dwelt onely in a cottage, or rather a denne or hog-stye, made with a few poles and stickes, and couered with mats after their wyld manner, to ciuilize him, he first, built him a fayre house according to the English fashion, in which hee tooke such ioy, especially in his locke and key, which hee so admired, as locking and vnlocking his doore an hundred times aday, hee thought no deuice in all the world was comparable to it.

Thus insinuating himselfe to this King for his religious purposes, he con- ferred after with him oft, and intimated to him matters of our Religion; and thus far the Pagan confessed, moued by naturall Principles, that our God was a good God, and better much then theirs, in that he had with so many good things aboue them endowed vs. Hee told him, if hee would serue our God, hee should bee partaker of all those good things wee had, and of farre greater then sense or reason euer could imagine.
Hee wonne vpon him, as hee thought in many things, so as hee gaue him fayre hearing and good answer, and seemed to be much pleased with his discourse and in his company. And both hee and his people for the daily courtesies this good Gentleman did to one or other of them, did profess such outward loue and respect vnto him, as nothing could seeme more: but all was little regarded after by [17] this Viperous brood, as the sequell shewed: for they not only wilfully murdered him, but cruelly and fellly, out of deuillish malice, did so many barbarous despights and foule scorces after to his dead corpes, as are vnbefitting to be heard by any ciuill eare. One thing I cannot omit, that when this good Gentleman vpon his fatall hower, was warned by his man (who perceiued some treachery intended to them by these hell- hounds) to looke to himselfe, and withall ranne away for feare of the mischiefe he strongly apprehended, and so saued his owne life; yet his Master, out of the conscience of his owne good meaning, and faire deserts euer towards them, was so void of all suspition, and so full of confidence, that they had sooner killed him, then hee could or would beleue they meant any ill against him. Thus the sinnes of these wicked Infidels, haue made them vnworthy of enioying him, and the eternall good that he most zealously alwayes intended to them.

And thus these miserable wretches, not hee, hath lost by it, who to the comfort of vs all, hath gayned a Crowne of endlesse blisse, and is assuredly become a glorious Martyr, in which thrice-happy and blessed state we leaue him. But these miscreants, who haue thus despised Gods great mercies so freely offered to them, must needs in time therefore be cor- rected by his iustice: So as those who by the way of merces would not be drawne vnto him, shall some of them at length (no doubt) be brought vnto him by his way of iudgements: to which leauing them, I will knit againe together now the thred of my Discourse, and proceed to tell you, That at the time of this Massacre [18] there were three or foure of our ships in James-Riuer, and one in the next Riuer, and daily more to come in, as three did within fourteene dayes after; one of which they endeuored to haue surprised, but in vaine, as had also beene their whole attempt, had any the least fore- knowledge beeene in those places where the Massacre was committed: yet were the hearts of the English euer stupid, and auerted from beleuing any thing that might weaken their hopes of speedy winning the Sauages to Ciuilite and Religion, by kinde vsage and fayre conuersing amongst them. Hee, and the whole Councell write further, That Almighty God (they doubt not) hath his great worke to doe in this Tragedy, and will thereout draw honor and glory to his great Name; safety, and a more flourishing estate to themselues, and the whole Planta- tion there; and the more speedy conuersion of the Children of those Sauages to himselfe, since hee so miraculously preserued so many of the English (there being, God be praised, about eleuen parts of twelue still remayning) whose desire to draw those people to Religion by the carelesse neglect of their owne safeties, seemes to haue beeene the greatest cause of their own ensuing destruction. Yet it pleased God to vse
some of them as instruments to save many of their lives, whose souls they had formerly saved, as at *James-Citie*, and other places, and the Pinnace trading in *Pamounkey* River, all whose lives were saved by a converted *Indian*, disclosing the plot in the instant (whereof though our sins (say they) made us unworthy to be instruments of so glorious a conversion in general, yet his infinite wisdom can nevertheless bring it to passe [19] with some more of them, and with other Provinces there in his good time, and by such means as we think most unlikely. For even in the delivery of us that now survive, no man’s particular carefulness saved any one person, but the mere goodness of himselfe, freely and miraculously preserved whom it pleased him.

The Letters of Mr. *George Sandis* a worthy Gentleman and Treasurer there, likewise have advertised (as many others from many particular persons of note and worth) besides the Relations of many returned in the Sea-flower (the ship that brought us this unwelcome newes) have been heard at large in the public Courts, that whilst all their affairs were full of success, and such intercourse of familiarity, as if the *Indians* and themselves had been of one Nation, those treacherous Natives, after five years peace, by a general combination in one day plotted to subvert their whole Colony, and at one instant of time, though our several plantations were an hundred and forty miles up one River on both sides.

But before I go any further, for the better understanding of all things, you shall know that these wild naked Natives live not in great numbers together, but dispersed, and in small companies; and where most together, not above two hundred, and that very rare, in other places fifty or forty, or thereabouts, and many miles distant from one another, in such places among the Woods where they either found, or might easiest make some cleared plots of ground, which they employ wholly in setting of Corne, whereby to sustain their lives. These small and scattered Companies (as [20] I have said) had warning given from one another in all their habitations to meet at the day and hour appointed for our destruction, at all our several Townes and places seated upon the River; some were directed to go to one place, some to another, all to be done at the same day and time, which they did accordingly: some entering their Houses under colour of trucking, and so taking advantage, others drawing our men abroad upon faire pretences, and the rest suddenly falling upon those that were at their labours.

They certify further, that besides Master *George Thorpe*, before mentioned, Master *John Berkeley*, Captaine *Nathanael Powel*, and his wife, (daughter of Master *William Tracy*, and great with childe) and Captaine *Maycock*, all Gentlemen of birth, vertue, and industry, and of the Councell there, suffered under this their cruelty and treason.
That the slaughter had beene vniversall, if God had not put it into the heart of an Indian belonging to one Perry, to disclose it, who liuing in the house of one Pace, was urged by another Indian his Brother (who came the night before and lay with him) to kill Pace, (so commanded by their King as he declared) as hee would kill Perry: telling further that by such an houre in the morning a number would come from diuers places to finish the Execution, who failed not at the time: Perries Indian rose out of his bed and reveales it to Pace, that vsed him as a Sonne: And thus the rest of the Colony that had warning giuen them, by this means was saued. Such was (God bee thanked for it) the good fruit of an Infidell converted to Christianity; for though three hundred and more of ours [21] died by many of these Pagan Infidels, yet thousands of ours were saued by the means of one of them alone which was made a Christian; Blessed be God for euer, whose mercy endureth for euer; Blessed bee God whose mercy is aboue his iustice, and farre aboue all his workes: who wrought this deliverance whereby their soules escaped euen as a Bird out of the snare of the Fowler. 

Pace vpon this discouery, securing his house, before day rowed ouer the Riuер to James-City (in that place neere three miles in bredth) and gaue notice thereof to the Governr, by which means they were prevented there, and at such other Plantations as was possible for a timely intelligence to be giuen; for where they saw vs standing vpon our Guard, at the sight of a Peece they all ranne away. In other places that could haue no notice, some Pecces with munition (the vse whereof they know not) were there carried away, and some few Cattell also were destroyed by them. And as Fame diuulgeth (not without probable grounds) their King hath since caused the most part of the Gunpowder by him surprized, to bee sowne, to draw therefrom the like increase, as of his Maize or Corne, in Haruest next. And that it is since discovered, that the last Summer Opachankano practised with a King of the Eastern shore (no well-willer of his) to furnish him with store of poison (naturally growing in his country) for our destruc- tion, which he absolutely refused, though he sent him great store of Beades, and other presents to winne him thereunto: which he, with fiue or sixe of his great men, offered to be ready to iustifie against him. That the true cause [22] of this surprize was most by the instigation of the Deuill, (enemy to their saluation) and the dayly feare that possest them, that in time we by our growing continually vpon them, would dispossesse them of this Country, as they had beene formerly of the West Indies by the Spaniard; produced this bloody act. That neuer grieue and shame possessed any people more then themselues, to be thus butchered by so naked and cowardly a people, who dare not stand the presentment of a staffe in manner of a Peece, nor an vncharged Peece in the hands of a woman, from which they flye as so many Hares; much faster then from their tormenting Deuill, whom they worship for feare, though they acknowledge they loue him not.
Thus haue you seene the particulars of this massacre, out of Letters from thence written, wherein treachery and cruelty haue done their worst to vs, or rather to themselues; for whose understanding is so shallow, as not to perceiue that this must needs bee for the good of the Plantation after, and the losse of this blood to make the body more heathfull, as by these reasons may be manifest.

First, Because betraying of innocency neuer rests vnpunished: And there-fore Agesilaus, when his enemies (vpon whose oath of being faithfull hee rested) had deceiued him, he sent them thankes, for that by their periury, they had made God his friend, and their enemy.

Secondly, Because our hands which before were tied with gentlenesse and faire vsage, are now set at liberty by the treacherous violence of the Sausages, [23] not vntying the Knot, but cutting it: So that we, who hitherto haue had possession of no more ground then their waste, and our purchase at a valuable consideration to their owne contentment, gained; may now by right of Warre, and law of Nations, inuade the Country, and destroy them who sought to destroy vs: whereby wee shall enjoy their cultivated places, turning the laborious Mattocke into the victorious Sword (wherein there is more both ease, benefit, and glory) and possessing the fruits of others labours. Now their cleared grounds in all their villages (which are situate in the fruitfulllest places of the land) shall be inhabited by vs, whereas heretofore the grubbing of woods was the greatest labour.

Thirdly, Because those commodities which the Indians enjoyed as much or rather more than we, shall now also be entirely possessed by vs. The Deere and other beasts will be in safety, and infinitly increase, which heretofore not onely in the generall huntings of the King (whereat foure or fiue hundred Deere were vsually slaine) but by each particular Indian were destroied at all times of the yeare, without any difference of Male, Damme, or Young. The like may be said of our owne Swine and Goats, whereof they haue vsed to kill eight in tenne more than the English haue done. There will be also a great increase of wild Turkies, and other waighty Fowle, for the Indians neuer put difference of destroying the Hen, but kill them whether in season or not, whether in breeding time, or sitting on their egges, or hauing new hatched, it is all one to them: whereby, as also by the orderly vsing of their fishing Weares, no knowne Country in [24] the world will so plentifully abound in victuall.

Fourthly, Because the way of conquering them is much more easie then of ciuilizing them by faire meanes, for they are a rude, barbarous, and naked people, scattered in small companies, which are helps to Victorie, but hinderances to Ciuitie: Besides that, a conquest may be of many, and at once; but ciuility is in particular, and slow, the effect of long time, and great industry. Moreouer, victorie of them may bee gained many waies; by force, by surprize, by famine in burning their Corne, by destroy-
and burning their Boats, Canoes, and Houses, by breaking their fishing Weares, by assailing them in their huntings, whereby they get the greatest part of their sustenance in Winter, by pursuing and chasing them with our horses, and blood-Hounds to draw after them, and Mastiues to teare them, which take this naked, tanned, deformed Sauages, for no other then wild beasts, and are so fierce and fell vp on them, that they feare them worse then their old Deuill which they worship, supposing them to be a new and worse kinde of Deuils then their owne. By these and sundry other wayes, as by driuing them (when they flye) vp on their enemies, who are round about them, and by animating and abetting their enemies against them, may their ruine or subiection be soone effected.

So the Spaniard made grea vse for his owne turne of the quarrels and enmities that were amongst the Indians, as throughly understanding and following that Maxime of the Politician, Diude & impera, Make diuisions and take Kingdomes: For thus he got two of the greatest Kingdomes of the West Indies, Peru and [25] Mexico, by the Princes diuisions, and the peo- ples differences. After the death of Guainacapa king of Peru, his sonnes Attablippaand Gascar falling to war about the kingdom, & each of the striuing to make the Spaniard to his friend, Francis Pizzarro managing those their diuisions onely to his owne ends, easily stripped them both of that rich Kingdome, and became Master of Peru. And so likewise Ferdi- nando Cortez vanquished King Motezuma, and gained the Kingdome of Mexico from him, by the aid and furtherance of the neighboring people of the Prouince of Tascala, being deadly enemies to the Mexicans; for which seruice they of Tascala are freed by the Spaniards from all Tributes to this time. In VIRGINIA the many diuers Princes and people there are at this day opposite in infinite factions one vnto another, and many of them beare a mortall hatred to these our barbarous Sauages, that haue beene likely as false and perfidious heretofore to them, as vnto vs of late. So as the quarrells, and the causes of them, and the different humours of these people being well vnderstood, it will be an easie matter to ouerthrow those that now are, or may bee our enemies hereafter, by ayding and setting on their enemies against them. And by these factions and differ- ences of petty Princes, the Romans tooke their greatest aduantage to ouercome this Iland of Great Britayne, of which Tacitus sayes, Ita dum singuli pugnant vniuersi vincuntur. And Justin hath the like saying of the cause of vanquishing the Grecian Cities.

Fiftly, Because the Indians, who before were vsed as friends, may now most iustly be compelled to seruitude and drudgery, and supply the roome of men [26] that labour, whereby euuen the meanest of the Plantation may imploy themselues more entirely in their Arts and Occupations, which are more generous, whilst Sauages performe their inferior workes of digging in mynes, and the like, of whom also some may be sent for the servuice of the Sommer Ilands.
Sixtly, This will for euer hereafter make vs more cautelous and circum- spect, as neuer to bee deceived more by any other treacheries, but will serue for a great instruction to all posteritie there, to teach them that *Trust is the mother of Decept*, and to learne them that of the *Italian, Chi non fida, non s'ingamu*, Hee that trusts not is not deceiued: and make them know that kindnesses are misspent vpon rude natures, so long as they continue rude; as also, that Sauages and Pagans are aboue all other for matter of Iustice euer to be suspected. Thus vpon this Anvile shall wee now beate out to our selues an armour of proofe, which shall for euer after defend vs from barbarous Incursions, and from greater dangers that otherwise might happen. And so we may truly say according to the *French Prouerb, Aquelq3 chose malheur est bon*, Ill lucke is good for something.

Lastly, We haue this benefit more to our comfort, because all good men doe now take much more care of vs then before, since the fault is on their sides, not on ours, who haue vsed so fayre a cariage, euen to our owne destruction. Especially his *Maisties* most gratious, tender and paternall care is manifest herein, who by his Royall bounty and goodnesse, hath continued his many fauors vnto vs, with a new, large, & Princely supply of Munition and Armes, out of his Maisties [27] owne store in the Tower, being gratiously bestowed for the safety and aduancement of the Plantation. As also his Royall fauor is amply extended in a large supply of men and other necessaries throughout the whole Kingdome, which are very shortly to bee sent to VIRGINIA.

Neyther must wee omit the Honourable City of *London*, who to shew their zeale at this time (as they haue alwayes done vpon all Honourable occasions to their endlesse praise) are now setting forth one hundred persons, at their owne charges, for the aduancement of the Plantations. In the furtherance of which action, as the whole graue Senate of Aldermen haue shewed much piety and wisedome, so in particular, the Right Honourable *Sir Edward Barkham* Knight, the now Lord Mayor, hath demonstrated a most worthy mind. Besides many worthy Persons of birth and quality, and diuers others at their owne costs are now preparing for VIRGINIA. Neyther is any man to be delected because of some such disasters as these that may seeme to thwart the businesse.

What growing State was there euer in the world which had not the like? *Rome* grew by opposition, and rose vpon the backe of her enemies. Marke but the *Spaniard* who is in the same Continent with VIRGINIA, and hath now perfected his worke; Marke and tell mee, if hee hath not had more counterbuffes farre then wee, as out of their owne histories at large may be proued.

*Columbus* vpon his returne from the *West Indies* into *Spaine*, hauing left his people with the *Indian* in peace, and promise of fayre vsage towards them, yet [28] at his
comming backe againe, hee found no one man aliue of them, but all by the Natiues treacherously slaine.

After this againe, when the Spanish Colony was increased in great numbers, the Indians (from whom the Spaniards for trucking stuffe vsed to haue all their corn) generally conspired together to plant no corne at all, intending therby to famish them, themselves liuing in the meane time vpon Cassau (a root to make bread) onely then knowne to themselues: This plot of theirs by the Spaniards ouer-sight (that foolishly depended vpon Strangers for their bread) tooke such effect, and brought them to such misery by the rage of famine, that they spared no vnclene, no loathsome beast, no not the poysonous and hideous Serpents, but eate them vp also, deuouring one death to saue them from another: And by this meanes the whole Colony well-neare surfetted, sickned, and dyed miserably.

After againe, vpon fresh and great supplyes new made, an infinite company of them by their incontinency dyed of the Indian disease, that hath now got a French name, which at first (as being a strange and vnknowne malady) was deadly vpon whomsoeuer it lighted. Besides (before they knew the cause and remedy) very many lost diuers parts of their body, feet and hands principally, by a little vermine lesse then a Flea, and skipping like it, called Nigua, which got between the skinne and the flesh before they were aware, and there bred and multiplyed, making swellings and putrefactions, to the decay and losse of their bodily members.

What should I tell you that the Plantations diuers times were neare vndone, by the ambition, factions, and malice of the Commanders one vnto another. Columbus, to whom they were beholding for all, with his brothers, were sent home from the West Indies into Spaine bound with chaines: and some other great Commanders killed and murthered one another. Pizzarro was killed by Almagros sonne, and him Vasco beheaded, which Vasco was taken by Blasco, and this Blasco was likewise taken by Pizzarroes brother. Thus by their owne spightfull and avaritious quarrels did they well-neare shake the mayne pillars of that Plantation.

These and many other calamities and mischiefes, too long to relate now, hapned vnto them more then euer did to vs. And at one time their planta- tion was euen at the last gaspe, all their Colony being resolued desperately to leaue it, had not two ships vnxpected come in with new supplyes: yet wee see for all these miseries, that they haue attained to their ends at last, Honor, power, and wealth; In so much as that Countrey, which (when they were dishartned with disa- sters) they beganne to be so weary of, that they were about to forsake it all, in short time after (seeing all stormes blowne ouer, and fayre weather shining vpon them) they were so in loue with their great fortunes, that they grew so jealous of them, as made them shut them vp from the sight of any but themselues. And then they peti- tioned their King, by an inuiolable
Decree to annexe and unite the West Indies inseparrably for euer to the Crowne of Spaine; which (for their better securitie and satisfaction) was accordingly performed and ratified, as it is to be seene in Hereras History of the West Indies. And whereas before, few could be hired to go to inhabite there, now with great suite they must obtaine it.

Thus haue they in time by industry, patience, and constancy effected this great worke of theirs, notwithstanding to encrease their difficulties also, they were to deale with a most populous & numerous nation, which they ouercame at last: So as Ouidio in his third Booke of the first Part of his West Indie History saith, that of a million of Indians at least, that were in Hispaniola, there were not (in little more than forty yeares space after the first beginning of the Plantation) fiue hundred of the & all their children liuing: for the Indians that liued there, after were brought out of the Continent into that Iland, or out of one Iland to be planted in another. On the other side, the Natiues in VIRGINIA are nothing populous, but thin and scattered Nations, as is knowne to all.

Here by the way to make a little Digression, since I haue mentioned Ouidio who liued aboue twenty two yeares in the West Indies, I will acquaint you with his obseruation and judgement of the nature and disposition of the Indians there, that you may compare and see in what, and how farre, it agrees with that of the Natiues of VIRGINIA.

They are (saith hee) by nature sloathfull and idle, vitious, melancholy, slouenly, of bad conditions, lyers, of small memory, of no constancy or trust. In another place he saith, The Indian is by nature of all people the most lying and most inconstant in the world, sottish and sodaine: neuer looking what dangers may happen afterwards, lesse capable then children of sixe [31] or seauen yeares old, and lesse apt and ingenious. This is the generall disposition of most of them, though there be some (says he) that be wise and subtil. And indeede it should seeme so, when they could ouerreach and goe beyond the Spaniard so much, to put that tricke of staruing them (as aforesaid) vpon them, to their so great and almost totall destruction.

But to come againe to that which I first intended: Since the Spaniard (as we see) in his Plantations hath gone thorow farre more hazards, and greater difficulties then euer wee haue had, we therefore in looking to what is past, vpon great reason ought likewise not to be deterred, but so much the rather inuited to proceede with constancy and courage. And if besides we looke (as most men doe) after the riches of a Countrey to inuite vs on, aske those that haue beeene there, and haue trauelled farre and neare, and they will tell you, that no Countrey in the world doth naturally abound with more Commodities then VIRGINIA doth. The Clymate is knowne to be more temperate, and the soyle more rich then that of the West Indies is: neyther doth it want
mynes of all sorts, no not of the richest, as is knowne to some now liuing, and shall be
manifested when fit time shall serue. And yet to thinke that Gold and Siluer mynes are
in a Countrey (otherwise most rich and fruitfull) the greatest wealth of a Plantation, is
but a popular error, as is that opinion likewise, That the Gold and Siluer is the greatest
wealth of the West Indies now at this present time. True it is indeed, that in the first
Conquest the Spaniards got great and mighty treasure from the Indians, which they in
long space had heaped vp together, [32] and in those times the Indians shewed them
entyre and plentifull rich mynes, which by length of time (as is well known and
published to the world by those that haue beene there) are wasted and exhausted since,
so as now the charge of getting those mettals is growne most excessiue, besides the
consuming and spoyling many men of their liues, which are deprevied of them by the
vapors that come out of the Gold and Siluer mynes, which are most pestilent and
deadly, as diuers authors auerre. Amongst others, a late Geographer speaking of
the West Indies, and of those mynes there, saith, Odor ex auri & argenti fodinis noxius
admodum; neq3 tamen prohibuit æris corruptissimi violentia Hispanos, ne in alio
orbe nouum moriendi locum quaeerent. So as all things considered by these mynes,
what by the liues of many men lost in them, and what with the great charge otherwise
in getting them, the cleare gaine to the Adventurers from these mettals (the Kings part
defrayed) is but small to them, nothing neere so much I am sure, as is imagined. And
were it not for other rich Commodities there that enable and enrich the Adventurers,
those of the Contractation house were neuer able to subsist by this. For the greatest
part of their gaine and profit I say consists not in these mynes, but in their other
Commodities, partly natieue, and partly translated from other parts of the world, and
planted in the West Indies: As in their mighty wealth of Sugars (the Sugar-Canes
being transported first from the Ca- naries,) and in Ginger, and some other
commodities deriued from the East Indies thither: in their Cochanile, their Indico, their
Cotton, their infinite store of Hydes and Skins, [33] their Quick-siluer, and Allom,
Woad, and Brasillwood, &c. And their many other Dyes, Paints, Petacaraua,
Tobacco, Gummes, Balmes, Oyles medecinall, and Perfumes, their Sar- saparilla,
and many other physicall drugs, (for which, learned Physitians and skilfull Simplers
were sent to take a suruey, and make an exquisite draught of all the Plants in colours.)
These I say and other the like com- modities are the West Indies indeed vnto the
Aduenturers, by which they are inabled to inrich themselues, and to sustaine the
mighty charge of drawing out the Gold and Siluer, to the great and cleare reuenew of
their King.

I had many things of importance to say more, but I will detain the Reader no longer
now. To conclude then, seeing that Virginia is most abundantly fruitfull, and that this
Massacre must rather be beneficiall to the Planta- tion then impaire it, let all men take
courage, and put to their helping hands, since now the time is most seasonable and
advantagious for the reaping of those benefits which the Plantation hath long
promised: and for their owne good let them doe it speedily, that so by taking the prioritie of time, they may haue also the prioritie of place, in choosing the best Seats of the Country, which now by vanquishing of the Indians, is like to offer a more ample and faire choice of fruitfull habitations, then hitherto our gentlenesse and faire comportment to the Sauages could attaine vnto. Wherein no doubt but all the fauour that may be, shall be shewed to Aduenturers and Planters. And for old Aduenturers, there is due vnto them and their heyres (according to the Orders of the Company) for each twelue pounds ten shillings formerly paid [34] into the treasury, one hundred Acres of Land, vpon a first diuision, and as much vpon a second, the first being planted. And whosoeuer transports himselfe or any other, at his charge into VIRGINIA, shall for himselfe and each person so transported, before Midsummer, 1625. haue to him and his heyres foreuer, fifty Acres of land vpon a first Diuision, and as much more vpon a second: the first fifty being cultiuated or manured, if such person continue there three yeares, eyther at once or seuerall times, or dye after hee bee shipped for that Voyage.

Lastly, it is to be wished, that euery good Patriot will take these things seriously into his thoughts, and consider how deeply the prosecution of this noble Enterprise concerneth the honor of his Maiestie and the whole Nation, the propagation of Christian Religion, the enlargement, strength, and safety of his Maiesties Dominions, the rich augmenting of his Reuen- nues, the imploiment of his Subjectes idle at home, the increase of men, Mariners and shipping, and the raising of such necessary commoditie, for the importation of which from forren Countries so great and incredible summes are continually issued and expended. Some may helpe with their purses, some with their persons, some with their fauour, some with their counsell: especially amongst others, let Ministers in their publike and priuate prayers commend these Plantations to the blessing of Almighty God: To whom be all honor and glory, for euer and euer, A men.

[35] Here following is set downe a true list of the names of all those that were massacred by the treachery of the Sauages in VIRGINIA, the 22 March last, To the end that their lawfull heyres may take speedy order for the inheriting of their lands and estates there: For which the Honourable Company of Virginia are ready to doe them all right and fauour.

At Captaine Berckleys Plantation seated at the Falling Creeke, some 66. miles from Iames-Citie in Virginia.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Brasington.</td>
<td>Philip Barnes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Sawyer.</td>
<td>William Swandal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roger Dauid.</td>
<td>Robert Williams, his Wife, and Childe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Gowsh.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bartholmew Peram.</td>
<td>Giles Bradshawe, his Wife, and Childe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giles Peram.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Dowler.</td>
<td>Iohn Howlet, and his sonne.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis Williams.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Boscough.</td>
<td>Ioseph Fitch Apothecary to Doctor Pots.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Holland.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Hunt.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[36] At Master Thomas Sheffeilds Plantation, some three miles from the Falling Creeke.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Master Th: Sheffeild, and Rachel his wife.</th>
<th>Mathew —.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Iudeth Howard.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Reeue.</td>
<td>Thomas Poole</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Tyler a boy.</td>
<td>Methusalem —</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Reeue.</td>
<td>Thomas Taylor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Ellen.</td>
<td>William Tyler.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Tyler a boy.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Henrico Iland about two miles from Sheffeilds Plantation.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>— Weston.</td>
<td>Owen Iones, one of Capt.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Philip Shatford. Berkleys people.

Slaine of the Colledge People, about two miles from Henrico-Citie.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Samuel Stringer.</th>
<th>Thomas Cooke.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>George Soldan.</td>
<td>John Clements.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Perry.</td>
<td>Christopher Henley.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Ember.</td>
<td>William Jordan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jarret Moore.</td>
<td>Robert Daus.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Xerles.</td>
<td>Thomas Hobson.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Allen.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[37] At Apo-mattucke River at Master Abraham Pierce his Plantation some five miles off the Colledge People.

|-----------------|--------------------|

At Charles-Citie and about the Precincts. Of Capt. Smiths Company.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Roger Royal.</th>
<th>Edward Heydon.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Iones.</td>
<td>Henry Bushel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Maruel.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At other Plantations next adjoyning.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Richard Prat, and his Brother.</th>
<th>Richard a boy.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Henry Milward, his Wife, his Childe, and his Sister.</td>
<td>Goodwife Redhead.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
At Mr. William Farrars House.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Master John England and his Man.</th>
<th>Thomas his Man.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Bel.</td>
<td>James Woodshaw.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henricke Peterson, and Alice his Wife, and William her sonne.</td>
<td>Mary, and Elizabeth } Maidseruāts</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Berkley-Hundred some fiue miles from Charles-Citie.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Capt. George Thorpe Esq. one of his Maiesties Pentioners.</th>
<th>Giles Bradway.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Richard Fereby.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Rowles.</td>
<td>Thomas Thorpe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Edward Painter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giles Wilkins.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Westouer, about a mile from Berkley-Hundred: And first, at Cap. Fr: Wests Plantation.

- Iames English.
- Richard Dash.

At Master Iohn Wests Plantation.

- Christopher Turner.
- Dauid Owen.

At Capt. Nathanael Wests.

- Michael Aleworth.
- Iohn Wright.

At Lieutenant Gibbs his Diuidend.

<p>| Iohn Paly. | Richard Wainham. |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Thomas Ratcliffe.</th>
<th>Benomy Reyman.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Michael Booker.</td>
<td>Thomas Gay.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Higglet.</td>
<td>James Vpfall.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathanael Earle.</td>
<td>Daniel — Mr. Dombe- lowes man.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Gibbes.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Parker.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Richard Owen.</th>
<th>One old Maid called blinde Margaret.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Stephen Dubo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis, an Irishman.</td>
<td>William Reeue.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Paine.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Master Owen Macars house.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Owen Macar.</th>
<th>Richard Yeaw.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Garret Farrel.</td>
<td>One Boy.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Master Macocks Diuidend.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Capt. Samuel Macock Es- quire.</th>
<th>Thomas Browne.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Edward Lister.</td>
<td>John Downes.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Flowerdieu-Hundred Sir George Yeardleys Plantation.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Nufon.</td>
<td>Samuel Jarret.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Braford.</td>
<td>Elizabeth Bennet.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
At the other side of the River opposite to Flowerdieu-Hundred.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Master Hobson, and his Wife.</th>
<th>Thomas Philips.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Slaughter.</td>
<td>Anne Greene.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[40] At Mr. Swinhowe his House.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mistris Swinhow, &amp; Thomas and George Shinhew her sonnes.</th>
<th>John Larkin.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Blyth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas Grindal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Mosse.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Mr. William Bikars house.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Math: Hawthorn and his Wife.</td>
<td>Nicholas Howsdon.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Weynoack of Sir George Yeardley his people.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Flores.</td>
<td>Henry Haynes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Gape.</td>
<td>Iohn Blewet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>—— Buckingham.</td>
<td>Henry Rice.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Pusset.</td>
<td>—— Hurt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Gray.</td>
<td>Thomas Stephens.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Boate.</td>
<td>Samuel Goodwine.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Suersby.</td>
<td>John Snow, and his Boy.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Thomas Euans.  Margery Blewet.

At Powle-brooke.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Capt. Nath: Powle, Esq. and his Wife, Daughter to Mr. Tracy.</th>
<th>Thomas Woolcher.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Meakins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mistris Bray.</td>
<td>Robert —</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam Rayners Wife.</td>
<td>Peter Iordan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbara Burges.</td>
<td>Nathanael Leydon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Head.</td>
<td>Peter Goodale.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[41] At Southampton-Hundred.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Robert Goffe, and his Wife.</th>
<th>John Dauies.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

At Martin Brandons.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lieutenant Sanders.</th>
<th>2 Boyes.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ensigne Sherley.</td>
<td>Mathew a Polander.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Taylor, and his Wife.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Captaine Spilmans house.

- John Basingthwayte.
- Walter Shawe.

At Ensigne Spence his house.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>William Richmond</th>
<th>William Fierfax.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John Fowler.</td>
<td>The Tinker.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Persons slaine at Martins-Hundred some seauen miles from Iames-Citie.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A Maide.</td>
<td>Ralphe Digginson, his Wife.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Children.</td>
<td>Richard Cholfer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathanael Iefferies wife.</td>
<td>George Iones.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret Dauies.</td>
<td>Cisly Cooke, his Wife.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Staples, his wife, and Childe.</td>
<td>Daudi Bons,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Maides.</td>
<td>John Bennet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 Men and Boyes.</td>
<td>John Mason.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Dauies, &amp; his brother.</td>
<td>William Pawmet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Guillam.</td>
<td>Thomas Bats.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Combar.</td>
<td>Peter Lighborrow.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Maide.</td>
<td>John Butler.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Rogers.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
4 Men-seruants.  
Laurence Wats, his Wife.  
Henry a Welchman.  
2 Men-seruants.  
Timothy Moise, his Man.  
Henry Bromage, his Wife, his Daughter, his Man.

At Mr. Thomas Peirce *his house ouer against Mulberry Iland*.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A French boy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Hopkins.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Mr. Edward Bennets *Plantation*.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Master Th: Brewood his Wife, his Childe, 2 Seruants.</th>
<th>Richard Lewis.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Edward Towse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Ferris.</td>
<td>Remember Michel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Cole.</td>
<td>— Bullocke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Griffin.</td>
<td>Henry Moore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ensigne Harrison.</td>
<td>Nicholas Hunt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iohn Costard.</td>
<td>John Corderoy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dauid Barry.</td>
<td>Richard Cockwell.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Price.</td>
<td>Mistris Harrison.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert —</td>
<td>Mary Dawks.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Iolly.</td>
<td>Anne English.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard —</td>
<td>Rebecca —</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice Iones.</td>
<td>Master Prowse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Cooke.</td>
<td>Hugh —</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Worth.</td>
<td>John —</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathew a maid.</td>
<td>Edward —</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Winder.</td>
<td>Mistris Chamberlen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Couly.</td>
<td>Parnel a maid.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humfrey Cropen.</td>
<td>John Wilkins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Bacon.</td>
<td>John Burton.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Euan Watkins.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Scotchmore</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Turner.</td>
<td>Mr. John Pountis his men.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Brewster, Lieutenant Peirce</td>
<td>his man.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Holland, Capt. Whittakers</td>
<td>man.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Master Walters his house.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Edw: Walters his Wife,</td>
<td>a Maid.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>a Boy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Childe,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The whole number is 347.

A Treatise of the Northwest Passage to the South Sea, through the Continent of VIRGINIA AND BY Fretum Hudson
The noble Plantation of VIRGINIA hath some very excellent Prerogatiues aboue many other famous Kingdomes, namely, the temperature of the ayre, the fruitfulnesse of the soile, and the commodiousnesse of situation.

The ayre is healthfull and free both from immoderate heate, and from extreame cold; so that both the inhabitants and their cattell doe prosper exceedingly in stature and strength, and all Plants brought from any other remote climate, doe there grow and fructifie in as good or better manner, then in the soyle from whence they came. Which though it doe manifestly proue the fruitfulnesse of the soile, yeelding all kinds of graine or plants committed vnto it, with a rich and plentifull encrease, yet cannot the fatnesse of the earth alone produce such excellent effects, vnlesse the tem- perature of the Ayre bee likewise so fauourable, that those tender sprouts which the earth doth abundantly bring forth, may bee cherished with moderate heate and seasonable moisture, and freed both from scorching drought, and nipping frost.

These blessings are so much the more to bee esteemed, because they are bestowed vpon a place situated so conueniently, and at so good a distance both from Europe, and the West Indies, that for the mutuall commerce betwixt these great and most rich parts of the habitable world, there cannot bee deuised any place more conuenient for the succour and refresh- ing of those that trade from hence thither: whether they be of our owne nation, or of our neighbours and friends; the multitude of great and nai- gable Riuers, and of safe and spacious harbours, as it were inuiting all Nations to entertaine mutuall friendship, and to participate of those bless- ings which God out of the abundance of his rich Treasures, hath so grateouly bestowed sone vpon these parts of Europe, and others no lesse desired vpon those poore people: which might still haue remained in their old barbarous ignorance, without knowledge of their owne misery, or of Gods infinite goodnesse and mercy; if it had not pleased God thus grateously both to draw vs thither with desire of such wealth as those fruitfull Coun- tries afford, and also to grant vs so easie, certaine, and safe a meanes to goe vnto them: which passage is in mine opinion made much more secure and easie by the commodious harbours and refreshing which VIRGINIA doth reach out vnto vs. The coasts of Florida to the West, being not so har- borous; and of New England to the East, somewhat more out of the way, amongst so many Flats and small Ilands not so safe. Neither is the com- modiousnesse of VIRGINIAS situation onely in respect of this west Atlan- ticke Ocean, but also in respect of the Indian Ocean, which wee commonly call the South Sea, which lyeth on the West and North west side of VIRGINIA, on the other side of the Mountains beyond our Fals, and openeth a free and faire passage, not onely to China, Iapan, and the Moluccaes; but also to New Spaine, Peru, Chila, and those rich Countries of Terra Australis, not as yet fully discouered. For the Sea wherein Master Hudson did winter, which was first discouered by him, and is therefore now called Fretum Hudson, doth stretch so farre
towards the west, that it lieth as farre westward as the Cape of Florida: So that from the Fals aboue Henrico City, if we shape our journey towards the Northwest following the Riuers towards the head, we shall undoubtedly come to the Mountaines, which as they send divers great Riuers Southward into our Bay of Chesepiock, so likewise doe they send others from their further side Northwestward into that Bay where Hudson did winter. For so wee see in our owne Country, from the ridge of Mountaines continued from Derbishire into Scotland, doe issue many great Riuers on both sides into the East Germane Ocean, and into the Western Irish Seas: in like sort from the Alpes of Switzerland and the Grizons, do runne the Danubie Eastward into Pontus Euxinus, the Rhene into the North Germane Ocean, the Rhosne west into the Mediterrane Sea, and the Po South into the Adriatike Sea. This Bay where Hudson did winter, strecheth it selfe Southward into 49. degrees, and cannot be in probability so farre distant from the Fals as 200. Leagues; part of the way lying by the Riuers side towards the mountaines from whence it springeth: and the other part on the other side cannot want Riuers likewise, which will conduct vs all the way, and I hope carry vs and our prouisions a good part of it. Besides that Bay, it is not unlikely that the Western Sea in some other Creeke or Riuier commeth much nearer then that place: For the place where Sir Thomas Button did winter, lying more Westerly then Master Hudsens Bay by 190. Leagues in the same Sea, doth extend it selfe very neere as farre towards the west as the Cape of California, which is now found to be an Iland stretching it selfe from 22. degrees to 42. and lying almost directly North & South; as may appeare in a Map of that Iland which I haue seene here in London, brought out of Holland; where the Sea vpon the Northwest part may very probably come much nearer then some do imagine: who giuing too much credit to our usuall Globes and Maps, doe dreame of a large Continent extending it selfe farre Westward to the imagined Straight of Anian, where are seated (as they fable) the large Kingdomes of Cebola and Quiuira, hauing great and populous Cities of ciuill people; whose houses are said to bee fiue stories high, and to haue some pillars of Turgueses. Which relations are cunningly set downe by some vpon set purpose to put vs out of the right way, and to discourage such as otherwise might bee desirous to search a passage by the way afore-said into those Seas.

Gerardus Mercator, a very industrious and excellent Geographer, was abused by a Map sent vnto him, of foure Euripi meeting about the North Pole; which [49] now are found to be all turned into a maine icie Sea. One demonstration of the crafty falshood of these usuall Maps is this, that Cape Mendocino is set in them West Northwest, distant from the South Cape of California, about seuentene hundred Leagues, whereas Francis Gaule that was imployed in those discoueries by the Viseroy of New Spaine; doth in Hugo Linscotten his booke set downe their distance to bee onely fiue hundred Leagues.
Besides this, in the place where Sir Thomas Button did winter in 57. de- grees of latitude, the constant great tides every twelve hours, and the increase of those tides whersoever any strong western wind did blow, doe strongly persuade vs that the maine Western Ocean is not farre from thence; which was much confirmed vnto them the Summer following; when sayling directly North from that place where they wintered, about the Latitude of 60. degrees, they were crossed by a strong Currant running sometimes Eastward, sometimes Westward: So that if we finde either Hudsons Bay, or any Sea more neere vnto the West, wee may assure our selues that from thence wee may with great ease passe to any part of the East Indies: And that as the world is very much beholding to that famous Columbus for that hee first discovered vnto vs the West Indies; and to the Portingall for the finding out the ordinary and as yet the best way that is knowne to the East Indies, by Cape Bona-Speranza. So may they and all the world be in this beholding to vs in opening a new and large passage, both much nearer, safer, and farre more wholesome and temperate through the Continent of VIRGINIA, and by [50] Fretum Hudson, to all those rich Countries bordering vpon the South Sea, in the East and West Indies. And this hope that the South Sea may easily from VIRGINIA be discouered ouer Land, is much confirmed by the constant report of the Sauages, not onely of VIRGINIA, but also of Florida and Canada; which dwelling so remote one from another, and all agreeing in the report of a large Sea to the West-wards, where they describe great Ships not vnlike to ours, with other cir- cumstances, doe giue vs very great probability (if not full assurance) that our endeuours this way shall by Gods blessing haue a prosperous and happy successe, to the encrease of his Kingdome and glory amongst these poore ignorant Heathen people, the publique good of all the Christian world, the neuer-dying honour of our most gracious Soueraigne, the inestimable benefit of our Nation, and the admirable and speedy increase and aduance- ment of that most noble and hopefull Plantation of VIRGINIA; for the good successe whereof all good men with me, I doubt not, will poure out their prayers to Almighty God.

H. B.

[51]

A Memoriall of Religious Charitie Exercised on Virginia to the Glory of God and Good Example of Men, These Three Last Yeares, 1619. 1620.

<p>| Mistris Mary Robinson by her Will gaue towards the building of a Church in VIRGINIA,} | 200. | 0. | Anno1 |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A Person unknown gave for that Church a Communion-cup with a Cover, and a Plate for the bread of silver guilt: a silke damaske Carpet, a linnen damaske Table-Cloth, and other Ornaments, all valued at}</td>
<td>20.</td>
<td>0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A person unknown gave for the use of the Colledge, a Communion-cup with a Cover, and a Plate for the bread, of Silver guilt: a crimson velvet Carpet with gold lace and fringe, and a linnen damaske Table-cloth: all valued at}</td>
<td>30.</td>
<td>0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A person unknown sent a Letter, the Copy whereof is registred; directed thus, To Sir Edwin Sandys, the faithfull Treasurer of VIRGINIA: and subscribed, Dust and Ashes: And afterwards by an unknown person sent a box to the house of Sir Edwin Sandys with the same direction: which being opened in Court, therein was found in gold 550. pounds, to be disposed of for the education of children of the Infidels, in Christian religion and civility.}</td>
<td>550.</td>
<td>0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Master Nicholas Farrar of London, deceased, hath by his Will given, 300 li. to the Colledge in VIRGINIA, to bee paid when there shall be ten of the Infidels children placed in it: and in the meane time 24. pounds by the yeare to bee disbursed vnto three discreete and godly men in the Colonie, which shall honestly bring three of the Infidels children in Christian Religion, and some good course to liue by.}</td>
<td>300.</td>
<td>0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A person refusing to be named, hath given to the benefit of the Plantation}</td>
<td>10.</td>
<td>0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Gentlemen and Mariners that came in the Royall-James from the East Indies, beeing at Cape Bona-Speranza, homeward bound, gave towards the building of a Free Schoole in VIRGINIA, to be called the East Indie Schoole.}</td>
<td>70.</td>
<td>8.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Towards the furtherance of the East Indie Schoole, an unknown person hath added the summe of}</td>
<td>30.</td>
<td>0.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
A person refusing to be named, hath given the summe of 40. shillings *per annum* for ever, for a Sermon, to be preached before the VIRGINIA Company.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>At the Quarter Court held the 30. of January 1621. by a person not willing as yet to be knowne, was sent in gold 25 li. to help forward the <em>East Indie Schoole</em></td>
<td>25.0.0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At the same Quarter Court a small Bible with a Cover richly wrought, a great Church-Bible, the Book of Common Prayer, and other books were presented to be sent to <em>Virginia</em>, in the name of a person who had the yeare before sent for the use of the Colledge at Henrico; <em>S. Augustine De ciuitate Dei</em>, Master <em>Perkins</em> his workes, and an exact Map of <em>America</em>: the giver is not known, but the books are valued</td>
<td>10.0.0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At Giuen by Master <em>Thomas Bargraue</em>, a Minister in VIRGINIA deceased, for the use of the Colledge, a Library valued at</td>
<td>100. marks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[54]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There is a Contribution made by the Inhabitants in VIRGINIA for the building of a house of entertainment for new commers, at <em>James-City</em>: amounting to the value of</td>
<td>1500.0.0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Gentlemen and Mariners that came lately home from the <em>East Indies</em>, in the two Ships called the <em>Hart</em> and <em>Roe-Bucke</em>, being at the Cape of <em>Bona Speranza</em>, homeward bound, gave towards the building of the aforesaid Free-Schoole in VIRGINIA the summe of</td>
<td>66.13.4.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

FINIS.

[List of Requisites.] 1

Sic in text.

The Inconveniencies that have happened to some persons which have transported themselves from England to Virginia, without provisions to sustain themselves, hath greatly hindered the Progress of that noble Plantation: For prevention of the like disorders hereafter, that no man suffer, either through ignorance or misinformation; it is thought requisite to publish this short declaration: wherein is contained a particular
of such necessaries, as either private families or single persons shall have cause to furnish themselves with, for their better support at their first landing in Virginia; whereby also greater numbers may receive in part, directions how to provide themselves.

**Apparrell.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>li.</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One Monmouth Cap</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>01</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three falling bands</td>
<td></td>
<td>01</td>
<td>03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three shirts</td>
<td></td>
<td>07</td>
<td>06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One waste-coate</td>
<td></td>
<td>02</td>
<td>02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One suite of Canuase</td>
<td></td>
<td>07</td>
<td>06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One suite of Frize</td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One suite of Cloth</td>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three pair of Irish stockins</td>
<td></td>
<td>04</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Four pair of shoes</td>
<td></td>
<td>08</td>
<td>08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One pair of garters</td>
<td></td>
<td>00</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One dozen of points</td>
<td></td>
<td>00</td>
<td>03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One pair of Canuase sheets</td>
<td></td>
<td>08</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seven ells of Canuase, to make a bed and boulster, to be filled in Virginia 8.s}</td>
<td></td>
<td>08</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One Rug for a bed 8.s. which with the bed serving for two men, half is</td>
<td></td>
<td>08</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Five ells coarse Canuase, to make a bed at Sea for two men, to be filled with straw, iiiij.s}</td>
<td></td>
<td>05</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One coarse Rug at Sea for two men, will cost vj.s. is for one</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>04</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Apparrell for one man, and so after the rate for more.

**Vicuall.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>li.</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Eight bushels of Meale</td>
<td>02</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two bushels of pease at 3 .s</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>06</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two bushels of Oatemeale 4.s. 6.d</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>09</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One gallon of Aquauite</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>02</td>
<td>06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One gallon of Oyle</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>03</td>
<td>06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two gallons of Vinegar 1 .s</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>02</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For a whole yeere for one man, and so for more after the rate.

**Armes.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>li.</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One Armour compleat, light</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One long Peece, fiue foot or fiue and a halfe, neere Musket bore</td>
<td>01</td>
<td>02</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One sword</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>05</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One belt</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>01</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One bandaleere</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>01</td>
<td>06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty pound of powder</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sixty pound of shot or lead, Pistoll and Goose shot</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>05</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
For one man, but if halfe of your men haue armour it is sufficient so that all haue Peeces and swords.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tool</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Price</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fiue broad howes at 2.s. a piece</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fiue narrow howes at 16.d.a piece</td>
<td>06 08</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two broad Axes at 3.s. 8.d. a piece</td>
<td>07 04</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fiue felling Axes at 18.d. a piece</td>
<td>07 06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two steele hand sawes at 16.d. a piece</td>
<td>02 08</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two two-hand-sawes at 5.s. a piece</td>
<td>10 —</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One whip-saw, set and filed with box, file, and wrest</td>
<td>10 —</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two hammers 12.d. a piece</td>
<td>02 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three shouels 18.d. a piece</td>
<td>04 06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two spades at 18.d. a piece</td>
<td>03 —</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two augers 6.d. a piece</td>
<td>01 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sixe chissels 6.d. a piece</td>
<td>03 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two percers stocked 4.d. a piece</td>
<td>00 08</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three gimlets 2.d. a piece</td>
<td>00 06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two hatchets 21.d a piece</td>
<td>03 06</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two froues to cleaue pale 18.d</td>
<td>03 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two hand-bills 20. a piece</td>
<td>03 04</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One grindlestone 4.s</td>
<td>04 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Item</td>
<td>li.</td>
<td>s.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nailes of all sorts to the value of</td>
<td>02</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two Pickaxes</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Household Implements.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One Iron Pot</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One kettle</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One large frying-pan</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One gridiron</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two skillets</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One spit</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Platters, dishes, spoones of wood</td>
<td>—</td>
<td>04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>For Suger, Spice, and fruit, and at Sea for 6 men</strong></td>
<td>00</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

So the full charge of Apparrell, Victuall, Armes, Tooles, and household stuffe, and after this rate for each person, will amount vnto about the summe of

| The passage of each man is               | 06  | 00 | —       |
The freight of these provisions for a man, will bee about halfe a Tun, which is 01 10 — |||

| So the whole charge will amount to about | 20 00 00 |

Nets, bookes, lines, and a tent must be added, if the number of people be greater, as also some kine.

And this is the usuall proportion that the Virginia Company doe bestow vpon their Tenant: which they send.

Whosoeuer transports himselfe or any other at his owne charge vnto Virginia, shall for each person so transported before Midsummer 1625. haue to him and his heires for euer fifty Acres of Land vpon a first, and fifty Acres vpon a second diuision.


To the Kings most excellent Matie

The humble petiçon of yor most humble and loyall Subiecte Captayne Francis West, Captaine William Claybourne, John Brewer, Robert Sweet and William Capps gent. auncient Planters and Adventurers in yor Mate Colonye of Virginia on the behalf of themselues and the rest of your poore distressed Subiecte of that Plantation

Most humbly shewing vnto yor most excellent Matie that by their long experience hazard and chardge both of their persons and estates, for many yeares now past, they haue found that that Country may be made vsefull for many commodities to supply the wante of this Kingdome with those thinge, which are now fett from forreyn kingdomes, but by main- teyning warre with the Indians, and the former benefitt, which hath bene made by Tobacco they haue bene hindered and mispent their times therein soe long as that now the freight and yor Mate customes and duties being first dischardged Tobacco is of noe value, whereby they are like to perish, and soe hopefull a Plantation will presently sinck and become of noe vse at all, vnsesse yor Matie out of yor gratious and roiall care of all yor Subiecte and of all the pte of yor Dominions wilbee gratiously pleased to take them into your immediate care and ptećcon, to make
the Tobacco yor owne coðmoditie, to take a convenient portion yearely from the Colonie, at a reasonable price, whereof yor Matie may make an assured gaine, and the Planters haue means to subsist for the present, & to apply themselves for the future to plant some reall coðmodity there, to wch that Country is apt and fitt.

They therefore in all humblenes beseech yor Matie to take this their suit into yor roiall consideraçon: and to appoint some such psons as yor Matie shall make choise of to treat with them concerning the same. And they conceaue that yor Mate humble Subiecte all the Planters & adventurers of

that Colony both here and there will most readily conforme themselues to such conditions and orders as may be for yor Mate proffitt & the estab- lishment of that Plantation: And they shall ever as most bounden pray for yorMate long life and happy raigne over vs.

Fran: West W: Claybourne John Brewer Robert Sweet Williã Cap̃


Right Honoble &ct. Wee Receaued your Letter bearinge date at London the 11th of September 1622 1

From the broadside in the John Carter Brown Library. See note on p. 541, ante.

by the Warwick arived heere at James Cyttie the 19th day of December, wherin you haue manifested so greate Ca[re] of us, and the whole Colony, as we cannott but wth all Thankfullnes, acknowledg our selves much bounde vnto you for the same, before the receipt of wch Letter wee had (accordinge as §to§ the instructiones given us) taken order in the firste Sessione of the generall Assemblie, helde in November and December, that greate store of Vines and mulbery trees, should be planted in all places, and such as were growinge preserved, and had expresly phibited the destroy[ing] of mulbery trees in the Cleeringe of Growndes: At wch assemblie wee did playnly pceave that the whole Countrey was very well affected to the plantinge of both, and to the receavinge of Silke worm seede, And yt ys our ernest desire, that you woule be pleased to pceede in [in] this Course, and of sendinge us all sortes of Vines in greate aboundance, as alsoe greate store of all sortes of the best graine, as wheate Barlie Oates and pease of all the beste kinde, for though wee bee very desirous to falle to the sowinge of all sortes of our English graine as well as Indian (since this
Countrey ys very pper for them and that there ys much cleare grounde in the Colonie) wherein a plowe may bee able to goe) yet are wee at this tyme very much vnpro- vided of any good seede corne, for our wheate wch was firste brought hither from the ffrench Colonie, ys not onely of a smale and bad kinde but hath alsoe beene much decaied (since it came hither) for wante of well Culti- vatinge the grounde, As for Barlie oates and the best Pease, there ys either none or a very smale quantetie of any of them in the Countrey, And to ye ende that wt graine or seede soever, you shalbe pleased to sende us ouer; may bee in the more likelyhood to prosper when it Cometh hither, wee desire that A Care may bee taken, that the wheate and Barlie may be brought in the Chaffe, And that such corne or seeds as you shall sende, may bee noe older, then of the harvest next preceedinge, And that they may nott bee stowde in the holde butt betweene the Decks, for yt the heate of the Holde will spoyle whatt Corne or seede soe ever you shall sende, And wee doe conceave it to be very fitt, that what Shippes shalle bringe such things, bee appoynted to Come the Northerne Course, and to sett owte at such a tyme, as they may in all likeliehood arive heere about September or October, wch tyme alseoe and Coorse, wee holde to bee the most healthfull for the Cominge in of Passengers, and therer[ore] coulde wishe, that as fewe bee sent hither in the Springe of the yeere, as may bee, seeinge yt of those 9 Shippes wch arived heere this Autum, There hath §nott§ died one Passenger by the way, and haue hetherto had theire health's since theire Landinge. Wee haue receaved all such Provisiones as were in those Shippes sent to the dutch and frenchmen, save onely the Cloath sent to make them Apparell, wch wee feare was lost in the Tiger (taken by the Turks) since wee cann by noe meanes heere thereof, Wee cannott give you Condingne thankes for Sending hither this Magaseine soe well furnished, to wch, wee shall to the vtermost of our powers bee aide and asistinge in all thinge wee may, that by the pfitable retourne ther[o]f, the Adventure[rs] may bee Encoraged to goe one Cherfullie in this Course, and to Establishe wth us heere [a] Constant large and continuall Trade from tyme to tyme, onely wee are sorrie that yt a[rrived] heere soe late, that the most of this yeers Tobacco was otherways disposed of before, b[ut we] are perswaded, that yt mr Blanye bee faine to trust forth any of his Comodities hee wi[ll be] noe looser therby, by reasone that the next yeers Tobacco, cannott butt in all likelyhood b[y] the Coourse that wee haue taken, bee very much improved. It is a thinge very w[ell] liked of heere that you haue left the Price of Tobacco at libertie, since that it is [ *** ] of such an vncertaine valew, by reasone of the greate Difference therof in [ *** ] And howsoeuer much of the Tobacco of the last Cropp, hath nott proued very good [ *** ] of the vnseasonablenes of the Yeere and of the wante of tyme for the Curinge of [ * ** ] wee desire that noe Presi- dent may bee made therof, Especyallie, of that [ *** ] by the maryners, whose beinge of badd as well as good wee could nott at [ *** ] Butt haue taken order as much as in us Lyeth to prevent this mish[ *** ] to Come; Wee haue taken as greate care as possible wee colde ([ *** ] wthout any pvisione at all) for the well dispos- inge of the maides sent in t[he Marmaduke] and the Warwick, and
could wishe that the next Supplie of m[aides] may bringe some smale pvisione wth them to helpe them for [ * * * ] vntill they may bee convenientlie disposed of:

[1a] The People of martins hundred (as we are informed by mr H[arwood]) doe willinglie & lovinglie receave the new Comers, who alsoe shall haue from us all lawfull aide and asistance in all thinge, The Informatione given you of the wanting of wourthie Ministers heere is very trew, And therfore as wee must give you greate thanke for sendinge over mr Thomas White who we hope shalbe accomodated to his good likinge, soe ys it our ernest request, that you woulde bee pleased to send us ouer many more learned and sincere Ministers (of wch there ys great wante in many ptes of the Countrey, who shalbe assured to finde very good Entertainymnt from the Inhabitants, who are very §vn§willinge to lay any pte §of the burthen§ thereof vppon them §your§ selves, Hauinge accorging to your instructions, taken into sincere Consideratione the matter of defence, wee doe finde that §it§ heere ys of soe great a necessarie 1

Sic in manuscript.

ymportance, as we most humblie desire, that you woulde be pleased not onlie to sende us over hether some men Skillfull in the Arte of ffortificationes, to whom wee shalbee redie to give our best assistance, but to give us leaue alseoe, to devise wth them of the Moste Comodius and most Defencible place for the seatinge of the Chieff Cyttie of this kingdome, Yf they shall finde James Cyttie aplace nott fitt or pper for that purpose Wheras Sr: Francis wyatt findinge the Countrey at his arivall in very greate amytie and confidence wth the natiives, and beinge desirous by all good meanes to contynue and enlarge the same as a thinge very necessarie at the begininge of his Gouerment did & wth the advise and consent of the Counsell, sende Capt Thorpe wth A Message and a presente, both to the great Kinge Sasawpen 1

Written over the word "necessitie."

formerly called Ocatan, and to his Brother Apochankano now Mangopeesomon, whom he founde much satisfied wth his cominge, though they were before as they Confessed, in some Jealousie whether our new Gouernor, woulde Contynue the League or nott, Apochankano gave him very good hope of theire Entertaininge of some of our families to live amongst them, and of theire sendinge to Cohabitt wth us, and did confirme a former promise of Sendinge one to be our guide beyonde the falles to Certen mines, wch we purpose to tye him vnto, Capt Thorpe §found§ by dis-coursinge wth him, that he had more motiones of religione in him, then Coulde be ymmagined in soe greate blindnes, for hee willinglye Acknowl- eged that theirs was nott the right waye, desiringe to bee instructed in ours and confessed that god loved us better then them, and that he thought the cause of his Angre againste them, was theire
Coustome of makinge their Children black boyes He fownde alsoe that hee had some knowl-edge of many of the fixed starrs, and had observed the north Starr and the course of the Constellatlon(e) aboute yt, and called the great beare Manguahaian, wch in theire Language signifies the same, and beinge then in the midst of his huntinge, did in Conclusione referr Capt Thorpe touchinge all matters to a fourther Conference at Pomucke when he had ended his huntinge,

The lande belonginge to the place of Gouernor was resigned to Sr. ffrancis Wyatt, but of the hundred Tenantes wch should bee one that lande, hee hath receaved only 46, There were more of Capt Argals Guarde alive, but they are to bee made free, and for one, mr Pountis will give you Satis-factione who receaved him of Sr. George Yardley at his Landinge because he was his Prentice by Indenture in Englande, As for the rest of the Ten- antes Sr. George yardley denieth to make them good, And sayeth that havinge made noe strong Agrement wth you at any tyme he holdeth nott him selfe tyed vnto yt, And threforre should take it for a matter of great Injustice to bee Compelled thervnto, and in that you refused to accept of his offer of the pffitts of his Tenante, yt was in your pleasure soe to doe, But he holdeth him selfe agrèved, that you should now seeme to require a farr greater matter at his handes, he after the refusall beinge bounde To pforme neither, who sayeth alsoe that he did never place vpon the Gournors lande aboue 117 1

Or "Sacawpen."

psones, but that the residue of the 130 1

Or 227.

were by him placed one ye compenies Lande, for theire benefitt, Now seeinge Sr. George yardley denyeth that there was any Agrement made betweene you and him for the makinge good of the 100 Tenantes vpon the Gouernors Lande, we haue forborne to Compell him thervnto, vntill wee Receave your further directiones therin, The oath of Counsellers hath beene Administered to all the severall psones mentioned in that Comission, save only to mr Leach who cam nott to us, and mr Paulett of whom wee weere dup(t)full, there beinge heere * * * of that name, and neyther of them required it of us;: yt beinge a matter of * * * ch difficultie to finde owte one the suddene such a Convenient place for the [2] Seateinge of the Thresurers Tenantes, as in our Judgmente we thought requisite, and that h[e] would haue much endaungered the health of his People, and been the means of the certai[n] losse of his next yeers Cropp, to haue kept them longe wthout ymployment about James Cyttie, Mr Thresurer was owte of necessitie enforced to purchace for him selfe owt of his owne private Estate 200 Acres of Lande beinge the divident of A privat planter for the present ymployment of his People, where they are yett remayninge, But th[e] Lande
belonginge to the place of Thresurer wee purpose as soon as may bee to haue allotte[d] owte and the Tenante belonginge thervnto placed thereone, The like Course wee purpose to take for the lande and Tenantes belonginge to the Place of Phisitione who owte of the like necessitie was faine for the present, To hire certaine howses and Clere grounde for the ymployment of his People not farr from James Cyttie, The Secretaries Tenantes were the last yeere placed at Achamak where soe many of them as remaine alive, doe yett remaine, butt whether yt bee fitt they shoulde Contynue there still or nott, yt is a matter very Considerable, since that place ys soe farr from James Cyttie, And seeinge that of the twentie Tenantes belonginge to that place there are butt onely 9 remaynig, we have §thought§ yt fitt to allow §for§ Secretarie in the meane tyme certaine Fees for the supplyinge of his Tenantes, that are wantinge vntill you shalbe pleased to take some order for the makinge of them vpp; For the Drawinge of the People from the excessive plantinge of Tobacco, wee haue by the Consent of the generall Assemblie, restrayned them to one hundred plante ye headd vppon eache of wch plantes, there are to bee left butt onely nyne leaves, wch pportione as neere as coulde bee geassed, was generally Conceaved would bee aagreeable wth the hundred waight wch you haue allowed, By wch meanes as alsoe by the Course that wee haue taken for the keepinge of every man to his Trade, wee doupott but ver[y] much to prevent the Imoderate plantinge of Tobacco, But noth- inge can more e[ffectu]allye encourage all men to the plantinge of Corne in aboundance (and soo divert th[em] from plantinge of Tobacco, then that you woulde bee pleased, since yt ys yor desir[e] that greate plenty of Corne bee planted heere as well for such Multitudes of people as you hope yeerly to sende over, as for our owne vse, to allow us a Marchantable Rate heere for our Corne, either to bee paide by Bills of Exchange in Englande or in Comodities to bee deliuered heere at 25 p Centum, the prise of 7s the * * * §Bushell§ beinge pposed by the generall Assemblie was by us thought very reasonable, since the Corne you sende ouer, besides the Hazard of beinge lost or spoyled at Sea, doth stande you in as much or more, the Charge of ffraight and Cask considered, before yt Come Hither, The good Exampyle of Sr: George Yardley by whom a wind mill hath beene allredy built, and of mr Thresurer who ys about the Erectinge of a water mill, will wee hope be greate encouragemente to others in a matter of soe greate and generall vse, The care we haue taken of the Irone Woorke we referr to bee reported by mr Thresurer and mr Barkley hime selfe Wee are aboute the Erectinge of a salte woorke by the helpe of Mr Maurice Barkley who hath vndertaken the oversight therof, and ys a man that hath very good skill therin, and miles Prickett whom you haue sent to yt purpose ys to be ymployed vnder him Pitch and Tarr we are in doupott will never proue staple Comodities in the Countrey by reasone yt the Trees (for ought yt we cann yett vnderstand), doe grow soo dispersedlie as they are nott woorth the fetchinge togeather Sope Ashes and P * * * heer after proue a good Comoditie, but there are required towards that woor[k] * * * hands and at soo Cheape a rate, as cannot yett possibly bee affourded in * * * Wee haue sent you a Sample of yt wch wee take to
bee the trew Silke gra[see] *** by mr Harryott in Sr. walter Rauleighs Vioage, and wee are inform[ed] *** grow farr larger and fayrer in many places then ye Sample wch *** as mr Pory who found yt owte in his late Vioage of discoverie *** and after, wch yt ys our purpose seriouslye to make further inquirie *** By the Consent of the last generall Assemblie, there ys a large Contribu[tion] *** to be vnder written, for the buildinge of a howse of Entertain- ment at James [Cyttie] and therfore wee doe earnestlie desire yt you would be plesed to sende over [some] *** of Carpenters, Brickmakers and Bricklayrs, of wch usefull trades there ys [a] very great want, and for whose labour wee wilbe content to paye after a good rate,

[2a] Touchinge the pceeding of Capt Nortons and the Italians, mr Thres- urer hath pmised to giue you pticular Avertisment, The booke wch you haue been pleased to Comend vnto us hath nott yett beene redd over by everyone of the Counsell, butt by as many as haue redd it is very much distasted for the bitternes of the Language

Yt is noe smale encoragement vnto us, that the Right Honabl— the Earle of Pembrooke hath vouchsafed to caste a favorable eye yppon the Southerne Colonie, who shall comande from us our beste endevours in chusinge out for his Lorp; and his Assocyates the most Comodious seate that may bee

There arived heere about the 22th 2

Written over the word "were."

of Novuember a shipp from mr Gookine out of Ireland wholy yppon his owne Adventure, wthoute any relatione at all to his contract wth you in England wch was soe well furnished wth all sortes of pvisione, aswell as wth Cattle, as wee could wishe all men would follow theire example, hee hath also brought wth him aboute 50 more vpø that Adventure besides some 30 other Passengers, wee haue Ac- cordinge to their desire seated them at Newports news, and we doe con- ceu great hope (yf the Irish Plantacone spser) yt frome Ireland greate multitudes of People wilbe like to come hither.

Wee doe humblie entreate you to goe on wth your purpose of sendinge over of Shipwryghtes, who for this Colonie yt is yett seated one the rivers side, wilbe heere, men of singuler vse for the buildinge of Shipps Pynnaces and smale Vessells, whout the wch wee [can] neyther well psecute our dis- coverie and seakinge of Trade wth our neighbours or Transporte eyther our selves or our Goodes from one place to another.

Wee haue heerin closed sent you a piect of Capt Newces wch yt you shalbe pleased to take likinge of, yt is thought heere will yeelde you, a more certaine ppfitt then
your Tenantes to halfes, wch beinge pposed to the generall Assemblie, was by them very well approved of; we haue vpon his Peticione and deepe pestacione (yt he is utterlyt ignorant in the busines of the Sawinge mills) sent home the dutchmans sonne who cam over hither onely for the Comforte of his father, and the rather to discharge you of the payinge of unnecessary wages.

Mr Powntis hath had some conferens wth ye mr of the Irish shipp a dutch- man whose name ys Cornelius Iohnson, of Horne in hollande, who is soo farr in love wth this Countrey as he intendeth to retorne hither, wthin this Twelve moneth, and of him selve offered to pure and bringe over a fitt mr workman, to builde Sawinge mille heere wch shall goe wth the winde, of wch you may bee pleased to enquire fourther, yf you thinke good, wch wee desire they may undertake themselves, by wch Course, you shall run noe hassarde, but yf it pved well, you may take yr Advantage of theire Example. Thus desiringe you to beleie ye will vnamiouslie joine to the vttmost of our powers for the Advancement of the Colonie, of ye future prosperitie whereof, wee conceaue the greater hope, by how much yt hath pleased God to blesse this Colonie, wth much better health then formerlie, we most humblie take our leeves, and remaine at your Comaunde,

Francis Wyatt George yeardlei, George Sandys George Thorpe
Natha: Poule Jo: Barkley Tho: Nowce Chr: Dauisone Sam:
Macok John Pott Jo: Powntis

CCXIII. Peter Arundle. Fragment of a Letter to John Smyth of Nibley January 1, 1621/2
Smyth of Nibley Papers, Smyth, 37 Document in New York Public Library List of Records No. 296

River, yea some on the Chica-ominy River. But to the ende our Noble and most worthy Adventurers bee not deprived of their praises (though I am vncapable to demonstrate the least pte of their due deserts) Wee haue good number of kinde in sundry places, and bullocks wherewith the ground may be plowed for English Corne, Goates, Horses, and Hogges wch are dispersed, and growne wilde in the woodes, many of the Inhabitante hauing tame sowes & hogges, to their great commodities. All wch Cattell haue beene sente for the benefitt of the planters, at the vnestimable chardges of the said most worthy Aduenturers for whose prosperitie wee said planters are ever bounde to pray. I leave then to the Iudicious Iudgement of the wise to consider yf these things are not sufficient to maintaine reasonnable men. Yea I say that any laborious honest man may in a shorte time become ritche in this Country. Lett then every one, zealous to increase the Churche of God, by propagating the Gospell, and to augmente the greatenes and glorie of his King & country lay his helping handes to this Christian, and ever famous action. I protest that these lines containe no thing
but the meere trueth. And soe giving you thancks for your kindnes, craving the continuation thereof, I * * * for Almighty to prosper you both, and to blesse the generous projects

[Indorsed by John Smyth:] Mr Arundles lre to me 1 Jañ .1621. in prayse of Virginia

CCXIV. Virginia Council. Settlement of the Wages of Tradesmen in Virginia January 14, 1621/22

Virginia. A Rate of wages for the yeare of or Lord 1621 & made and agreed on at James Citty the 14th of January in the yeare aboue said, by the Governor and Counsell [by] the advice of such discreet psns, as they then thought fitt to call vnto them.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Rate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A Maister Carpenter, wth meat and drinke, by the day</td>
<td>3s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And without meat and drinke, by the day</td>
<td>4s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Mr Bricklayer by the day wth meat and drinke</td>
<td>3s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And without meat &amp;c</td>
<td>4s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Mr Shippwright by the day wth meat &amp;c</td>
<td>3s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And without meat and drinke</td>
<td>4s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Mr Sawyer by the day wth meat &amp;c</td>
<td>3s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And without meat &amp;c</td>
<td>4s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Mr Taylor by the day wth meat &amp;c</td>
<td>2s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And without meat &amp;c</td>
<td>3s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Labourer in husbandrie by the day wth meat &amp;c</td>
<td>2s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And without meat &amp;c</td>
<td>3s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Mr Joyner by the day wth meat &amp;c</td>
<td>4s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And without meat &amp;c</td>
<td>5s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Mr Mason by the day wth meat &amp;c</td>
<td>3s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And without meat &amp;c</td>
<td>4s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mr Cowper by the day wth meat &amp;c</td>
<td>3s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And wthout meat &amp;c</td>
<td>4s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Sawier to be allowed for saweing 100 foote wth meat &amp;c</td>
<td>6s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And wthout meat &amp;c</td>
<td>8s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Servaunte of all Tradesmen aboue said to be allowed by the day on fourth pt lesse then theire Maisters.

This Rate to be pſently proclaymed in the foure Citties.

Francis Wyatt George Yeardley John Berkley George Thorpe Chr:
Dauison Thomas Nuce John Pott Jo: Pountis

CCXV. Virginia Company. A Commission to Theodore Wadsworth January 16, 1621/22
Additional Manuscripts, 14285, Folios 69–69a Document in British Museum, London List of Records No. 298

[69] A Comission granted by vs the Tër Counsell and Companie for Virginia vnto our louinge frend Theodore Wadsworth for a Voyage intended to Virginia.

Whereas wee the Treasuror Counsell and Companie for the better advance- ment and supporte of that Plantaçon haue furnished out one good Shippe called the George of London of the burden of 100 Tuñe or thereaboute to passe with all convenient expediçon into Virginia: Theodore Wadsworth beinge ordayed to be Mr and Captaine thereof And to coñand and gourne the said Shippe and Marriners: and also all the Passengers shipped for the said Voyage to be landed in Virginia to the number of 60 Passengers or thereaboute wth all such necessarie prouisions of what kinde soeuer as are put abord for their vse and necessarie subsistance: Wee doe therefore charge and coñmand him the said Theodore Wadsworth to take his direct course accorginde to his best skill and knowledge vnto the said Plantaçon in Virginia and there to land and sett on shore all the said psons [69a] goode and prouisions so shipped and to deliuer them in James Cittiie in James Riuer in the Kingdome of Virginia accorginde to such direcçons as shalbe giuen from hence Straightly chargeinge and comanding the said Theodore Wadsworth to sett saile from England with the first opertunity of wynde and to make all possible speede he may to the Porte intended and not to interrupt any Shippinge of the Subiecte of any his Mate freinde or Alyes or any other whatsoeuer duringe his said Voyage: But if he shalbe chased or encountred by any man of Warre or other sayle whatsoeuer that shall goe about to
hinder his proceedinge and doe him any violence: In such cases accordinge to the power graunted vnto vs by his Matie wee will and comand him with all his power and vtermost endeauor to repell resist and defend himself and our honors against the vniust force of what Naçon soeuer, aswell in his passage outwarde and homwarde as in all our harbors and Riuers, members of the Territories of our Plantaçon and this or Comission shalbe his sufficient warrant herein. In Witnesse whereof we haue herevnto caused or Coçon Seale to be annexed. Dated by order of a generall Courte holden for Virginia the sixteenth day of January in the yeare of or lord God 1621 And in the Nineteenth yeare of the Kinge Mate raigne of England ffraunce and Ireland and of Scotland the fiue and fiftith.

haue giuen leaue to A. B. to fur- nishe

the said A. B.

CCXVI. Virginia Company. The Form of a Patent January 30, 1621/22
List of Records No. 299

[58] The forme of a Patent to such Aduenrs whose shares excedinge 50 [[acr]] are exempted from payinge any Rent to ye Company for the persons they transporte.

This Indenture made the thirtith daye of January 1621 And in the yeares of the raigne of our soueraigne Lord James by the grace of god Kinge of England Scotland ffraunce and Ireland Defendor of the faith etc That is to say of England ffraunce and Ireland the nynteenth and of Scotland the fiue and fiftith Between the Treasuror and Companie of Adventurors and Planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colony in Virginia with the advise and consent of the Counsell for the same on the one parte, and Sr Edwin Sandis knight Sr Lawrence Hyde Knight Sr John Wolstenholme Knight Sr Edward Horwood Knight Nicholas Hide esqr Richard Dean Alderman George Mordent esqr George Willmott esqr

fferrar Wm Webbe John Harri- son and Thomas Newton of London Cittizens
Aduenturors and free of the Companie aforesaid on the other parte Wittnesseth that
the said Treasuror and Companie for and in consideraçon that the said Sr John
Wolstenholme and the rest of the Aduenturors aforenamed and such others whose
estate are lawfullie come to the said Aduenturors haue not onely adventured and [59]
paiede into the Treasurie of the said Companie (beside other large Su̇ms of twoe
thousand fiue hundred pounde of olde Adventure after the rate of twelue pounde ten
shillinge the share that is to saye Sr Edwin Sandys for 3 shares Sr Lawrence Hyde for
two shares Sr John Wolsten- holme for 6: Shares Sr Edward Horwood for 4: Shares
Nicho: Hyde for 2: Shares Alder: Dean for 3: Shares George Mordant for 3: shares
William Payne for 4 shares Edward Barnes for 6 shares Xper Baron for fower shares
Christo: Cletherow for 3: Shares Anthony Abdy for 3: Shares Robert Parkhurst for 3:
Shares James Ayscough for 6: Shares John Neuill for 2 shares Patricke Copland for 3
Shares Gabriell Barbor for 2 shares Arthur Mouse for 3: shares Richard Turner for 3:
Shares Thomas Good- yeare for 2: shares Thomas Wheatly for fiue Shares Henry
Brigge for 2: shares Gideon De lawne for 3: Shares Thomas Wale for 6: Shares
Wm Palm9 for 5: Shares John Geeringe for 3: Shares George Robins for 3: Shares
John Kirrell for 2: Shares John Dike for 2: Shares John Bland for 3 Shares Richard
Bull for 2: shares John Badger for 2: Shares Thomas Shipton for 2: Shares Richard
Caswell for 5: Shares John Barnard for 13: Shares Thomas Colethurst for 2: Shares
Wm Bolton for twoe Shares ffrancis Meuerell for 3: Shares Gilbert Morewood for 2:
Shares [59a] Richard Price for 3 shares, Wm Thomson for 2: shares Thomas Morrice
for three Shares Abra: Dawes for 3 Shares Wm Nicholles for 3 shares Jasper Draper
for 2 Shares Hugh Euans for 2 shares Thomas Leuer for 3: shares Daniell Darnel for
three Shares Edward Faucett for 3: Shares Thomas Couill for 6: Shares Wm Bagwell
for 3: shares Georg Smith for 3: shares Elias Roberte for 2: Shares Delionell Russell
for 3: Shares Thomas Viner for two Shares Christopher Martin for 3: Shares
Nathaniell Chambers for two Shares Nicholas ffarar for 3: Shares Wm Webb for 3
Shares John Harrison for 2: Shares and Thomas Newton for two Shares: But also the
said Aduenturors haue already at their great Coste and charges furnished and
transported into Virginia the number of two hundred and fower Schore psons that is to
say in the good Ship called the Guift of God sett out in the yeare 1618 the number of
220 psons and in the good Ship called the ffrancis Bonaventure sett out in the yeare
1620 the number of two psons: And in the Jonathan 1619 by Sr Lawrence Hyde and
Mr Nicholas Hyde the number of psons psons And in the good Ship called the
Margrett Marmaduke sett out this yeare ṗsent yeare 1621 the number of twelue
psons. And in the Jonathan 1619 by Sr Lawrence Hyde and Mr Nicholas Hyde the
number of the

Blurred; may be "12th."
sons And in the good Shipp called the Warwicke sett out the same yeare the number of §10§ 28: psons and in the good Ship called the Tiger sett out the said yeare the number of twelue psons And in the good Shippe called the Bona Noua sett out the said yeare the number of psons And the said psons haue seated in a place of Virginia nowe called by the Aduenturors and soe hereafter to be called Martins Hundred and intend with convenient speed by the duine assistance to furnish and sett out likewise great numbers of psons there to plante and inhabite and to erect and make pfect a Church and Towne there alreadie begunne wth all thinge thereto requisite to the great encrease and advancement of the generall Plantaçon in Virginia.

Haue for the furtherance of the said Plantaçon and due reward and en- couragement of the said Aduenturors graunted allotted assigned and con- firmed and by these pşente doe [60a] graunte allott assigne and confirme vnto the said Sr John Wolstenholme and the other Aduenturors aforesaid their heires and Assignes and to the heires and Assignes of euery of them severally and respectuvely accordinge to their severall 100 acres of land in Virginia for euery of his and their severall single shares of 12li 10s aboue mençioned to haue beene by him them and euery of them paide and aduen- tered in manner aforesaid towards the said Plantaçon amountinge in the whole to 20000 acres of land.

The same land to be bounded in manner followinge namely from the place where the Towne in Martins Hundred is nowe seated called Wolstenholme Towne fiue miles vpward towardé James Cittie and fiue miles Downeward towardé Newporte Newes all alonge the great Riuer called ||Kinge|| James Riuers and Northward to the Riuers called the Queenes Riuers alias Paco- munky together with the one halfe of the Riuers or Riuers that is to saye to the middest thereof as shall adioyne to the said lande [61] together with all such royalties priviledges proffitte and Coñodities as the said lande and Riuers do shall or may yeald, and in as ample and benificiall manner as haue ben heretofore graunted to any other Aduenturors and Planters whatsoeuer.

And to the end the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes may haue the better meanes wherewith all to beare and supporte publique necessarie charges and other charges for the pformance of pious dueties tendinge to the glorie of god and spirituall benefitt of the people there to inhabite together with the good educeçon of the Children and families of the Inhabitantē of this their pticular Plantaçon: The said Treasuror and Companie doe by these presente further grante assigne and confirme vnto the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes fiften hundred acres of land more ouer and aboue the foresaid proporçon of 20000: acres to be imployed vpon such publique vses and no other as the said Aduenturors their heires and assignes shall thinke meet.
And the said Treasuror and Companie doe further graunte vnto the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes that for euery psone they or any of them haue alreadie transported or shall hereafter transporte at their owne propper coste and charges into Virginia before the said feast of St John Baptist wch shalbe in the yeare of our lord God 1625 if the said psone soe transported continue there three whole yeares or dye in the meane season after he or they are once shipped wth an intent there to inhabit that the said Aduenturors and euery of them that shall soe at their or his owne charge transport any other shall haue graunted allotted and allowed vnto them or him and their and his heires respectiue for euery psone so transported fiftie acres of land: All the said lande to be scituate and lyinge within the boundaries aforesaid soe farr forth as the quantity before graunted or intended to be granted by these presente shall extend vnto.

To haue and to hold all and euery the lande aboue mençoned to be graunted with their and euery of their appurtenances wth all Mines [62] aswell royall Mynes of gold and siluer as other woode ffishinges fowlinge huntinge waters Riuers and all other proffitte Comodities and hereditamente what- soeuer within the precincte aforesaid or to the said lande or any of them in any wise belonginge vnto the said Sr John Wolstenholme and other Aduen- turors aforesaid their and euery of their heires and Assignes for euer To the onelie propper vse and behoufe of the said Sr John Wolstenholme and other Aduenturors their and euery of their heires and Assignes in as large and ample manner as the same hath been graunted by the Kinge Matie ynnder the great Seale of England at any time heretofore vnto the said Treasuror and Companie and their successors To be held of our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires and Successors as of his Mannor of East Greenwitch by fealty onely and not in Capite nor by knighte seruice.

[62a] Yealdinge and payinge to our said soueraigne lord the Kinge his heires and Successors for euer one fifth parte of the Oare of all the Mynes of gold and siluer wch are or shalbe found within the precincte aforesaid And one other fifth parte of the said Oare to the said Treasuror and Companie and their Successors.

And the said Treasuror and Companie do further graunte and agree to and with the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes that the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes and euery of them their and euery of their factors Agente Tenante and seruante and all such as they shall send and imploy to or about their said ptcular Plantaçon shall and may from time to time freely and lawfully goe and returne importe exporte and transporte their goode and marchandize at their will and pleasures Payinge onelie such Dueties to the Kinge Matie his heires and Successors as the said Company doe or ought to paye without any other taxes impo- siçons burdens or restrainte by monopolies or otherwise vpon them to be imposed except by the free
graunte and consent of the generall [63] Colonie of Virginia or of their owne pticular Society and for the publique necessarie seruice of the generall or of their this their pticular Plantaçon.

And the said Treasuror and Companie doe further graunte and agree to and with the said Adventurors their heires and Assignes that the psons so transported or to be transported shall not be taken away imployed or comanded either by the Gouernor for the time beinge of Virginia or by any other authority there from the buissines and imploymt of the said Adventurors their heires and Assignes vpon any pretence whatsoever Necessarie Defence of the Countrie Preservaçon of the peace suppressinge tumulte arisinge within the land and Tryalle in matters of iustice by appeale or otherwise by order of the said Treasuror and Company and Counsell for Virginia hereafter to be established onely excepted.

And the said Treasuror and Companie do couenant promise and graunt to and wth the said Adventurors their heires and Assignes that the said Treasuror and Companie and their successors shall at all times hereafter graunte letters deed or deede of Incorporaçon [63a] by some vsuall or fitt name and title to the said Adventurors their heires and assignes and the people there inhabitinge vnder them with libtie to them and their suc- cessors from time to time to frame and make orders ordinances and constitucçons for the rule gouerment orderinge and directinge aswell of all psons transported or to be transported as aforesaid and setled vpon the Lande: as also of the lande and proffitte thereby arisinge: So that the said orders ordinances and constitucçons be not repugnant to the lawes of England or to the frame of gouerment by the said Treasuror Counsell and Companie and their successorshereafter to be established ordinary appeales to the supreme Courte onely excepted.

And lastly the said Treasuror and Companie §for them§ and their Succes- sors do promise graunt and agree to and with the said Adventurors their heires and Assignes that when they haue planted and peopled the lande hereby to them assigned and appointed that then it shalbe lawfull for them their heires and Assignes wth the priuity and allowance of the Gouer- nor and Counsell of State residinge in Virginia, to make choise of [64] and to enter into and to haue as much more land in Virginia as is herein mençoned or intended to be granted wth like priuiledges and liberties as are aboue graunted to be had and chosen in such place and places where no Englishe shalbe then setled or haue made choise of And the same entred into a booke of Acte at the time of such choise to be made or wthin ten miles of the same exceptinge the opposite side of some great and nauigable Riuer.

And the said Adventurors for them their heires and Assignes do couchenant and promise to and wth the said Treasuror and Companie that they from time to time before the
said feast of St John Baptist in the year 1625 shall make a true and lawfull Certificate
of every person so transported or landed in Virginia or shipped as aforesaid to be entred
by the Sẽcre of the said T̃r̃er and Companie into a Register Booke for that purpose to
be kept.

And Moreouer that the said Aduenturors their Tenante and seruant respectively shall
applie them selues in their Direc̃cons and labors to the p̱suinge of the Staple and
solide Cõmodities of Corne Wyne Iron Silke Silkgrasse Hemp & flax borde Timber
and other the like and not onely or Chiefely to Tobacco.

And lastly the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes shall place and mayntaine
or cause to be placed and maintayned from time to time a sufficient Minister and
Preacher of the word of God amongst the Inhabi- tante of their said p̱ticular Plantaçon
wth allottmt and allowance of such gleabe and lande and other proffitte for his liberall
mayntenance as the said Treasuror and Companie by their charters haue appointed or
shall appointe In Witnesse whereof the said Treasuror and Companie to the one pte of
this Indenture haue sett their legall and cõmon Seale and to the other pte thereof the
said Sr John Wolstenholme in his owne name and in the name of the rest of the
Aduenturors aforesaid hath sett his Seale Giuen in a great and generall Courte of the
said Treasuror and Companie the day and yeare first aboue written.

CCXVII. Lord Keeper Williams. Decree in Chancery, Bargrave versus Sir Thomas
Smythe et al. February 19, 1622
List of Records No. 302

Mercurii Decimo nono die ffebruarii Anno Regni Jacobi Rege decim[o] nono Inter
Johem Bargraue qtem Thomã Smithe Mił. Johem̃ Wolsten- holme mil Robtum
Johnson Aldermañ London Willīm Canning et Wilīmū Essington Defendtē

My lord keeper Mr Justice Jones Sr Robert Riche Sr Edward Leeche

fforasmuch as vpon the heareing and longe debateing of the matter this p̢sent daie in
the p̢scence of the pties and of the Councell learned on both p̢tes, ffor and touching the
Bond of 800li in question against wch the pl prayeth releefe, and alsoe touching the
pties wronges and losses by him receaued by the defendte meanes as he conceaueth,
ffor wch hee demaundeth satisfac̃con and dañages by his said Bill: Itt appeareth yt the
Virginia Companie here in London about Januarie 1618 graunted a pattent vnto
Captaine Martine ffor him and his assignes free Traffique on the Baye and Riuers in
those p̱tes of Virginia, wch belonge vnto the said Companie; wherevpon the said pl.
as assignee of the said Captaine Martine, and relyeing vpon the said Pattent, dyd to
his greate chardges furnishe a Pynnace Called the Edwyne of London, with men and
wares of good valew fytt for the said plantaçon, and sent the same wth the said Captaine Martin into Virginia, Where beinge arrriued in May 15° Jač Rege, The said Pynnace as is affirmed, was by ye then Gouernor of Virginia denied, debarred, and hindered of the ffree Trade neither was shee suffered to trade in anie thinge but by the allowance and warrant of the said gouernor vpon paine of death, by means of a booke of lawes imprinted and there remayneinge, and of private leres wrytt by tenne of the Megazine Com- panie vnto the said gouernor, which Megazine Companie was then newlie erected by the Virginia Companie and whereof the said Sr Tho: Smith, Sr John Wolstenholme and Alderman Johnson are the principall in aduen- turing in the said Megazine or ioiynt stock, wch leres were to this effect, that the goũnor should not suffer the Tobacco and Sassafrasse to come over in private hande but by the Megazine for the good of the Companie; By meanes whereof the said pl. as hee affirmeth, not onely lost the benefitt of his free trade, but alsoe his said shipp was inforncd to staye there about 13teen monethes to his extraordinarie greate Chardge and damadge; and in thend because the Megazine came not ouer as was expected, the pl had leave to retorne his said shipp to carrie newse to the Companie of the estate of the Collonie and was suffered to haue some trade. In wchsaid Pynnace the pl. brought over a matter of 3100li weight of Tobacco for himselfe and about 5000li weight belonging to the said Companie and the passengers; And ye said Pynnace rydeing in the River here, yt appear- eth that there was offered 8s the pound for the Tobaccoes therein, and soone after the said pl[e] Tobacco seized in the Custome house for Custome as the pl affïrmeth where non [none] was due, hee being one of the Companie; But the defïtes affïrme that it was seized by the ffarmors without their privytie onely to take notice of the Certaine quanptytie, To thend they might haue a defaulcaçon in theire ffarme (his Matie haueing grunted to ye said Companie power to trade for a time without paieing anie Custome for the good of the sayd Plantaçon. And albeit the said pl. was free of the said Companie, and that Sr John Wolstenholme is both a ffarmer and one of the Companie, Whereby hee might haue taken notice of the said pl; yet the said pl. Could not haue his Tobacco againe vntill hee brought a Certifycate from the said Sr Tho: Smithe wch hee Could not p̳eurer vntill hee vnderwrytt to giue 100li to the vse of the said Companie, By meanes whereof the pls said Tobacco was detained in the Custom House aboute three weekes, dureinge wch time the pl feareing that the price of Tobacco might fall, and Con- ceaueing that the best Course for the houlding vpp of the said price was to buy the said Companie and passengers Tobacco; Hee the said pl. bought 1700li weight of the said Companies Tobacco at the rate of 8s the pound, and paid about 100li in hand and vnderwrytt for the rest, and alsoe bought about 4000li weight of the said passengers, and there being alsoe then shortlie after a Megazine shipp come ouer wth 20000liwaight of Tobacco or thereaboute, the said pl likewise bought a 1100li
weight thereof of the Companie at the rate of 5s 3d the pound and had 14teene daies giuen him to put in securitye for the same, whereupon 4300li weight of Tobacco of the pl. was depoysyet as securitie for the same, and some of the Companie were appointed to sell the said 1100li weight for the pl. But the pl. not being able to get sale of his said Tobaccoes, and hauing then two shipps rideing in the Riuer, readie to goe over againe, and lying heare at his greate Chardge for want of monies to furnishe the same, hee the said pl wth the Consent of the said defts and some others of the Com- panie present retorned the said 11000li weight vnto ye said Company, wth this speciall agreemt that the said pl. shoulde giue 150li vnto the said Companie in Considerac̃on thereof, And if the said Tobacco shoulde bee sould for more then 5s the pounde, then the said pl. was to haue the increase of benifitt, but if vnder 5s the pound, then hee the said pl was to loose his said 150li and reste satisfied; ffors wch purpose the same was to bee sould, and a noate was made and subscrybed vnder the pl. hand, and the said pl. about ye same time entered into the said bond of 800li vnto the said defte Sr Tho: Smith and Sr John Wolstenholme to the vse of the said Companie before hee Could haue his 4300li weight deliû[d] for the paiemt of the said 150li and of the 100lisoe vnderwrytt for vpon ye deliue[rie] of ye pl. Tobacco out of ye Customhouse aforesaid, and alsoe for ye paiemt of ye monies vnpaide for the first bargain of 1700li weight of Tobacco; Shortlie after ye returning 1

Sic.

of ye bargain of ye said 11000li 1

Altered by the copyist from "reviewing."

weight as aforesaid (vitz) wtihin two daies ye said defte sould ye said Tobacco amongst thēselues at 4s 9d the pound and 4.3. monethes daies of paiemt wherein ye said defte Johnson was for pte thereof both a seller and buyer, wch sale the pl' Conceaueth to bee vniust, and affirmeth yt by meanes of ye defts sincking of the price of Tobacco §and§ the detaineing of his Tobacco, the pl soe lost his markett as yt hee was inforced to sell his 4300li weight of Tob9 soe deposited as aforesaid vnto him yt kept ye same but at the rate of 5s 3d ye pound, and alsoe sould ye rest of his Tobacco at ye same rate; Howbeit yt the said pl. was to pay after ye rate of 8s ye pound, both to yedefte & Company for the sayd bargain of 1700li weight, and alsoe for ye said passengers Tob9 as aforesaid; ffors all wch wrongs and losses ye pl. demaundeth satisfac̃çon & dañage from ye said defte wth whome hee therefore dealt as ye principall of ye said Megazine Company; Wherevpon ye right Hoble ye Lo: Keep (being now assisted by Mr Justice Jones doth declare yt the said pl. hath greate cause of Complaint, but doth not see yt those losses cann be repaired by those defte for
yt wrought in Virginia in regard yt Sr Tho: Smith and ye rest of the deftes are not here to bee charged as private men (they being ioyned wth ye Companie, and their acte & doeinge in yename & for ye benifitt of ye Company, and therefore his Lop cannot releeve ye pl. touching those geñall wronge in ye Corte of equity, ye same being matter appertaineing to ye estate and more fitt to bee Complained of at the Councell Table, vnto wch Course his lop leaueth ye pl'. But as touching ye said bond of 800li, fforasmuch as his lop suspecteth yt ye seisure of ye pl Tobacco aforesaid was by Connyvancie or peuremt of ye Companie, Howbeit it doth not plainly appeare they were ye cause, & his lop seeth no reason ye said Companie should reape benifitt by ye said staye made whereby ye price of Tob9 was sunck, neither can his lop here in equity make ye pl. a gainer of his 11000li 2

Sic.

waight aforesaid vpon a Conceipt of gaine, there being no monye paid for ye same but onely a bargaine in word, and on ye other pte his lop thincks not fytt ye pl. should bee a looser and pay money out of his purse for yt hee could not make nor receaue by meanes of the pceedinge aforesaid, Therefore it is thought meete and soe ordered and decreed by his lop (being assisted as aforesaid) yt the said pl. shalbee allowed and disfrachged of the said 150li and 100li soe vnder- wrytten as aforesaid, and yt the pl. shall onely paie after ye rate of 5s 3d ye pound for his bargaine of 1700li waight of Tobacco soe bought as aforesaid at 8s ye pounde for soe much as is yet vnpaide for: and yt Sr Robert Rich kt one of ye Mars of this Corte shall take ye accoumpt touching ye said bargaine of 1700li waight, what is already paid for ye same by ye said pl. and what ye resydue vnpaied for amounteth vnto after ye rate of 5s 3d ye pound as aforesaid and allowed by waye of defaulcaõon, ye said 150li and 100li aforesaid, and what hath beene alreadye receaued, and then the resydue remayninge vnpaied and appeareing by his report soe to be made shalbee forthwith paied by the said pl. unto the deftes to the vse of the said Companie, and thereupon the said bonde of 800li shalbee forthwh deliũed vpp and Cancelled, and the said noate giuen by the said pl. vpon the retorning back of the said 11000li 1

Sic.

waight aforesaid shalbee then alsoe deliuered vnto the said pl.

The booke of lawes priudičall to the pl.

§by this sale ye pl. lost 19000li fowre shillings§

§this bargaine was in wryting§
§he ought to pay for ye whole 1700li waight after 5s. 3d ye pound.§

[Indorsed:] Captaine Bargraves Decree. Virginia April & May 1622. 2

As cover to Nos. 4 and 4 I, as well as 4 II, in C. O. 1, vol. II.

CCXVIII. Somer Islands Company. Court for Somer Islands February 25, 1621/2
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge List of Records No. 303

At a Court held ye Sumer Ilands 25 Feb 1621 The Cõmittee appointed by the last Quarter Courte to meete upon Mondayes in the afternoone to advise and consider of the most convenient place and manner of plantinge that propor̃on of land, the Virginia Companie hath granted to the Sumer Ilands Company havinge not as yet mett about it: It was upon mõon at the said Courte agreed and ordered that the meetinge hereafter should constantly be kepe upon Mondayes with the afternoone at Mr Deputyes untill the buissines be fully finished accordinge to the lawe made in that behalfe: And that it should there also be taken into considerãon after what manner the Patent wch is to passe the next Quarter Courte should be drawne: whereof the Cõmittee here under named, beinge those formerly appointed are entreated to take care and to proceed accordingly.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SR Edwin Sandys:</th>
<th>MR Casewell</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SR John Davers:</td>
<td>MR Edwards</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MR Robt: Smith:</td>
<td>MR Ayres</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MR Wooth:</td>
<td>MR Berblocke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MR Gibbs:</td>
<td>MR Lewis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MR Wrote:</td>
<td>MR Wiseman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MR Ditchfeild:</td>
<td>MR Mellnige</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MR Nich: fferrar:</td>
<td>MR Caninge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MR Barnard:</td>
<td>MR Cowell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MR John Smith:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CCXIX. Somer Islands Company. Court for Somer Islands March 6, 1621/2
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge List of Records No. 304
At a Courte for the sũmer Ilands held the 6: of March 1621
are earnestly entreated, to ioyne with the rest of the Assistants, and to take into consideration what the Companie are to performe this present yeare for furnishing out a newe Gouevnor and some other officers that are to be sent to the Suñer Ilands this next Suñer with matter of pro- vision people and Armes, touchinge wch for their better informacion they are desired to revue the lawes lately reade in Courte, and out of them to collect what is appointed to be donne thereby; and after to make reporte of their proceedings: They also are desired to consider howe and in what manner the Company shall treate with the Lord Mayor and Aldermen touchinge the proposiçon of sendinge 100 able youth to Virginia and the Suñer Ilands, upon Condition that both the Companies at their Charge the next yeare transport as many more out of this Citty to both the said Plantations for the better supporte and easinge of the Companie of that great and extraordinary charge they must be at, this yeare to make good their promised Supplies, wch without that helpe will hardly be performed.

[Indorsed:] 8. May. 1618. At a meeting of the Comittees for Smythes Hundred

At a Grand Comittee held for Virginia on Tuesday the 15th of July 1623.

CCXX. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar April 9, 1622

Sr I have stayd so long in expectance to have heard from yu this week, that there remained no leysure for me to write. Yet have I written to Sr Robert Killegrew: wch I pray yu read, seale, & deliver. I received not this last week anie letter from anie man. I make full acc̃ount yu will not faile us here this next week: both yorself, yor brother Nicolas, Mr Barbor & if yu see fit Mr Melling. But faile not to write this week, that I may be sure of yor day. Yushalbe well horst, & exceedingly wellcome. So in hast, wth or hartiest commendacions to yu all I rest
Yors assured Edwin Sandys Northborn 9 April: 1622. [Indorsed:]
Sr Edwin Sandys. 9th April: /622 from Northborne [Addressed by self:] To my very worthie frend Mr John Ferrar, at his house in St Sithes Lane in London.

CCXXI. John Bargrave. Charges Against the Former Govern- ment of Virginia

This is a copy, not an autograph, and is in the same hand as the copy of the petition (List of Records, No. 309) No. CCXXII, post.

April 12 (?), 1622
List of Records No. 308

Articles drawne out of the Informacon of John Bargraue Esquire shewinge the seuerall abuses of the former gouernment of the plantacon of Virginia

Shewing to yor Lops as I haue form9ly don both in Parliamt and Chancery. That whereas the kings Matie for ye advancemt of ye said plantaçon did by pattent Encorporate a free Companie the body whereof Consistinge of a Thrër or his Deputy 4 Counsellors and xv Comon9s who being tyed to make their lawes aswell by the said pattent, as by certaine royall Instruc- çons giuen by his Matie according to ye lawes of England, and both they the9selues and such as were admitted by them to be of ye Comp: were to haue free trade in Virginia as by the sayd Pattent appearethe.

First your Petiçoner Chardgeth Sr Thomas Smith To haue (Contrary to his Mate said pattent and royall instrucçons and to ye Coñon laws of England) Caused to bee printed a certaine booke of Tiranicall gou9nmt in Virginia, as by the said booke prsented wth the sayd petiçon appareareth, whereby many of the kinge subjecte there lost their liues, and were brought into slauery, and the petiçon9 and those hee imploied were thereby much damnified to their greate losse. That the said Sr Tho: Smith Alderman Johnson and others (contrary to ye said pattent and instrucçons) by practice and facçon haue framed a Companie wch being able by most voices to carrie the gou9nmt as they list, haue thereby made a Monopoly of ye plantaçon and of ye labor of all ye planters there, sincking and raiseinge ye prizes of Comodities as 3 or 4 of them list, barreing free trade from anie other free of the Companie but themselves, selling yeir goode before yeir faces, and by setting of prizes onely of Tobacco and Sarsafrasse, They Caused all other staple Comodities to bee neglected there, soe as 8 or 10 shipps going to Virginia in one yeare, all came from thence emptie except the Megazine shippe. That the said Sr Tho. Smithe practizeing wth 3. 4. or 5 wch he termeth the Comp: by secrett instrucçons giuen to ye gou9nor in Virginia
to barre ye petrs trade, by the Tirranous laws there wch made it death to trade, by
detaineing of ye petrs goode, by fraudilent sale of them, and by makeing stay of his
shipps, haue pɹjudiced the petr and his pɹner to ye valew of 6600li

That whereas ye petr hath made pʃfe of all theis abuses in ye Chancery vpon a full
hereing there before ye right hobl ye Lord Keeper, whoe findeing it to bee matter of
state referred the petr to this hobl board.

That this facʃous and populer gou9nmt heare by voices founded on a ioynt stock will
(if it bee not pʃented) lay ye foundaçon of ye plantaçon in such facʃous and
disordered matter that will make it uncapeable of yt forme wch must hould it to
England; This ioynt stoccke therefore being all spent and Ceased, the Cause of
yr gou9nmt by voices (being taken away) this ill effect in the gen9all gou9nmt should
likewise Cease to be restrained, but this must be tenderly handled tell the forme of
gou9nmt in Virginia bee setld.

That ye plantaçon now subsistinge onely of ye publique servante planted by the
lottaries and diu9s priuate Collonies some whereof are planted by manie
aduenturors others by one or a feiwe, The greater Colony will by their manie voices
carry ye gou9nmt from ye lesser And London together wth ye Exchange, wth theire
Vicitnity of place steared by ye gou9nor to worke his owne ende out of them all, by
makeing ye gou9nor in Virginia his Creature he maie dispose of ye whole plantaçon
or of anye private mans estate as he list; This by experience I haue found true, and
although there hath beene of late good laws made to pʃent it and yt the gou9nmt bee
now in good hande, yet nothinge but ye altering of the forme Can doe it, wch
alteration to bee made according to ye increase of ye plantaçon, is pʃmised by his
Mate instruʃons dated 22° Nouenbr: 4° Jaʃ

That ye body politick of ye Comp: being to Consist as aforesaid of a sett nomber of
wch ye Thër or his deputy is to be of ye Corum, they being to make theire laws
according to ye laws of England, yf ye Thër or his deputy shall doe any vnlawfull act
or anye acte contrary to ye form9 orders made in Corte, not haueing ye full nomber,
and yt any private aduenturor shall receaue priudice thereby, they stand lyable First of
Censure by ye state for breach of theire Comission, secondly to ye Company, there
being now a law made in print against such acte that punisheth them with dis-
franchisement. Thirdly they thate are wronged are to recouer damages by law or
equitie.

That yor petr growneing vnder ye burthen of theis opprssions, hath since his first
entering into ye plantaçon endeavoured a meanes of redresse aswell for ye publique as
for himselfe, and in thend draweinge it to a meathod and forme hee tendered it to
Sr Tho: Smith some 4 yeres since together wth a meanes to gaine a growing and
increaseing stock, by erecting a Megazin for the publique and makeing it ye Farmer to ye kinge of ye sole importaçon of Tobacco, but hee notwthstanding his Matie then offered ye sole importaçon for 5000li p annû, and yt there was then to bee re- ceaued aboue 20 or 30000li of ye publique lottarie moneys, 5000li whereof would then haue made this stocke, hee then refuzed it, his deputy and himselfe and some others ioyneing wth him dreameing to take it them- selues, as it afterward appeared when they offered 8 or 10000li for it.

That there being now no waie left to make this publique stock but by searching into ye old debte, and Sr Tho: Smithes grosse and vnexâinable accompte, and the abuses of the gou9nment I humblie intreate yor Lops ayde in yeobtaineing of a Comission from his Matie for the exâininge, rectifyinge and orderinge of the said gou9nment; That thereby yor petr maie bee releuued, the publique wrongs redressed and such a forme settled, that doeinge right to all pties interested in the plantaçon, it may fixe the gou9nment of Virginia in a dependensey on the Crowne of England.

That there is a learned treatice written by a Genêt that calls himselfe Ignotus Concerning the gou9nment of Virginia; To which treatice the Courte hath giuen good allowance; This the petr intreateythe maie likewise bee brought in that there maie bee no helpe wanting that will giue furthermore to this noble busines or Conduce to the attaineinge of this last end of houlding the plantaçon to England.

[Indorsed, in pencil, in a modern hand:] Virginia qu. 1622 inclosure [12 April 1622]

CCXXII. John Bargrave. Petition to the Privy Council April 12, 1622
State Papers, C. O. 1, Volume II, No. 4 Document in Public Record Office, London
List of Records No. 309

To the Right Honoble the Lords of his Maes most Homble privie Councell.

The humble petiçon of John Bargrave Esquire

Humbly shewing

That whereas yor petr hath forâîly spent 8. or 10000li in ye warres and publique service of his Country and 4 yeres since vndertakeing to be ye first planter of a private Colony in Virginia: To yt purpose he obtained a Pattent of free trade from ye Company and according to it did send sâants and shipping thither, By the practice of ye Goûnors both here and there hee had ye best parte of his estate violently taken from him, And makeinge proufe thereof in the Chañery The Lo: Keep fynding
yor petr to bee much wronged hath decreed it to bee matter of state and soe referred
him to yr Counsell table.

Yor petr findeing ye populer goũnmt here to bee ye cause of greate mis- cheeues to
ye plantačon hat[h] endeavoured to frame a forme of goũnmt that doeing right to all
parties interested in ye plantačon yt maie (without chardge of garrisons) Tye Virginia
in a dependencie on the Crowne of England. This treatice (together wth ye meanes to
make a growing stocke and treasury for Virginia yt shalbee worth to ye plantačon and
State here 50000lip annũ at the least) yor petr hath wth his owne gravance deliũed to
yor hors by way of Articles wch hee beeing able to proue and iustifie humbly
intreateth a Comission maie bee awarded to exäine the abuses, and rectifie yesaid
goũnmt, Which being not soddenly doñ ye plantačon wilbe vndoñ.

Yor petr (haueing wayted for answear herevnto theis 10 weekes) Humbly Craueth
That you would bee pleased to take this busines to harte, as a matter that highly
corncerneth the State and to cause the said Articles to bee forthwith read and
answeared

And yor petr (according to his bounden dutye) shall daylie pray for yor honors.

Aprill 12 1622 This petičon beinge read at the Board, it was thought
meet, and ordrd: that the Governor and Councell of the Plantačon in
Virginia doe take consideračon aswell of this petičon, as of certaine
Articles sett downe in writinge, and exhibited to the Board by the
petičonner wch are to bee sent vnto them herewithall. And therevpon to
make aunsweare to the same in writinge wth all convenient expedičon
Exp Edmondes [Indorsed:] 1

Indorsement of No. CCXXI applies here also.

Mr Bargraues Petičon
CCXXIII. Governor in Virginia. Commission to Captain Roger Smith April 13, 1622
 Manuscript Records Virginia Company, III, Part ii, Page 37 Document in Library of
Congress, Washington, D. C. List of Records No. 310

By the Governor and Capt generall of Virginia.

These are to authorise Capt Roger Smith to haue absolute power and Coũmand in all
matters of warr over all the people in Charles Cittie, and to charge and Coũmand all the
said people within the said Cittie, vppon paine of Death to obey him vppon all
occačons, and to suffer themselues to be ordered and directed by him. Requiringe the
said Capt Roger Smith, to be vigilant and carefull over the people, and catle, and all
thinge there, vnдр his charge; and to obserue all such further Coмande and Instructions, as he shall receiue either from my self, or Sr George Yeardley Knight. Given at James Citty the thirteenth day of Aprill 1622.

The Signett af- fixed

A Coмission to Capt Roger Smyth for the Coмand of Charles Cytty. Francis Wyatt Chr: Dauison Secr:

CCXXIV. Governor in Virginia. Commission to Capt. Ralph Hamor April 15, 1622

By the Governor and Capt generall of Virginia.

These are to authorise Capt Raph Hamor to haue absolute power, and comand in all matters of warr over all the people in Martins hundred, and to charge and coмand all the said people in the said Hundred, vppelin paine of death to obey him vppon all such occăcons, and to suffer them- selues to be ordered and directed by him. Requiring the said Capt Raph Hamor to be vigilant and carefull over the people and cattell, and all thinge there vnдр his charge, and to obserue all such further comands and instruc̆cons, as he shall receiue from mee. Given at James Citty the 15th day of Aprill 1622.

The Signett

To Captaine Raph Hamor for the Comand of Martins hundred. Francis Wyatt Chr: Dauison Secr:

CCXXV. Governor in Virginia. Order to Ralph Hamor April 19, 1622

By the Goveror and Captaine generall of Virginia

These are to require and Coмand Capt Raph Hamor, that he bring away all the people and goode of Wariscoyack vpp to James Cittie, and to charge and Coмand all the said people to obey the Coмande and direc- tions, of the said Captaine Raph Hamor during the said viage. Given at James Cittie the Nyneteenth day of Aprill 1622
Francis Wyatt To Capt Raph Hamor for draweinge of the people from Wariscoyack.

CCXXVI. Governor in Virginia. Commission to Captain Smith April 20, 1622

By the Governor and Captaine generall of Virginia.

These are to authorise Capt Roger Smyth to haue absolute power and Coñand in all matters of warr, over all the people both in Henerico Ileand and Coxendale, and to charg & coñand all the said people, both in Henerico Ileand and Coxendale vpon paine of Death to obey him vpon all such occaçons, and to suffer themselves to be ordered and directed by him. Requiring the said Capt Roger Smith to vse all care and vigi- lancie, for the safe bringeing away of all the said people, and cattell, and goode at Henerico Ileand and Coxendale, and to obserue such further coñande and instruccions, as he shall receiue, either from my self, or Sr George Yeardley Knight. Given at James Citty the 20th day of Aprill 1622.

The Signett

Francis Wyatt, Chr: Dauison Seêr:
A Coñission to Capt Smith for remouvall of the people etc from Henerico Ileand & Coxendale

CCXXVII. Council in Virginia. A Letter to the Virginia Company of London April (after 20), 1622

Right Honoble~&c.

Wee receued Your Letters bearinge Date the 26th of November and 5th of December 16 * * * the first by the Discoverie which arived not at James Cyttie vntill the 14th of Aperil[le] last, the other by the Bono Noua, the 7th of the same, and will doe our best to fullf[ill] your Comaunde, as farr as the necesstie of our prute affayrs will pmitt, But since our last by the George dated in Januarie 1621 h itt hath pleased God for our manyfo[ld] sinns to laye a most lamentable Afflictione vpon this Plantacon, by the trecherie of the Indyans, who one the 22th of march laste, attempted in most places, vnder the Coulor of vnsuspected amytie, in some by Surprize, to haue cutt us of all and to haue Swept us away at once through owte the whole lande, had it nott plesed god of his abundante mercy to prevent them in many places, for wch we can
never sufficiency magnifie his blessed name, Butt yet they pvayled soe farr, yt they haue massacred in all partes aboue three hundred men women and Children, and haue, since nott only spoyled and slaine Divers of our Cattell, and some more of our People, and burnte most of the Howses we haue forsaken, but haue alsoe enforced us to quitt many of our Plantacons, and to vnite more neerely together in fewer places the better for to Strengthen and Defende our selue against them, Wee haue thought most fitt to hol[d] these few places, James Cyttie wth Paspehay and Certen Plantacons one the oth[er] side of the river over against the Cyttie, and Kickoghtan and News Southampton hundred, Flowerdei hundred Sherley hundred & A Plantacione of mr Samuell Jourdes, all other throughout the whole Colonie we haue beene fayne to abanden and to bringe the most of our Cattle to James Cyttie, the Island beinge the securest place for them, wchwe hold in all the River, And these are more then wee would willinglie haue held, but that it was ympossible to retire from soe many dispersed and straglinge Plantacions, and bringe of soe much People. Goods, pvisions and Cattle to any one place, soe Sudenlie, as the season of the yeere for ymplantinge required, neyther yf wee would, was there in any one wee held soe much Clered grounde or Howsinge as was able to receaue halfe the people togerather, now matters standinge wth us heere in this vnhappie State, there are some few things of espeyall Consequenc wch voluntariely offer them selves both to your Consideracons and ours, vppon the spedie accomplishment wherof, both the Honor and safetie of the whole Allone Depend, and therfore wee cannot but assure ourselves, you wilbe as sencyble therof as the ympor-tance of the cause requireth, The first (wch wee did a little touch att in our laste Letters sent by the George) ys the greate necessetie of findinge outhe aplace soe defensible to seate vppon, as where wee may soe ffortifie our selves, that neyther the Indyans may infest us (wch they will continu- allie endeuer to doe) nor forraigne enemy subvert us wch wilbe the master piecee of this great woorke, for since this late woefull experience hath taught us, That our first and princypall care should haue beene for o[ur] safetie, by the necglcet wherof the Plantacon, though it hath seemed to goe one, in [a] hopefull and florishinge course, yett hath all this while, gone butt soe much owt[e] of the way, And that it Could nott butt bee subject to much Damages to bee soe dispersedlie and promiscusely planted wth our late reconsiled salvage enymies, Yt ys very necessarie for us yett at last, to laye abetter and surer foundatione for ye tyme to Come And since the place ys yett to seeke, to make Choyce of such a one, and there to fortifie our selves, soe as wee may bee able to defend us even against our most powerfull Enemyes, (and therfore we most humblie desire) that you would be pleased to give us leave to remai[n] in such A place as wee shall finde most fitt to seate vppone, for the discovery wh[ich] wee intende this Summer to vse our best endeavors, And to that ende to graun[t] Comissione, That the generall assemble heere may haue full power and Awtbor[titie] to remove to such aplace as they shall resolve one, and becuse we cannott secu[re] our selves as wee shoulde (vnles wee vnite together in greate Bodies) wher * * * must be contented for a
while wth smale quanteties of Lande according to ye * * * of theire People; that you would bee pleased, for A Tyme, yt noe Pattents be graunt[ed] at home to any p[ti]cular Plantation to seate where they thinke good, but th[at] both for the place and p[ortion]e of Lande they bee at the dire[ction]e & Appoyntment of the Governor and Counsell heere

[3a] The next matter of gretest ymportance ys, how in this tyme of distress vntill ye Plantatione hath a little recovered yt selfe and is some- whatt settled, wee shall be prvided of a sufficyent pportione of Corne, wherin now the very life of the whole Colony consist, to feede soe many mouthes as are heere, two third ptes wherof are women Children & vnserv- isable people since there was never more cause to feare the miserable ruine of ye Plantacone by a relapse into an extreame famine then at this tyme, vnles our wante be supplide from home, for (besides the seasone of Plantinge Corne, almost loste before wee could drawe together, many whose labours might haue beene a great helpe to the encreasinge of our store, must now of necessaty be ymployde in watchinge and wardinge night and daye for the safetie of the rest of the Howses, of the Cattlle, and of the corne wch shalbe planted, and many must be sent owt against the Indyans, that we may be the more quiett and safe at home, neyther can wee now plant corne in soe many places as we could wish (especyally neere our howses, by reasone yt spreadeth all over all the grounde like a thick groue, that the Indyans may hide themselves therin, who will from tyme to tyme peke out many of our people whilst they are about theire weedinge and dressinge therof, and we haue great reason to doupt, since they haue hertofore practized the like, that where wee doe plant any Corne they will eyther Cutt it downe or destroy it in Summer before yt bee ripe, or by stealth share wth us at Harvest, And as for our last and beste refuge heere, which ys our gettinge of Corne eyther from our freends by trade, or from our enemies by force, though wee will to our vttermost endeuer both, yt is very vncertaine and Hazardous, And therfore we most humblie desire, that such A Sufficyent pportione of Corne, and that very good and well Chosen, be sent as may be able to Sustaine the whole Colonie this next yeere, yf neede shall soe require, and that noe man be suffered to come Hither wth out a yeers pvsione of corne at leste, Another thinge of noe less moment then the former ys, Armes and munitione of wch there ys heere at this tyme so great wante, that at least a thirde pte of men able to beare Armes are vttelry vnprvided therof, wthowt wch we cannott only not goe fourth to revenge us vppon our enemyes, but shalbe even vnable to defend our selves at home, And therfore shall alsoe desire yt some spedie course be taken for the sendinge of A large quantetie therof, and yt a contynuall supplie may follow from tyme to Tyme, And since wee are resolved to bestow much paynes in matter of fortificatione where wee seate our selves, that you would be pleased wth all speede to sende us some Skillfull Enginers fit 1
for such A woorke, as alsoe great store of spades, shovells, mattocks, Peekaxes, and other tooles fitt for that purpose, ffor wch as alsoe for such Corne, Armes munitione or any thinge else wch you shalbe pleased to send us, yt is not our desire to be any way Chargeable vnto you, but as we are confident to be able to doe it, notwthstandinge all these misfortunes wch haue befalne us, soe shall wee be most willinge to give you full satisfactione farther for them, wth very good Tobacco, and for the pformanc wherof we doe by these presenc engage our selves vnto you, Thus makinge noe question but that yf you shalbe pleased to send us these supplies in our necessities, the speedines wherof will dubble your favor to us therin, And therfore we cannott but againe wth all ernestnes, ymportune the same, the Plantatione will suddenly be in a farr more safer happie and florishinge estate then ever it was before, we most humblie take our leaves and rest

At yor coëmande

CCXXVIII. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar April 22, 1622
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter, Signed, with Seale List of Records No. 315

Sr: As I was setting pen to paper to answer yor letter, & to deliver my opinion of the writings enclosed, there came to me Mr Bargrave, wth a supersedens from * * * venting my meditations upon his Articles. ffor (as yu shall perceive by his to yu enclosed) he prayeth that yu forbeare answering him till §after§ the beginning of the Term: by wch tyme himself will be wth yu again, & I as soon as he, or very soon after, if God permitt. But the answer wilbe easie, & the trowble vanish like a spring mist: & therfore let not this matter make anie addition to yor iuster cares.

The other matter from the Spaniarde is more wicked: conteining in it matter untrue calumnious, & uniust. ffor it cannot be true, that they were restrained from going immediately into Spanish §Dominions§, there beeing no other Ships there then such as were for England. Then it is palpably calumnious, that concerning their gold: wch was not aleged to the ends so ridiculous by them set downe: but only to disproove their former allegation that they were robbed & stripped of all their gold.

Lastly to demand anie composition of the Companie §here§ is most uniust; whom they cannot so much as charge to have anie way wronged them.

There is nothing therein reasonable, but their demand of leve to be gone: wch was also needles, there beeing no hinderance given them.
Yu shall doo well in my opinion to make a short answer in writing to their petition: declaring what pains yu have taken to fynd out the trueth by examinatiõ, whereby it hath appeared, that their informations were not true in manie particulars. Howbeit if it please the LL. that the matter be farther examined in the place where it was doon, & whether yu are very shortly sending a nue Governor wth other Officers; yu shalbe very readie to perform their LLps Directions, & to §do§ all things wch may give the Complainants just satisfaction from the Delinquents, if anie such be found, But as for the Companie here, they have no cause to be aggreeved wth them, having no ways offended them, & having sincerely endeavored to try out the truth by all meanes, & to doo them all good offices wch lay in their power.

Mr Bargrave telleth me, (si credere dignum) that all the petitions to the King against the Companie, are set on by Sr T. S. & that wth all he directeth to get them referred to him & his frends, wch he dooth no dowe to make tryall of his integritie, how iustly he can carry himself beeing both accuser & Judge. This next Term I nothing dowt we shall rid or selves of these brablements: wch in the end will redound to their great disgrace wch procure them. It is now late. The blessing of God be always upon yu. Adieu.

Yors entirely Edwin Sandys Northborn 22. April: 1622 [Indorsed:] Sr Edwin Sandys ye 22 Aprill: 1622. from Northborne. [Addressed by self:] To my very woorthie frend Mr John Ferrar, at his House in StSithes Lane in London.

CCXXIX. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar April 25, 1622

Sr: Though I wrote unto yu in the beginning of this week: yet can I not let Our Cape merchant depart hence, wthout a line or two. Wthall I send yu Sr Francis Wiates letter, & Mr Roger Smiths: wch when yu have perused, yumay please to return §to§ me again. Mr Peirse is a man that knoweth all or affairs there. And therfore I pray yu entertein him wth love, & let him not be woon away by the partie malignant. ffor he wilbe able to doo the Companie very good service. So wth hartiest Commendacions, I rest

Yors entirely Edwin Sandys Northborn 25 April: 1622. [Indorsed by Nicholas Ferrar:] Virginia fres. From Sr Ed Sandys—25 Aprill 1622. [Addressed:] To my very woorthie frend, Mr John Ferrar, at his House in St Sithes Lane in London.
Sr: I like Captain Eaches proposition exceeding well: so the man be under-standing, & proceed upon good grounds: wch I pray God also that Shelf may prove.

Three things in my opinion yu are to have especiall regard of:

That the place be well seated, neer the mouth of the River:

That the Blockhouse be made durable, of strong materialls:

That the Captain put in good securitie for performance of what he under-taketh.

Touching the Charge yu write of, it is to be born wholy by the Colonie: who have often made that offer, wth instant suite to have the acceptance used. In regard also whereof, the Captain is to be tyed to proceed wth advise of the Governor & Counseil there; & so shall yu be secure both from abuse & blame. God prosper the busines.

It is true that I conceived the Spaniardi petition had been sent unto yu from the LL. wch seeing it was not, I see no cause of anie hast in replying to it: ffor in dealing wth a State, there must be form observed, as well as matter. And in form, yu are to be called to yor answer, before yu make it.

I am glad of that woorthie motion from those reverend preachers. It is fitt for us to strike, now the iron is made hote. To wch end, (that my poore help may faile yu in nothing,) I have written here a few lines to stirr up MrRecorder. ffor by varietie of experience I growe to this opinion, that multitude of Apprentices must be a great support of bothe Plantations.

I shall now make hast to yu, though to the preiudice of my busines here. On Monday sennight, (God permitting) we meane to set forward. So wth hartiest salutations I rest

Yors assured Edwin Sandys. Northborn 30. April: 1622. [Indorsed:] Sr Edwin S[andys] from Northborne ye—30 April 1622 [Addressed by self:] To my very woorthie frend, Mr John Ferrar at his House in StSithes Lane in London.

CCXXXI. The Accompt of the charge of the .4. servants sent into Virginia in the Ship called the furtherance" May, 1622
||1 Geo: Pelton. 2 Rich: Willis. 3 Clement melton. 4 Rich: buttry tayler.||
|These names and the inserted words are in the handwriting of John Smyth.|
|The Accompt of the charge of the .4. servants sent into Virginia in the Ship called the ||fur-therance|| in the month of May .1622. ||20. Iac: wth MrSampson, master theirof.||

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Impr payd for .4. canvas sutes of hose &amp; cassock</td>
<td>xxviiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ítm for .8. cloth cassocke &amp; pair of hose, at .13s</td>
<td>vli iiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. wastcotes at .2s .6d</td>
<td>xs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. paire of knit and .4. of Irish stockins</td>
<td>xiijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .12. shirts at .2s .6d</td>
<td>xxs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. caps at .22d</td>
<td>vijs. iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .8. paire of shooes</td>
<td>xvjs. iiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .12. bands and handkercheifs</td>
<td>xjs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. dozen &amp; an halfe of poynts</td>
<td>xiiiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. payr of garters</td>
<td>ijs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. girdles</td>
<td>xvjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. knives</td>
<td>xvjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .4. trusses</td>
<td>iiijs viiijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .5. ells of canvas for a sea bed &amp; bolster</td>
<td>ijs xjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for makinge of it &amp; stuffing for it</td>
<td>xijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a sea rugge</td>
<td>iijs xd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Cost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor .3. gallons and a pint of aqua vite and the caske to put it in</td>
<td>viijs vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a chest to pack the things in</td>
<td>iiijs vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a maylinge cord</td>
<td>vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The wages of the .4. men till .26. Maij at vjd a peece by the day wherof .3. of them were entertain the xxxth of Aprill and the other about a week after</td>
<td>lijs. vjd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor the passage and dyet of them into Virginia</td>
<td>xxiiiijli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Surgeon that was hired to look into the passengers on ship-bord towards the charge of furnishinge his chest at .ijs.vjd the man</td>
<td>xs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ffor a Testament for one of them much desiringe the same</td>
<td>xxijd.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Given the .4. men at their depature for the serve them at the Ile of Wight and in Virginia at their arrivall while they should stay at Iames City</td>
<td>xijjs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ìtm to Mr Allin who had the conductinge of them and the rest of the passengers to Grave Gravesend for one nights supp and breckfast before they could be taken in a shipbord</td>
<td>ijs. viijd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smn total—xlii xs vd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vnde quarta pars is xlii ijs. vijd. q.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CCXXXII. Virginia Company vs. Wye. Defense of Wye May 6, 1622
Admiralty Court, Instance and Prize, Libels 81, No. 340 Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 305

Thesaurarius et societas Virginie coñ Willmum Wye Ireland Williamson

Quo die Williamson nomine proœurio ac vt ñ curator ñtimus ñcii Willmi Wye ðibus melioribus et efficaciøribus via modo ac iuris forma quibus melius aut efficacius de Jure potuit aut potest debuitve vel debet Necnon ad ðem quemcœq Juris effœum exinde quovismodo sequi valeñ dicit allegat et in hiis scriptis in iure pponit arlatim put sequitur vitz

Inprimis vitz that after the Maine Maste of the shippe called the Garland was loste at the Soñer Islande in the storme menœoed in the Allegacon given on the behalfe of the said Wye in this Cause he the said Wye nor any other Mr of any other shippe could not haue any meanes to rayse a Jury Maste or make any other provision in that Island or could be fur- nished wth such vvision as was needful there, neither at that time
were there any Maste fit to make either Maste or Jury Maste in all that Island but such as were in the Governors possession and Comaunde And it was impossible for the sayde Wye at that tyme to haue gotten or had any other Maste or Jury Mast but such as the Governor of the same Soñer Islande would then permitt & suffer him to have And in case there had beene any Jury Maste to have beene gotten at the Soñer Islande at that tyme yet it had not byn possible for the sayd Wye to have sayled with the sayd ship the Garland to Virginia in such weather as then was there. Et ponit pars ista comm divim et de quolit.

Item that yf in case the sayde shipp the Garland could have byn then fitted and inabled with a Mast or Jury Maste to goe to Virginia from the Soñer Islande yet the passingers sent in the sayd ship by ffarrer and Sheppard were not then and there provided of victualle Caske for freshe water and other necessaries fitt for their sustenance from the Soñer Islande neither could they then be provided and furnished therewith in the sayd Soñer Islande neither had they the sayd ffarrar and Sheppard then and there any Cowper fitt to provide Caske to putt in freshe water for the sayd passingers Hocq fuit et est verū pubcu et famosum Et ponit vt supra.

Item that one fferdinando Sheppard was factor and agent or was appoynted to take the charge of the goode and passingers put on borde the sayd ship the garland the sayd voyage (Captaine Whitney beinge dead) for the sayd ffarrar and Sheppard and went in the sayd shipp the Garland from London to the Soñer Islande and the sayd fferdinando Sheppard after the tempest aforesayde and after the sayd shippe had lost her mayne Mast and was disabled to proceed from the Soñer Islande to Virginia tooke out of the sayd ship the Garland at Soñer Islande all such passingers and all the goode and provision whatsoever and placed the sayd passingers wch should have gon to Virginia vppon the Lande of the sayd ffarrar and Sheppard or one of them and disposed of all the goode and provision wch should haue byn transported to Virginia at the Soñer Islande for the vse accompte benifitt and profitt of the sayd ffarrar and Sheppard or one of them And the sayd fferdinando Sheppard did in the ppece of the Governors and Counsell of the Soñer Islande and divers other witnesses allowe of the dischargeing of the passingers and goode at the Soñer Islande wch should haue byn transported to Virginia or at least did not gaine say the same And the sayd Sheppard and ffarrer [or one] 1 Torn away.

of them have allowed of the proceedinge of the sayd §fferdinando§ Sheppard at the Soñer Islande and have receyved a great benifitt by the ymployment of the sayd passingers vppon their Lande at Soñer Islande in Tobacco and other Come- dityes And the sayd fferdinando Sheppard did * * * the sayd Storme and after the Ship was
By the Governor and Capt generall of Virginia.

To all to whom these pʃente shall come, I Sr Francis Wyatt knight Gov- ernor & Capt generall of Virginia send greeting in or Lord God everlasting. Whereas the present necessitie of this Colony requireth help and relief by way of trade for Corn into the River that fall into Chesepiacke Bay, Know yee that I do by these pʃente authorise Captaine Raph Hamor to go Capt of the good Shipp called the Tyger now ridinge at Anchor before James Citty, and to sett saile wth the first oportunitie of wind into the Bay, and any Riuer falling into the said Bay, and there to trade wth the Indians for corne; and in case he cann get no trade wth them, or not such as he expecteth, then it shalbe lawfull to take it from them (if he be able) by force. And I do further giue vnto the said Capt Raph Hamor full power & authoritie to inflict such punishmt, vppon all those vndr his charge during the said viioage, in case of Mutiny, misdemeanor, or other- wise, as he shall think fitt (life only exepted). Given at James Citty the 7th day of May 1622.

The great Seale affixed

To Capt Raph Hamor for trading in the Bay &c.
Francis Wyatt Chr: Dauison Sečr:

CCXXXIV. Governor in Virginia. Commission to Captain Roger Smith May 18, 1622

By the Governor and Captaine generall of Virginia.

These are to authorise Capt Roger Smith in all Martiall discipline and affaires, to haue absolute power and co nâand over all the people, both in Passbehay and the Maine, and to charge & co mâand all the said people vpon paine of Death to obey him, and to suffer themselues to be ordered and directed by him. Requiring the said Capt Roger Smith to vse all care and vigilancie, for the prevention of the incursion of the enemy, and for the safe guarding of the people and their goode; and to obserue such further co mânde and instructions, as he shall receiue from my self. Given att James Citty the 18th day of May 1622.

The Signett

A Comission to Capt Smith for Co mâand of Passbehay &c.

The like Comission (mutatis mutandis) was given to Capt Willm Tucker, for Kicoughtan, and others for other places.

Francis Wyatt Chr: Dauison Secr:

CCXXXV. Virginia Company. The Form of a Patent for Adven- turers undertaking to transport and plant 100 Persons May 22, 1622
Additional Manuscripts, 14285, Folios 49–53 Document in British Museum, London List of Records No. 323

Presidents of Patents, Grants & Commissions by the Virginia Company. 1621. 1

Probably in writing of Nicholas Ferrar. This statement is followed by four blank pages.

[49] The forme of a Patent for such as are Aduenturers by payinge money into the Treasury of ye Company vndertaking to transp: and plant 100: persons

This Indenture made the twoe and twentith daye of May 1622, And in the yeares of the raigne of our soueraigne lord James by the grace of god Kinge of England Scotland ffraunce and Ireland Defendor of the faith etc. That is to say of England
ffraunce and Ireland the twentith and of Scot- land the fiue and fiftith Between the Treasuror and Companie of Adven- turors and Planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colonie in Virginia with the aduise and consent of the Counsell for the same on the one parte and Sr John Brooke alias Cobham knight on the other parte: Witnesseth that the said Treasuror and Company as well for and in considera\(c\)on of a certaine Su\(n\)e of money that the said Sr John Brooke hath adventured and paid into the Treasury of the said Companie as also for that he and his Associate haue vndertaken to transporte at their owne propper Cost\(e\) and charges 100 psons into Virginia and their to erect and builde a Towne and settle and plante divers Inhabitant\(e\) there, to the great encrease and advancement of the generall Plantacon of that Countrie.

Haue for the furtherance of the said Plantacon and due reward and encouragement of the said Aduenturors, graunted allotted and Assigned and by these \(p\)n\(t\)\(e\) doe graunte allott assigne and confirme vnto the said Sr John Brooke his heires and Assignes, and vnto soe many of his \(\parallel\) said\(\parallel\) Associate their heires, and Assignes, as are or shalbe free of the Companie, one hundred acres of land in Virginia for euer of his and their seuerall single shares of twelue pound\(e\) ten shilling\(e\) that haue been or shalbe adventured \([49a]\) and paide into the Companies Treasurie towarde the said Plantacon, and fiftie acres of land for euer of their Associate not being yet free of the Companie, goeinge to inhabite and plante in Virginia at any time before the feast of St. John Baptist, which shalbe in the yeare of our lord God 1625.

The same land to be taken and chosen by them their deputies or Assignes with the priuity and allowance of the Gouvernor and Counsell of State in Virginia residinge) in any place or places wheresouer, not alreadie or here- tofore inhabited by any English, and wherein no English person or persons are alreadie placed or seatled, or haue by order of Courte made choise thereof, nor within ten miles of the principall Seate of any former perticuler Colonie or Planta\(c\)on, vnles the same be on the opposite side of some great and nauigable Riuer to the former perticuler Plantations, together with the one halfe of the Riuer or Riuers, that is to saye to the middest thereof, as shall adioyne to such land\(e\) as they shall make choice of, together with all such priuiledges, proffitts, and Co\(m\)odities, as the said land\(e\) and Rivers wch they shall make choise of, doe may or shall yeald And in as ample and benificiall manner, as haue ben heretofore graunted; to any other Aduenturors and Vndertakers whatsoeuer.

And to the end the said Aduenturors, their heires and Assignes, may haue the better meanes wherewithall to beare and supporte; publique necessary charges and other charges, for the performance of pious dueties tendinge to the glorie of god and spiritu\(a\)ll benifitt of the people there to inhabite, together with the good educa\(c\)on of the Children and families of the Inhabitant\(e\) of this their perticuler Planta\(c\)on, The said Tre\(r\) and Company doe by these present\(e\) further graunte assigne and confirme vnto
the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes, fifteen hundred acres of land more
ouer and aboue the foresaid proporçon, to be imploied vpon such publique vses, and
no other, as the said [50] Aduenturors their heires and Assignes shall thinke fitt. And
the said Treasuror and Companie doe further grante vnto the said Aduenturors their
heires and Assignes, that for every psong they or any of them shall transporte at their
owne propper Coste and charges into Virginia, before the said feast of St John Baptist,
wch shalbe in the yeare of our lord God 1625, if the said psongs soe trans-ported
continue there three whole yeares or dye in the meane season after he or they are once
shipped, with an intent there to inhabite, that the said Aduenturors and everie of them
that shall soe at his or their owne charge transporte any other shall have graunted
allotted and allowed vnto him or them or his or their heires respectiuely for every
person soe transported fiftie acres of land.

To haue and to hold all and singular the lande soe to be sett out as aforesaid, with
their and every of their appurtenances with all Mynes aswell royall Mynes of gold and
siluer, as other Mynes and Minneralle woode, fishinge, fowlinge, huntinge, waters,
Riuers, and all other proffitte, Comodities and hereditamente whatsoever, within the
princte of the said Plantaçon, or to the said lande or any of them in any wise
belonginge, vnto the said Sr John Brooke and his said Associate, their heires and
Assignes for euer, to the onelie propper vse and behoufe of him the said Sr John
Brooke and his said Associate their heires and Assignes in as large and ample manner
as the same hath been graunted by the Kinge Maty vnder the great Seale of
England, at any time heretofore vnto the said Treasuror and Companie and their
successors. To be held of our said soueraigne lorde the King his heires and successors
as of his Mannor of East Grenwitch in free and common soccage by fealtie onely and
not in Capitee nor by Knightes serveice. 1

Here follow two blank pages.

[51a] Yealdinge and payinge vnto our said soueraigne lorde the Kinge his heires and
successors for euer, one fiftie parte of the Oare of all the Mynes of gold and siluer,
wch shall be found within their owne lymitt And one other fiftie parte of the said
Oare to the said Treasuror and Companie and their successors.

And likewise yealding and payinge to the said Treasuror and Companie and their
Successors for euery fiftie acres soe obtayned and possessed as aforesaid, by the said
Sr John Brooke and his said Associate (exceptinge for fower persons to euery share of
twelue pounde tenn shillinge old Aduenture for wch no rente at all shalbe answeread)
the yearely rent of twelue pence at the feast of St. Michaell the Archangell, to the
hande of the Rent gatherer of the said Treasuror and Companie and their
successors for euer: To beginn after the expiraçon of the first seauen yeares next after the date hereof.

And the said Treasuror and Companie doe further graunte and agree to and with the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes, that the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes and every of them their and every of their factors, Agente, Tenante, and servante, and all such as they shall send and imploye to or about their said perticular Plantaçon, shall and may from time to time, freli and laweffullie goe and returne importe exporte and transporte their goode and marchandizes at their wills and pleasures, Payinge onelie such dueties to the Kinge Matie his heires and Successors as the said Company doe or ought to paye, with out any other taxes imposiçons burdens or restrainte vpon them to be imposed, except by the free graunte and consent of the generall Colony of Virginia, or of that their perticular Society, and for the publique necessarie service of the generall or of this their perticular Plantaçon.

[52] And the said Treasuror and Companie doe further grant and agree to and with the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes, that the person to be transported, shall not be taken away imploied or comanded either by the Gouernor for the time beinge of Virginia, or by any other authoritie there, from the buissines and employment of the said Aduenturors, their heires and Assignes vpon any pretence whatsoeuer; Necessary defence of the Countrie, Preseruacon of the peace, suppressinge tumulte within the land, and Tryalle in matters of iustice by appeale, or otherwise by order of the said Treasuror and Companie and Counsell for Virginia hereafter to be established, onely excepted.

And the said Treasoror and Companie doe further graunte and agree, to and with the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes, that the said Treasuror and Companie and their successors shall at all times hereafter vpon reasonable deñand, graunte letters Deed or Deede of Incorporaçon, by some usuall or fitt name and title, to the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes, and the people there inhabiting vnder them, with libertie to them and their successors from time to time to frame and make orders ordinances and constitucçons for the rule gouermt orderinge and directing, aswell of all persons to be transported as also of the lands and proffitte thereby arising: So that the said orders ordinances and constitucçons be not repugnant to the lawes of England, or to the frame of gouerment by the said Treasoror Counsell and Companie and their successors hereafter to be established (ordinarie appeales to the supreame Courte onely excepted).

And lastly the said Treasuror and Companie for them and their successors do promise graunte and agree to and with the said Aduenturors their heires and Assignes, that when they haue planted and peopled the lande hereby to them assigned and appointed
that then it shalbe lawfull for them their heires and Assignes (with the priuity and allowance of the Gouernor and Counsell of State residing in Virginia) to make choise of and to enter into and to have as much more land in Virginia as is herein menconed or intended to be graunted, vnder like rente and reseruacons, and with like priuiledges and liberties, as are aboue graunted: to be had and chosen in such place and places where no English shalbe then seatled or haue made choise of, And the same entred into a booke of Acte at the time of such choise to be made or within ten miles of the principall seate of any former pticular Colonie or Plantaçon, exceptinge the opposite side of some great and nauigable Riuers.

And the said Adventurors for them their heires and Assignes do couenant and promise, to and with the said Treasuror and Companie and their successors that they from time to time before the said feast of St John Baptist in the yeare 1625, shall make a true and lawfull Certificate of euery psone soe to be transported and landed in Virginia, or shipped as aforesaid, to be entred by the Seøre of the said Trër and Companie into a Register Booke for that purpose to be kept.

And Moreouer that the said Adventurors their Tenante and seruanty respectiuely, shall applie themselues in their Direcçons and labors to the pursuinge of those staple and solide Coñodities of Corne Wyne, Silke, Iron Silkegrasse Hempe and fflax Boorde and Tymber and other the like and not onely or chiefly to Tobacco.

And lastly that the said Adventurors their heires and Assignes shall place and mayntaine from time to time a sufficient Minister and Preacher of the worde of god amongst the Inhabitante of their said pticular Plantaçon wth allotment and allowance of such gleabe lande and other proffitte for his liberall maintenance as the said Treasuror and Companie by their Charters, haue appointed or shall appointe.

In witnesse whereof the said Trër and Company to the one pte of this Indenture haue sett their legall and coñon seale And to the other pte hereof the said Sr John Brooke in his owne name and in the name of the rest of his fellowe Adventurors and Associate aforesaid hath sett his seale Giuen in a great and generall Courte of the said Treasuror and Companie the day and yeare first aboue written. 1

Here follow one and one-half blank pages.

CCXXXVI. Virginia Company. The Form of a Patent for a Planter Only May 22, 1622
Additional Manuscripts, 14285, Folios 54–57 Document in British Museum, London List of Records No. 324

[54] The forme of a Patent for a Planter only. 1
Probably indorsed by Nicholas Ferrar.

This Indenture made the two and twentieth daye of May 1622 And in the yeares §of the raigne§ of our soueraigne Lord James by the grace of god Kinge of England Scotland ffraunce and Ireland Defendor of the faith etc, That is to say of England ffraunce and Ireland the twentith and of Scotland the fiue and fiftith Between the §Treasuror and§ Companie of Aduenturors and Planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colonie in Virginia wth the advise and consent of the Counsell for the same on the one pte and Sr Bowyer Worsly of Ashey 2

Blank space.

in the Countie of Southton on the other parte Wittnesseth that whereas the said Sr Bowyer Worsly and sundrie his Associate haue vndertaken to the said Treasuror and Companie, to transporte at their owne Coste and charges one hun- dred psns into Virginia, and there to erect and builde a Towne and settle and plante Inhabitant there, for the better advancemt of the generall Plantaçon of that Countrie.

Nowe the said Treasuror and Companie with the consent of the said Counsell, in consideracion thereof, and for the furtherance of the said Plantaçon, and encouragemt of the said Vndertakers, haue graunted allotted assigned and confirmed and by these presente do graunte allotte assigne and confirme vnto the said Sr Bowyer Worsly and his said Asso- ciate their heires and assignes and [54a] the heires and Assignes of euyry of them seuerally and respectively fiftie acres of land for his and euyry of their psns goeinge to inhabite and plante and to be Planters in Vir- ginia, at any time before the feast of St John Baptist, wch shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God 1625.

The same land to be taken and chosen by them their Deputies or Assignes with the priuity and allowance of the Gouernor and Counsell of State in Virginia residinge, in any place or places wheresoeuer, not alreadie or heretofore inhabited by any English, and wherein no English person or persons are alreadie placed or seatled, or haue by order of Courte made choise thereof: nor within ten miles of the principall seate of any former particular Colony or Plantaçon ||[un]lesse the same be on the opposit syd of some great and nauigable ryuer to the former ptcular Plantaçon|| 1

In the original this interlineation extends into the margin.

together with the one halfe of the Riuer or Riuers, that is to saye to the middest thereof as shall adioyne to such lands as they shall make choise of Togethewr with all such royalties priuiledges, proffitte and Coñmodities as the said lande and Riuers as wch they shall make choise of shall yeald: And in as ample and benificiall manner as
the same have been heretofore granted to any other Aduenturors and Planters whatsoever.

And to the end the said Planters their heires and assignes, may have the better meanes wherewithall to beare and supporte publique necessarie charges and other charges for the pformance of pious dueties, tending to the glorie of god and spirituall benifitt of the people there to inhabite together with the good education of the Children and families of the Inhabiante of this their particular Plantacon. [55] The said Treasuror and Companie doe by these presente further graunte assigne and confirme vnto the said Planters their heires and Assignes shall think fitt [their heires and Assignes fifteen hundred acres of land more ouer and aboue the afore-said proporçon, to be employed vpon publiques and no other such as the said Planters their heires and Assignes shall think fitt.]

And the said Treasuror and Companie doe further graunte vnto the said Planters their heires and Assignes that for every person they or any of them shall transporte at their owne proper Coste and charges into Virginia, before the feast of St John Baptist wch shalbe in the yeare of or Lord God 1625, if the said psons soe transported continue there three whole yeares or dye in the meane season after he or they are once Shipped with an intent there to inhabite, that the said Aduenturors ||Planters|| and euery of them that shall soe at his or their owne charge transporte any other, shall have granted allotted and allowed vnto him §or§ them §or§ his or their heires respectiue for every pson soe transported 50: acres of land.

To have and to holde all and singular the lande soe to be sett out as afore-said with their and euery of their appurtenances with all Mines aswell royall Mynes of gold and siluer, as other Mines and Minneralle woode fishinge fflowinge huntinge waters Riuers and all other proffitte Co®mod- ities and hereditamentene whatsoever within the precincete of the said Planta- çon or to the said lande or any of them in any wise [55a] belonginge vnto the said SrBowyer Worsly and his said Associate their heires and Assignes for euer to the onely proper vse and behoufe of him the said Sr Bowyer Worsly and his said Associate their heires and Assignes, in as large and ample manner as the same hath been granted by the Kinge Matie vnder the great Scale of England at any time heretofore vnto the said Treasuror and Companie and their Successors To be held of our said soueraigne lord the Kinge his heires and successors as of his Mannor of East Green- wich in free and comon soccage by fealty onely and not in Capitee nor by knights seruice.

Yealding and payinge vnto our said Soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires and Successors for euer, one fift parte of the Oare of all the Mynes of gold and siluer
wch shalbe found within their owne lymitt; And one other fifte pte of the said Oare to the said Treasuror and Companie and their Successors

And likewise yealdinge and payinge to the said Treasuror and Companie and their Successors for euery 50. acres soe obtained and possessed as aforesaid by the said Sr Bowyer Worsly and his said Associate the yearly rent of twelue pence at the feast of St Michaell the Archangell into the hande of the Rentgatherr [56] of the said Treasuror and Companie and their successors for euer to beginne after the expiraçon of the first seauen yeares next after the Date hereof.

And the said Treasuror and Companie do further graunte and agree to and with the said Plantrs their heires and Assignes ||that the said Planters their heires and Assignes|| and evry of them, their and evry of their ffectorsAgente Tenante and seruante and all such as they shall send and impioye to or about their said pticular Plantaçon shall and may freely and lawfully goe and returne importe exporte and transporte their good and marchandizes at their will and pleasures payinge onely such Duties to the Kinge Matie his heires and successors as the said Company doe or ought to paye without any other taxes imposiçon burdens or restrainte vpon them to be imposed, except by the free graunte and consent of the generall Colonie of Virginia, or of that their ||owne|| pticular Plantacon ||Society for the nece publique necessarie seruice of the generall or of this their pticular Plantaçon||.

And the said Treasuror and Companie doe further graunte and agree to and with the said Plantrs their heires and Assignes that the psons ||so|| to be transported shall not be taken away imploied or coðmanded either by the Gouvernor for the time beinge of Virginia, or by any other authority ||there|| from the buissines and imploiment of the said Planters their heires and Assignes vpon any prtence whatsoeuers: Necessarie Defence of the [56a] Countrie, Preseruacôn of the peace, Suppressinge tumulte within the land, and tryallle in matters of justice by appeale, or otherwise by order of the said Treasuror and Companie and Counsell for Virginia hereafter to be established, onely excepted.

And the said Treasuror and Companie doe further graunte and agree, to and with the said Planters their heires and Assignes, that the said Treasuror and Companie and their Successors shall at all times hereafter vpon reasonable deðands, graunte letters deed or deede of Incorporaçon, by some vsuall or fitt name and ||or|| title to the said Planters their heires and Assignes and the people there inhabitinge vnder them with libtie to them and their successors from time to time to frame and make orders, ordinances and constituçons for the rule gouernt orderinge and directinge aswell of all ||the|| psons to be transported, as also of the ||said|| lande and proffitte thereby arising So that the said orders ordinances and constituçons be not repugnant to the
lawes of England, or to the frame of gouvemment by the said Treasuror Counsell and Companie hereafter to be established, ordinary appeales to the supreme Courte onely excepted.

And lastly the said Treasuror and Companie for them and their Successors do promise 
grant and agree, to and wth the said Planter their heires and Assignes, that when they haue [57] planted and peopled the lande hereby to them assigned and appointed, that then it shalbe lawfull for them their heires and Assignes (wth the priuity and allowance of the Gouernor and Counsell of State residinge in Virginia) to make choise of and to enter into and to haue as much more land in Virginia, as is herein mençoned or intended to be granted, vnder like rente and reseruaçons and with like priuiledges and liberties, as are above graunted, To be had and chosen in such place and places, where no English shalbe then setled, or haue made choise of: And the same entred into ye Booke of Acte at the time of such choise soe to be made or within ten miles of the principall seate of any former pticular Colony or Plantaçon, exceptinge the opposite side of some great and navigable Riuer.

And the said Planters for them their heires and Assignes do couenant promise and graunte to and wth the said Treasuror and Companie, that they from time to time before the said feast of St John Baptist in the yeare 1625, shall make a true and lawfull Certificate of euery person so trans- ported and landed in Virginia ||or shipped|| as aforesaid, to be entred by the Secre of the said Trër and Company into a Register booke for that purpose to be kept.

[57a] And moreouer that the said Planters their Tenante and Seruante respecively shall apply themselues in their direcçons and labors to the psuinge of those staple and solide Coñmodities of Corne, Wyne Silke Iron Silkgasse, Hemp and flax boorde and Tymbr and other the like and not onely or chiefly to Tobacco.

And lastly ||that|| the said Planters their heires and assignes shall place and mayntaine from time to time a sufficient Preacher of the worde of God amongst the Inhabitante of their said pticular Plantaçon wth allotment and allowance of such gleabe lande and other proffitte for his liberall maintenance as the said Treasuror and Companie by their Charters haue appointed or shall appointe.

In Wittnesse whereof the said Treasuror and Companie to the one parte of this Indenture haue sett their legall and Coñon Seale And to the other pte thereof the said Sr Bowyer Worsly in his owne name and in the name of the rest of his Associate aforesaid hath sett his Seale: Giuen in a great and generall Courte of the said Treasuror and Companie the Day and yeare first aboue written. 1

Here follow two blank pages.
CCXXXVII. Virginia Company. A Grant for a Private Plantation to John Bounall
May 22, 1622
List of Records No. 325

[65] A grant for a private Plantation to John Bounall a Frenchman.

This Indenture made the two and twentieth day of May 1622 And in the yeares of the
raigne of our soueraigne Lord James by the grace of God Kinge of England Scotland
ffrance and Ireland Defendor of the faith etc That is to say of England ffrance and
Ireland the twentieth and of Scot- land the fiue and fiftith Between the Treasurer and
Companie of Aduen- turors and Planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colony in
Virginia with the advise and consent of the Counsell for the same on the one ãte And
John Bounall of * * * on the other parte Wittnesseth that whereas the said
Treasuror and Companie by a generall consent of a Quarter Courte for Virginia held
the seconde of May 1621 bestowed vpon the said John Bounall two shares of land in
Virginia in gratificaçon of his paines and good endeauors to doe the Com textured not
doubtinge but that he the said John Bonnall wilbe induced thereby wth the helpe of
some Associate to transporte and furnish out at his owne charge some psons to
Virginia there to plante and inhabite vpon the lande due to the said John Bonnall and
his Associate for every ps son he or they shall transporte at their [65] owne proper
Coste and charges Nowe the said Treasuror and Companie with the consent of the
said Counsell in consideracon thereof and for the better encouragement of the said
John Bounall haue giuen graunted and confirmed and by these pnte do giue graunte and
confirme vnto the said John Bonnall his heires and assignes fiftie acres of land
goeinge to inhabite and plante and to be Planters in Virginia at any time before the
feast of St John Baptist wch shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God 1625.

The same Land to be taken and chosen by them their Deputy or Assignes wth the
priuity and allowance of the Gouernor and Counsell of State in Virginia residinge in
any place or places whersoever not already or here- tofore inhabited by any English
and wherein no English ps on or ps ons are already placed or setled or haue by order of
Courte made Choise of thereof: And the said Treasuror and Companie doe further
graunte vnto the said Planters their heires and Assignes that for every person they or
any of them haue transported or shall hereafter transported at their owne proper coste
and charges into Virginia [66] before the said feast of St John Baptist wch shalbe in
the yeare of our Lord God 1625 if the said ps ons so transported continue there three
whole yeares or dye in the meane season after he or they are once shipped with an
intent there to inhabite that the said Aduenturors Planters and euyer of them that shall
soe at his or their owne charge transporte any other shall haue graunted allotted and
allowed vnto him them or his or their heires and Assignes respectiuely for euery pson soe transported fiftie acres of lande.

To haue and to hold all and singular the Lande soe to be sett out as afore- said wth their and euery of their appurtenances wth all Mines aswell royall Mines of gold and siluer as other Mines and Minneralle woode ffishinge ffowlinge huntinge waters Riuers and all other proffitte coñmodities and hereditantte whatsoeuer within the precincte of this their pticular Plantaçon or to the said Lande or any of them in any wise belonginge vnto the said John Bounall and his said Associate their and euery of their heires and Assignes for euer in as large and ample manner as the same haue been granted by the Kinge Matie vnnder the great Seale of England at any time heretofore vnto the [66a] said Treasurer and Companie and their successors To be held of our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires and Successors as of his Mannor of East Greenwich in free and coñmon soccage by fealty onely and not in Capite nor by knights seruice.

Yealdinge and payinge vnto our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires and Successors for euer one fifte pte of the said Oare of all the Mines of gold and siluer wch shalbe founde within their owne lymitte and one other fifte pte of the said Oare to the said Treasurer and Company and their Successors for euery fiftie acres soe obtained and possessed as aforesaid by the said John Bonnall and his said Associate the yearely rent of twelue pence at the feast of St Michaell the Archangell vnto the hande of the Rentgatherer of the said Treasurer and Companie and their Successors for ever to beginne after the expiraçon of the first seauen yeares next after the Date hereof.

And the said Treasurer and Companie doe further graunte and agree to and wth the said Planters their heires and Assignes that the said Planters their heires and Assignes and euery of them their and euery of their ffactorsAgente Tenante & seruante and all such as they shall send and imploye [67] to or about their said pticular Plantaçon shall and may freely and lawfully goe and returne importe exporte and transporte their goods and marchandizes at their wille and pleasures payinge onely such dueties to the Kinge Matie his heires and successors as the said Companie doe or ought to paye without any other taxes imposiçons burdens or restrainte vpon them to be imposed except by the free grant and consent of the generall Colony of Virginia or of their owne pticular Society and for the publique necessarie seruice of the generall or of this their pticular Plantaçon.

And the said Treasurer and Companie doe further graunte and agree to and wth the said Planters their heires and Assignes that the pson to be transported shall not be taken away imploied or coñmanded either by the Gouernor for the time beinge of
Virginia or by any other authority there from the buissines and imploymt of the said Planters their heires and Assignes vpon any pretence whatsoeuer necessarie Defence of the Coun trie Preseruac¸on of the peace suppressing tumulte within the land and Tryalle in matters of [67a] appeale or otherwise by order of the said Treasuror and Company and Counsell for Virginia hereafter to be estab- lished onely.

And lastlie the said Treasuror and Company and their successors do promise graunte and agree to and wth the said Planters their heires and Assignes that when they haue planted and peopled the lande hereby to them assigned and appointed that then it shalbe lawfull for them their heires and Assignes wth the priuity and allowance of the Gouernor and Counsell of State residinge in Virginia to make choise of and to enter into and to haue as much more land in Virginia as is herein menœoned or intended to be granted vnder like rente and reseruaçons and wth like prizeuledges and liberties as are aboue graunted to be had and chosen in such place and places where no English shalbe then seatled or haue made choise of.

And the said Treasuror and Companie Planters for them their heires and Assignes do couenant promise and graunte to and wth the said Treasuror and Company that they from time to time before the said feast of St John Baptist in the yeare 1625 shall make a true and lawfull Certificate of euery person so transported [68] and landed in Virginia or shipped as aforesaid to be entred by the Secretary of the said Treasuror and Com- pany into a Register Booke for that purpose to be kept.

And Moreouer that the said Planters their Tenante and seruant e respec- tiuely shall applie themselues in their Direcçons and labors to the psuinge of those Staple and solide Comodities of Corne Wyne Silke Iron Silkgrasse Hemp and flax Boorde and Tymber and other the like and not onely or chiefly to Tobacco In Witnesse whereof the said Treasuror and Com- paniy to the one parte of this Indenture have sett their legall and coœn Seale And to the other pte hereof the said John Bonnal in his owne name and in the name of the rest of his Associate aforesaid hath sett his Seale Giuen in a great and generall Courte of the said Treasuror and Companie the day and yeare first aboue written. 1

Here follows one blank page.

CCXXXVIII. Captain John Bargrave. Disclaimer of Opposition to the Present Management May 30, 1622

30 May 1622 Whereas by the Right Honorable the Lord Keepers Decree it appeareth; that Sr Thomas Smythe and the other Defendants, had so sheltered them selues vnder
the name of the Company, that he could not judge whether the wrongs that were doon me, were the Companyes Acts, or the Defend- ants I complayned of: By wch means his Lps finding it to be matter of State, forced me to complayne against the form of Governmt, and to desire a Commission to examin and certifie the Governmt generally, thereby to distinguish the Abvser of the same. Now, So it is: That I doe freely and voluntarily acknowledge, that my Complaint was grounded vpon the abvse of the Governmt as it §was§ ordered in the time of Sr Thomas Smythe, when taking to himself absolute power of Governing both the Plantation and the Company according to his will, when no Lawes were made to prevent faction and packing of Coorts, nor no order kept of menaging businesses in publique Coorts lawfully assembled, but they were carryed by private packings: the then Secretary framing, leaving out, adding and entring the Orders of Coort wth other Acts that concerned the Company, as he was guided by the Combiners, for wch he was since dis- placed. No assurance given to the Planter either of his Estate or libertie, Nor no Orders made to avoyd the engrossing of Trade into few hands, nor no Course taken to prevent oppression of single Planters or small Bodies of Adventurers by pluralitie of voyces of great numbers interressed in any differences. But now finding vpon due examynation these things rectified, partlie by Lawes established here for the Governmt of the Com- pany: and also by Charters and Privileges confirmed to the Colony, wth a promise of granting farther Privileges when it shall please his May to grant farther authoritie to the Company Of wch reformation (beeing now fully informed): I doe utterly disclayme from laying any imputation vpon the Governmt for these three yeares last past. And doe farther averr, that in my opinion the Businesse of the Plantation could not have been menaged wth more industrie or integritie then during that time it hath been. In everie of wch three yeares, there hath been more doon wth Ten or Twelue Thousande pounds, whereof a true Account hath been made then was before wth fowre score Thousand pounds spent without account in Thirteen yeares. And whereas I have written five severall Treatises to the maintenance of vnitie and peace in Virginia, and to the vniting of the Governmt of it to the Soveraigntie of England: I would burn them all together wth the hand that writ them, rather then they should be the meanes to hinder the going forward of so Noble a Worke.

John Bargrave

CCXXXIX. Virginia Company. "A note of the shipping, men, and prouisions sent and prouided for Virginia, ... in the yeere 1621." End of May, 1622
A note of the shipping, men, and provisions sent and provided for Virginia, by the Right, Honorable Henry Earle of South-hampton, and the Company, and other private Adventurers, in the yeere 1621. &c.

**Ships and People**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Ship</th>
<th>Tonnage:</th>
<th>Month and Year</th>
<th>Persons</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>The <strong>Elianor</strong></td>
<td>30 Tun:</td>
<td>May 1621</td>
<td>10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>The <strong>George</strong></td>
<td>180 Tun:</td>
<td>July</td>
<td>120.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>The <strong>Charles</strong></td>
<td>120 Tun:</td>
<td>July</td>
<td>080.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>The <strong>Marmaduke</strong></td>
<td>100 Tun:</td>
<td>July</td>
<td>080.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>The <strong>Temperance</strong></td>
<td>80 Tun:</td>
<td>July</td>
<td>050.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>The <strong>Warwicke</strong></td>
<td>160 Tun:</td>
<td>July</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>The <strong>Tiger</strong></td>
<td>40 Tun:</td>
<td>August</td>
<td>040.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>The <strong>Sea-flower</strong></td>
<td>140 Tun:</td>
<td>August</td>
<td>120.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>The <strong>Flying Hart</strong></td>
<td>200 Tun:</td>
<td>August</td>
<td>060.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>The <strong>Discouery</strong></td>
<td>60 Tun:</td>
<td>November</td>
<td>020.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>The <strong>Bona Noua</strong></td>
<td>200 Tun:</td>
<td>November</td>
<td>050.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>The <strong>Hopewell</strong></td>
<td>60 Tun:</td>
<td>November</td>
<td>020.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>The <strong>Godsspeed</strong></td>
<td>150 Tun:</td>
<td>April 1622</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>The <strong>Gift of God</strong></td>
<td>140 Tun:</td>
<td>April</td>
<td>100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>The <strong>Prime-Rose</strong></td>
<td>80 Tun:</td>
<td>April</td>
<td>060.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>The <strong>Charity Rose</strong></td>
<td>80 Tun:</td>
<td>April</td>
<td>030.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>The <strong>Bonaventure</strong></td>
<td>50 Tun:</td>
<td>April</td>
<td>010.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>The <strong>White Lion</strong></td>
<td>180 Tun:</td>
<td>May</td>
<td>040.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>The <strong>Furtherance</strong></td>
<td>180 Tun:</td>
<td>May</td>
<td>080.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>The <strong>Margaret and John</strong></td>
<td>160 Tun:</td>
<td>May</td>
<td>080.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>The <strong>Iames</strong></td>
<td>120 Tun:</td>
<td>May</td>
<td>080.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Summe of the persons 1300. Cattell 80.

Sent also to the Summer Ilands by that Company.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Persons</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>The Ioseph</td>
<td>150. Tun: in May 1621</td>
<td>100. Persons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>The Iames</td>
<td>120. Tun: in July</td>
<td>080.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>The Concord</td>
<td>180. Tun: in August</td>
<td>070. Persons</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

So there is 24. saile of Ships, with 500. Mariners in them imployed to these Plantations in this yeere.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Besides, there are now providing seuerall Ships in diuers parts of this Kingdome to transport to the Plantations above</td>
<td>500. persons</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

And for the greater benefit of the Plantations, these things following haue been here done this yeere.

- 16 Persons Italians, and others, haue been prouided and sent for the mak- ing of Beads for trade in the Countrey with the Natiues, and for making Glasse of all sorts.
- 57 Young maids haue bin sent to make wiues for the Planters, diuers of which were well married before the comming away of the Ships.
- A Magazine hath bin sent of all necessaries for the Colony, to the value of 2000. pound, besides al priuate mens sending goods, which was very ample, Trade being set open for all his Maisties Subiects.
- A Ship called the Discouery, hath bin set out for the rich trade of Furres, which both the French, and Hollanders haue yeerely within our precincts, and within 50. leagues of vs.
- 25. Persons for the building of Boats, Pinnaces and Ships, for the neces- sary vse of the Colony for fishing, trade, and Discouery, &c.
- 7. Persons sent for planting the 1000. acres of land giuen to the East-India Schoole.

Other occultures of note.
The Gouernors arriuall in Virginia, at the end of the last Summer, with 9. Ships, and neare seuen hundred people, all safely, and in good health.

The admirable deliuerance of diuers Ships; and namely, of the Tiger, which being driuen strangely neare 200. leagues out of her course, fell into the Turkes hands, and yet came safe to Virginia.

Master Berkley’s letters assure vs, that there is not a more fit place for Iron-workes then in Virginia, both for wood, water, mines, and stone: and that by Whitsontide next, we may rely vpon Iron made by him.

The Plants of Cotton-wooll trees that came out of the West Indies, prosper exceeding well, and the Cotton-wooll-seeds from the Mogols Countrey come vp, and grow: Samples of it they haue sent; and this commodity they hope this yeere to bring to a good perfection and quantity.

The Indico seed thriues well, but they yet want knowledge how to cure it.

Our Frenchmen assure vs that no Countrey in the world is more proper for Vines, Silke, Oliues, Rice, &c. then Virginia, and that it excelleth their owne Countrey. The Vines being in abundance naturally ouer all the Countrey: a taste of which wine they haue already sent vs, with hope the next yere to send vs a good quantity.

There be Mulbery trees in wonderfull abundance, and much excelling both in goodnesse and greatnesse those of their Countrey of Languedock. To the full perfecting of both which rich commodities of Wine and Silke, there wanteth nothing but hands. And of the Mulberies may bee made also good wholesome Wine for the people there.

And of a certain Plumme in the country they haue made good drink.

Salt-workes are erecting (the proper place being now found, as the Rocheller doth certifie vs) whereby many Ships will transport people at easier rates hereafter, finding Salt there to furnish them for the great and profitable fishings vpon that Coast, whither 20. saile of Ships went this last yeere out of the Westerne parts of England, besides the Ships formerly mentioned.

Master John Porey hath of late made a discouery into the great Bay Northward (yet at the bottome of it he was not, reserving it to a second Voyage) where are now settled neare 100. English very happily, with hope of a good Trade of Furres there to be had. And Terra Lemnia was sent vs from thence, which is found as good as that of Turkey, and is in great abundance to be had.
In February last he likewise discouered to the South Riuer, some 60. miles ouer land from vs, a very fruitfull and pleasant Countrey, full of Riuers, wherein are two haruests in one yeere (the great King giuing him friendly entertainment, and desirous to make a league with vs) hee found also there in great quantity of the same Silke-grasse, (as appeareth by the samples sent vs) wherof Master Heriott in his booke 1587. makes relation, who then brought home some of it, with which a piece of Grogeran was made, and giuen to Queene Elizabeth, and some heere who haue liued in the East Indies affirme, that they make all their Cambaya Stuffes of this, and Cotten-wooll.

Also in his passage by land, Master Porey discouered a Countrey, full of Pine trees, aboue twenty miles long, whereby a great abundance of Pitch and Tarre may be made: and other sorts of woods there were, fit for Pot-ashes and Sope-ashes.

The Indians haue made relation of a Copper-mine, that is not far from thence, how they gather it, and the strange making of it: a piece whereof was sent home, being found (after triall) very excellent metall. Some of the English haue made relation of a China box seene at one of the Kings houses, who declared, that it was sent him from the West, by a King that dwels ouer the great hils, whose Countrey is neare the Sea, he hauing that box from a People, as he said, that come thither in Ships, and weare clothes, and dwell in houses, and are called Acanackchina. And he offered our people that he would send his brother along with them to that King: which the Gouernour purposeth not to refuse, hoping thereby to discouer the South Sea, so long talked of.

A small Ship comming in December last from the Summer-Ilands, to Virginia, brought thither from thence these Plants, viz. Vines of all sorts, Orange and Leman trees, Sugar canes, Cassado roots (that make bread) Pines, Plantans, Potatoes, and sundry other Indian fruites and plants, not formerly seene in Virginia, which begin to prosper very well.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gifts.</th>
<th>1.</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Gentlemen and Mariners that came in the Royall Iames from the East Indies (being at Cape Bona Speranza homeward bound) gaue towards the building of a Free Schoole in Virginia, to be called the East India Schoole, the summe of</td>
<td>70.</td>
<td>8.</td>
<td>6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Towards the furtherance of the said East India Schoole, an vnknowne person hath added the sum of</td>
<td>30.</td>
<td>00.</td>
<td>00.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
A person refusing to be made known, hath given the sum of 40s. a year for ever, for a Sermon, before the Virginia Comp.

At a Quarter Court held the 30. of January 1621. by a person not willing as yet to be known, was sent in gold to help forward the East India Schoole

At the same Quarter Court, a small Bible, with a cover richly wrought; a great Church Bible; Books of Common Prayer; and other Books were presented to be sent to Virginia, in the name of a person who had the year before sent, for the use of the Colledge at Henrico, divers Books, and an exact Map of America; the Giver is not known, but the Books are valued at

Given also by M. Thomas Bargraue, Preacher in Virginia deceased, for the use of the Colledge, a Library valued at

And there is a contribution made by the inhabitants in Virginia, for the building of an house of entertainment for new comes at James City, amounting to the value of

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Patents granted this yeare,</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. To the Lady Dale.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. To Sir Dudley Digges.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. To Sir John Bourchier.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. To Captaine Ralphe Hamer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. To Master Thurur Swayne, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
• To Master *Rowland Trueloue*, &c.

• To Master *John Crowe*.

• To Master *Edward Rider*.

• To Captaine *Simon Leeke*.

• To Master *Daniel Gookin*.

• To Master *Edward Bennett*.

• To Master *Ioseph Leming*. Who together with their Associates, haue vndertaken to transport great multitudes of people and Cattle to *Virginia*.

• To Sir *Charles North*.

• To Sir *George Yeardly*.

• To Master *Thomas Leueson*. 
To Captaine William Wildon.

17

To Master Henry Southey.

18

To Martins Hundred.

19

To Master Robert Moston.

20

To Master Edmund Wynne.

21

To Captaine Henry Pelham, &c.

22

To Captaine Daniel Tucker.

23

To Sir Bowyer Worsly.

24

To Master Thomas Buckley.

25

To Master Francis Harwell.

26

To Sir John Brooke.

CCXL. Captain John Bargrave. Petition to Privy Council June (?), 1622
To the right Honorable ye lords and others of his Mats most honorable Pryvie Counsell

The humble petition of John Bargraue Esquire.

Humblie shewinge.

That whereas according to yor Lops Order the Councell of Virginia meetinge and yor petr being by them pressed to answere the last parte of his Articles first, hee was willing (Consonant to his first Articles pferred to yorHors to avowe ye present goûnmt to bee in good hande as is now sett downe vnnder yor petrs hande. But to iustifie ye forme for ye progression of ye Plantaçon, hee would not doe it althoughe hee was much urged thereunto.

Now because the Councell of Virginia haue not had by the last order power to Call before them and examiie vpon oath all such parties accused, witnesses, shopp bookees, bookees of accoumptes, and orders Concealed, together wth such as haue paid or receaued monies for ye Companie as maie Conduce to ye pueing of the abuses of ye said goûnmt of the Virginia and Sommer Islande Companie. Or ye wronge done to yor petiçoner.

Yor petrs humble suite therefore is. That yor Lops wilbee pleased soe to qualifie the Referreeze (whome yor lops shall thinck fitt to appointe) that they may Certifie the abuses Complained of vpon oathe; And if yor hors shall referre it backe to the said Councell or anie v. of them, That then such of yr said Councell may be secluded as are either pties or alyed to them; And because yor petr is by their wronges forced to pay 13li p weeke for vse of monies, whereby he wanteth pșent meanes to mainetaine himselfe, Hee most humblie intreateth That the said referreeze maie forthwith examiie and reporte, ffor wch yor petr will ever pray for yo: hors endles happines.

[Indorsed:] 1

Or possibly the beginning of a draft on the fly-leaf.

To the right Honorable the Lords of his Mats most noble Privie Councell. The humble petition of John Bargraue Esquire Sheweth your hors That whereas yor lops gaue order CCXLI. Treasurer and Council for Virginia. Answer to the Privy Council concerning Captain John Bargrave's Petition June (?), 1622 2
In the "List of Records" the date of this document was given as 1623 and it appeared as No. 517.

C. O. 1, Volume II, No. 7 Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 517

To the Right honoble the Lordes and others of his Maties most honoble Priuy Counsell The humble answere of the Treasuror & Councell for Virginia

May it please your l̃ps; According to a Refference to the Governor & Councell of Virginia * * * subscribed vnder Captayne Bargraues peti̇çon in these worde following: This peti̇çon being read at the Board, It was thought meete and ordered, that the Governour and Counsell of the Plantáçon in Virginia doe take consideráçon aswell of this peti̇çon, as of certayne Articles sett downe in writing & exhibited to the Board by the peti̇coner, wch are to be sent vnto them herewithall: And therevpon to make answere to the same in writing with all convenient expedi̇çon.

Wee haue had consideráçon of the same, consisting of two parte; The first a Complaynt agaynst Sr Thomas Smith & others concerning seuerall wrongs and Losses thereby sustayned in his perticuler during that governe- ment: The other an aspersion vpon the forme of governmt itselfe, both in present and future, preijudiciall to the Plantáçon, If the same be not releived with a better (as more at Large it appeareth by the said peti̇çon). With the Latter wee haue only proceeded, & according to the enioyment of the Refference, made our answere vnder Captayne Bargraues Handew- wrighting, to the which herewith sent, Wee humbly referr your ľ̃ps.

ffor the former, because wee could neither take it into our consideráçon, nor give our answere therein, vnlesse wee entred into a strict and perticuler examináçon thereof; It being a busines of greate latitude, having reference to many yeares execúçon, witnesses and recorde past in this Courte & per- formed in the Plantáçon: ffor the doing whereof wee finde our selues, neither qualified nor authorised by the foresaid reference: Wee most humbly submitt the medling therewith to such further order, direccon & authority, as your ļ̃ps shall please to give in that behalfe.

CCXLII. Council of the Virginia Company. A Letter to Governor and Council in Virginia June 10, 1622


June xth 1622
After or very heartie Comendaçons: The late arivall of all the Shippe and people sent this last yeare to Virginia, hath bredd such abundance of ioy as could not be contained amongst or selues, but hath declared it self by publique thanksiueinge vnto God Allmightie, that of the richnes of his mercies through all waies and passages, so securely conducted you: This vexpected blessing doth much encourage vs, in the middest of many difficulties, wth an assured hope, that the indignation of God is now at last appeased and that his gratious favors shall henceforth lead you on successfully in all thinge: And this we hope the rather, by the good enterance wchwe vndrstand you haue made in the Iron worke, and other staple Comodities; wherein we most earnestly intreat you wth all constancie and dilligence to proceed: for there is now an absolute necessitie vppon vs to make good and that speedily, by reall proofe some of those thinge, wth the exportation of wch we haue so long possesed the world. wherefore as yor owne welfare and the advancement of ye Plantation is deare and pretious vnto you, or if or loues and endevors haue deserued ought at yor hande; we pray and intreat you not to faile in the pformance of what we in yor behalf haue promised; and let vs haue at least by the next returns, some good quantitie of Iron and Wyne; that wch you sent by the George was by long carrieing spoiled but principally, by the Mustie Caske wherein it was putt, so that it hath been rather of scandall then creditt vnto vs.

His Matie aboue all thinge requires from vs a proofe of Silk; sharply reprovinge the neglect thereof, wherefore we pray you lett that little stock you haue be carefully improued, the Mulberie trees preserued and encreased, and all other fitt preparations made, for, God willinge, before Christmas you shall receiue from vs, one hundreth ounces of Silkworm seed at least, wch comeinge to late from Valentia we haue been forced to hatch it here.

All those supplies of Corne and seede, wch you desire, shall, assoone as new comes in, be sent you, not doubting but there wilbe more care had to preserue them, then formerly hath been.

The Silkgrasse sent home by mr Pory, whose paines and discouries we much esteeme, is avouched vnto vs, by them that haue long lived in the East Indies to be the same of wch the Cambaya stufes are made, we pray youtherefore and him in pticular, to endevor to procure some good quantitie of it, that experience may be made thereof.

The proiect of Capt Newce concerninge the altering of the Condiçons wth or Tenante hath been the more carefully considered of by vs, in regard it was recommended by you in generall, but as yett we are come to no deter- mination thereof, through the interupçon of many and waightly bussineses, wch haue wholie taken vpp or times, and wch we could by no meanes waue, but we shall time enough giue answer therevnto: In
the meane while we desire, that no alteration be made, but that the best may be donne accord- ing to the course therein.

Wee haue much and very carefully labored in the matter of Fortification, wch you so much presse, but haueinge fruitlely attempted diurs waies. Capt Each maister of the Abigaile made offer vppon the assurance of 60000 waight of Tobacco homwarde at 3d p pound fraught to carrie twelve Carpenters wth him, by whom and his owne Mariners, together wth the asistance of the Collony, layeinge his Shipp nere Blunt point he wold erect before the end of March vppon the Oyster banke, a Block- House, that should forbid the passage of any Shipp vpp higher in the Riuer. Wee haue many times advised wth the Planters lately come over, and by the opinions and entreatie of them all, assuring vs it wilbe a most necessarie and welcome busines, haue agreed wth Capt Each, to sett for- ward from the Ile of Wight the begining of August next; and although the Company at pʃent be much indebted, neere two thousand pounde, yet for the effectinge hereof they haue not refused to bestow neare 300li in Instrumente and other provisions necessarie: the repayment whereof they will expect this pʃent yeare from the Collony, for whose safty and securitie they doe it: wee send you here the plott of that wch he hath proposed vnto vs, that by consideration thereof you may be the better prepared.

The Companies debt here at home, makes vs very solicitous, wch haveing grown not for or owne occaços here, whereas you well know all thinge are donne freeliac, but for the advancmt and and good of the Plantation, and Collonie; we cannot but desire you wch haue the greatest benefite, to take likewise vppon you part of the care for the sattisfaccon thereof, that neither the Company be disinabled and dishonored, nor those private pssons who stand engaged for them, endamaged, whose deserte toward you; as in this so in all other thinge haue been very great: wherefore we earnestlie intreat you, to be all assistant in what possible you may: to those whose pticular charge it is, for the improueing and recouringe of the Companies debte and revenewes.

The Tobacco sent home by the George for the Company, proues very meane and as yett vsould although it hath beeene offred att 3s the pound. This we thought fitt to advise you concerninge the quantitie and the manner, how it is raised in both wch being don contrarie to theire direccons and extremly to theire preiudice, the Companie is verie ill sattisfied wee will by the next write more largely.

[22a] Next the publique, wee must againe recomend vnto you the last years vndrtakinge of the Glasseworke, the ffurrs, the Maide, and the Magazine, that each of them respectiuelie may haue yor best fauor and assistance; so that although they haue missed of the pʃent return wch they expected, yett in the end the good proceed of theire Adventures may enable and encouradg them to go one, in these and the like
necessarie kind of supplies, wch haue here risen, not out of the supfluicie of theire estates, but out of theire charitie and great zeale wch they beare vnto the Plantation, wch by the delay of one yeare is sett so much backward, whereof the damage is the Collonies, and ors the discontent and griefe, who would willingly haue continued or yearely supplies, if we might haue been answered as was fitt, wth yearely returnes, whereof we see no iust cause to the contrarie. Wee wrnderstand that mr Pountis his care & charitie in the providing for the Maide hath been very abundant, for wch not onely the ptticular Adventurers, who haue sent him a remembrance of theire loues, but the whole Company returne him verie hartie thanke: But whereas we are informed by some private letters, of his purpose to come to England this yeare, if it be not grounded one waightier reasons then are alledged we earnestly intreate him to stay considering both in regard of his skill and office, there wilbe speciall need of his assistance in the building of the forte and otherwise: In this request the Adventurers of Southampton hundred ioyne, who by the good entrance that he hath made in theire bussines haue conceived much hope of the bettering theire Plantaçon; and for the ordering of the Discoverie, and the proceede of her voyage wch hath been a Marveilous charge vnto them, they do much relie vppon his help. The reward of the great pains and care wch we and they by the seurall employme haue putt vpon him, shalbe to the vttermost of theire $our$ abilities and we doubt not to his full content; for the pformance whereof we desire creditt onely till the arivall of the Abigaile. One things more in ptticuler we are to intreat him: that whereas there haue been a deliurie of certaine kine and Calues, vnto him by mr Woodall appointmt that he do not proceed in the sale or disposinge of any more of them then are already sold, till they haue further order from the Company, who conceiue themselues much wronged in the deliury of so many, beside that there is claime made by others vnto that debt vpon wch mr Woodall had the order for the Catle.

In this Shipp cometh over Capt Tho: Barwick wth fiue and twentie other psons vndr his govermt, for the building of boate, Shippe, and Pinnaces, vpon wch they are onely to bee employed: the list of theire names, the Copies of their severall Covenantes, and the Invoysce of their provisions we send you here along, to the intent that by the knowledge of these pttic- lars, yor cares and favors might the better help forward this busines: there is not any thing of this nature, as hath put vs to so much troble and charge as this Proiect hath donn: wherefore as the most difficult, we most especially recomend it vnto you, desiringe you that all the psons in generall may be cherished, so in ptticular Capt Tho: Barwick may find from you that favor and respect, as may better enable him for the pformance of his place, And as of all in generall, so in ptticular, we verie earnestlie request mr George Sandys from whom at first this proiect in parte moved, to haue an especiall regard vnto the proceedinge thereof, and that he would be pleased to take the accompte of Capt Tho: Barwick and to transmitt the profitte accordingly as they shall grow due from time to time, vnto the
Adventurers: Our desire is that they should be sett downe altogether in one place, where after the convenient housinge of themselues, they should all liue, and worke together in theire seurall trades: the choosinge of a place is lefte to yors and their owne iudgmente, so as there may be at the least 1200 acres of land appropriated vnto it; and for the better easing of them in drawinge of their Tymber, the Company haue graunted to lend him foure of theire Oxen, wch we pray you cause to be deliured vnto them.

There comes also along one Leonard Hudson a Carpenter wth his wife and five of or Apprentices for the erecting of the East India Schoole, the monies would not reach vnto the sending of an Vsher as was first intended; and besides vppon a second consideration, it was thought good to giue the Collony the choise of the Schoolemr; or Vsshers, if so be there be any there fitt for the place, if not, we desire to undrstand what proportion of mainteinace they will alowe and accordingly, wee will do or best, to procure from hence an honest, and sufficient man for such a charge. The building of a Schoole and setting out the land at Charles Cittie is not so absolutely required, but that if an other place shalbe iudged more convenient by the Colonie, it is lefte to yor choise; but that there be such a proportion of land some where laid out, and that those people now sent be kept together for cultivating the land and building of a howse; may not vppon any reason whatsoever be altrd: wherefore wee pray you to lett the buissines proceed in that course, where in the notice of a good begininge, we are assured will stirr vpp the minde of diurs good people to add liberaly to this foundation: There is very much in this buissines that wee must leaue to yor cares and wisdomes; and the help and assistance of good people, of wch we doubt not.

[23] Wee send over mr Wll̃m Leate a minister recomended vnto vs, for sufficiencie of learning & integrity of life: if he be entertained by any privat societie; we shall expect the charge of 26l wch ye Comp[any] hath laid out for him, to be returned by the first in good Tobacco 18d pľ and not aboue: and in this and the like kinde, we especially desire the care of mr George Sandys, that by the returne of the stocke we may be enabled to continue the supplies.

The good endevors of mr Berkley we kindly accept, and haue sent him and his people diurs provisions wch he writt for; ffor matter of apparell he must supplie that out of the Magazines we haveing beyond or liberties strained or selues; but the Adventurers of Southampton hundred desire that he may, out of theire store, haue fine kine deliured him and his Company.

There is likewise sent some provisions for the French men, and the next Shipp shall bring their apparell, there wadges haue been paid here to mr Bonall, theire kind vsage, and the instructing and training vp of many in their skille and arte, are thinge we especially recomend vnto you.
The Adventurers of the Glasse, haue sent Capt Norton a good supplie, the Copie of all wch Invoyces, together wth that of Martins hundred, we send here inclosed: that you might the better right them, if by the negligence, and default of the Mariners, the suffer any damage.

Vppon the good pformance of this Vioadge by the Maister, we desire you to aford him all the favor and curtesie that you may, the owners and vndrtakers of the Shipp being psons likly by large Adventures much to advance the Plantation.

mr Robert Paulett the Minister, was he whom the Court chose to be of the Counsell, for mr Harwood the Adventurers of Martins hundred desire that he might be spared from that office, theire bussines requiring his presence continually.

The last thing that we will conclude wth is, that it hath pleased my Lord of Southampton for one yeare more to accept of the place of Treasuror, and the Lo: Cavendish of the government of the Suñer Ilande.

And so reservinge all other pticulars, vntill better conveniencie, we comitt you and all yor affaires to the guidinge and protection of the Allmightie. London 10 Junij 1622.

Yor very Lovinge ffrende. Wil̇m Devonshire Theoph: Howard Wil̇m Cavendish Ed: Sackfeild Jo: Hanson Edwin Sandie Jo: Davers Robert Smith Nicho: fferrar Deputie John fferrar Tho: Gibbe John Smith Tho: Sheaperd. To or very Loving frende Sr Francis Wyatt knight Governor and Capt genrall of Virginia, and to the rest of the Counsell of State there these be dd:

CCXLIII. John Pountis. Petition to the Governor and Council of Virginia June 15, 1622

To the right worshipfull Sr Francis Wyate knight Governor and Cap- taine generall of Virginia and to the rest of his Mates Counsell in Virginia

The humble petition of John Powntis
Sheweth
That whereas ye inhabitants of Southampton hundred since the late bloody
murthering of nation by the Indians, hath been often infested by them & still is aboue
other Plantations whereby they are not onlie putt from planting Corne, tobacco, & other
nessarie Employmente whereby they might be able to subsist, but also haue no corne
for ye present to maintaine life

May it therfore please this Court to take into Consideration how theise people may
not only haue Speedy supplie corne to releieue ther present necessytie, but also yt they
be Employed in such services as shall by yor worps be thought fitt, whereby they may
receaue ther harvest & shaire wth the rest, The wch yor petition hopeth, for yt eurie
well gouerned Comon Wealth puideth for each member therof to defend itt from
forreine inuations and ruine

See this petion ordred, in ye order made this fiftenth of June 1622

CCXLIV. The King. A Letter to the Privy Council June 17, 1622
(1) Additional Manuscripts, 12496, Folio 450, Caesar Papers (2) State Papers,
Domestic, James I, Vol. 131, No. 38 Document in (1) British Museum (2) Public
Record Office, London List of Records 330

James R.

Right trusty and Right welbeloved Cousins & Councellors and Right trusty and
welbeloved Councellors wee greet you well. As it is our part not to denye Iustice vnto
any of our Subiecte that shall find themselues grieved, nor haue wee ever stopped the
due Course thereof, but rather removed all Impedimente that might hinder our
subiecte iust reliefe vpon complaint made vnto Vs; So on the other side doe wee holde
it to be no lesse or duty to free them from viujust vexation and Clamor when causes
are once deter- mined, and yet the Suite pursued onely to molest and weary the
Defendant. Such (as wee are informed) is the Cause betwixt Sr Thomas Smith and one
John Bargraue, who having (as was supposed) matter of Complaint against him the
sayd Sr Thomas Smith, the same was heard at large iudicially by the Lo: Keeper of
our Greate Seale of England, and denied by him, wth as much favor on the behalfe of
Bargraue, as in equity and conscience the Cause would beare. Notwthstanding,
Bargraue still pur- sues the Complaint against him before you at the Councell Boord;
where though Sr Thomas Smith doubts not to find the like Iustice, if there were cause
to haue the same heard againe before you, yet seeing this incessant importunity of the
Plaintif seemes to haue no other end then to blemishe his Reputa-\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̃\̓
notwithstanding you shall find the Plaintiff still contentious, That in such a Case you inflict such punishment upon him as his presumption shall deserve. Given at or Manor of Greenewich the xvijth of June in the Twentith year of or Raigne of great Brittaine France and Ireland.

[Addressed:] To our Right trusty and Right welbeloved Cousins and Councillors, and to our Right trusty and welbeloved Councillors the Lords and others of our Priuie Councell.

[Indorsed:] 17th June 1622 The Kings tre touching the differrence betweene Sr Tho. Smyth and Captain Bargraue.


To all to whom these pʃente shall come, Know yee that I Sr Francis Wyatt kt: Governor and Capt generall of Virginia for diurs speciall causes very necessary and behoofull for this Plantation, haue by these pʃente given full power and absolute authoritie vnto Captaine Isack Madeson, wth the first wind and oportunity to go into the Riuver of Potomack, there to remaine; and asist the king of Patomack, against his and our enemies, and to defend them and theire Corne to his utmost power. And that the said Captaine Maddison, shall in this his vioage wth his Company defend himself wth what power and strength he may, against any Indiane wch shall opose themselues against him. And that the said Captaine Isack Maddison vppon landinge of men there (or vppon aduerse wind being driven elswhere) shall go ashore wth his men well armed, wth shott, and all other kind of munition, whereby they may be able to defend themselues, and ofend any of the Salvages. And for the better managing of his imployement, and redressinge of all disorder and Mutinyes incident to such affaires, I do giue him full power and authoritie aswell in his way thither, as also after his landing, duringe the time he shall continue there, to punish all sorte of offendors in any kind (life exepted) And I do also giue him all such further power as is incident to any Capt or officer of his qualitie, wch by vertue of my authoritie as Governor and Captaine generall of Virginia I may deriue vpon him. Straightly chargeing and requiringe, both those of our English wch shall go wth him this vioage, as also such as he shall find there, that they be obedient to the direcçons and Comande of the said Captaine Maddison; And that none of his Company shall trade, buy or enterchannge any Comoditie s, or do any act of the like nature whout the leaue and license of the said Captaine Maddison, vpon penaltie of loosinge, all his truck, and suffering further punishment at the discrescion of the said Captaine Maddison: of whom it is required that in the cariage of himself and his people, as well toarde the Patomacks
our confederate, as also against the other Salvages theires and our enemies, he
discharge faithfully, and circumspectly the great [38] trust reposed in him as he will
answer yt. Dated at James Cityye, vndr my hand & Colony Seale the seventeenth of
June one thousand six hundred twentie and two: And in the sixteenth yeare of this
Plantation.

The great Seale affixed

To Capt Isack Maddison to defend the Patomacks against theire & or enemies.

Francis Wyatt

CCXLVI. Sir Francis Wyatt. A Commission to Sir George Yeardley June 20, 1622
Manuscript Records Virginia Company, III, Part ii, Page 38 Document in Library of
Congress, Washington, D. C. List of Records No. 341

A Comission to Sr George Yeardley for the Easterne Shore &c.

Whereas through the large extention of ground heretofore granted, both to
Corporatione, Hundred, pticular Plantatione, and private Dividende, this Colony was
so dispersed & people so straglingly seated, that we were not only bereft of the
frendly comerce and mutuall societie one of another in religeous duties, the first fruite
of Civility; but were also disabled any way to prouide for the coomon safety either
against forraine or domesticke invasion, the carefulllest charge of Christian charity,
wittnes those vexed Soules and troubled Spirite of ors, when in this last outrage of
these Infi- delle we were forced to stand and gaze at or distressed bretheren, fryinge in
the furie of or enemies, and could not relieue them. And whereas throug these
occaçons, We haue been forced to quitt most of or habi- taçons, so that many of
or people are now vnsetled, These are therefore, both to provide for the good of the
one, and pyent the danger of the other, (such places as we now hould in this River,
being already filled wth sufficient numbers) to desire, and require you Sr George
Yeardley knight, and on of his Maties Counsell established for Virginia, to levy at
yor best conveniencie, such a number of the people of this Colony, as for this pşent
intended imployment shall by you be thought sufficient; and that imbarkeing yor self
and said Company, in such Shippe Pinaces or Shallope, as you shall make choise of,
you presently depart out of this River in discovery both of the West and Eastern
Shores of this Bay, or any other of or Sea Coaste, wch shall seeme best vnto youwithin
the limite of 33 and 40 degrees of Northerly latitude, there to search for and find out
some convenient place, both for quantity and quality of ground apt safely to entertaine
some three or foure hundred men, vppon wch, or vppon any other place whatsoeu9,
that in yor discrescion you shall think fitt for yor pşent necessity and vse, it shalbe
lawfull for you pşently to sett downe, and leaue such and so many of or Colony as are
now vndr yorCoñand, to make a begining there for a Plantation, giving to every one of them fouer acres of land for his pçent employment, placeing yor pçent buildinge in such forme as may be by addiçon of numbers intended to be sent imediatly after the Cropp, capable of fortification; for the better execuçon whereof, These are to giue you full power and coñand over all or people that shall accompany you in this vioaçde, or that you shall find inhabiting in any of those pçincte aforesaid, and to punish them according to their delinquencie, and the necessitie of the occaçon. And because through the late revolt and failinge off, of or Neighbouringe Salvages, we are vncertaine of frendshipp wth any of these Natiues, These are to giue you leaue, and absolute power, either to make peace or warr wth any of them, as it shall seeme most behoofull and necessarie for the pçent estate of this or Coñon-Wealth, as also peaceably to trade for Furrs, Corne, or any other Comodities, wth such asshalbe frende, and forceably to take such or the like from those that dare be or enemies. Itt is also thought expedient, and graunted to you SrGeorge Yeardley knight, that if in this yor passage, you shalbe chased or encountred, by any man of Warr, or other Saile whatsoeuuer, that shall go about to hinder these yor proceed-ing, either by takeing away yor provisions, or by offering any other such violence (except by his Mate authoritie he be therevnto licensed) that you may wth all yor power & vttmost endevors repell, resist, and defend yor self, and yors and or honors against that force, or any other of like nature and condiçon, either outward or homeward bound, in all Harbors, or Rivers, members of the teritory of this Plantation. And to prohibitt, forbid, and compell therevnto, any shipping of what Nation soeu9within the said limite (ewithout speciiall Comission from his Matie; or from his Mate Counsell and Company of Virginia) from trade, fishing, or other bussines, then such as the law of Nature and Nations allow to every distressed pson. And for yor better ease in the execuçon of these imploy- mençe, John Pountiç Vice-Admirall, and Counsellor of State here resident is requested freely to accompany you in this vioage, whose Counsell & advise you are desired to vse in case of importance. Given at James Citty vndr my hand & ye great Seale of the Colony this 20th of June 1622.

The great Seale affixed

Francis Wyatt.

CCXLVII. Sir Francis Wyatt. Proclamations June 21, 1622
I A Proclamation against Drunkeness

Whereas many pclamations haue formerly been drected & published by eu9ie Gouernor preceeding me in this place for the suppressing of yt fre- quent & so
accostomed vice of Drunkenes yet not withstanding yt Vice Doth still abound to the prejudice not only of mens Bodies but ther soules. I Sr Francis Wyatt knight Gouernor & Capt Generall of Virginia & ye rest of ye Counsell haue againe renued ther form9 good purposes. And doe by these presents publish & declare against all such persons as shall hereafter so transgresse theise penalties ffollowing. If anie gentleman or other aboue the degree of a Seriante shalbe found Drunke & so accused hee shall for ye first secon and third puall of his being so found & accused pay to the full valew of fiue pound sterling. Eeu9ie free man forty shillings Euerie Tenant twenty & be sett in the stocks twelv howre everie hired seruant for ye first secon & third tyme yt hee shall be found Drunke & accused to bee put necke & heeles two howres. prentises to bee whipt, being so found & accused. But if anie of these of what degree soeu9 shall contynew & persist in this most odious Vice (not withstanding his phibition & Punishments inflicted hee or they so offending shall undergoe a more seveare Censure by the Gouernor & Counsell. And that this Edict may be more truly & faithfully obserued then others of like nature haue bin here- tofore. Wee doe ordaine an offycer (for yt purpose to be sworne), in eu9ie Plantacion to giue information of all such as shalbe so disordred the Moyetye of the ffees to be giuen to the said offycer, so informing or for default of him to any other yt shall informe. And the other to ye pupleque tresurye & by cause going aboard shipps hath beene a mayne Cause of Drunkenes it is ordred that Double ye same conditions respectiuely shall be inflicted one eu9ie one yt without lycence goeth aboard or yt shall buy any hot watters of any marriner or other person vnlesse it be in open markett. Given vnder my hand & Colony signett this 2j of June 1622 and in the sixteenth yeare of this plantation

Francis Wyatt

II By the Governor & Capt Generall of Virginia A Proclamation against swearing:

Whereas that greuious Custome & great abuse of pphayning & takeing ye name of God in vaine wth all well gouerned Comon wealths, eu9ie good Christian doth abhorr, seeking by all means possible to reclaime, yt being one & ye greatest Cause of pulling downe ye wrath of god vpon vs, wch wee ought by all means to expiate, yt is theryfore ordred yt eu9ie Master of a family shall haue a ferrular made wch shalbe kept in his house to Correct eu9ie one of his seruant soe offending. And failing either to haue one [in] his house or haueing one not to excersise it, hee shall pay to ye full valew of fiue pounde sterling thone halfe of yt to be giuen to ye inform9 the other halfe to pious vses. & it is further ordred yt anie Master of a family him selfe offending in swearing shall pay for eu9ie oath one pound of the best Marchantable tobacco, And eu9ie notorious & incorigeable swearer whome this order Cannot restraine, to be indited at ye sessions & wthout any favor showne vnto him wth a red
hott Iron to be burnt in ye tongue. given at James Citty vnder my hand & signet of ye Colony this 2jth of June 1622 And in yesixteenth yeare of plantacion.

Francis Wyatt

III A Proclamation against takeing boates wthout Leave & stealing of Oares

Throught the Iniurie yt is often done to ye owneres of boates by such as take boates wthout leaue & for ye stealing of Oare yt is ordred by me Sr Francis Wyatt knight Gou9nor & Capt Generall of Virginia & ye rest of yeCounsell. That if any freeman shall take away anie mans Boates wthout Leaue or his Oares: Ancor Sayle or any thing belonging to the Boate he shall forfeite fiue pounde halfe to ye owner & halfe to ye tresurie, if hee be a seruant to be whipt. And hee that shall floate or Cut out the marke of any oares shalbe Comitted as a fellon & so punished. Given vnder my hand & Colony signet this 2j of June 1622 And in the Sixteenth yeare of this plantacion

Francis Wyatt.

Nuport in the Ile of Wight this 27 of Juen 1622.

Sr. Youers of the 18 of this instant I Recaud and you say that Capten Barwik had order to opene the Chest vher the shirtes is but thoues Chist ar stod in the ship and ar not to be Com by Some of youer pepell hath gon a month in a shirt so that of nesitie they most haue Chaing I do for you as for my sell nothing but what Nesistie is done the fordrence paseger hath ben 2 times at the Coues to goe abord but the wind is Come to the wastward a gaine so now that be hear at Nuport and Capten Barwike will not leat his pepell Remane a bord befor the wind is faier.

Sr I hope wee shall haue as good a ship as the weast land of england aforides of hir bordn wich will be a bout 150 tones and wee shall bee in the way to do you sarues and for the Boyes you wright of doth goe wee shall be willing and Redy to do what wee may I hope this ship will be Redy to sa * * * by the last of Agust or a wike in Septeber for she will be lanch god willing by the 14 of Agust or be for and all ouer prouision goe on to gether in prouding mast wich ar all Redy all Redy and saills and Cask and brid will allso be Redy.

I pray do the best for youes you may for this pasger and wee will be Redy to Requit it god willing I charg you with a nother bill of exchang for 20li to be paid vnto on
mr Prise in flitstrit I pray mak him good pament this pasger poote you to grat Chares and ar her long wind bond but at the good plesuer of the allmitie god they shall haue a faier wind I Requestid Ernistly that mr Hakat wold send douen a modell of the armes of Vergena that wee might haue thim Co * * * faier for the strane of ouer nue ship I pray spak to him to send it I wold wright to him but I kno not wher he dvll and thus I leaue you and youer a faires to the protickcon of all mytie god.

Youer frind at Comand Robert Newland. [Indorsed:] Mr Newland Newport to N. Ferrar, London 1622 June 27. [Addressed:] To the Worll Nicholas Farrer Deputy to that Honble Com- pany for Virginia at his House in S Sithes Lane in London

CCXLIX. The King. A Letter to the Virginia Company. The Virginia Company. A Letter to the Governor and Council in Virginia July 9, 1622
List of Records No. 347

His Maisties Graciovs Letter to the Earle of South-Hampton, Treasurer, and to the Councell and Company of Virginia heere: commanding the present setting up of Silke works, and planting of Vines in Virginia. And the Letter of the Treasurer, Councell, and Company, to the Gouernour and Councell of State there, for the strict execution of his Maisties Royall Commands herein. Also a Treatise of the Art of making Silke: or, Directions for the making of lodgings, and the breeding, nourishing, and ordering of Silkwormes, and for the planting of Mulbery trees, and all other things belonging to the Silke Art. Together with instructions how to plant and dresse Vines, and to make Wine, and how to dry Raisins, Figs, and other fruits, and to set Oliues, Oranges, Lemons, Pomegranates, Almonds, and many other fruits, &c. And in the end, a Conclusion, with sundry profitable remonstrances to the Colonies. Set forth for the benefit of the two renowned and most hopefull Sisters, Virginia, and the Summer-Ilands. By Iohn Bonoeil Frenchman, seruant in these imployments to his mos Excellent Maiesty of Great Brittaine, France, Ireland, Virginia, and the Summer-Ilands. Published by Authority. London Printed by Felix Kyngston. 1622.

James R.

Right trusty and welbeloued, We greet you well: Whereas We vnderstand, that the Soyle in Virginia naturally yeeldeth store of excellent Mulbery trees, We haue taken into Our Princely consideration, the great benefit that may grow to the Aduenturers and Planters, by the breed of Silke- wormes, and setting vp of Silkeworkes in those
parts. And therefore of Our gracious Inclination to a designe of so much honour and aduantage to the publike, Wee haue thought good, as at sundry other times, so now more particularly to recommend it to your speciall care, hereby charging and requiring you to take speedy order, that our people there, vse all possible diligence in breeding Silkewormes, and erecting Silkeworkes, and that they rather bestow their trauell in compassing this rich and solid Commodity, then in that of Tobacco; which besides much vnnecessary expence, brings with it many disorders and inconueniences. And for as much as Our seruant, Iohn Boneoil hath taken paines in setting downe the true vse of the Silkeworme, together with the Art of Silkemaking, and of planting Vines, and that his experience and abilities may much conduce to the aduancemẽt of this busines; We doe hereby likewise require you to cause his directions, both for the said Silkeworkes and Vineyards, to bee carefully put in practice thorowout our Plantations there, that so the worke may goe on cheerfully, and receiue no more interruptions nor delayes.

Giuene vnder Our Signet, at our Palace of Westminster, the ninth day of Iuly, in the twentieth yeere of our Raigne of England, France and Ireland, and of Scotland the fiue and fiftieth.

To Our right trusty and right welbeloued Cousin and Councellour, HENRY, Earle of South-hampton, Treasurer of our Plantation in Virginia, and to Our trusty and welbeloued, the Deputy, and others of Our said Plantation.

Virginia.

Windebank.

The Treasvrovr Covncell and Company of Virginia, To The Gouver- nour and Councell of State in Virginia Residing.

After our very hearty commendations: His Sacred Maiesty, out of his high wisedome and care of the noble Plantation of Virginia, hath been graciously pleased to direct his Letters to vs heere in England, thereby commanding vs to advance the setting vp of Silke workes, and planting of Vineyards; as by the Copy herewith sent, you may perceiue.

The intimation of his Maiesties pleasure, wee conceiue to be a motiue sufficient, to induce you to imploy all your indeuours to the setting forward those two Staple Commodities of Silke, and Wine; which brought to their perfection, will infinitely redound to the honour, benefit and comfort of the Colony, and of this whole Kingdome: yet we, in discharge of our duties, doe againe renew our often and iterated Instructions, and inuite you cheer- fully, to fall vpon these two so rich, and necessary
commodities. And if you shall finde any person, either through negligence or wilfulnesse, to omit the planting of Vines, and Mulbery trees, in orderly and husbandly man- ner, as by the Booke is prescribed, or the prouiding of conuenient roomes for the breeding of Wormes; we desire they may by seuere censures and punishment, be compelled thereunto. And on the contrary, that all fauour and possible assistance bee giuen to such, as yeeld willing obedience to his Highnesse Commands therein. The breach or performance whereof, as we are bound to giue a strict account, so will it also be required of you the Gouernour and Councell especially. Herein there can be no Plea, either of difficulty or impossibility; but all the contrary appeares, by the naturall abundance of those two excellent Plants afore-named euery where in Virginia: neither will such excuses be admitted, nor any other pretences serue, whereby the businesse be at all delayed: and as we formerly sent at our great charge the French Vignerons to you, to teach you their Art; so for the same purpose we now commend this Booke vnto you, to serue as an Instructour to euery one, and send you store of them to bee dispersed ouer the whole Colony, to euery Master of a Family one. Silk-seed you shall receiue also by this Ship, sufficient to store euery man: so that there wants nothing, but industry in the Planter, suddenly to bring the making of Silke to its perfection: which either for their owne benefit (we hope) they will willingly indeuour, or by a wholesome and necessary seuerity they must be inforced.

This particular aduice we thought necessary to giue you, lest that if it should haue come to you mingled with others, you would haue interpreted it as a common Instruction, or a businesse that was not taken so to heart, as this is by vs, and we hope will be by you in humble obedience to his Sacred Maisties Royall Instructions. The paines and industry of the Author, for the benefit of the Plantations (being a member of our Com- pany) are sufficient arguments of his good affecction to the Action, and they both deserue your best acceptance and ours, that others may thereby be inuited to impart their knowledge in businesse of this and the like nature; whereby the Colony may not onely bee supported for the present, but brought to that perfection, that may redound to the glory of God, the honour of his Maiest, and the inestimable benefit of his noble Kingdomes; which as they are the true aime and end the Aduenturers and Planters haue proposed vnto themselues; so ought they to bee still the honorable seeds to put others also forward in this action: we commend this businesse againe to your speciall care. And so we commit you all, and your waighty affaires, to the protection of the Almighty.

Henry Southampton.

CCL. Governor in Virginia. A Commission to William Tucker July 16, 1622
By the Governor and Capt Generall of Virginia

To all to whome these presents shall come greeting. Know yee that I sir Francis Wyatt knight & Capt generall of Virginia, out of ye true knowledge of the discretion and sufficiency of Capt William Tucker in all martaill discipline & other afficiences of ye like nature do giue and grant vnto the said Capt Tucker to haue absolute power & Comaund ou9 all the people in the Plantaçon adjoyning to Elizabeth citty at Keycotan that is to say frō Newportnewes to Edwed Hill his house, one the west side Southampton riuier, And to charge & Comaund all the said people vpon peine of death to obey him, & to be ordred & dyrected by him Requiring the said Capt William Tucker to vse all care & vigelance, for preuenting the incursion of the Ennimie, for the safe guarding of the people & ther goode, & to receaue such further Comaunds & instructions, as hee shall receaue frō my selfe, at James Citty the 16th day of July 1622.

Francis Wyatt.

CCLI. Note of Arms in the Tower for which the Virginia Com- pany are Suitors

This document is identical with that described in List of Records 353, except that the indorse- ment and note do not there appear.

July 17 (?); before July 29, 1622
List of Records No. 354

A noate of such Armes in the Tower wch the Virginia Companye are humble Sutors for, to be prsently delyvered them, their Shipps beinge readie to depte.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brigandynes, als Plate Coates</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacks of plate</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerkins, or Shirts of Male</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iron Skulls</td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holberds, &amp; browne bills</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murtheringe peeces</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Besides Calyuers, pistolle, Daggs, &c wch are at Sr Richard Morrissons howse in the Mynories layed by as altogether vserviceable what nomber they Can make vse of, ther beinge of them aboute

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Allso of Targetts, &amp; Bucklers</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

They are allso humble Sutors yt at leaste 20 Barrells of powder may be lente them, the wch they will repaye againe at Christmas next, It beinge an vsuall fauor done to some Companyes, & or Shipps beinge instantly to goe away, we Cannot any wher so suddyenely get that wch is good.

[Indorsed:] Such Armes as the Virginia Company are sutors for out of the Tower.

[In pencil: 2]

This note and the following statement are in a modern hand: "C O 5 Vol 1354 folio 202 b. Entry of an order (29 July 1622) for the Lord High Treasurer to advise with officers of the Ordnance as to the arms fit to be delivered to the Virginia Company, made upon receipt from the Company of a note of the unserviceable arms they desired."

CCLII. Treasurer and Council for Virginia. Letter to Gov- ernor and Council in Virginia August 1, 1622

To our very loving frends Sr Francis Wyatt knight Governor & Captaine generall of Virginia; and to the rest of the Counsell of state there August the first 1622

After or very hartie Comendations;

Wee haue to or extreame grief vndrstood of the great Massacre executed on our people in Virginia, and that in such a maner as is more miserable then the death it self; to fall by the hande of men so contemptible; to be surprised by treacherie in a time of known danger; to be deafe to so plaine a warning (as we now to late vndrstand) was last yeare given; to be secure in an occaçon of so great suspition and iealousie as was Nenemathanewes death; not to peceive any thing in so opne and generall conspiracie; but to be made in parte instrumente of contriving it, and almost guiltie of the destrucçon by a blindfold and stupid entertaininge of it; wch the least
wisdom or courage suffused to prevent even on the point of execuçon: are
circumstances, that do add much to or sorrow & make vs to confesse that it is the
heavie hand of Allmightie God for the punishment of ors and yor transgressions: to
the humble acknowledgment and pʃect amend- ment whereof together wth or selues,
we seriously advise and invite you; and in pʃicular earnestly require the speedie
redresse of those two enor- mous exesses of apparell and drinkeing; the crie whereof
cannot but haue gon vp to heaven; since the infamie hath spread it self to all that haue
but heard the name of Virginia to the detestaçon of all good minde, the scorne of
others, and or extreame griefe and shame: In ye strength of those faulte, undoubtedly,
and the neglect of the Devine worshipp, haue the Indians prevailed, more then in
yor weaknes; whence the evill there- fore sprung the remedy must first begin: and an
humble reconciliation be made wth the devine Matie by future conformitie vnto his
most iust and holie lawes: wch doinge we doubt not but that you shall be safe from the
hande of all yor enemies, and them that hate you: from whom if Gods proteççon be
not wth you no strength of scitation can saue you: and wth it we conceiue not but
where you be you may make yor selues as secure as in any other place whatsoeur: and
in all other respecte, the chaung cannot be but to the worst, nay to the vtter overthow,
not only of all or labors & charge past, but to the frustrating of or intentions, and
hopes, and the expectation of his Matie and the whole state: wherefore you shall do
well so whole to abandon the thought thereof, as in this point not to returne vs any
answer: Spartam quam nactus es hanc exorna: there to applie all yor thoughte and
endeavors, and in especiall to the setting vpp of Staple Comodities, according to those
often instrucçons, and reiterated advises that wee haue continually given you: the
want whereof hath been the truest obiection against ye succeedinge of this Plantation,
and the greatest hindrance and impediment (as we conceiue) that his Matie and the
State haue not sett to a more liberall hand to the furtherance thereof but now at last it
hath pleased God for the confirmation, no doubt, of or hopes, and redoubling of orand
yor coradges, to encline his Maties Royall heart, to graunt the sole importation of
Tobacco (a thing long and earnestly desired) to the Virginia and Suñer Ilands
Companies: and that vppon such condiçons as the private profitt of each man is likely
to be much improved, and the generall state of the Plantation strongly secured, whilst
his Mate: Revenue is so closely ioyned as together wth the Col- lonie it must rise, and
faile, grow and empaire, and that not a smale matter neither, but of twenty thousand
pound p ann (for the offer of so much in certainty hath his Matie been pleased to
refuse in fauor of the Plantations) The good effecte likely hence to ensue are to
obvious for vs to sett downe, and phappe greater then we can imagine; this only in
generall we may assure orselues and you, that there shalbe no iust favor tending to the
advancement of ye Planetaçon that we may not hope from his Matie, who vppon
or humble petiçon and the mediation of the Lorde of his most Honoble Privie
Counsell, hath out of his Royall bountie been pleased to bestow vppon vs diurs armes
(although in these parte vnserv- iceable, yett) such as against the Indians may be verie
vsefull; wch we doubt not but by the Abigaile to send you; and are further put in an assured hope to obtaine the number of 400 young men, well furnished out of England and Wales at 20l a person, to repaire with advantage the number that is lost, to sett vpp the publik revenues of the Companie, and sattisfie the deserte of worthie persons in the Colony; this supplie we hope to procure, so as they may be with you before the Spring. The feare of yor want of Corne doth much perplex vs, seeing so little possibility to supplie you, the publique stock being utterly as you know exhausted, and the last yeares Adventures made by Private men not returned, as was promised, we haue no hope of raising any valuable Magazine, but rather feare to see the effect of what we forwarned by the Warwick; Other waies and meanes are so vncertaine, as wee [24] cannot wish you to rely vpon any thing, but yorselues, yet shall there not be left any mean[s] vnatempted on or parte in this kind, and for other necessaries to supplie you, hoping that the danger of this extremitie will hence forward pswade you not to committ the certaintie of yor liues to the vncertainty of one harvest: and that at last you will vndrstand, it is as fitt and necessarie to yeeld the return of Adventures yearely as to receiue them: but of these thing[s] the Abigaile shall not only bring you further notice, but we hope in some part the pforman[ce] whose stay hath by these last newes been a little prolonged but by the end of the Month wee doubt not to dispatch her; or designs in her entertainmt we advised of by the Furtherance but now send it you more fully expressed in the Order of the Quarter Court: to the accomplishing whereof we earnestly desire you to apply your utmost endevors: although phappe it may prove in the effect, of lesse consequence then we desire, and of greater difficultie in the execucion, then is pro- pounded; yet it cannot be but the bare name of a Forte will prove of more worth then the charges and paines required therevnto. The ptcu- larities of the pformance, we must reserve till the Shipp it self come, only now we thought necessarie to let you vndrstand that the Company, hath covenanted vpon the effecting of the bussines to make the freight of the Shipp homeward 800l wch they haue cast to pforme by the ladinge aboard of threescore and foure thousand weight of Tobacco at 3d pl: and at this price the generall Company, the Adventurers of the ioynt stock, of mr Blaney's Magazine, of Southampton hundred (who haue refused for their owne and the Collonies benefit the employeing of the Discoverie in Virginia) and of Martins hundred haue agreed and ordered that their Tobacco shalbe brought home in the Abigaile, wch we desire you take order may be pformed accordingly. The procuring of the rest to make vp the former quantitie is the thing we are now most seriously to recomend vnto yor cares wch vpon this timely advise (before by the coming of so many Shippe thinge before stated) we doubt not you will verie easely effect, the price being so indifferent, the conveyance so safe, and good, and the delay of a little time in the coming home of the Tobacco no disadvantage at all, by reason of the contract that we haue lately concluded wth his Matie; so that we doubt not, but by the voluntarie offers of private men, you may raise the full quantitie for freight, wch otherwise by authoritie must be provided, that
neither the Company be dishonored by breach of their Covenant with Capt Each, nor much lesse be endamaged, in that whch for the Collonies good only, they haue vndertaken.

There come now over in this Shipp, and are imediatly to follow in some others many hundrede of people, to whom as we here think orselues bound to giue the best encouragmente for theire goinge in reguard (that you §in§ the want of a publique stock) there is no way left to increase the Planta- tion, but by abundance of private vndrtakers; so we thinke you obliged, to giue all possible furtherance and assistance, for the good enterteining, and well settling of them, that they may both thrive & prosper and others by theirere welfare be drawne after them: This is the way that we conceiue most effectuall for the engageing of this State, and securing of Virginia, for, in the multitude of people is the strength of a Kingdome: The allotting out of pticular Dividente, and the setlinge of private psons, we leaue (vntill thinge may receiue a better force) vnto yor wisdomes and iudge- mente; not doubting but you will find out some course as shall giue content to reasonable minde; wch we very much desire may be donn, as farr as civill life and securitie will pmitt, both wch together wth eligeon it self, by this inordinate stragglinge run hazard of perishinge; wch error by so hard a chastizement, we hope from hence forward they will be willing of themselues to amend, if not yor authoritie must restreine them, not suf- fering any to plant or sett down any where, but wth so sufficient a number of able men and well provided, as may, not in their owne, but in yor iudgemente (who shalbe therefore accountable) defend themselues from any assault of the Indians: in wchregard, as also for their better Civill government (wch mutuall societie doth most conduce vnto) wee think it fitt, that the houses and buildinge be so contrived together, as may make if not hansome Townes, yet compact and orderly villages; that this is the most proper, and succesfull maner of proceedinge in new Plantaçons, besides those of former ages, the example of the Spaniards in the West Indies, doth fully instance, and against it we do not conceiue there will be any repugnancie, exept from shallow vndrstandinge that cast not beyond the psent; or from minds and affeccêns, wholly intent to the satisfieing of theirere priv[ate] interests, although wth the ruine of the publique State.

The relinquishing of Charles Cittie, Henerico, the Iron Works, the Colledg lande and Martins hundred, are thinge, not only of discontent, but of evill fame, although we doubt not, vndeserved; the replanting them is of absolute necessitie; lest the best fire that maintaines the acçon here alie be putt out. for Martins hundred we leaue it to the Adventurers, to take such expedient Course therein as themselues please, only the second- ing thereof we most earnestly recomed vnto you: but for the speedy restoringe of the rest, we pray you to employ yor vtermost endevors; and if the Colledge Tenñe and those belonging to the Iron worke shall not be sufficient (as we much doubt) to make those places good of them- selues, we desire you to propound these two
condiçons for the inviting of private men, to a competent number to ioyne wth them. first to sett downe vppon the Companies Land, occupieng and manuringe to theire owne benefit only, such quantitie thereof as they can manage; vntill such time as they may go vppon their owne Dividente, when there shall by the Companies Tenīte and servante be a full recompence and sattisfacçon made them in kind, for ye clearing of ground, building of houses, and what ever other cost or charge they haue bestowed vppon the Companies land, and must then leaue vnto them. If this prevaile not (wch we chiefly wish) then are we content to giue to every family ten acres of land, in those places, wch you setting out, we will confirme to them and theire heires for ever: and this ten acres shall not be acconnted in part of any other proporçon due vnto them; nor be any impediment to hinder them from going vppon theire Dividente when they please; condiçonally, that the land be not left vncultivated & the houses vninhabited.

The people remaining of the Iron works, we desire may be commîtted vnto the charge of mr Maurice Barkley to be imployed (since we cannot hope that the worke should go forward) in such maner as may be most bene- ficiall to themselues, and vs, vntill such time as we may againe renue that bussines, so many times vfortuneatly attempted, and yett so abso- lute necessarie as we shall haue no quiett vntill we see it perfected: to wch purpose wee desire there may by the first opportunity be sent vs a p Łicular list of the names and professions of the men, as also a noat of the tooles and materialle wanting for the executing of the worke:

Of no lesse waight do we esteeme the Colledge affaires, wch wee pray you to take into yor considerations not only as a publique, but a sacred bussines; and in p Łicular we very earnestly request the care, and painses of mrGeorge Sandys for the settling and ordering of the Tenīte; who beinge now by long experience growne skilfull in all maners of the Cuntrie, we are informed it will not be lesse advantageable vnto vs, and of farr more content to themselues, to be left to their owne disposinge and gov- ernment, and to reduce the vncertaintie of halfe to the certaintie of a Rent; wch we haue therefore agreed, shalbe for eury pson 20 bushelle of Corne; 60l weight of good leafe tobacco, and one pound of Silke, to be yearely paid, together wth six dayes labor in publique worke, and over and aboue that they be bound to buildinge of convenient howses, plantinge of orchardŁ, gardins &, on the Colledg Land and not elswhere: they that will accept of these Condiçons, you shall leaue to themselues, but so, as for better conveniencie of living, fowr, or at least three of them, sorte themselues to work, and liue together, and be bound each for other for the true pformance of theire Covenantę: those other that shall not be willing or worthie of such agreemente, we leaue to you to take the best order in disposinge of them: as for those that shalbe Artificers and of Manuall trades and occupaçons, we conceiue that they may likewise pforme this bargaine although they follow theire trades, wch rather then that they should not do, wee leaue it to you to contract otherwise wth them, as you shall thinke best, allwaies
reservinge that there living be vpon ye Colledge Lande. As for the Brick-makers, we desire they may be held to their Contract made wth mr Thorpe, to the intent that when opportunitie shalbe for the erecting of the fabricke of the Colledge, the materiale be not wanting.

These are part of the remedies that are to be applied for the repaireinge of this late disaster; as for the Actors thereof, wee cannot but wth much griefe proceed to the condempnation of their bodies, the saving of whose Soules, we haue so zealously affected: but since the innocent blood of so many Christians, doth in justice cry out for reveng, and yor future securitie in wisdome require; we must advise you to roote out from being any longer a people, so cursed a nation, vngratefull to all benefite, and vn-capable of all goodnesse: at least to the remoueall of them so far from you, as you may not only be out of danger, but out of feare of them, of whose faith and good meaning you can never be secure: wherefore as they haue merited let them have a ppetuall warre without peace or truce; and although they haue deserved it without mericie too, yet remembring who we are, rather then what they haue been, we cannot but advise, not only the sparing, but the preservation, of the younger people of both Sexes, whose bodies may, by labor and service become profitable, and their minde not overgrowne wth evill Customs, be reduced to civilitie, and after- warde to Christianitie: And because there is a necessitie not only in the thing it self, but in the speedines of effecting it; we thinke it fitt that besides that certaine way of famishing (wherevnto we doubt not but you haue ere this given a good begining by the burning of their Corne, or the reaping it to yor owne benefitt) you add and putt in execution all other waies and meanes of their destruccon; not omitting so much as to provoke their neighbouring enimies (by reward of beade and Copper vpon the bringeing in of their heade) to the fierce pursueing of them: and that at such times especially as yourselues may issue out vpon them likewise; wch we think should be often don from all parte of the Collony together: but for a full securinge of yourselues, and a certaine destroyinge of them, we conceive no meanes so prop, nor expedient, as to mantaine continually certaine bande of men of able bodies, and invred to the Cun- trie; of stout minde, and active hande, that may from time to time (in severed bodies) pursue and follow them, surpriseing them in their habi- tations, intercepting them in their hunting, burninge their Townes, demolishing their Temples, destroyinge their Canoes, plucking vpp their weares, carying away their Corne, and depriving them of whatsoever may yeeld them succor or relief: by wch meanes in a very short while, both yor iust revenge, and yor ppetuall security might be certainly effected. As for the mantainance of those men wth victualle and munition, we conceive it iust and equall, that it should be by a general levy throughout the whole Collony; in regard whereof, the one moytite of the prise as well of the psons of men for slaues, as goode, should be vnto the Collony for fortifi- cacon and other publique vses; and the other Moytie devided amongst the Souldiars themselues; in further sattisfaccon of whose travelle
and hazarde, we do purpose a liberall recompence, out of the labors of those yong people wch by his Mats gratious favor we hope to obtaine, out of the severall Counties of this Kingdom wch as it shall be bountifull to all so it shalbe redoubled to them into whose hande the principalle either in execu- çon or contriuement of this Treacherie shall fall: but if any can take Opachancano himself, he shall haue a great and singular reward from vs. As for those Indians whom God vsed as instrumente of revealing and pre- ventinge the totall ruine of you all we thinke a good respect and recom- pence due vnto them, wch be a good and carefull education of them may best be expressed and sattisfied; whereby they may be made capable of further benefite and favors.

Wee send you a Copie of or Letters by the Furtherance wch wee doubt not but is safely long ere this arived wth you the suplies therein sent of Ship- wrighte, and East India Schoole, wee cannot but againe most effectually and earnestly recomend vnto yor care and favors, wch shappē by the chaing of thinge wth you they will the more need. The improving of the Com- panies revenues, and recoverie of theire Debte is, of those thinge without wch neither wee nor you can subsist. Many other matters we haue to write if time would giue leaue for want whereof, we must reserue them till the departure of the Abigaile: And now comitting you and all yor affaires, to the good guidance and proteçon of the Almightie. we bid you hartily farewell

August the first 1622.
Yor very Loving frende The Treasuror & Counsell for Virginia Witnessed by mr Collingwood Secr


This .1. Aug. 1622. 20. Jac. remayneth to vs as servants in virginia.

- Thomas Kemis, governor.
- Thomas Baugh
- Richard milton,
- John Gybs
- Thomas Shipway
- Alexander Bradway
- Willm Clement
- Richard sherriffe,
- Thomas molton
- George Heale drumer.
- ffraunces the daughter of Willm finch and Eliz. his wife. wth her mother of new maried to ——
• Eliz web maried to —
• Eliz Coopy daughter of Thomas
dead

And theis .4. yt went over in the furtherance in June .1622. 20. Jac. before the newes
of the massacre was heard of, vz—

• George Pelton,
• Richard willis,
• Clement metton.
• Richard Buttry.

dead

And John Burdely, who bore his owne charges, And went in August .1622. in
ye ſmgaret and John, mr langly mr q: of peter dun.

CCLIV. John Carter. Petition to the Privy Council September 1, 1622
133, No. 10Document in Public Record Office, London List of Records No. 359

To the right ho: the Lord[s] and others of his Mats most ho: Priuey Councell

The humble petiçon of John Carter a poore distressed prisoner

Humbly shewing. That your petiçoner was at the last Sessions of Gaole deliuery
holden for the Cittie of London and Countie of Miđe, Indicted and Convicted for
stealinge of a horse: But because it appeared doubtfull vpon the Evidence, whether the
horse was stollen or no; and that it was the first offence fo[r] wch the peticonr was
questioned, and for that also it is hoped that he will proue an honest man, the Lord
Maior and Recorder of London have repriued him before Judgmt as by Certificate
vnder their hande hereto annexed may appeare.

In tender Consideraçon whereof. The petr most humbly beseecheth your Ėpps in
yor accustomed goodnes to all poore subiecte in distresse and misery to be pleased to
recomend him to Sr Edward Sackuill to be trans- ported over for the plantaçon in
Virginia in regard he is so poore as he hath nether means nor freinde to procure his
pardon, or to transport him beyond Seas. And (as in dutie bound) he will daily praine
for yor Ėpps etc.
CCLV. A Warrant to the Lord Treasurer September, 1622
List of Records No. 360

September 1622 A° R. Re Jacobi Angl. &c 20° et Sco: 56.

A warrant to the lord Trër, to give order vnto the Mr of th'Ordo- nance, for present delivery vnto the Company for the Virginia Plan- taçon of 1000. browne bills, 400 bowes, and bowestaves, 800 shefs of Arrowes, 700 Callivers, 300 short pistolls wth fire locke, and 300 harquibussies; And also to give like direcçon vnto the Mr of the Armory to deliver out of that office, 2000 skulls of Iron, 100 brigan- dines, 40 plate Coate and 400 shirte, and Coate of Maile. All wch being vnfitt for any moderne service here, his Matie is pleased, at the humble suite of that Company, to bestow vpon them, as of his Mate princely and free guift, for the publique vse of that Plantaçon. Sub- scr9 by order from the lord Trër, ëcured by Mr James Maxwell

Virginia Planta- çon warrant

CCLVI. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar September 1, 1622
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge List of Records No. 361

Sr: I wish I were as well able to relieve yu in your cares and paines for Virginia; as I doo much commiserate them, beeing continually afflicted wth such crosses & discouragements. But God I trust will give issue through all those difficulties.

I am glad yu have for a beginning provided so much corn. This term ap- proaching will give meanes I hope for more.

I am sorie my Ladie Wyatt i is so crossed also in hir meanes. I must con- fesse, for hir owne sake, I would wish she stayd at home. But it would add a great encrease to former dowts & discouragements, wch how great they are, may be coniectured by want of passengers for that good Ship. This week I hope to heare from yu better & more certain nues.

Yor busines for Summer Ilands groweth I see to maturitie. I shal be very glad to be visited by Mr Barnard. And therfore I will reserve my letters here till his coming.
I should be glad to heare how the Companie there accepted my paines: their good acceptation beeing all the reward wch I desire from them.

For my Cedar trees, though yu mention them not, yet I dowt not of yor remembrance to give order for them.

My wife I thank God is already in hir usuall sort recovered: And we hope of better. We both salute yu wth yor good brother, of whose mending health I am very glad to heare. Adieu.

Yor ever assured, Edwin Sandys. Northborn. 1 Septemb: 1622.

[Addressed:] To my very worthie frend Mr John Ferrar, at his House in St Sithes Lane in London. [Indorsed:] From Sr Edwin Sandys September 1622.

CCLVII. Governor in Virginia. A Commission to Sir George Yeardley September 10, 1622


By the Governor and Captaine generall of Virginia.

To all Christian people to whom this pʃent writing shall come, greeting. Whereas of late through the Savadge and bloody crueltie of the heathen Natiuues of this Cuntrie, many of his Mate subiecte haue treacherously beeene murdered, and much outrage by them donn vnto almost all the seuerall Plantations of this Cuntrie, wch dammed fact of theire, although we must wth all humblenes of mind, acknowledge the iust hand of God to haue fallen vppon vs for or Sines: yet can we do no lesse (concei vning or selues to be bound therevnto in conscience) both cheifly for the glory of God, and loue towarde or brethren (whose blood, no doubt, crieth to heaven for vengance) but to endeavor and put in practice, shuch force and meanes, as God at pʃent doth aford vnto vs, thereby to repay vnto them, and wth Gode mercifull assistance, fully to reveng theire cruell deede. Know yee therefore that I SrFrancis Wyatt knight Governor and Capt generall of Virginia duly waighing and consideringe the pʃent misses, as also in pʃent consideration of the pʃent estate of this Colony, now in very great want of Corne; Out of the assurance that I haue in the vertue, valor, and discretions of my trusty and welbeloved frend Sr George Yeardley knight one of his Matʃ Counsell for Virginia; do will and require him the said Sr George Yeardley forthwth to take his iorney and vioadge together wth such Groupe of men and Souldiers, as he shall find willing throughout all parte of this Colony, to accompany him; and them together wth theire furniture and amunition to transport in such Shippe, Barke, and Boate, as are now
riding in this Riuier; and wch he shall thinke needfull and nessessarie; and so wth all possible speed, (as God shall giue leaue) and the wind and weather pmitt; to go for the Riuier of Pamunke, and any other Riuier within the Bay of Chesipiack, and elsewhere, as he shall thinke fitt, within any part of the limite granted by his Matie to the Company of Virginia, to make warr, kill, spoile, and take by force or otherwise whatsoeu9 boote of Corne, or any thing else he can attaine vnto, from any the Salvadges or enemies. By these p̱ente willing and Comanding all and every p̱son and ps̱ons going along wth him in the said viuadge willingly and readily to obey, and execute to theire vttermost power, all his Comande and direc̃ons wch he shall thinke fitt from time to time, to giue vnto them, as duly and respectiuely as if I my self were p̱sonally p̢ent, and that at theire vttermost pill; Giueing and graunting vnto the said Sr George Yeardley full power and authoritie, to Comand, Gouern, and direct, and if need require to punish and corect whatsoeu9 offending partie, as he in his discrescion, shall thinke fitt, his authority in such cases extending so farr, as by vertue of my Comission of Governor of Virginia I may any way deriue vnto him.

The great Seale affixed

Given att James Citty vndr my hand and the great Seale of the Colony the xth of September in the yeares [39] of the Raigne of or Soveraigne Lord, James by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Kinge, Defendor of the faith &c (viz) of England &c, the twentieth, and of Scotland the lvj in the yeare of or Lord God one thousand six hundred twentie two, and in the Sixteenth yeare of this Plantation.

To Sr George Yeardley for his Vioage to Pamunkey. Francis Wyatt


Sr: Captain Barnard wth his Companie spent all thursday wth me: & som of them came the day before. They had an exceeding rough passage: & missed the Marmaduke for a day. But God be thanked, they all came safe, & on Thursday night, or ffriday before day, they set saile wth a brave North-East wynd: wch since is come about more to the East, & so hath continued till this very day, in wch we have no wynd at all. I omitted no one thing requested by yor letters: & therfore forbeare to give yu anie particular Account. My wife, though sick, was carefull to give them all the content she could: & sent wth them such provisions as hir store could affoord: I have now great hope that that Plantation will prosper: ffor I left them to my understanding well resolved to run a right way.
Mr Carter writeth to me of a book letter wth 100. books sent for them: wch I have not yet received: & they are come to late for their use. By yor next let me knowe what yu will have doon wth them.

This Day I saw a letter from Sr W. Lovelace at Bredau [?], written about the beginning of this moneth: wherein he certifyed amongst other nues that Sr Thomas Gates was dead in the armie, & burried at Skinksconce. This will require som consideration at the next quarter Coort: Take good there be no factious packing before hand. I will spend most of this week in writing to Virginia: & therfore pray yu that the Abigail may call here for my letters.

I thank yu for yor good nues from the East Indies & pray yu to confirm what yu fynd to be true.

My wife continueth very ill: & would fain, according to yor advise, be nerer hir help. I trust hir disease is now com to his highth: & will shortly decline. If so, yu shall shortly be no more troubled wth letters. So in hast, wthbothe or most hartie salutations to yu & yors I rest

Yor ever most assured Edwin Sandys. Northborn 23 Septemb: 1622.
[Indorsed by John Ferrar:] From Sr Edwin Sandys 1622: Septembr:
[Addressed by self:] To my very woorthie frend Mr John Ferrar at his House in St Sithes Lane in London.

CCLIX. Thomasin Woodshawe. Petition to the Governor of Virginia Between October, 1622, and January, 1622/23

To the Honorable Sr Francis Wyatt knight Governor & Captaine generall of Virginia

The humble petition of Thomasin Woodshawe

An ill cause by denying is said to be worse, whereas as conffession make pte of Amends. To pleade my intente were good (though god knowes they were so in the begining of this horrd Comitted Crime of myne, I will not, so vnfortunate hath ben the events, wch rage ourmasting reason so bloudy produceth that I Canot but say yor Just sentence hath most deseruedly doomed me but [since] Magistrate are said to be Gode vpon earth, truly executing yeJudgmente of ye Lord whoe pfeseth himsefe not to delight in ye death of a sinner, but rather that hee should [58] turne fro his wicked- ne
& liue, Grant right worthie sr I beseech you yt though theise my tran[8]gressions haue forced you draw ye sword of Justice against my life, yett ye true Contricion of my sorrowfull soule may moue yor mercy to pruent my suddaine death. If ye Lord should Empty ye vyolls of his wrath so often as his indignation is moued, ye whole worlde in short time should be dispeopled, but I will haue mercy & not sacrifice saeth ye lord, so yt man Comes in nothing neerer to yt duty then in pitty. Wherfore I most humblie Entreat you (most noble sr) yt my prayers of my penitency myght so preuaile, as yt ye axe might be forborne at present to bee put to ye roote of ye figg tree, yt it would please you to give me some longer tyme, yt by my better care I may gaine hereafter yt seasonable oppertunity of bringing forth better fruite to amendement of life, wch god enabling me shall wth such strict obseruancy be performed, yt you shall haue no occation to repent this yor extended fauor

Thus desireing ye Lord to worke in yor Eare Compassion of my Case I leaue to his prudence and protexion

Her fact by ye Jury was found manslaughter, for wch hauing receaued sentence of death shee was first repruiued, and long after (vpon good report of Cariage & behauior) shee had her pardon

CCLX. Richard Pace. Petition to the Governor and Council in Virginia Between October, 1622, and January, 1622/23


To the right Worll Sr Francis Wyatt knight ec and to the rest of Counsell of Estate here

The Humble petition of Richard Pace Humbly sheweth Whereas yor pettiouer heretofore hath Enjoyed a Plantation one tother side of ye water, & hath bestowed great Cost & Charges vpon building ther, & Cleareing of ground but at length was Enforced to leaue ye same by ye sauidge Crewelly of ye Indiane. Yett now purposeing (by gods assist- ance) to fortifie & strengthen ye place wth a good Company of able men, hee doth desier to inhabit ther againe, & by yor leaue freely to Enjoy his said plantation, promissing to Doe all such thinge as by yor worps dyrec- tions hee shall be Eniowened, either for ye better safe guard & defence of ye people, yt hee shall ther put our, or in wteur yor shall please to Comaund him

In tender Consideration Wherof may itt please yor worps to grant him his request, and hee shalbe bound to pray for yor health and happines both in this Worlde & in ye worlde to Come
This petition granted, as many others also resouled vpon ther planta- tions according to order receaued from England

CCLXI. Virginia Company. A Letter to the Governor and the Council in Virginia October 7, 1622

October 7th 1622

After or very hartie Comendaçons. Wee had not thought to haue written vnto you till wee had beene invited by yor letters vnto vs: but the neces- sitie of some thinge to be performed by you hath made vs thinke it necessarie to remember them in an extraordinarie maner, and to reinforce the Instruccons and charge of the Counsell, by the advise and desires of vs ye Company.

The late calamities that haue befalne, do much grieue but no whit daunt vs, for wee see no daunger but rather advantage to be made thereby, nor any further daunger, except it be in yor feares, wch would nowe be as vicious as yor former securitie, and as much betray you to destruccon: for vs you may see the encrease of or hopes and courage in the largnes of supplies now sent by private men, since the publique is not able; vnto the con- tinuance whereof we see such a disposition in mens minde, as we cannot but thinke, that the sheeding of this blood wilbe the Seed of the Planta- tion, for the addiçon of price, hath much endeared the purchase.

And now to all the rest, we conceaue it a Sinne against the dead, to abandon the enterprize, till we haue fully settled the possession, for wch so many of or Brethren haue lost there lives: this is the first thing due from vs and you; and the next, wch will likewise much further the other, is a sharp revenge vpon the bloody miscreante, even to the measure that they intended against vs, the rooting them out for being longer a people vpon the face of the Earth. for the effecting whereof, as you haue alrea- dy receaved advise from the Counsell (wch we desire you in all pointe to follow) so you shall now receave a gratious supplie from his most exellent Matie of Armes and weapons fitt and prop for such service: the disposing of them to psions and places we leau to yor judgmente, but only for vse; the proprietie must remaine to the generall Collony, as the begining of a Publique Armorie, and a perpetuall testimony of his Matë royall bountie and favor: from wch wee hope very speedily to obtaine the meane of restoring the Publique, rewarding the good deserte of all, especially whose worths shalbe shewed in these prsent difficulties, and fully to furnish the number of Tennête, wch in yors the Governor, and other officers places, we vndrstand are wanting, not only to or grieve, but wonder. But both for the future and that wch is past, rest assured we shall provide and make sattisfacçon and had ear this donn in a very
advantagable maner vnto you, insteed of Tennt sendinge you servant, had not yor last letters dis- claymed them, without such supply of Corne and victuall, as was impossible for vs to provide, through or povertie, and its high price: wherfore the hundred youths, wch wth 500li we had procured from the Cittie, wee were constreined to giue vnto the Suñer Ilæande Company to theire benefit and or damage, and all through want of Corne: The abundant planting and provision whereof, hauing been for these last foure yeares so continu- ally vrged from vs, and yet as constantly neglected and and contemned, giues just cause to doubt, (and the more through the two strang propo- sisions, wch we heare of late haue beene made, of Ingrossinge all and leavinge all:) that there hath been in some (in whom it ought least to haue been) an intent to hinder the encrease of the Plantation further then it might be theire owne gaine and greatnesse: a horrible Cryme, and treason even against God himself, to whom this great work in or intente is principally consecrated; and yett such courses force vs allmost to such suspičon: Neither shall we believe otherwise of you Sr Francis Wyatt and the rest, in whom we yett haue great confidence, expt the Collony and Plantation be from henceforth, by yor courage, cares, and endeavors kept and mantained, and every principall part thereof where formerly it was, and that in abundance of grayne and victuall; wch since the Savadges enmitie could not hinder in the Collonies weakest infancie, we cannot thinke it can now do, when the strength thereof is almost ten times doubled, expt we should thinke you lesse then they were: but we on the contrary haue such confidence in yor vallors and wisdome, that we hope to vndrstand as suddaine an end of this warr, as it had an vnexpected begininge, beinge pswaded their owne terrors will driue them away, expt yors retaine them.

As for Enemies of equall condičon in Armes and vndrstanding, and more mightier in power then yor selues, we know none, and in God feare none; yett we thinke it yor dutie to stand alwaies vppon yor guard, and prepared for defence as much as you may, the rest God will supplie if you serue him. Abundance of Munition, wch yor selues must take care that both the Publique and Private, be allwaies well stored, wch the exercising and training vpp of the people in Martiall Discipline, and carefull preservation of theire Armes, wherein there must neede haue been vnanswerable neglect: if there be that want, yor letters imply, are thinge obvious that we need not further touch: To those we desire you to take into yor con- sideration the continuall mantainance of good Shipping in the River; wch might easely be effected, if by raysinge of any Staple Comodities, they might haue some part of fraight homwarde a little would suffice, such is the danger and povertie of [26] all Marchaunte employmente, that the certainty of verie smale gaine, would invite Shipping in abundance, of all times in the yeare to transport people for Virginia, wch would not ony serue by the accomodatinge of every mans occacons to further great numbers: but also by a necessary engagement of those to whom the Shipping belonge, cause many large Addventures to be made and much people to be sent that
otherwise would never go. We pray you seriously therefore to endeavor it, and to take into yor consideration what depend- ance good thinge haue one vpon another and how a right and orderly proceeding bringe all enterprises to pfecon, seeing the following of Staple Comodities doth not only tend to the conveniences of well living there, and to the riches of them that raise them, but bringeth along wth it not only the encrease of ye Plantation but also the defence and security thereof; every Shipp being a Bullwark: and because by the same meanes, they that meane you, harme can only offend you, we thought it necessarie aboue all thinge, to secure the River from suddaine Invasion by Shipping: To wch purpose having fruitlessly attempted, allthough by the meanes of very noble Parsonages, who were best able to effect it, what hath in the name of the Collony beene so often and importunatly requested, the sending of Enginers, we haue gladly embraced the offer of Capt Each, concerning the erecting of a Block house about Blunt Point, wherevnto we weare pswaded and entreated by the advise and desires of almost all that knowe that Cuntrie, aswell Planters, as Seamen, as a thing very feazable & of great benefitt. wherevpon although the alteration of mens mynde vpon the first newes of the late Callamitie, and much more yor grievous apprehension of itt, brought it into consultation whether it were not impossible to make those preparations and provision, that on or parte weare requisite thereto, yett we resolved to go on wth or former deliberation, and haue (though wth extreame difficultie and hazard) by Gods blessing effected whatsoever we intended. Now that you on yor parte faile not to pforme and accomplish the thing it self, we desire, entreat and even adiure you; for yor owne sakes, for ors, for yor safty, for yor reputation, and for the sattisfaçon of all good mynde, who are in a longing expectatio thereof: If the difficulties proue greater then are here conceived, in the wrestling wth them wilbe the tryall of yor courages and in the over coming of them, the encrease of yor honors. If the worke proue not of that consequence as is pretended yet it wilbe alwaies more worth then the labor and cost, that is thereto required, and ye remonstrance of yor willingnes to pforme what you can to yor owne safety, will effectually moue and produce (wee doubt not) the means to pforme fully what you desire: to speake plainly we shall never belieue nor dare to attempt any thing of great engagement and hazard, till by reall example of some extraordinarie worke by you effected, we may haue proofe of the sinceritie of yor intencions & assurance not to be deluded and frustrated, as we haue hitherto beene in so great and chargeable vndrtakinge. Performe in this, and you cannot further require, what we will not vndrtake for you in this kind; if this of it selfe proue not sufficient, wch we well hope:

The Adventurers of Martins Hundred, haue very worthily made offer, and ordered their officers that the fifte parte of theire hundred be from time to time employed in this work till it may be pfected: Southampton Hundred haue followed the example, and generally all privat Adventures of vs that haue people in Virginia, very willingly agree to the like proporçon: this tax wee haue here made, not to giue you thereby
authority (wch needed not) but to giue a good example to the rest of the Collony, by taking more of the burthen then proporçonable can be due vnsto vs, cheerfully to supply the rest of that shalbe needfull. This disposition of mynde, we assure orselues youshall find, if not, you must make it, and compell them to theire owne good, that will not otherwyse vndrstand it, but we hope there shalbe no such occaçon given, considering the merveilous forwardnes of the Colony in this kind by many letters expressed: the remembrance whereof bringe to mynd the noble offer made by Sr George Yeardley, worthie the place he bore, to whom we must acknowledge the honor of this propo- siçons first moveing, and accordingly doubt not but in the furtherance of ye execucion of it, he will deserve both yor, and or thanke in an especiall maner. The Shipp and Mariners imployment as you find in the Charter-parte is to be discharged by a fraight of 800li and that to be raysed by the lading aboard of 64000 waight of Tobacco at 3d pli att wch rate besides the generall Companies, it is agreed and ordered by the severall societies, and the Adventures of Southampton hundred, the old Maga- zine, and last yeares Joynt stock and that now sent, both consigned to mr Ed: Blany, the Glasse, the ffurrs, the Mayde, the Shipwrights that their Tobacco shalbe laden aboard and sent home in the Abigaile, and if it shalbe thought necessarie by the officers and factor, to send home any of it before, that then there shalbe lefte in the hande of mr George Sandys the Treasuror, the fifteenth pound of Tobacco (and more if that will not sattisfie) towarde the makeing vpp of the 800li wch is to be paid the Shipp, and for other necessarie vses of the Colony: vnsto the same condicion do all private Adventurers [26a] likewise agree, condicionally you hold equall the same course vppon all the Tobacco through the Land; wch wee hold very equall and indeed necessarie to be don, if you cannot find better meanes for the discharge of such payment, as the Company hath covenñted to Capt Each, wch being plainly expressed in the Charterparty sent you, we shall not need to repeat, but only to desire yor especiall care, so to order and dispose thinge, as we be not dishonored nor endamaged any way, nor any thing lefte to vs here to pay: and likewise for sattisfacçon and payment of the materialle now sent for the erecting of the forte, wch haue alwaies been promised by the Colony to be sattisfied and repaid, and now so much the more stricktly to be observed because they be adventuer of diurs private men, who for the furtherance of this work, seeing the Companies inabilitie haue made provision of the thinge and consigned them to mr Blany, wth order not to dispose of any of them, till the fforte be served: this theire good mynde deserue yor especiall care, that they may be reimbursed of this charge.

And now we come to the returning of yor Magazine and Adventures now and formerly sent, wch we are extreamly solicitous, not so much for or owne Interesses (although they be great) as for yors, wch be farr more: for vs wee hope God will otherwise repay, if you do not, but for you, wee cannot conceaue, but that as you iustly deserue, you wilbe cleane leafte & aban- doned from any supplies...
hereafter; and what danger that may be, yor present necessities speake, wch because they were not last yeare foreseen, no regard was had of returning any thing nor believe; to the protestation, wch at or request §desire§ the Counsell in their letters by the Warwick made, wchwe cannot but remember to or grieve, though to or justification: lett the smart of sence now teach, what on the credit of or worde you would not learne, that yor gainses to yor damage by thus gaining tyme, and that the returning of or Stocke home so much empaird, how eare it be pleasant vnto you for a while, will in the end be more bitter vnto you then vs: speedy and full returnes must be made, else it is impossible for vs to pro-ceed on, not so much for or vnwillingnes, as or inabilities, or Adventures are greater, then we can now beare, much lesse increase. This scant supplie wch is now sent had been impossible to haue been raised, if either the necessitie that required it, or the pawne that you offer had been lesse; the preservation of the whole Colony, and the Revenues of the whole; or if the securitie had been worse then the faith of you the Governor, Treasuror, and Counsell, or the dilligence and importunity of them that labored it here, lesse then indefatigable, and such as would receive no nay, you had wanted even all, that you shall now God willing receaue. Wee send you the Rolle to Subscription to giue youevidence hereof. The multitude of Adventures, and maner of bringing in mony to all good vnderstanding demonstrate, that thinge are at the bottome, except the currant be againe restored from Virginia. Wee haue no more in this point to add, but that as we see it, the restles labor of those that here beare office, by procuring Adventures to supplie ye Colony so wee thinke it should be yors, to provide that by profitable returnes, they may be enabled and encouraged to continue it. The Companies great pouertie, and many debtkeepe vs infinitly perplexed, and the more because there are dayly inevitable occaçons of expence & no ground or hope of Revenues exept from Virginia: we therefore most earnestly intreat you, seriously to endeavor the improovinge of the Companies Revenues there; and in ptticular that the debt due vppon the 50 youths sent in the Dutie, and others, may be without faile recovered and sent home this yeare: wherein we especially require the care and dilligence of mr George Sandys whose charge it is; and haue acordingly ordered that there should be ptticular Instrucçons given by the Auditors and Bookeeper in this point to wch we referr.

Wee thinke it very fitt that you send home by the Abigaile 60000 waight of Sassafras, in regard she is to bring it fraight free, what shalbe made thereof assure yorselues, shall according to or promise be returned in Armes, and Munition, or otherwise expended in fortification, as yorselues shall desire: But we pray you in no sort to rely vppon that for the pay-ment of Capt Each in any part, much lesse in whole, in regard the price is so base, and the glut so great, that it will not sell but at very long time, and that for very little.
There haue been many Petiçons putt vp vnto vs of greevances, forwronge by vniust factors and ptners in Virginia, and of claymes to lande, and goode, by the late death of frende: all wch together wth or desires vndr them: we haue ordered to be sent you, and very earnestly request you, to see that iustice be fully and speedily pformed, and an accompt of all yor proceedinge endorsed vppon the backe of the Petiçons wth all conveniencie returned; that by the relief of the oppressed and helpinge of the poore and needy, you may gaine favor both wth God and men.

The Adventurers of Martins hundred, haue now sett forth a verie charge- able supply of people [27] for the reposessing of theire Plantation: the thing is very pretious to vs, that vndrstand the seasonablenes of it, and see what an advantage of reputation the whole bussines of the Plantation hath receaved by theire good example of courage and constancie, wch is more remarkable by the abundance of difficulties they haue overpast: we canot but herein acknowledge a singular obligation of ourselues, and all that loue the Plantation, vnto them; wch if you do we desire you to expresse it, by the furthering and assisting theire people and affaires, wth all the favor and help, that youpossibly may. And as this great body, so likewise we think it or duty to recommend vnto you, all the p̱ticuler Planers that now come over; desiring you that the abundance of yor loves and cares, may be to the setling and disposing of them, as much as may be to theire content; but certainly to theire safety and welfare.

These are the thinge that we haue thought good to remember thus vnto you, and for discharge of or duty to require at yor hande: The manteyning of the Plantation by yor courage, and the providing for the plenty of it by yorindustrie, by yor wisdome, and by this prsent worke of the fforte to secure yourselues from enemies, and from the famine and nakednes by a iust retribution of profitt to yor frende: that you be carefull of the publique Revenues, wthout wch yor private cannot long flourish; and that you do iustice and right, as you desire to receaue it; that wth loue and care you entertaine them that come vnto you wth expectaçon thereof: and now lastly that you cary vpright and sincere mynde, and go on forward wth constancie in good, and patience in evill: So shall no doubt Godês blessing be vppon you to the prosperity of all yor enterprises, and the rewarding of yor deserte. Given in a great and generall Court held for Virginia the 7th of October 1622. And ordered to be signed by the Deputy and witnesed by the Secretary in the name of the Company.

Subscribed by

Nicholas fferrar, Deputy Ed: Collingwood Secretary

CCLXII. Sir Edwin Sandys. A Letter to John Ferrar October 13, 1622
Ferrar Papers Document in Magdalene College, Cambridge. Autograph Letter, Signed, with Seal List of Records No. 368
Sr: This last night at 11. my Ladie Wyatt, wth manie other of hir frends & train, took ship; as they were waighing anchor to be gone. The Secretarie & his wife are also gone: who came hether so late, that they were in greate likelihood to have been left behundy. ffor boisterous Captain Each would not have stayed for anie.

But whereas at yor desire, & in manner by yu directed, I had caused two Quarters of Seed wheat, in chaffe, & eares, to be provided & packed up in 8 Barrells bored with holes for that purpose; & whereas yu had written that the Captain should call for them: he was so farr from that, that no entreatie could prevaile to get him to take in anie one of the Barrells; neither yet anie thing else in Barrells here provided for my brother George.

Only a Rundlet of Sack sent to him from my wife, wth som other things of small bulk; & a Seller of glasses wth hote waters sent to him from my Ladie Aucher, he yielded to take in. So that we pray yu very earnestly to take sure order by yor Seaflower (to wch Captain Each put us over, as beeing to foloe him immediately;) that at their coming to the Downes these things here may be called for. ffor it is pittie they should be kept from them & thence, to whom & whether great want would make them so wellcome.

Though my house §have§ beein full in a manner all this last week, wth my Ladie Wyatt & hir train, & other frends going to Virginia: yet have I not neglected, (as far as the manners & regards of hospitalitie would permitt me,) to perform my Duetie toward Virginia in generall, & toward Southampton & Martins Hundred in particular, as farr as my advice, requests, & persuasions, by woord, & writing, may prevaille.

Amongst other of my letters, I have caused a copie to be taken of two, (wch herewth I send yu) because they may be of som use to the Companie, if those po points hereafter shall com in debate. The Copie of yor remem- brances (wch were exceeding good,) I sent & commended wth great earnest- nes to my brother George: having set som marks of them wch I thought most necessarie. I commended also yor pains in them to the Governor. But the Companies letters I only saw. They beeing shewed me to late to read them.

My poore wife groweth still worse & weaker, beeing wasted wth the often fitts of hir tormenting pains. I dare not venter her up, without continuall attendance of hir Peysitian: For whom I have now sent. So that this week, if God send life yu may expect us.

I would my L. Treasuror might knowe, wth what disease to my self I com hasten up, to obey his pleasure.
ffor I come up in the tyme of receiving my Rents, & before I can get them. I leve a multitude of woorkmen in all parts of my dir house, without oversight, account, or direction. my yonger sons I am in preparing to put out to schoole: but yet not doon. In sum I never took more pains in my life, nor never shall leve things in greater confusion. But the tor- ments & danger of my wife, exceedeth all other grief.

Yet seeing he summoneth me up so often & so earnestly, I will hasten wthall speed possible.

Yor last close of the desperate state of Virginia if I knew all, dooth trowble me exceedingly. I pray yu desire Mr Melling to write to me at large by my footman; that I may meditate in the way what coorses to take.

Desire Mr Carter to take order wth Mris Bueket, that the little chamber over against §my wifes chamber, may be made clene, & ayred on Thursday evening §& afterward.§ So in hast, I rest

Yors assured, Edwin Sandys Northborn 13. October: 1622. [Indorsed by John Ferrar:] From Sr Edwin Sandys October 1622. My Lady Wyatt Took Shipping for Virginia. [Addressed by self:] To my very woorthie frenf, Mr John Ferrar, at his House in St Sithes Lane in London.

CCLXIII. Younge contra Roberts October 14, 1622

Younge co9 Roberte.

Quo die comp̳t d̳c̳us Roberts et c̳itra revocaē pro̳c̳uris sui a̳ls in hac c̳a̳a̳ constitu̳t̳ omnibus melioribus via modo et juris forma necnon ad õem quemcūq juris effēcu exinde quouismodo sequi valeñ allt et in iure propot conm divmet a̳r̳im provt sequitur.

1

- Inprimis Qd nulla fides salīm de iure sufficiens fuit aut est dēis et depobus Richardi Hewtye, Tilmani Henton et Walteri Cowman tesīm ex pte dei dēi Younge in hac cāa produci̓ iuraē et exāraē ffor that they the said Hewtye Henton and Cowman at the time of theire production and exāicon9 in this cause were and at this ppte are people of noe estate credite or æstimacon9 and duringe the voiage lite in the shippe the Garland lite did carrye and behaue
themselves looseleye and idlelye and by all the Company of the said shippe of credicte and reputacon were and are accounted idle fellowes and of noe credict or truste in theire sayeings and Actions. Et pot pars ista comm divm et de quolt.

2

- Ìtm That the said Hewtye, Henton, and Cowman at the time of theire production and exai9con in this cause were and at this ppte are capital enimies and adversaries of the said John Roberts against whom they are witnesñ, and favourers, frinde and Assistante of the said Nicholas Younge for whome they are produced and examined as witneñs and such as will saye or swearre anythinge for him that maye inable him to overthrowe the said John Roberte in this cause, And for such are comonlye accounted reputed & taken Et pot vt supra.

3

- Ìtm That the said Richard Hewtye, Tillman Henton and Walter Cowman in theire deposiçons to the fourthe ařcle of the Libell given in this cause on the behalfe of the said Nicholas Younge deposeinge that the MrWilliam Wye Mr of the shippe the Garland lite in regard of the aspÇon laied vpon the said younge by the said Roberts grewe suspitious of him and distasted him and expelled or turned him the said younge and his servante out of the said shippe at Smirna and inforced them to seeke other imployments or to that effecte and purpose haue in soe affirmeinge deposited falsely and corruptlye nam in rei veritate The said Mr William Wye did not take any dislike of the said younge for or by reason of any thinge that the said Roberts speake to or of him But the dislike that the said Wye tooke againste the said younge was for that the said younge was druncke vpon a Sundaie and disturbed the said Wye and his companye when they were at Praiers And the said Wye did not at Smirna or any other place expell or turne the said younge out of the said shippe the Garland But in trueth the said younge did miscarrye and misbehaue himselfe in the said shippe the Garland and did at Smirna of his owne accorde quitte him selfe and his said servante from the said shippe the Garland againste the will and good likeninge of the said William Wye the Mr and he the said Mr Wye did not expelle or turne him the said younge or his said servante out of the said shippe pyt ðēi Hewtye, Henton et Cowman in depobus suis false et corrupte deposuerunt. Et pot vt supra.
Iūm That the said Tilman Henton since his production and examination in this cause on the behalf of the said Nicholas younge hath in the presence of divers credible and sufficient witnesses acknowledged and confessed that he had deposed falsely and untruly for the said younge against the said Roberte in this cause, And being asked why he would so do and what he got by it he answered that he got a good Dinner: Et pot vt supra.

5

Iūm That the said Hewtye Henton and Cowman in their depositions to the seaventh Interrogatory ministred in this cause on the behalf of the said Roberts affirminge and depositeinge that vpon a searche in the voyage litesome triflinge things were founde in the custodye or Cabon of the said Roberts wch he had before denied to the Mr, or to that purpose and effecte §Have§ therein deposed falsely and corruptlye ffor the things that were founde in the custodye or Cabon of the said Roberts were onely a paire of silke garters wch a merchante that was in the shippe and §had formerly§ deputed from her had desired him the said Roberts to kepe for him if he could finde them beinge misseinge at the said Merchants departure from the said shippe, And the said Roberts did never denye the haueinge of the said garters to the said Wm Wye the Mr nor was ever inquired of or asked by him for them provt dicti Hewtye, Henton et Cowman falso et corrupte deposuerunt: Et pot vt supra.

6

Iūm In case there was any falleing out or worde betwene the said Roberts and younge the voyage lite in the shippe the Garland lite aboute [aboute] a pigge of leade And that the said Roberts did tell the said younge that he the said Younge would haue had the said Roberts fathered and owned a pigge of leade in the Garland wch was not his but the Mrs or to that purpose or effect Qd non fatetur ps ista aɫr quam sibi expedet sed penitus diffetetr et negat, yet the said worde were spoken by the said Roberte in answere to the said Mrs questions examininge *** the said *** there- vpon and not otherwise and the said Roberts in soe sayeinge did not doe any *** or injurye to the said younge *** * it is tr *** the voyage lite the said younge would haue had the said Roberts to haue a *** of leade to be *** not b *** did belonge to Mr Wye the Mr beinge hidd in the ballaste of the shippe a*** d *** said younge *** iustifie to the said Mr Wye he knewe that pigge of leade to be the said *** would haue faced the said Wye out of the said pigge of leade had not *** confessed and acknowledged to Mr Wye and his mate that the said pigge ***
To the Honorable Sr Francis Wyate knight ec and to ye rest of his Maties Counsell of Estate resident in Virginia

The humble petition of Thomas Hamour

Sheweth yt vppon the importunity & dareing vsed by Captaine Sampson, ther is a difference nowe depending betweene the said Capt Sampson & yor petitioner, about a wager made betweene them, concerning an order giuen to Nicholas Elford Mr of ye good shipp the Tiger, for sayle of ye said shipp here in Virginia, the said sampson denying any such order to be giuen him, did take of yor said petitioner in the presents of doctor Potts & CaptNathaniel Basse two peec, and therby did binde to pay vnto yor said petition two hundred pound sterling here in James Citty, if ye said Nicholas Elford could shew any order for ye saile of ye said shipp, since wch tyme yesaid Elford hath shewn ye order, & wilbe ready to depose that hee held suffitient warrant in England both frō him the said Sampson & other ye owners, & since his aryuall here hath receaued further warrant by letter for ye saile of the said shipp.

Wherfore yor petitionr humbly desyreth yor worps warrant to Call ye sd Sampson Capt Basse & Nicholas Elford before you, yt the busynes may be truly Examined, & yt hee may haue such orderly pceeding, as in England in like Cases is puided

And yor said petitioner in all duty shalbe bound to pray for ye health and prosperytie of yr worps

See the order of Court made the 18th day of October 1622
By the Governor and Captaine generall of Virginia.

To all to whom these present shall come to be seen, Read, heard, or vnderstood &c. Greetinge.

The great Seale affixed

Whereas the present necessitie of the Colony to be relieued with Corne requireth, that by all meanes possible, either of warr or trade, Corne be procured from the Indians, by whose Treachery we haue been hindred this present yeare, from such quantities of Corne groweing of or owne, as might suffice or present necessitates. Now Know yee that I Sr Francis Wyatt knight Governor and Capt generall of Virginia, out of the care I haue to present the want and miserie wch the Colony is like to suffer, if it be not speedily relieued, haue wth the consent of the rest of the Mer- chaunt Laders of the good Shipp called the Tyger, thought good to employ the said Shipp on a present voyage for Corne: for the better man- aging of wch voyage, out of the good opinion wch I conceiue of the suffi- ciencie, care and diligence of my trustie and welbeloved friend Capt Raph Hamor Esquie9 Counsellor of Estate: I do by these present and for this present voyage wth the consent of the other Marchaunt Laders Nominate, constitute and appoint, the said Raph Hamor Capt of the said good Shipp called the Tyger, and of all eu9y person or persons, of what nature or quality soeu9, to be employed in the said Shipp during the time of this present voyage; and in all cases of disobedience, contempt, or Mutyny, to punish according to his best discretion, by all usuall wayes or meanes (life only excepted) any person or persons in any kind offending, or disobeyinge the Comand of the said Capt Raph Hamor. And I do further authorise the said Captaine Raph Hamor wth the first opportunitie of wind and weather to sett Saile wth the said Shipp and Compa into Patomack Riuier there to procure Corne, or any other Comodities either by trade, or by force of armes as occa9on shalbe giuen by the Indians. And also if there shall not be sufficient Corne to be procured in Patomack Riuier, tho the full lading of the Shipp, then it shall and may be lawfull for the said Capt Raph Hamor, to saile into any other Riuier or rivrs or to the Eastern Shore, or any other place where Corne may be procured till he haue fully laden the said Shipp, and then imediately wth the first wind and weather fitting, to returne to James Citty, or before the said Shipp shalbe fully laden, if it shall seeme good vnto him. And I do further authorise the said Capt Raph Hamor, to vse his owne discretion either in the setting free of the Kinge of Patomack, and his sonne, or deteyninge and keeping them, or any other Indianes prisoners, as occa9on shalbe offered, and them or more in
bringeing to James City: And generally all thinge not ex- pressed in this Comission, concerning this pșente vioadge by trade or warr vppon the Indiae wheressoever he shall come, I leaue to the discretion of the said Capt Raph Hamor. Lastly I do straightly charge and Comand eu9y pticuler psion in this Vioage & employmt, not to trucke or trade wth any Indian whatsoeu9, for Corne or any other thing, without the specall leaue of the said Capt Raph Hamor, but readily and willingly to execute the Comande of the said Capt Raph Hamor, as they will answer the contrarie (beside such punishmt as the said Capt Raph Hamor shall inflict vppon them) vppon theire returns at theire further perille. Given vndr my hand, and Colony Seale, the 23th of October 1622.

To Capt Raph Hamor for tradinge into the Bay or elsewhere for Corne &c. Francis Wyatt Chr: Dauison Secr:

CCLXVI. Governor of Virginia. A Commission to Captain William Eden, Alias Sampson October 24, 1622

By the Governor and Capt generall of Virginia.

To all to whom these pșente shall come, greeting in or Lord God ever- lastinge. Whearas it hath pleased God for or Sinne, among other of his punishmt, to inflect vppon vs a great scarscity and want of provisions, wthout the supply of wch this Colony cannot subsist; And whereas by the meanes and way of trade, great hopes may be expected for relief of or people, now standing in great need thereof. Knowe yee that I Sr Francis Wyatt kt Governor& Capt generall of Virginia, out of the confidence that I haue in the discretion and valor of my trustie & welbeloued frend Wil lm Eden alias Sampson Maister of the good Shipp the Furtherance, now ridinge in Harbor before James Citty, do license and authorise him the said Wil lm Eden alias Sampson in the said good Shipp the Further- ance, wth the first conveniencie of wind and weather to sett Saile from the said Harbor where he now rideth, and from thence to go into any River or Harbor wth in the bounde, limite, or pșincete of this Colony graunted by his Matie to the Company of Virginia (viz.) within the degrees of 33 exclu- siuely and 41 inclusiuely, there to trade wth the Natiues, or if occaçon shalbe given by them, by force or violence to compell them therevnto, for Corne, furrs or any other Comodities whatsoeu9, and after his trade shalbe ended, or his Shipp laden, wth all convenient speed, to returne to the said port at James Citty from whence he first sett saile. Grauntinge vnto the said Willm Eden alias Sampson full power and authoritie, that if he be chased or encountred in this his vioage by any man of warr or
other, that to his utmost power he repell and resist them, and himself, his Shipp, and Company defend against any forraigne nation, or other that shall dare to hinder his proceedinge. Giveinge him further power and authoritie, that if he find any people planted on the land, or any Shipp, or Shippe, within the foresaid limitt or pçincte, trading for any Comodities vppon the Coast, without speciall licence from his Matie or the Company of Virginia, that he displant and make lawfull prize of them, and so bring them along wth him to the port of James Citty. Given at James Citty vndr my hand and the great Seale of this Colony this 24th of October, in the yeares of the Raigne of or Soveraigne Lord James by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, Fraunce and Ireland, Kinge, Defendor of the faith &c (vizt) of England &c (vizt) of England &c the Twentieth, and of Scot- land the Lvth in the yeare of or Lord God, 1622. and in the xvjth yeare of this Plantation.

To Capt Willím Eden alias, Sampson Francis Wyatt.

CCLXVII. George Sandys. Petition to Governor and Council in Virginia November 2, 1622

To the honorable Sr Francis Wyatt knight ec. and to the rest of his Maties Counsell in Virginia

The humble petition of George Sandis

Whereas sr William Nuce knight late Marshall of Virginia did owe vnto me ye some of fifty poundes as appeareth by a specyalty vnder his hand & seale, for wch hee was to deliur me in Virginia as many men or goods (whereof I was to make Choice, as should amount to that Sume at the same rates wch they Cost him in England, or Ireland, the Charges of freight or transportacon deducted, vppon wch bargaine relyeing I brought our (by yeConsent of the deputy of Virginia companie) fiue men fewer for them then I should haue done

My humble suite is yt by yor authoritie I may haue so many servuants of those wch hee hath left be hinde him, as may fill vp yt number of ye Com- panyes Tenante allotted to my place, as I was to haue brought our wth me, & I shalbe bound Ec

See ye order of Court made uppon the second day of Nowember 1622
CCLXVIII. Governor of Virginia. A Commission to Captain Isack Maddison and Robert Bennet November 12, 1622

By the Governor and Capt generall of Virginia

To all Christian people to whom these pșente shall come greetinge. Know yee that I Sr Francis Wyatt kt Governor and Capt generall of Virginia: haveing at all times sought and endeavored, to relieue this pșent necessitie of this our Colony wth Corne, do now vppon the said consideration, graunt and by these presente giue leaue power and authoritie vnto Capt Isack Maddison, and Robert Benet maister of the good Shipp called the Samuell of the burthen of 30 Tune or thereaboute, now ridinge before James towne in Virginia to sett saile wth the first wynd and opportunity into the Bay or without the Bay, at thereire discretion, and to go into any Riuers Creeke or harbors to vs apptaininge there to trade wth the Salvages for Corne, or any other comodities they can afford them: And it is further graunted that if so be the said Salvages shall deny them trade or giue them iust occaçon otherwise, that then it shalbe lawfull for the aforenamed Capt Isack Maddison and mr Robert Benett by force and any other meanes they can devise, to take from them theire Corne, or any other good of theire, they can posesse themselues of; keping and enjoyinge the said Corne & good to the vse of the Marchante at whose charge they are sett forth: And whereas the Company that Man the said Pinace, do consist as well of Landmen as of Saylors, I do by these pșente nominate & apoint Capt Isack Maddison, absolute and sole Comander of those landmen, givinge him power and authoritie, to punish all such of those, as shalbe any way delinquents for the good of the vioage, wth such punishmt as agreeth wth the custome of the Sea (life only exepted) And further institutinge and apointinge the said Capt Isack Maddison to be sole and only Trucke Maister in the Vioage, forbiddinge & prohibitinge all other without his leaue to trade at all. In witnes whereof I haue herevnto sett my hand, and Seale of the Colony the 12th day of November, in the Raigne of or Soveraigne Lord James by the grace of God of England Frannce & Ireland king Defendor of the faith &c the 20th. And of Scotland the Lvjth. Anno Dīn 1622

The great Seale affixed

Francis Wyatt

CCLXIX. Henry Marten. Decree in Case of the Virginia Com- pany against Wye, absolving Wye December 9, 1622
In dei nomine Amen Audite viš et intellecte ac plenarie et mature discusš p nos
Henricum Marten militē legu9 dcorem9 supreme Curie sue Matis Ad- mirelītatis
Anglie locu9 tenen9 siue presiden9 ĭtime constituũ Meritis et circumstantiis cuiusd-čae
Civilis et maritime que coram nobis in Judicio inter Thesaurariu9 et societatem
periclitatorum et plantatorū Civitte London pro prima Colonia in Virginia ptes
agen9 siue querelan9 ex vna et Willimum Wye ſrum Navis vocā the Garland ſtem
ream siue queralatā pūbus ex altera nuper vertebrat et pendebat vertitrq,adhuc et
pendet indeciš rite et ĭtime procedeũ Partibus pred- per earũ ĭcures corā nobis in
Judicio ĭtime Compentibus Parteq,dēi Willimi Wye Sniam feri et iusti- ciam fieri pro
parte sua Parte vero memoratorũ Thesaurarii et societate Virginie pr- petentis vt in
actis etiam pro parte sua instanter resp- tulaũ et peteũ Rimatoq,primitus per nos
toto et integro processu in ĭmoi căa ĭnter ptes pr- hīt et fact ac diligenter recensīt
Servatisq,per nos de Jure in hac pte servandis ad ſre Snie diffinitive siue ſrī finalis
decreti prolačoem in ĭmoi căa ĭrenē sǐc duximus procedeũ et procedimus in
hunc qui sequitr
modum Quia per acta inactitata deducta allegata exhibita pro pōita
probata pariter et confessata in ĭmoi căa Compimus luculenter et ĭnvenimus partem
aṇdcorum Thesaurarii et societatis Vir- ginie prd- intenčonem suam in quod-suо libello
pšs alo corā nobis in ĭmoi căa daē et oblaũ Quem quidem liũm pro hic lecē et inserī
hemus et haberi volumus minus sufficieũ fundasse aut probasse sed in probačone
eiusd- penitus defecisse et deficere. Idcirco Nos Henricus Marten miles legũ dcor9 ac
Judex aṇdcūs xpi nomine primitus invocato ac ipsum sulum deum oculis ſris
preponeũ et habeũ dēq,et cum Consilio Jurispitorũ cum quibus in hac pte Coičavimus
matureq,deliberavimus Prenōiatum Willimum

Wye ab instantia et impetičoe vlerioriq,Judicii in hac pte observačone quoad deducta
narrata et petita per pfaĩ Thesaurariu9 et societatem Vir- ginie prdici ſtemq,suam in
dčo pΗ9so suo libello Ceterisq,ex parte sua in hac căa pro póitos absolvend et dimittend-
fore debere pronuntiamus decer- nimus et declaramus prout dimittimus et absolvimus
per pštes dčumq,Willimum Wye eiusq,fideiussoř in ĭmoi căa pro eodem stricctos et
obliga- tos Stipulačonesq,quascũq,per eũ in hac parte interposiř relaxand- et
Cancellan-fore debere etiam pronuntiamus decernimus et declaramus provt sic
relaxamus et Cancellamus per pštes Eosdemq,Thesaurarium et societatė Virginie pred-
in expenš ſtīmis ex parte et per partem aṇdcē Willimi Wye in hac pte fčis et faciend-
eidemq,vel parti sue solvenď Con- demnamus condemnatq,ad debitam et efficualēm
earund- solučoem ĭtime cogend- et Compellend-fore decernimus per hanc nram Sniam
diffinitivā siue hoc ſrum finale decretu9 quā siue quod ferimus et promulgamus in
hiis scripi Taxaconem vero siue moderačonem Expensarum huiusmodi predictarũ
nobis aut alli Judici in hac pte Competenti cuicũq,reservand- et reservamus;
Impr:

That yor honor would be pleased to order that my ould Pattent may be brought in, and deliuered to yor honors hande.

The manner of euery heareinge as I vnderstand it, Is either the adversarie or my selfe that must begyn. ffirst I desire my greiuances to be spoken of, but desire yt they might ffrst begyn to speake.

If they begyn they will deliuer the wronge donn by me, to the publique.

If I begyn I shall deliuer my services donn at large, they wronge that I haue endured in pticuler aswell in reputaçon as in estate.

Nowe I haue fortified my selfe, by my longe service, and miserable endur- ances and greate Charge, wth a Pattent graunted from the Companie accord- inge to the Kinges letters Pattente, wch I should for my service don, wchnoe newe or late Coñer can meritt or Challenge.

ffurther I am purposed as I shall find occaçon to fall to an offer Videɫt

That if they thinke my enjoijinge of the Kinge fauorable graunt, be a rup- ture in their manner of graunte, then lett them giue me a fitt recompence someway answerable to my tyme labors and losse. Then I will be Con- tented to dye in peace at home.

If otherwise, that I may be pmitted, as a servant to the Kinge and Com- panie, to be frendly and loueinglysettled aswell wth reputaçon, as wth estate that I may there serue them wth grace and benefitt and dyeinge leaue that you haue graunted quietlie and in good securitie whereby I may satisfie those to whom I am engaged. Soe shall I be free from further pressure or ympeachinge the policie of gouerment. And so subsist.
By the Right WorlSr Francis Wyatt kt Governor and Capt generall of Virginia and ye rest of the Counsell of State here.

Whereas there cometh into this Land diurs needfull and necessarie Comodi- ties for the reliefe and Comfort of this Colony, for whose good we have ever endeavored ourselves. We do by this present Proclamation absolutely forbid, charge and Comand, that no pson or psons whatsoeuer do buy or engrosse into his, or theire hande, any marchandize or Comodities, that now are come or hereafter shall come, whereby to sell the same againe by retaile, to the great hurt and hindrance of this Colony, vppon paine to forfeit and loose all the said goode & Comodities so by them bought and engrossed. Given at James Cittie this 10th of December 1622, the xvjth of yeare this Plantation

Francis Wyatt.

The manner howe to bringe in the Indians into subiection wthout makinge an vtter exterpation of them together wth the reasons.

First By disablinge the mayne bodie of the Enemye from haueinge the Sinnewes of all expediçons. As namely by Corne and all manner of victualls of anye worth.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>This is to be acted two manner of wayes.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffirst by keepeinge them from settinge</td>
<td>Secondly by keepeinge them from their</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corne at home and fishinge.</td>
<td>accus- tomed tradinge for Corne.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For The first it is pformed by haueinge some 200 Souldiers on foote, Conty- nuallie harrowinge and burneinge all their Townes in wynter, and spoileinge their weares. By
this meanes or people seacurely may followe their worke. And yet not to be negligent in keepeinge watch.

This first course I assure myselfe if they take it wthout the other, will make a tedious Warr.

For The seacond there must provided some 10 Shalloppps, that in May, June, Julye and August may scoure the Baye and keepe the Rivers yt are belonginge to Opichankanoe.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>By this ariseth two happie ende</th>
<th>Seacondly in keepinge them from tradinge for Corne on the Easterne shore and from ye Southward from whence they haue fiue tymes more then they sett them selues.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffirrst the assured takeinge of great purchases in skynnes and Prisoners.</td>
<td>Seacondly in keepinge them from tradinge for Corne on the Easterne shore and from ye Southward from whence they haue fiue tymes more then they sett them selues.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This Course being taken they haue noe meanes, but must yield to obedi- ence, or flye to borderinge Neighbors who neither will receiue them Nor indeede are able, for they haue but grounde Cleared for their owne use.

At the North west end of his domynions the Monecans are their enymies, On the Norther most side the Patomecks and other nations are their enemyes.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The keepinge of them from tradeinge wth the Easterne shore pduceth two worthie effecte to or exceedinge profitt</th>
<th>Seacondly the ventinge of much Cloth.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffirrst or assurance of Corne att all tymes.</td>
<td>Seacondly the ventinge of much Cloth.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ffor the Certentye of Corne it is best knowne to my selfe for yt by sendinge & discoueringe those places, ffirrst I haue not onely reaped the benefit, but all the whole Collonye since; whoe had perished had it not bene dis- couered before Sr George Yardley came in by my Aunchient Thomas Savage & servante, besides necessitie hath made those Savages more industrious then any other Indians in or Baye, wch followeth to appeare in this seacond pfitt.

My Aunchiant & servante haue seene in trade at one tyme 40 greate Canowes laden wth these comodities.
ffor the assured venteringe of Cloth it followeth Consequently two wayes.

ffirst by Varringe them of trade for skinns they haueinge none them selues.
Seacondly by the necessite of haueinge clothinge wch by vs shall & may be tendered att all Convenyent tymes.

Reasons why it is not fittinge vttterlye to make an exterpation of the Sauages yett.

My reasons are grounded two foulede.

ffirst vppon holy writt and my owne experi- ence.
Seacondly other necessarie vses and pfitte that maye retorne by the same.

Holy writt sayeth That god would not yt the Children of Israell though they were of farr greater numbrs, then wee are yet in many ages like to be, and came into a Countrie where weare walled townes, not to vttterly dis- troy the heathen, least the woode and wilde beaste should ouer runn them

My owne observaçon hath bene such as assureth me yt if the Indians inhabitt not amongst vs vnder obedience And as they haue ever kept downe ye woode and slayne the wolues, beares, and other beaste, (wch are in greate numbr) we shalbe more opressed in short tyme by their absence, then in their liueing by vs both for or owne securitie as allso for or Cattle.

Seacondly when as by ye meanes before spoken of, they shalbe brought into subscription and shalbe made to deliuer hostriges for theire obedience, there is no doubt by gods grace but of the saueinge of many of their soules And then beinge natuues are apter for worke then yet or English are, knowinge howe to attayne greate quantitie of silke, hempe, and flax, and most exquisite in the dressinge thereof ffor or vses fitt for guides vppon discou9ye into other Countries adiacent to ours, fitt to rowe in Gallies & friggetts and many other pregnant vses too tedious to sett downe.

They by experi- ence willing and able are to worke in the heate of ye day wch or sexe are not.
Nowe for avoydinge future dayngere in or Collonye that may growe Two especiall ere- vocable lawes are to be made vppon seaueare penallties.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Seacondly for or owne people to sett &amp; sowe a sufficient proporçon of corne for their owne vses, and yearely to lay vpp into a granary a pporçon for wch if they haue noe vse for them selues the next yeare then to be sould and euery man to haue his dewe payd him.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ffirst yt none of what ranke soeuer doe euer trinke or trade wth in the late prcinct of Opichankanoe nor any borderinge neighbors that ayded him in this last disaster.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

My reason for the first is yt by this meanes the Savages shalbe frustrated of all meanes of buyinge any manner of victualls, and clothinge, but what they shall haue from vs for their labor and industrie As alsoe beinge dis- abled from hireinge anye Auxiliaries if at any tyme they would rebell.

The infinate trade they have had in this 4 years of securitie enabled Opichan- kanoe to hyer many auxiliaries wch in former tymes I knowe for want thereof Pohatan was neuer able to act the like.

ffor the seconde howe benifitiall the settinge and sowinge of Corne and layinge vpp thereof for store, will luculently appeare by their nowe en- dureinge want being disturbed by theis Savages at this tyme, And likewise other vnexpected accedente may happen both by forrayne and domesticke enmyes hereafter.

Two Storehowses or Granaries to be erected and placed for this purpose fittest for salftie, and then for Convenience wch I will leaue to demonstrate to yor [honor] vntill you Come to the Mapp of the Countrie As alsoe a neare passage to the Southward Riuer and where the most necessarie places are for fortificaçon against a forren Enemye.

fo. 460.

Jhō Martin. [Indorsed:] 15 Decēb. 1622. The manner howe to bringe the Indians into subiection.

CCLXXIII. John Martin. How Virginia may be made a Royal Plantation December 15, 1622
The manner howe Virginia if his Matie and his Counsell & Company agree may be made a Royall plantation for gods glory his Maties and Royall progenyes euer happines and the Companies exceedinge good, & all this land shall receiue dalye profitt thereby.

That parte of Virginia wthin wch wee are seated and fitt to be settled on for many hundred yeares: Is wthin the Territories of Opichâkano, it lyeth on the west side of Chesepiocks baye, whoe Coñanaundeth from the Souther- most parte of the first Riuer, to the Southernmost parte of the fourth Riuer called Patomeck wch lyeth North-next hand to or Riuer somè 50 leages in latitude, In longitude it extendeth to ye Monakins Countrie next hand west and west and by North of equall length wth the latytude: his owne princ- pall seate is in ye seacoast Riuer called Pamiunkey in the harte of his owne inhabited territories. This revolted Indian Kinge in his square Co- mâundeth 32 Kingdoms vndr him. Euerye Kingdome Contayneinge the quantitie of one of or sheires here in England.

Eauerie such Kingdome hath one especiall towne seated vppon one of the three greate Riuers wth sufficiencie of cleared ground fitt for the plough & brauely accomodated for fishinge, These three Riuers navigable and fitt to Intertayne greate shippinge Soe is the fourth.

Nowe if it shall please his highnes the Counsell and Companie at once so to ordr that so many sheires in England may send ouer 100 men a peece to posesse theise 32 sheires as Servante unto them furnished out by them and liue vndr the Coñanaund of some Noble Generall fitt for so Royall a plantaçon. Theis Sheires may in one yeare wth gode blessinge haue there principall stock back agayne, and some advantage to supplie more vnto them and euer after subsist of them selues, and yearely send ouer good store of Coñodities to increase their seuerall sheires wth fresh supplies and much gayne. And they neuer at further Charge.

Euerie Servant soe goeinge ouer at their Tearme ended to be as tennante Coppiehouldrs or freehuldrs as shalbe made in their agreemt when they goe ouer.

Eauerie Sheire in England to make Choise of some worthie gentleman that his Matie may thinke fitt and the Companie allowe of to be a Deputie Leiftennant to gouerne these people in their seuerall Sheires.

Those Deputie Leifteñante to haue other sufficient men vndr them fitt to be Justices of peace there and other Officers vnder them as here in England.
Euerie Sheire to take notise yt they send so many men as may furnish a Blōmarie for the makeinge of Iron, Tanners for the tanyng of leather Shippurighte and weauers the rest husbandmen and all other trades they can fitt, for in all the Countrie they shall haue Iron Ore & all accom̄adats for yt buysnes And for Tanners skynnes & hids to tann sufficient, and all thinge fittinge their trade there, as barke, lyme, and fitting tymbr in all places for fatte and other vses.

One furnas to be built at the generall Charge of the Countrie & Companie here for the castinge of Ordenance, potte, and other necessaries wth a lawe to be made yt none be carried out of the Countrie ||land|| vpon payne of death and Confiscaçon of Shippe and goode wthout expresse warrant from hir Matie or Successors.

fo. 456d

Thus those seuerall townes yet not posessed beinge seised on at once, and this gouermt established before spoken of, This parte of his Maties dominions there will quickly furnish this land of England wth good store of Iron Shippinge and infinite other Cõmodities discouered and yet vndiscouered.

Shipps to be built there and their bulkes fy llen wth seuerall cõmodities and sent ouer here to be sould, thereby there will redound an vnspeakable Cõmoditie, the passage from thence beinge so short.

His Maties Customs beinge there taken, and gathered in before they be dispced into shipps that vsually alreadie Carrie or Cõmodities for the Strayte Spayne Newfoundland and other places, Can not in verie fewe yeares be lesse worth then 40000li sterlinge yearley, reckoninge it after the proporçon may nowe be wth willingnes yeilded & payd by the Inhabitante nowe dwellinge alreadie there.

All voluntaries yt will goe ouer vpon their owne Charges wth Cõmission from the Company to be equallie devided into theis seuerall sheires, and their land there to be allotted them by ordr from the Deputie or Generall to the Deputie leiftennant of euery Sheire.

Thus this parte of the Countrie beinge possessed, it will not onely quite frustrate and disable the Indians or enymies euer to subsist of them selues, but force them to haue their dependancie vpon vs, for foode & Clothinge wchtheir industrie will well acquite to the whole Kingdome in short space And all other borderlie Kingdomes seinge their villanyes and trecheries so rewarded wilbe euer affrayde to enterprise the like against or nation when it shall so increase that they must stretch further ther possessions and territories.
Now it resteth how if it pleaseth God yt this manner of plantation be thus setted to demonstrate an honble or Noble person that shalbe appointed Deputie or Generall may be Noblye trasported and there brauely seated without his owne charge or the charge of the Companye.

First to have appointed him by his Maties Counsell and Companie two seates the first in Opichankanos Island in Pamaunkey river, beinge in the parte of the most of the 32 Sheires.

The seacord at Okanahone Riuer, where would be fitter to be a plantaçon for many reasons I can alledge, then on the Easterne shore as they nowe are planted.

His Matie to be gratiously pleased to authorize this honble psom chosen to be Deputie or Generall to knight as the Deputie of Ireland doth.

Then theis Deputies Leiftenante to be knighted and the benefitt to redound to the Deputie or Generall, and all other yt shalbe thought worthie.

An order to be sett downe wch I knowe yt all the Inhabitant alreadie wilbe willinge to Condiscend vnto, that euerie sheire shall send vnto the Depu- tie or Generall att such tyme as he shall sett his Corne, weede the same, and gather it in tenn men for three dayes.

This will turne to Infinite benefitt vnto him and noe damage to the Sheires.

Jhô Martin. [Indorsed.] 15 Decêb. 1622. The manner howe to make a Royall Planta- tion it seemeth not improbable.

Index

- Account for furnishing the ship Supply, 385–393.
- Account with Edward Williams for the ship Margaret, 384–385.
- Abbott, Morris, 80, 318.
- Committee for securing colonists, 97.
• Abdy, Anthony, 80, 592, 593.
• Abdy, James (Abdey), 318.
• Abigall. See under Ships.
• Acanack-China, 547, 642.
• Accounts, III, 33.
• Assessing of Adventurers, 94.
• Auditors, 364.
• A. B. with Edward Williams for the ship Margaret, 384–385.
• A. B. for furnishing the ship Supply, 385–393.
• Berkley Hundred, 291.
• Claims—
  By the company, 34–39, 43, 45, 49–52, 316.
• Colony—
  Customs, 274, 510.
• Complete list in alphabetical order of the Adventurers to Virginia with amounts of their holdings, 79–90.
• Concerning establishment of Berkley Hund- dred, 130.
• Cost of furnishing the Margaret, 178–189.
• Covenant by company to pay Captain Arthur Guy, et al., 499–500, 500–501.
• Debts—
  Due company from colony, 687–689.
  Expenses for plantation sent to Mr. Thorpe, 408.
  For Mr. Felgate's freight, 435–436.
  For four servants sent to Virginia, 618–619.
• Furnishing 35 men for Smythe's Hundred, 95–97.
• Gifts—
  Expended, 539–540.
  Received, 117, 241, 537–539, 575–577, 642–643.
• List of men and land granted them, 396–397.
• Losses—
  Of company, 530.
• From magazine, 503–505.
• On tobacco, 496, 504.
• Marriage fees for maids transported by company, 494, 505–506.
• Money spent since William Tracy's depar- ture, 402–404.
• Names of Adventurers with sums adven- tured, 317–340.
  Note of Shipping, men and provisions sent to Virginia in 1621, 639–640.
• A Note of the Shipping, Men and Provisions Sent to Virginia, by the Treasurer and company, 115–117.
• A Note of the Shipping, Men and Provisions, sent and provided for Virginia, 239–240.
• Note of tobacco sold, 511.
• Outfit for family of six, 578–579.
• Outfit for one man, 577–578.
• Payments ordered—
  By warrant, 467, 468, 676.
• Rendered for supplies sent in the ship London Merchant, 260–261.
• Security granted by adventurers for Berkley Hundred, 195.
• Security granted by company, 466.
• Settlement of wages of tradesmen in Virginia, 589–590.
• Shareholders in Virginia Company from 1615 to 1623, 58–66.
• Transportation to Virginia, 132, 214–215.
• Valuation of the commodities growing and to be had in Virginia, 237–239.
• With adventurers, 423.
• With planters, 199.

See also Company, Accounts of; Voyages to Virginia, Accounts of.
• Achamak, 585.
• Ackland, Sir John, 80, 317.
• Adams, —, 254.
• Adams, Daniel, 185.
• Addison, Thomas, 64, 538.
• Admiral, Lord, 459.
• Admiralty Court. See Court, Admiralty.
• Adventure, Bills of, 273.
• Adventurers.
• Encouraged to settle new plantations, 103–104.
• Form of patent for adventurers undertaking to transport and plant 100 persons, 623–628.
• Grants of land for new, 361.
• Grants of land for old, 362.
• Payments requested by company, 315–316.
• Securing of, 137, 406.
• For Smythe's Hundred, 94–95.
• Adventurers and Planters.
• Copy of a petition to the council for Virginia, 231–232.
• Agreement between Sir William Throckmorton, Richard Berkeley, George Thorpe, John Smyth, and Captain John Woodleefe, 201–207.
• Agriculture. See under Commodities.
• Alden, Robert, 66.
• Ale. See under Commodities, beer.
• Alehouses, Limitation of, 428, 430–431.
• Aleworth, Michael, 567.
• Aliffe, Sir William 317.
• Allen, Edmund, 80, 317.
• Virginia Company contra, et al., 43.
• Allen, Edward, 80, 317.
• Allen, John, 80, 317, 566.
• Allen, Thomas, 80, 317.
• Allin, —, 619.
• Allington, Giles, 80, 318.
• Alport, Jonas, 569.
• Alredge, Thomas, 539.
• Amadas, Philip, Explorer, 543.
• Amsterdam, 530.
• Andres, John, 80.
• Andrews, —, 62.
• Andrews, John, the elder, 317.
• Andrews, John, the younger, III, 318.
• Andrews, Nicholas, 80, 317.
• Annis seed. See under Commodities.
• Anthony, Charles, 80, 317.
• Anthony, Francis, Dr., 58, 62, 80, 317.
• Council for Virginia, 482, 491, 507, 528.
• Apomattucke River, 566.
• Apparel, Law against excess in, 165.
• Apprentices. See under Planters.
• Ap-Richard, Thomas, 569.
• Archard, William, accountant or clerk, 214, 391, 403, 408. See also Arthard.
• Archbishop of Canterbury, 81, 320.
• Member of Privy Council, 459, 510.
• Archer, Gabriell, Captain, 60.
• Archer, John, 60.
• Argall, Samuel, Captain (Argoll), 58, 71, 97, 99, 103, 121, 122, 123, 159, 164, 217, 219, 244, 418.
• Case examined, 236–237, 251–252, 417.
• College land, misappropriation of, 264.
• Commission as Governor, 68.
• Commissions for trade and officers, 74, 75, 75–76, 91.
• Debts due from his tenants, 175–176.
• Defense of, with Sir Nathaniel Rich, 234.
• Defense of by John Rolfe, 247.
• Dishonesty of, 106, 119–120, 147.
• Governor's land, misappropriation of, 255.
• Justice desired for, 372.
• Letters—
  • To citizens of Bermuda Hundred, 76.
  • To Virginia Company, 73–74, 79, 92.
  • Memoranda, 78.
  • Pardons, 74.
  • Payment made in cattle, 76.
  • Petitioner, 231.
• Poverty in colony on his retirement, 299.
• Proclamations or Edicts, 69–70, 93.
• Receiver of malicious letters from Lord Ritch, 152–153.
• Sailors, order concerning, 90.
• Suit concerning the Treasurer, 422–423.
• Warrants, 79.
• Witness against John Bargrave, 521, 522.
• See also under Governor of Virginia.
• Argall's gift, 154.
• Argall Town, 247.
• Argoll, John, 58.
• Armenia, 423.
• Arthard, William.
• Letter from William Tracy, 291. See also Archard.
• Artisans. See under Colonists.
• Arundel, Earl of, 60.
• Member of Privy Council, 459, 460.
• Arundell, John, 80, 318.
• Arundell, Peter (Arondelle), 60, 463.
• Fragment of a letter to John Smyth of Nibley, 589.
• Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys, 534–535.
• Ascough, James, 318.
• Ashcroft, Richard, 80, 317.
• Ashey, III, 629.
• Ashley, Sir Anthony, 80, 317, 337.
• Ashly, William, 539.
• Askew, James, 80, 318.
• Askwith, Sir Robert, 80, 317.
Assembly.

A Reporte of the manner of proceeding in the general Assembly convented at James City, 153–177.

See also General Assembly of Virginia.

Asten, Ambrose, 318.

Aston, Sir Roger, 80, 317.

Astronomy, 584.

Atkins, —, 565.

Atkinson, William, 80, 317.

Attorney General, 524.

Atwood, James, 186.

Aucher, Lady, 691.

Aucher, Sir Anthony, 58, 317.

Auditors. See under Company.

Austed, John, 538.

Austin, Ambrose, 62, 80.

Awst, 184, 186.

Ayliffe, Sir William, 80.

Ayres, —.

Committee for Somers Islands Company, 603.

Ayscough, James, 592, 593.

Azores, Islands, 9, 10.

Baal, George, 538.

Bache, George, 81, 319.

Bacon, Henry.


Bacon, Thomas, 571.

Badger, John, 80, 319, 592, 593.

Badger, Thomas, 538.

Bagg, James, 62.

Bagwell, William, 593.

Bailiffs, Wages of, 100, 101.

Baily, William, 566.

Baine, —, 435.

Bakehouses. See under Commodities.

Baker, John, 80, 319.

Baker, Robert, 397, 405, 426.

Baker, Thomas, 81, 319.

Bakers, Company of, 80, 318.

Baldwin, Francis, 59, 81, 320.
• Bale, Alexander, 570.
• Ballot box, 343.
• Balmford, —, 64.
• Baly, William, 539.
• Bamfield, Sir Amias, 80, 318.
• Bancks, John, 80, 318.
• Banester, Thomas, 77.
• Banister, Richard, 80, 318.
• Bankes, Miles, 81, 318.
• Barber, Edward, 81, 320.
• Barber, Thomas, 80, 318.
• Barbersurgeons, Company of, 80, 318.
• Barbor, —, 63.
• Committee for securing colonists, 97.
• Court for Somers Islands, 603.
• Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys, 190–191, 223.
• Lottery, manager of, 67.
• Offer of financial assistance to company, 223.
• Voyage to Virginia supported by, 513, 514, 516.
• Bargrave, George, 58.
• Bargrave, John, Captain, 58, 60, 61, 62, 125, 168.
• Disclaimer of opposition to the present management, 615, 616, 637–638.
• Martin's cattle, 444.
• Patent, 118.
• Piracy, accused of, 522.
• Slander, accused of, 524.
• Suits—
  • Answer by Council for Virginia, 645–646.
  • Charges against the former govern- ment of Virginia, 605–607.
  • Decree in Chancery in his favor, 598–602.
  • Petition to the Committee for Griev- ances, House of Commons, 517–520.
  • Petitions to the Privy Council, 608–609, 644–645.
  • Reply of Sir Thomas Smythe and Alder- man Johnson, 521–524.
  • Settled, 653–654.
• Bargrave, Thomas, Minister, 576.
• Gift of library to college, 643.
• Barington. See Barrington.
• Barker, James, 77.
• Barker, John, accountant or clerk, 183, 384, 392, 404, 566.
• Barker, Robert, Printer, 80, 319, 435.
• Barkham, Sir Edward, Lord Mayor of London, 65, 559.
• Barklet, Peter, 81.
• Barlow, Arthur, Explorer, 543.
• Barnard, —, Captain, 679.
• Barnard, John, 592, 593, 677.
• Court for Somers Islands, 603.
• Warrant to Deputy John Ferrar by him and others, 468.
• Barnard, William, 80.
• Barners, Anthony, 80, 318.
• Barnes, Edward, 80, 319, 338, 592, 593.
• Barnes, Philip, 565.
• Barnes, William, 318.
• Barnstaple, England, 400.
• Baron, Christopher, 80, 319, 592, 593.
• Barrett, William, 61, 81, 320.
• Barrington, Sir Francis, 80, 318.
• Barry, David, 571.
• Bartle, Peter, 60, 320.
• Bartlett, —, Lieutenant, 227.
• Barton, —, Apothecary, 386.
• Barwick, Thomas, Captain, 65, 660.
• In charge of shipwrights for colony, 649–650.
• Basingthwayte, John, 569.
• Basse, —, Lieutenant, 227, 435, 436.
• Basse, Humfrey, 81, 320, 338.
• Basse, Nathaniel, Captain.
• Witness to wager, 695.
• Basse, Samuel, 539.
• Basset, William, 566.
• Bateman, Raphe, 65.
• Bateman, Robert, 80, 319.
• Bath and Wells, James Montague, Bishop of, 80, 318.
• Bathurst, Thomas, 81.
• Bathurst, Timothy, 319.
• Bats, Thomas, 570.
• Baugh, Thomas, 396, 405, 426, 674.
• Bayly, George, 405.
• Bayly, John, 396, 426.
• Bayly, Thomas, 81, 319.
• Baynam, Richard, 62.
• Beadle. See under Company, Officers.
• Beadle, Gabriel, 80, 318.
• Beadle, John, 319.
• Beads. *See under* Commodities; Indians; Trade.
• Beamond, Richard, 423.
• Beamont, Sir Thomas, 80, 318.
• Beaumont, John, 81, 320.
• Becke, Charles, 81, 320.
• Becke, William, 81, 319.
• Beckford, 409.
• Bedford, Edward, Earl of, 59, 80, 318.
• Beehives. *See under* Commodities.
• Beer. *See under* Commodities.
• Beheathland, Robert, Captain, Petitioner, 231.
• Bel, John, 566.
• Bell, Robert, 81, 320.
• Benham, William, 80.
• Beningfield, Sir Henry, 337.
• Virginia Company contra, et al., 45.
• Bennett, David, 62, 339.
• Bennett, Edward, 63.
• Council for Virginia, 467.
• Massacre at his plantation, 571.
• Patent, 643.
• Bennett, Elizabeth, 568.
• Bennett, Henry, 538.
• Bennett, John, 570.
• Bennett, Sir John, 80, 318, 337.
• Bennett, Robert.
• Commission, 700–701.
• Bennett, William, 80, 319.
• Witness in defense against company's suit, 42.
• Benson, Nicholas, 80, 319.
• Benson, Peter, 80, 319.
• Berblock, —, 58.
• Court for Somers Islands, 603.
• Berblock, James,
• Order to Mr. Ferrar, 262.
• Berblock, William, 59, 81, 320.
• Berkley, Town of (Berkeley), 380.
• Arrival of planters, 426–427.
• Governor, 200.
• Berkley, England (Barkley), 186, 187, 386, 391.
• Berkley, Edward (Barkley), 80, 319.
• Berkley, Lady Elizabeth, 63, 64.
• Berkley, George (Barkley), 80, 320.
• Berkley, John (Barkley), 651.
• Council in Virginia, 483, 588, 590.
• Ironworks, 475–476, 487, 548, 586, 640.
• Killed in massacre, 555, 565.
• Berkley, Sir Maurice (Barkley), 80, 318, 403.
• Restoration of ironworks, 670–671.
• Saltworks, 586.
• Berkley, Richard (Barkley, Berkeley), 110, 266, 290, 367, 369, 370, 415.
• Accounts, 184, 185, 189, 260, 385, 392, 403, 404.
• Agreements with associates, 201–207, 376–379.
• Commission, 379–381.
• Commission, party in, 199–201.
• Indenture, 130–134, 210–211.
• Letter from John Smyth, 292–294.
• Letter to John Smyth of Nibley, 137–138.
• Partner in Berkley Hundred, 272–273.
• Patent, 118.
• Revocation of Captain John Woodleefe's commission, 374–375.
• Berkley, Richard, and Associates.
• Agreement with Robert Pawlett, 401–402.
• Bond given, 195.
• Charter party between them and William Ewins for the ship Supply, 381–384.
• Letter to Sir George Yeardley, 212.
• List of colonists, 213, 230, 405–406.
• *Ordinances direcções and Instructions to Cap- tain John Woodleefe*, 207–210.
• Berkley, Thorpe, Tracy and Smyth.
• Agreement with Richard Smyth and wife and others, 393–394.
• Berkley, Richard, and Smyth, John.
• Commission to George Thorpe for the government of the plantation, 397–400.
• Berkley, William (Barkley), 81, 319.
• Berkley Hundred.
• Indenture, 271–274.
• Massacre, 567.
• Military guard for, 209.
• Named, 202.
• Officers, 209–210.
• Berkley's Plantation.
• Massacre at, 565.
• Bermuda City, 93.
• William Craddock appointed Provost Marshal of, 91.
• Bermuda Court, 236.
• Bermuda Granary, 209.
• Bermuda Hundred.
• William Craddock appointed Provost Marshal of, 91.
• Letter claiming West and Shirley Hundreds, 76.
• Letter from Governor Argall sympathizing with claims, 76.
• Bermudas, 73.
• Sale of, 48.
• Bernard, Austen, 539.
• Betton, John, 81.
• Bibles. See under Religion, or Religious Books.
• Bickeley, Francis, 66.
• Biddolph, Anthony, 61.
• Biggs, Richard, 66.
• Bill, John, printer, 435.
• Bingley, John, 80, 318.
• Bingley, Sir Richard.
• Sued by company, 34–39, 45.
• Bisaker, Fayth (Bysaker), 406.
• Agreement with Richard Berkley and Associates, 393–394.
• Bisaker, Robert (Bysaker), 403, 406, 411.
• Agreement with Richard Berkley and Associates, 393–394.
• Bishop, Edward, 80, 319.
• Bishop, William, 539.
• Bishop of London (John King), 61.
• Blachall, John, 58.
• Blackmore, Richard, 81, 319.
• Blades, George, 539.
• Blake, Henry, 539.
• Blanchard, John, 213, 230, 293.
• Agreement with Richard Berkley and Associates, 199.
• Sent to Berkeley Hundred, 197.
• Steward and clerk of Berkeley Hundred, 209, 210.
• Blanchard, Robert, 538.
• Bland, —, 59, 66.
• Bland, Benjamin, 81.
• Bland, John, 592, 593.
• Council, 467, 468.
• Blayney, Edward, 508.
• Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys, 508–509.
• Magazine, 449, 526, 582, 668, 687.
• Losses from, 503.
• Tobacco in payment by colonists for wives, 505.
• Blewet, John, 569.
• Blind Margaret, 567.
• Blockhouses, 75.
• On Blunt's Point, 647, 685.
• Building of, ordered by company, 470, 617.
• Blunt, John, 320.
• Bluward, Sir Thomas, 80, 318.
• Bluet, —, 269.
• Bluett, —, Captain (Blevet, Blewet), 453.
• Iron works, 128–129.
• Blunt, Edward, 319.
• Blunt, John 81, 319.
• Blunt, Richard, 81, 319.
• Blunt's Point, 647, 685.
• Blyth, William, 568.
• Boate, James, 569.
• Bocket, Thomas, 81.
• Bohemia, 215.
• Bohune, Lawrence, Dr., 60.
• Patent, 118.
• Petitioner, 231.
• Silk worm seed for, 407.
• Boise, John.
• Killed with wife in massacre, 570.
• Boise, Thomas.
• Killed with wife and child in massacre, 570.
• Bolles, Sir George, 318.
• Bolton, Francis, Minister, Elizabeth City, 485.
• Bolton, William, 59, 592, 593.
• Bolus River, 20.
• Bona Nova. See under Ships.
• Bonaventure. See under Ships.
• Bonoeil, John (Bonnall, Bonnell), 63.
• Cultivation of silk worms, vines, and trop- ical fruits, 661, 662.
• Land grant, 634–637.
Manager of French colonists, 651.
Bond, Martin, 80, 318.
Bond, Thomas, 339.
Bonham, William, 318.
Bons, David, 570.
Books.
Carried by the Margaret, 178.
College at Henrico, 643.
For colony, 403.
Gerard's Herball, 447.
Husbandry, etc., 400.
Law books needed, 447.
For Thomas White, minister, 507.
Books of Record. See Company, Records.
Booker, Michael, 567.
Boothby, —, 66.
Boothby, Richard, 60.
Borne, David, 80, 319.
Borne, Ruben, 81.
Borough Land. See Land, Common.
Boroughs.
Four ancient defined, 100, 276.
Glebe land, 102.
Location of new, 104.
Salt works, 280.
Tenants of ancient, 101, 105.
Boscough, Richard, 565.
Boswell—, Apothecary, 391.
 Boughton House, 33.
Boulestrod, Sir William.
Sued by company, 43.
Bourchiers, Sir John, 318.
Patent, 643.
Bourton, Christopher, 198, 213, 230.
Bowater, John, 64.
Bowles, Sir George, 81.
Bowry, Joseph, 538.
Bowyer, Sir Edmond, 81, 318, 337.
Sued by company, 45.
• Bowyer, Robert, 80, 319.
• Box, Henry, 61.
• Boyd, Sir Edmond.
• Sued by Company, 45.
• Boyse, John (Boys).
• Committee, 159.
• Representative of Martin's Hundred, 154.
• Tobacco taster, 228–229.
• Warden of Martin's Hundred, 450, 451.
• Bradshawe, Giles.
• Killed with wife and child in massacre, 565.
• Bradway, Alexander, 674.
• Bradway, Giles, 567.
• Braford, John, 568.
• Brand, Benjamin, 320.
• Brandwell, Edmond, 319.
• Brasington, Thomas, 565.
• Bray, —, Mistress, 569.
• Brearely, James, 80.
• Bredau, 680.
• Brett, —, Captain, 59.
• Brett, Thomas, 81, 319.
• Bretton, Thomas, 320.
• Brewer, —, 512.
• Brewer, John, et al.
• Petition to the king, 580–581.
• Brewood, Thomas.
• Killed in massacre with wife, child, and two servants, 571.
• Brewsey, Ambrose, 80, 318.
• Brewster, Edward, Captain, 60, 62, 81, 319, 571.
• Sued by Earl of Warwick, 418–423.
• Brewster, William, 80, 318.
• Brian, —, 290.
• Briarley. See Bryarley.
• Bridges, John.
• Letter to John Smyth, 410.
• Bridges, Robert, 409.
• Briggs, Henry, 592, 593.
• Northwest Passage, 541, 548.
• Briggs, Robert, 60.
• Bristol, England, 248, 272, 290, 400.
- Furnishings for the Margaret, 179–184.
- Bristol Bridge, 392.
- Bristol Fair, 386.
- Britton, Thomas, 80, 319.
- Broadway, Alexander, 397, 406, 427.
- Broadway, Giles, 397, 406, 426.
- Brocket, Thomas, 319.
- Broker, Hugh, 80.
- Bromage, Henry.
- Killed in massacre with wife, daughter and man, 570.
- Bromfield, Arthur, 81, 320.
- Bromrick, Matthew (Bronericke), 81, 320.
- Bromridge, Matthew (Bromerighe), 80, 318.
- Brooke, Christopher, 80, 318.
- Council for Virginia, 29, 52, 372.
- Brooke, John, 80, 318.
- Brooke, Sir John, 367.
- Patent, 643.
- Patent form for Adventurers, 624–627.
- Brooke, Richard, 80, 318.
- Brooker, Hugh, 318.
- Brookes, George, 64.
- Broomfield, —.
- Committee for securing colonists, 97.
- Broomeman, William, 433.
- Brough, John, Captain, 80, 319.
- Browne, —, 7, 10, 65, 550.
- Browne, Anthony, 61.
- Browne, Francis, 538.
- Browne, George, 539.
- Browne, Robert, 60.
- Browne, Thomas, 568.
- Browne, William, 80, 319.
- Brudenell, Edmund (Brundwell), 64, 80.
- Brudenell, Francis, 64.
- Bruice (Edward), Lord, 66.
- Brunnet, John, 198.
Bryarley, James (Briarley), 318.
Sued by company, 34–39.
Defense in suit by company, 41–43.
Brydgeman, John, 44, 48.
Buccleuch, Duke of.
Council for Virginia, 33.
Bucher, John, 80.
Bucke, Richard. Minister, 155.
Request for money due from company, 443.
Buckeridge, Nicholas, 59.
Buckingham, 193.
Buckingham, —, 569.
Buckingham, Marquis of.
Budd, William.
Commission, 365.
Budge, John, 62, 65, 66.
Bueket, —, Mistress, 692.
Bulkly, Sir Richard, 63, 64.
Bulkly, Thomas (Buckley), 64.
Patent, 643.
Bull, Richard, 65, 592, 593.
Council for Virginia, 468.
Bullocke, —, 571.
Bullocke, John, 81, 319.
Burch, Thomas, 538.
Burdely, John, 674.
Burges, Barbara, 569.
Burgesse, James, 538.
Burgesses.
Admission to General Assembly, 155.
Election of, 153, 241.
Rejection of Captain Martin's, 241.
Representatives of Hundreds to General Assembly, 483.
Sickness among, 176–177.
Burgh, John, 66.
Burgoney, Peter, 319.
Burgoney, Robert, 80, 319.
Burgoney, Thomas, 80, 319.
• Burials, Registration of, 171.
• Burley, Francis, 80, 319.
• Burnham, Samuel, 80, 319.
• Burnham, William, 66.
• Burre, Walter, Printer, 520.
• Burrell, —, 306.
• Burrell, Minion, 81, 319.
• Burrell, William, 81, 320.
• Burrouse, William, 538.
• Burton, George, 81, 319.
• Burton, John, 571.
• Busbridge, John, 320.
• Bushel, Henry, 566.
• Busteridge, John, 80, 319.
• Butler, Edward, 65.
• Butler, George, 81, 319.
• Butler, John, 538, 570.
• Butta, Samuel, 538.
• Button, Thomas, Captain, 80, 318.
• Button, Sir Thomas, Explorer, 573–574.
• Buttry, Richard.
• Servants, accounts, 618–619, 674.
• Bykar, William.
• Killed in massacre, 568.
• Byrde, W., 12.
• Cabot, John.
• Patent, 543.
• Caesar, Sir Julius.
• Request to him, Master of the Rolls, 702–703.
• Cage, Edward, 82, 321.
• Cage, John, 60, 339.
• Cage, Nicholas, 539.
• Caldicott, Mathias, 66.
• California, an island, 573–574.
• Calvert, Sir George, Secretary of State, 81, 320, 365, 491.
• Privy Council, 459, 510.
• Cambell, James, 82, 321.
• Came, 186.
• Came, Nicholas (Cambe), 396, 405, 426.
• Accounts, 404, 436.
• Camp, Lawrence, 82, 321.
• Campion, Richard, 568.
• Canada, 575.
• Canary Islands, 563.
• Caninge, Paul (Canning, Camming), 82, 322.
• Caninge, William (Canning, Camming), 82, 217, 274, 322.
• Somers Islands Court, 603.
• Suit, 520.
• Caninge, William, et al.
• Defendant in Chancery, 598–602.
• Petition to Privy Council for Patent, 265–266.
• Cannon, Thomas, 82, 338.
• Canterbury, 416. See also Archbishop of Canterbury.
• Cantrell, William 81, 322.
• Cape Bona Speranza (Good Hope), 531, 537, 574, 576, 577, 642.
• Cape Cod, 70, 246, 309, 481.
• Cape Comfort, 18.
• Cape merchant, 79, 616.
• Duties defined, 20.
• Fish trade, ship for, 242.
• Tobacco trade, 486, 496.
• Witness, 226.
• Cape of Good Hope. See Cape Bona Speranza.
• Capps, William (Capp).
• Committee, 159.
• Representative of Kiccowtan, 154.
• Capps, William, et al.
• Petition to king, 580–581.
• Carew, Mat., 39, 41, 44, 45, 52, 57.
• Carewe, Lord, 253.
• Privy Council, 459, 510.
• Carewe, Sir Philip, 61.
• Carey, Lady (Cary), 81, 321.
• Carey, Lord (Cary).
• Council for Virginia, 528.
• Carey, Sir George (Cary), 81, 320.
• Carey, Sir Henry, Captain, 81, 320, 338.
• Suit, 43.
• Caribo Islands, 262.
• Carles, Robert, 65.
• Carleton, Sir Dudley, 153.
• Carman, John, 539.
- Carmarden, Richard, 82, 322.
- Carn, Edward, 338.
- Suit, 45.
- Carpenter, Abraham, 322.
- Carpenter, Thomas, 81, 321.
- Carpenter, William, 82, 321.
- Carr, Sir Edward, 81, 320, 338.
- Carter, Francis, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 416, 529, 692.
- Carter, Giles, 396, 405, 426.
- Carter, James, 66.
- Carter, John.
- Petition to the Privy Council, 675.
- Carter, Randall, 81, 321.
- Carter, Randall, Executors of, 321.
- Carter, Thomas.
- Accounts, 199, 260.
- Cartwright, Abraham, 61, 82, 321.
- Cashier. See under Company, officers.
- Casson, John, 82, 321.
- Castle, Roger, 63.
- Castlett, 410.
- Caswell, Richard, 81, 321, 512, 592, 593.
- Council for Virginia, 468.
- Court for Somers Islands, 603.
- Cathay, 548.
- Cathcatapeius, 19.
- Caththega, 17.
- Cattle. See under Commodities.
- Cavell, Matthew, 60, 340.
- Cavendish, Lord William, 81, 320, 339.
- Council for Virginia, 534, 652.
- Court for Somers Islands, 603.
- Governor of Somers Islands, 651.
- Cavendish, Thomas.
- Council for Virginia, 68.
- Cecil, Sir Edward, 81, 320.
- Council for Virginia, 29.
- Celbridge, John, 83.
- Census of English in Virginia, 1619, 118.
- Certificate of Arrival of the Margaret in Virginia, 230.
Certificate of Passengers for Virginia on the Margaret, 213.

Challoner, —, 61.

Chamberlain, Lord.

Privy Council, 459.

Chamberlaine, Abraham, 81, 321.

Chamberlen, —, Mistress, 571.

Chamberlen, George, 81.

Chamberlen, Richard, 81, 82, 321.

Chamberlen, Robert, 81, 321.

Chambers, George, 82, 321.

Chambers, Nathaniel, 593.

Chambers, William, 539.

Champion, Richard, 81, 321.

Chancery, Court of, 410, 523, 606.

Suit by John Bargrave referred to Privy Council, 608.


Virginia Company contra William Leveson, 49–52, 52–56, 57.


Virginia Company contra Sir Henry Nevile, et al., 43, 44.

Chancery, Decree in.

Bargrave vs. Sir Thomas Smythe, et al., 598–602.

Chandler, Richard, 571.

Chandler, William, 538.

Chandos, Grey Brydges, Lord, 81, 320.

Chanterton, —.

Suspected of being Roman spy, 304.

Charity. See under Ships.

Charles. See under Ships.

Charles City, 173, 230, 246, 249, 433, 495, 567.

Ancient borough of, 100.

Boundaries set, 103.

Burgesses representing, 154.

Commission for military commander, 609.

Company’s land, 101.

Evacuated after massacre, 670.

Guest house, 276.

Massacre in, 566.

School, free, 540, 650.

Tenants, 313.

Charles V, King, 544.

Charles Hundred, 119, 228.
- Charte, William, 566.
- Charters, 471, 472, 478.
- To Adventurers, 628, 633.
- Captain Argall's cancelled, 106–107.
- Register of, by Company, 353.
- See also under Company; Letters Patents and Patents.
- Charter Party.
- For hire of ship, 398, 687.
- With Mr. Williams of Bristol, 193–195.
- See also Commissions.
- Chatfield, James, 81, 321.
- Chatterton, —, Dr., 58.
- Chelsey, Richard.
- Wages as servant, 451.
- Chesapeake Bay, 114, 573, 622, 678, 707.
- Chest, Company's, 354, 359.
- Chester, —, Captain, 447.
- Chester, William, 82, 210, 322.
- Officer over colonists, 138–139, 205.
- Chetle, Richard, 63.
- Chettenly, Robert (Chetonly), 63.
- Chichester, City of, 82, 321.
- Chichley, Clement, 322.
- Enemies, 147, 372.
- Chickahomini River, 16, 227, 589.
- Children, Apprentices, 259.
- Chile, 573.
- China, 548, 573.
- Chischiack Indians to be bought out, 451.
- Chitley, Clemen, 82.
- Choanocki River, 17.
- Cholfer, Richard, 570.
- Christenings, Registration of, 171.
- Church of England. See under Religion.
- Churches. See under Religion.
- Church, Thomas, 82, 321.
- Chute, Sir George, 81, 321.
- Chute, Sir Walter, 81, 320.
- Suit, 43.
• Cities or Borough Land. See Borough Land.
• Clanricard, Richard, Earl of, 81, 320.
• Clapham, John, 82, 321.
• Clarke, Edward, 61.
• Clarke, George, 61.
• Clarke, George Butler, 63.
• Clarke, John, 64.
• Clarke, Katherine, 60.
• Clarke, Laurence, 451.
• Clarke, William, 65.
• Clay, James (Cley), 198, 213, 230.
• Clayborne, William, et al.
  Petition to the king, 580–581.
• Surveyor for Virginia, 477, 486.
• Clement, William, 197, 213, 230, 674.
• Accounts, 187, 199.
• Clements, John, 566.
• Cletheroe, Christopher (Clethrae), 82, 321, 592, 593.
• Cleeve, 409.
• Clothworkers, Company of, 82, 321.
• Clowerwall, 183, 184.
• Clutterbooke, George, 408.
• Cockaine, Sir William, 61.
• Cockwell, Richard, 571.
• Codrington, Simon, 58, 82, 322.
• Coker, John, 538.
• Colby, Edmond, 63, 82, 322.
• Colby, Thomas, 63.
• Cole, Edmond, 186.
• Cole, George, 571.
• Cole, John, 197, 213, 230.
• Accounts, 187, 199.
• Cole, Mistress John, 214.
• Cole, William, 198, 213, 230.
• Colethurst, Thomas, 82, 592, 593.
• College in Virginia.
  Assistance in building, 161.
• George Sandys in charge of business, 671.
• Gift of books to, 241, 643.
• Gift of Communion Service for, 575.
• Land. See under Land.
• Maintenance of minister, 277.
• Plans for support, 102.
• Purpose defined, 102.
• Tenants, 115, 217, 226, 227.
• Killed in massacre, 566.
• Minister for, 277, 490.
• Treatment of new, explained, 257–258.
• Vines planted for, 447, 448.
• See also under Indians, Religious education.
• College land. See under Land.
• College tenants. See under College in Virginia.
• Collett, John, 61.
• Collett, Thomas, 61.
• Collier, —, 537.
• Collier, Stephen, 451.
• Collingwood, Edward.
• Accounts, 403.
• Secretary, 536, 673, 690.
• Collins, —, 565.
• Collins, Henry, 82, 321.
• Colmer, Abraham, 322.
• Colonists. See Tenants, Servants transported.
• Colthurst, Thomas, 321.
• Columbus, 560, 574.
• Combar, Thomas, 570.
• Combe, Thomas, 61, 400.
• Accounts, 403, 404.
• Commissioners of Treasury, Privy Council to, 365.
• Commissions.
• Boundaries set, 245.
• By Virginia Company, 623.
• Council of state, 158.
• For free fishing, 513–514, 514–515, 516–517, 525, 533.
• For fur trade, 698–699.
• For new settlement, 656–657, 678–679.
• For officers in Virginia by Argall, 75, 75–76, 91.
• For trade, by Argall, 75.
• Governor of private plantation, 202, 381–397, 397–400.
• Investigation of government, 607.
• Military command for safety after massacre, 609, 610, 611, 623, 664–665.
• Sought by William Wye, 281, 286–287.
• To fight as allies of Potomack Indians, 654–655.
• To fight Indians, 678–679, 696–697, 698–699.
• See also under Company; Council and Treasurer for Virginia; Council in Virginia; Plantation, Government.
• Committee for Somers Islands, 603.
• Committee of Council for Virginia.
• Censure of Alderman Johnson, 149–150, 150–151.
• Commodities, 30, 74, 196, 310, 446–447, 502–503, 544–549, 562–564.
• Agriculture, 209, 220–221.
• Annis seed, 166.
• Bake houses, 475.
• Beads for trade with Indians, 495.
• Beehives, 532.
• Beer or ale—
• Prices fixed, 430.
• Selling and making limited, 427–428.
• Cargo on return trips to England, 466.
• Cattle—
• From England, 221, 243.
• Law concerning preservation of, 171–172.
• Prospering, 589.
• Raising encouraged for home con- sumption, 280.
• Wages, payment in, 76.
• Chemical experiments by apothecaries en- couraged, 476.
• Copper, 17, 19, 533, 642.
• Cordage making, 116, 278, 305.
• Corn, 166, 242, 244, 255, 474.
• Mills, 475.
• From Indians by trade or force after massacre, 696–697, 698–699, 700–701.
• Production for own use, 146–147, 280, 495–496.
• Customs duties, 510. See also Custom house.
• Drought, 120.
• Fish, 242, 243, 279–280.
• Fishing, Freedom of—
• Act for, 439–441, 459–460.
• Fishing voyages, 533.
• Flax, 166, 254.
• Skilled workers needed for, 257.
• Fruit trees sent to Virginia, 532.
• Furnishings for the _Margaret_, 178–189.
• Fur trade, 488, 526–527, 530, 641.
• Ship fitted for, 640.
• Hemp, skilled workers needed for, 257.
• Horses from England, 221.
• Indians to be deprived of, 704–705.
• Iron works, 129, 497.
• John Berkeley in charge of, 475–476.
• Discouraged by planters, 302–303.
• Flourishing, 464, 640.
• Restoration after massacre, 670–671.
• Urged, 116, 278, 487.
• Metals, 449.
• Mills, 586.
• Mines, 30, 584.
• Natural to Virginia, 308–309.
• Needed in plantation, 98, 442, 455–456.
• Olive trees, 315.
• Outfit of 35 men for Smythe's Hundred, 95–97.
• Patent, form of, 595–596.
• Peacocks, 532.
• Pigeons, 532.
• Pitch and tar, 116, 278, 476, 642.
• Unprofitable, 303, 586.
• Plants sent from Somer Islands, 642.
• Prices, 69, 79.
• Proclamation concerning sale of, 703–704.
• Production encouraged, 17, 442, 448, 532, 586.
• By George Sandys, 471–472.
• Rabbits, 532.
• Salt, 240.
• Making encouraged, 476.
• Methods of making, 304.
• Works planned, 279–280.
• Works to be restored after massacre, 116.
• Samples to be sent to England, 26.
• Sassafras, 689.
• Trade in restricted, 167, 519–520.
• Saw mills, 474–475, 487, 497.
• See also under Timber below.
• Seed, 400, 512, 532, 581–582.
• Silk, 116, 166, 240, 254.
• Encouraged, 279, 474.
• Flourishing, 581–582.
• Interest of King, 647, 663.
• Over valuation of seed, 457.
• Silk worm seed, 407, 526.
• Suited to Virginia, 303.
• Silk grass, 166, 474, 587.
• Soap ashes, 476, 586.
• Spain, from, 266.
• Spices, etc., from Orient, 508.
• Staples for own use, 134, 360, 473, 684–685.
• For tenants of company's land, 314–315.
• Terra Lemnia (White Earth), 488, 641.
• Timber, 116, 279.
• Directions for felling, 496–497.
• Unprofitable as export, 303.
• Tobacco, 92, 93, 244, 255, 257, 511, 522, 531.
• Importation duties on, 365.
• Patent sought for control of, 265–266.
• Petition to king for help, 580–581.
• Planting restrained, 146–147, 263, 278, 473, 598, 628, 633.
• Price set, 162.
• Quality of, 476, 503–504, 648.
• Refused in trade, 486, 496.
• Seed requested, 195.
• Trade restrained, 125, 167–169, 519–520, 667.
• Trade in, 116, 142.
• Seasons suited to, 78.
• Tribute from Indians, 19.
• A Valuation of the Commodities Growing and to be had in Virginia, 237–239.
• Vine growing, 116, 220–221, 240, 254, 581.
• Encouraged, 279, 474, 663.
• Law concerning, 166.
• Need of vines, 256.
• Suited to Virginia, 303–304.
• Walnuts, 315.
• Wines, 256.
• Artificial, 365–367.
• Workmen sent for production of, 640.
• See also Planters; Plantation, condition of.
• Common Council of City of London, 259.
• Common Land. See Land, common.
• Common Law, 51.
• Communion, 184, 188.
• Gift of service for, 575.
• Parties with common interests to receive together, 237.
• Company, Virginia.
• Accounts, 402–404, 408.
• Management of, 364.
• Payments to King, 35.
• For voyages to Virginia, 115–118, 239–241, 639–643.
• See also Voyages to Virginia.
• See Accounts.
• Aims of, 98–99.
• Charter, Great—
• Nov., 1618, 432, 433.
• Considered and approved by General Assembly, 158, 161.
• Boundaries, 245.
• Company's tenants, 99–101, 115.
• Council for, 12, 142, 347, 348, 404, 592, 644, 645.
• Consure of Alderman Johnson, 149–150, 150–151.
• Concerning John Bargrave, 645–646.
• Laws for plantation, 522.
• Letter from council in, 424–425.
• Letters to Governor and council in Virginia, 526–528, 530–534, 646–652, 666–673.
• Letter to Sir Raphe Winwood, 31–32.
• Petitioned by Adventurers and Planters, 231–232.
• Proclamation, 68–69.
• Reply to Walloons and French, 491–492.
• Courts, Privileges of members, 355–356.
• Decree absolving Wye, 701–702.
• Demands from plantation, 455–456, 665.
• Government—
  • Committees, 142, 350–351.
  • Financial transactions, 357–358.
  • Instructions to governor and council in Virginia, 98–109, 340–365, 468–482, 482–484.
• See also under Governor of Virginia; Laws of Colony; Plantation, government.
• Investigation of dishonesty in, 356–357, 607, 645.
• Records, 352–354.
• Seal, use of, 342.
• Indians, revenge after massacre, 671–673.
• See also Indians, relations with.
• Law making, 358–359.
• Letters from—
  • Argall, 92.
• King, concerning silk, 661–662.
• Letters to—
• Mayor of Salisbury, 67–68.
• Lottery, Proclamation against by King, 434–435.
• See also Lotteries.
• Officers—
  • Auditors, 149, 349–350.
  • Beadle, 143, 355.
  • Book keeper, 143, 354.
  • Cashier, 139–140, 141, 346.
  • Deputy, 141–142, 346–347.
  • Duties of, 143–144, 343–355.
  • Election of, 342–343.
  • Husband, 143, 355.
  • Secretary, 143, 351–354.
  • Treasurer, 50, 140–141, 343–346.
• Virginia, Officers in, 358.
• Wages, summary of, 143.
• Outfit considered necessary for new colonists, 577–579.
• Patents—
  • Granted, 599.
  • John Martin’s, 702–703.
  • Poverty of, 503–504, 530–531, 668.
  • Privy Council, order, 509–510.
• Suits—
  • Against Sir Edmond Boyd, 45, 45–48.
  • Decree in Chancery against, 601–602.
  • Against William Leveson, 49–52, 52–56, 57.
  • Against Sir Thomas Mildmay, et al., 34–39, 39–41, 41–43.
  • Against Sir Henry Neville, et al., 43, 44.
  • Trade, 362–363.
• Tobacco not accepted in, 496.
• See also Commodities, tobacco; and Trade.
• See also Plantation, condition of; government; officers; Laws of Colony; Governor of Virginia; Accounts.
• A Complete List in Alphabetical Order of the "Adventurers to Virginia", with the Several Amounts of their Holding, 79–90.
• Compton, William; 82, 322.
• Compton, Lord William, 81, 320.
• Concord. See under Ships.
• Conningsby, Sir Thomas (Conisbie), 320.
• Sued by company, 43.
• Connock, Richard, 82, 322.
• Conock, Thomas, 321.
• Constable, —, 512.
• Constable, William, 539.
• Contracts, Law concerning fulfillment of, 167.
• Conway, Lady, 336.
• Conway, Sir Edward, 65, 81, 320.
• Conwey, Thomas, Captain, 82, 322.
• Cooke, Cisly.
• Killed in massacre with wife, 570.
• Cooke, Edward.
• Sued by company, 38, 39.
• Cooke, John, Captain, 82, 322.
• Cooke, Thomas, 566, 571.
• Cooke, William, 81.
• Cooper, John, 82, 321.
• Cooper, Matthew, 82, 321.
• Cooper, Richard, 82, 321, 322.
• Cooper, Tobias, 63.
• Coopy, Anthony, 397, 406, 426.
• Coopy, Elizabeth, 397, 406, 426, 674.
• Coopy, Joane, 397, 406, 410, 426.
• Accounts, 215.
• Coopy, Robert.
• Indenture between him and the Four Adventurers of Berkeley Hundred, 210–211.
• Coopy, Samuell, 198, 213, 230.
• Coopy, Thomas, 197, 209, 213, 230, 674.
• Accounts, 187, 199.
• Arrangements for sending his family to Virginia, 399.
• Coopy, Walter.
• Accounts, 187.
• Cope, Sir Anthony, 81, 320.
• Cope, Sir Walter, 81, 320, 338.
• Council for Virginia, 29, 32.
• Copeland, —, 533.
• Copland, Patrick, 63, 64, 592, 593.
• Collected gift for East India School on Royal James, 531, 538.
• A declaration how the monies (viz, seventy pounds eight shillings sixe pence) were disposed, which was gathered by M. Patrick Copland, ... (towards the building of a free Schoole in Virginia ... +, 537+ 540.
• Copper. See under Commodities.
• Coppin, Sir George, 81, 321, 338.
• Coppin, Robert, 82, 321.
• Copy of Opinion of Counsel upon the Patents of the Virginia Company, 267–269.
• Cordage. See under Commodities.
• Cordell, Thomas, 82, 322.
• Cordell, Thomas the younger.
• Sued by Company, 45.
• Corderoy, John, 571.
• Corn. See under Commodities.
• Cornellis, John, 81, 321.
• Cornesbe, Sir Tomas, 81.
• Cornewallis, Sir William.
• Sued by Company, 43.
• Cornish, George, 63.
• Corn Mills, 475.
• Cortez, Ferdinando, 558.
• Costard, John, 571.
• Cost of Furnishing the "Margaret", The, 178–189.
• Cotton, Allen, 82, 321.
• Cotton, Sir Robert (Cotten), 320.
• Cotton, Sir Rowland, 81.
• Coulston, William, 539.
• Couly, Thomas, 571.
• Council and Company for Virginia.
• Commissions—
  • To John Huddleston, 516–517.
  • To Captain Thomas Jones, 525.
• Council of Estate (Etats, State). See Council in Virginia.
• Council and Treasurer for Virginia.
• Commission to William Wye, 144–146.
• Letter to Sir George Yeardley, 146–148.
• Council for Virginia. See under Company, Virginia.
• Commissions, 158.
• Controversies, 169, 170.
• Defined, 483.
• Exploration encouraged by, 488.
• Funds for entertainment of, 100.
• Indians, agreement to assist, 228.
• Instructions by company, 479. See also Company, Virginia, instructions to Gover- nor and Council in Virginia.
• Land—
  • To regulate ownership, 131, 133, 160, 597, 627, 633, 636.
  • Surveying, 108.
• Letters from—
• Letters to—
  • Meetings, suitable times for decided, 478.
• Members of, in 1619, 119.
• Ministers, direction of, 171, 172.
• Ordnance and Constitution for, 482–484.
• Proclamations, 528, 703–704.
• Putting out of the Tenantes that came ouer in the B. N. wth other orders of the Councell, The, 226–229.
• Records, 477.
• Reproved by company, 502–505.
• Wages of tradesmen fixed, 589–590.
• Warrant, 444.
• Courts, 340–342.
• Admiralty, 692–695, 701–702.
• Conduct of, 341.
• Extraordinary, 340, 342.
• Ordinary, 340, 341.
• Preparative, 340, 341, 364.
• Quarter (General), 341, 342, 592, 628, 690.
• Somers Islands, 602–603, 603–604.
• Court book, 224.
• Covell, Francis, 81, 321.
• Covell, Thomas, 82, 322, 593.
• Covenantes and agreementes ... betwene Richard Berkeley of Stoke ... George Thorpe late of Wanswell, ... William Tracy of Gayles and John Smyth of Northnibly ..., 376–379.
• Coventry, 186.
• Coventry, Sir Thomas, 65, 82, 321.
• Attorney General, 524.
• Covert, Sir Walter, 81, 320.
• Cowell, —.
• Committee for Somers Islands, 603.
• Cowes, 465.
• Cowman, Walter.
• Testimony against, as witness, 692–694.
• Cox, Richard, 321.
• Coxendale, 611.
• Coyfe, Charles, 198, 213, 230.
• Accounts, 187.
• Coyse, William, 81, 321.
• Craddock, —, 63.
• Cradock, William.
• Commission as Provost Marshal, 76, 91.
• Cranborne, William, Lord, 81, 320.
• Cranfield, Sir Lionell, 81, 320, 338.
• Council for Virginia, 372.
• Lord High Treasurer, 510.
• Cranmer, William, 60.
• Crashaw, Rawley, 82, 321.
• Crashaw, William, 82, 322.
• Cratford, Charles, 63.
• Craven, Sir William, 81, 321.
• Creswell, Robert, 82, 322.
• Crew, Anthony, 321.
• Crime.
• Plea for Pardon by Thomasin Woodshawe, 681, 682.
• Punishment of, 268–269, 480.
• Crockampill (Crookhampill), 391, 392, 402, 403.
• Croftes, Sir Henry, 61.
• Crompton, Thomas, 10, 11.
• Cromwell, Henry, 82, 321, 322.
• Cromwell, Sir Oliver, 81, 320.
• Croome, Thomas, 538.
• Crogen, Humfrey, 571.
• Crosley, William, 81, 321.
• Cross, Edward, 59.
• Crow, William, 82, 322.
• Crowe, — , 59.
• Crowe, John, 322.
• Patent, 643.
• Croydon, 221.
• Crue, Anthonie, 81.
• Cuffe, John, 61.
• Cullamore, Lady Mabell, 58.
• Cullemore, James, 322.
• Culliner, Abraham, 82.
• Culliner, James, 82.
• Culpepper, David, 82.
• Culpepper, Sir Edward, 81, 320, 322.
• Culpepper, Sir John, 66, 82, 322.
• Culpepper, Thomas, 66.
• Cumber, Thomas, 451.
• Cunningham, Alexander, 539.
• Custom House, 191.
• Duties owing, 274.
• Searcher in, 401.
- Tobacco seized for duty, 599, 600, 601.
- *See also* Commodities, customs duties; Plantation, economic development.
- Cuts, Sir John (Cuttes), 338.
- Cuts, Sir John the younger (Cuttes).
- Sued by Company, 43.
- Dade, —, 78.
- Dale, Lady, 151, 168.
- Gifts to new planter, 291, 293.
- Patent, 643.
- Tobacco, transportation of, 126.
- Dale, Sir Thomas, 70, 82, 100, 105, 127, 160, 167, 218, 322.
- Deceased, 521.
- Deputy Governor, 99.
- Land bought from Indians, 304.
- Magazine, founding of, 519.
- Marshal of Virginia, 26, 32, 68.
- Praised by company, 101.
- Damport, —, 65.
- Damyron, John, 301.
- Daniel, Mr. Dombelow's man, 567.
- Daniel, John, 538.
- Danks, Joane, 62.
- Danvers, Sir John (Davers, Devers), 322, 376, 507.
- Committees—
  - For censuring Alderman Johnson, 149, 150.
  - For securing colonists, 97.
  - For Somers Islands, 603.
  - Council for Virginia, 68, 482, 498, 528, 534, 652.
  - Court for Somers Islands, 603.
- Darey, Joshua.
- Killed in massacre with wife and man, 570.
- Darlinge. *See under* Ships.
- Darmer. *See Dermer.*
- Darnelly, Daniell, 58, 83, 323, 593.
- Dartmouth, 122.
- Daubny, Clement, 82.
- Daubny, Henry, 82.
- Dauncing Point, 246.
- Daunt, Thomas.
- Accounts, 403.
- Daisey, Rowley (Dawsey), 82.
• David, Roger, 565.
• Davies, Henry, 60.
• Davies, John, 569.
• Davies, Sir John (Danvers?), 82, 372.
• Davies, Lancelot, 82, 323.
• Davies, Margaret, 570.
• Davies, Walter.
• Killed in massacre with brother, 570.
• Davis, Arthur (Davice), 539.
• Davis, James (Davice), 538.
• Davis, John, 323.
• Davis, Robert, 566.
• Davis, Thomas, 157, 197, 213, 230.
• Accounts, 187, 199.
• Representative of Martin Brandon in General Assembly, 154.
• Davison, Christopher.
• Council in Virginia, 483, 528, 588, 590.
• Secretary in Virginia, 6, 485, 609, 610, 611, 622, 697.
• Dawes, Abraham, 82, 323, 593.
• Dawkes, Henry, 82, 322.
• Dawks, Mary, 571.
• Dawkney, Clement, 323.
• Dawkney, Henry, 323.
• Dawson, Andrew, 538.
• Dawson, Thomas.
• Tobacco sale, 511.
• Deale, 262.
• Dean, Forrest of, 186.
• Deane, 390.
• Deane, Richard, Alderman, 82, 322, 592, 593.
• A Declaration of the State ... in Virginia. His Maiesties Counseil for Virginia, 307–365.
• Decrewe, Benjamin (Decroe), 83, 323.
• Deer, Gift of to King, 127.
• De la War. See under Ships.
• De Lawar, Lady (Cicely), 61, 64, 66, 168.
• Cattle, 120.
• Purchases in England, 290.
• de la War, —, 396.
• De Lawar, Henry, Lord, 62, 64, 66.
• Covenant with Lord Zouch, 77.
• Successor to Thomas, Governor of Virginia, 249.
• De Lawar, Thomas, Lord, Governor of Virginia, 29, 32, 76, 89, 159, 164, 231, 232, 248, 328, 420, 421, 422, 521.
• Accounts, 97.
• Cattle, 120.
• Commission, 24–29.
• Deceased, 1618, 103, 419.
• Desired to return to plantation as governor, 92.
• Governor, instructions, 60.
• Delaware River.
• Fur trade, 488.
• de Lawne, Gideon, 66, 85, 329, 592, 593.
• de Lawne, Gideon, son of, 66.
• Delbridge, —, 62.
• Patent, 118.
• Delbridge, —, the younger, 62.
• Delbridge, John, 323.
• Council for Virginia, 528.
• Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys, 118–122.
• Voyages to Virginia supported by, 513, 514, 516.
• Delbridge, Richard, 64.
• Denmark, 308, 544.
• Dennis, John, 64.
• Dennis, Sir Thomas, 82, 322, 338.
• Denny, Edward, Lord, 82, 322.
• Denton, Adam, 538.
• Denton, Thomas, 198, 213, 230.
• Denton, Sir Thomas, 338.
• Deputy. See Company, Virginia, officers.
• DeQuester, Mathew, 87, 323.
• Sued by company, 34–39, 41–43.
• Dermer, Thomas (Darmer), 246.
• Devonshire, William, Earl of, 320.
• Council for Virginia, 652.
• Voyage to Virginia supported, 525.
• Devonshire, colonists from, 309.
• Diana. See under Ships.
• Dichfield, Edward, 82, 323.
• Dichfield, Richard, 82.
• Dicke, John, 82, 592, 593.
• Dicke, Thomas, 83.
• Dickins, Jane, 451.
• Dickins, Ralph, 451.
• Digby, Sir John, 82, 322.
• Diggins, Ralphe.
• Killed in massacre with wife, 570.
• Diggs, Sir Dudley, 74, 82, 322.
• Council for Virginia, 29, 68.
• Gift of walnut planks from colony, 126.
• Patent, 643.
• Discovery. See under Ships.
• Disputes in Company.
• Censure of Alderman Johnson, 149–150, 150–151.
• John Bargrave's disclaimer of opposition to present management, May 30, 1622, 637–638.
• Popham vs. Havercombe, 7–12.
• Virginia company vs. John Bargrave, 644–645, 645–646.
• Virginia company vs. William Leveson, 49–52, 52–56, 57.
• Virginia company vs. Sir Thomas Mildmaye, et al., 34–39, 39–41, 41–43.
• Virginia company vs. Sir Henry Nevile, et al., 43, 44.
• Ditchfield, —.
• Committee for Somers Islands, 603.
• Dobson, William, 82, 323.
• Doderidge, Sir John, 82, 322.
• Dombelowe, —, 567.
• Dominco, 13.
• Doncaster, Earl of, 59, 216, 236.
• Privy council, 459.
• Donne, Dr. John, Dean of St. Paul's, 65.
• Donynge, William.
• Accounts, 214.
• Dorret, Sir Marmaduke (Dorrel), 82, 322.
• Dorset, Richard, Earl of, 61, 82, 322.
• Doule, John, 539.
• Dover, Town of, 82, 322.
• Dowler, John, 565.
• Dowler, Laurence, 565.
• Downes, —, 63, 66.
• Downes, John, 82, 323, 568.
• Downes, Nicholas, 66.
• Downs, The, 507, 691.
• Dowse, Thomas (Dows).
• Committee, 159.
• His grant questioned, 264.
• Representative of Henrico in General Assembly, 154.
• Drake, John, 82, 323.
• Dranfield, Avery, 82, 323.
• Draper, Jasper, 593.
• Draper, Sara, 83, 323.
• Draper, Thomas, 82, 323.
• Drapers, Company of, 82, 322.
• Drason, John, 423.
• Drewry, Sir Andrew, 82.
• Drewry, Sir Drew the elder, 322.
• Drewry, Sir Robert (Drurie), 82, 322.
• Council for Virginia, 29.
• Dring, John, 538.
• Driver, John.
• Accounts, 214.
• Drunkenness.
• An Act (bill) for the repressing of drunken- ness and for preventing inordinate con- suming of corn, 427–432.
• Disposition of fines from ale-houses, 430–432.
• Evils of, 429.
• Law against, 165.
• Proclamation against, 658–659.
• To be suppressed by governor, 469.
• Dubo, Stephen, 567.
• Ducke, Arthur, 702.
• Dun. See Donne.
• Dun, Peter, 674.
• Dunne, William, 82, 323.
• Duppa, Jeffery, 82, 323.
• Durdent, Phillip, 82, 323.
• Dutchmen.
• Delayed in their work, 456, 502.
• Fur traders, 481.
• For saw mills, 474, 487, 588.
• Supplies for, 502–503, 582.
• Dutton, Richard, 397, 406, 426.
• Duty. See under Ships.
• Dye, Roger, 82, 323.
• Dyers, Company of, 83, 322.
• Dyke, John, 323.
• Dyke, Thomas, 323.
• Dyott, Anthony (Diot), 82, 323.
• Eache, Captain, 690, 691.
• Blockhouse, building of, 617, 647–648, 685.
• Payment of, in commodities, 669, 687, 689.
• Earle, Christopher, 61.
• Earle, Martin, 59.
• Earle, Nathaniel, 567.
• Earle, Sir Walter, 61.
• Eastern Shore, 656.
• East Greenwich, 596, 626.
• East India Benefactors, 540.
• East India Company, 225, 529, 531.
• Servants of, to have preference in free school, 540.
• East India School, 673.
• Men sent to build and maintain, 640, 650.
• Subjects to be taught, 540.
• East Indies, 512, 543, 547, 548, 576, 577, 642, 647, 680.
• Commodities of, 563.
• Passage to, 574, 575.
• Eawley, Edward.
• Council for Virginia, 507.
• Eden, George, 254.
• Eden, Thomas, 423.
• Eden, William, Captain.
• Commission to him (alias Sampson), 698–699.
• Edmondes, Sir Clement, 609.
• Edmondes, Sir Thomas, Treasurer of the House- hold, 510.
• Edolph, Sir Robert, 338.
• Education. See College in Virginia; Indians, religious instruction; and East India School.
• Edward, 571.
• Edward, —, 603.
• Edward VI, King, 543.
• Edwards, Captain, 126.
• Edwards, Arthur
• Pardoned, 74.
• Edwards, Robert, 66.
• EdwIn. See under Ships.
• Effington, —, 139.
• Egiocke, Sir Francis (Egcocke), 83, 323.
• Eld, G., Printer, 541.
• Eldred, John, 83, 323.
• Eldred, Robert, 538.
• Eldred, Walter, 60.
• Elections for Virginia Company, 342–343.
• Elford, —, 301, 302.
• Elford, Nicholas, 695.
• Elfrey, —.
• Of the Treasurer, 421, 422.
• Elianor (Ellnor). See under Ships.
• Eliard, Jeremy, 539.
• Elie, Nathaniel, 569.
• Elizabeth. See under Ships.
• Elizabeth, a servant, 566.
• Elizabeth City, 123, 313.
• See also Kiccowtan.
• Formerly Kiccowtan, 276.
• Preacher for, 485.
• Elizabeth, Queen, 34, 543, 547, 642.
• Elkin, John, 83, 323.
• Ellen, John, 565.
• Ellesmere, Thomas, Lord.
• Lord Chancellor of England, 34, 49.
• Elliot, John, 538.
• Elliott, —, Captain, 9, 10.
• Elrye, Richard, 539.
• Elthronton, Nathaniel, 64.
• Ember, Edward, 566.
• Enemies.
• Lack of protection against, 244.
• See also Plantation, fortifications.
• England, John.
• Massacred with his man, 566.
• English, Anne, 571.
• Epps, William, Captain.
• Commander of Smythes Hundred Company, 242.
• Tried for murder, 242.
• Eps, —.
• Crime of, 121.
• Essington, William, et al.
• Defendant in Chancery, 598, 602.
• Etheridge, George, 83, 323.
• Europe, 572.
• Evans, —, 64.
• Evans, Hugh, 83, 323, 593.
• Evans, Richard, 83, 323.
• Evans, Thomas, 569.
• Evans, William, 83, 323.
• Evelin, Robert (Evolin), 83, 323.
• Everfield, Sir Thomas, 83, 323.
• Evins, Raph, 83.
• Ewens, —, 243.
• Ewens, Raph, 323.
• Ewens, William, Captain, 258.
• Accounts, 389, 404.
• Covenant with the company, 465–466, 466–467.
• Exchequer, Chancellor of the (Sir Richard Weston), 459.
• Excommunication, 172.
• Exeter, Dean of (Matthew Sutcliffe), 333.
• Exeter, Thomas, Earl of, 83, 323.
• Exploration, 28, 30, 641–642.
• After massacre, to find place safe for plantation, 656, 678–679.
• Ideas of North America, 573–575.
• See also Voyage of Discovery.
• Exton, John, 83, 323.
• Exton, Nicholas, 83, 323.
• Faldoe, William, 83, 324.
• Falkland, Viscount, 459.
• Falling Creek, 548, 565.
• Falwood, Roger, 539.
• Fane, Sir Henry (Fanne), 83, 324.
• Fanshawe, Sir Henry, 83, 324.
• Farington, Richard (Farrington), 83, 324.
• Farmer, George, 83, 324.
• Farmer, John, 83, 324.
• Farrel, Garret, 568.
• Farrer, —.
  • Accused of dishonesty, 620–621.
• Faucet, Edward (Fawcett), 64, 83, 324, 593.
• Faulcon. *See under* Ships.
• Faulkoner, James, 566.
• Fayne, Sir Henry.
  • Sued by Company, 45.
• Fearne, Sir John, 83.
• Felgate, Tobias, 64, 213, 230, 288, 369, 370, 373.
  • Accounts, 178, 183, 199, 385, 388, 389, 391.
• Freight, 435–436.
• Master of *Supply*, 382.
• Wages as pilot to Virginia, 207, 292, 294, 384, 404.
• Fellgate, William (Felgate), 64, 83, 324.
• Fenner, John, Captain, 136, 324.
• Warrant for voyage to Virginia, 135–136.
• Fensham, Anthony, 538.
• Feny, John, 538.
• Ferdinand, King of Spain, 543.
• Fereby, Richard (Ferriby), 396, 405, 426, 567.
• Fermer, John, 83.
• Ferne, John, 83, 324.
• Ferrar, Mistress (John), 371, 529.
  • Accounts, 223, 262, 294, 467, 500, 501.
• Commission to William Wye, 287.
• Committee, 149, 150.
• For supplying colonists, 97.
• Council for Virginia, 372, 482, 491, 498, 507, 528, 534, 652.
• Gift of walnut planks to, 126.
- Letter from George Thorpe, 448–449.
- Volunteers for plantation, 316.
- Voyage to Virginia supported, 513, 514, 516.
- Warrant, 468.
- Ferrar, John, et al.
- Committee for Smythes Hundred, 94–98.
- Commission to William Wye, 287.
- Committee for Somers Islands, 603.
- Council for Virginia, 482, 491, 498, 507, 528, 534, 652.
- Court for Somers Islands, 603.
- Deceased, 576.
- Deputy in 1622, 652, 690.
- Gifts for religious teaching of Indians, 117, 576.
- Letter from Sir Edwin Sandys, 509.
- Ferrar, Nicholas, et al.
- Warrant, 467.
- Ferrar, William (Farrars), 83, 145, 324.
- Massacre at his house, 566.
- Ferrar's Plantation, 226.
- Ferris, Thomas, 571.
- Fetiplace, Michael (Fettiplaise), 87, 324.
- Fetiplace, William (Fettiplaise), 87, 324.
- Fewater, Richard, 538.
- Field, William, 324.
- Fierfax, William, 570.
- Filder, William, 83.
- Finch, Elizabeth, 397, 405, 674.
- Finch, Francis, 397, 405, 426, 674.
- Finch, Henage, 65.
- Finch, Margaret, 426.
- Finch, Sir Moyle, 83, 324.
- Finch, William, 397, 405, 426, 674.
- Fishborne, Richard, 83, 324, 338.
- Fishing.
- Order for freedom of, 459–460.
- Value of voyages, 439.
- See also Commodities, fishing.
- Fishmongers, Company of, 83, 324.
• Fitch, Joseph, Apothecary, 565.
• Accounts, 468.
• Flax. See under Commodities.
• Fleete, Katherine, 65.
• Fleete, William, 65, 83, 324.
• Fleetwood, —.
• Council in Virginia, 13.
• Fleetwood, Edmond, 83, 324.
• Fleetwood, Sir William, 83, 324.
• Fletcher, John, 324, 538.
• Fletcher, John, and company, 83, 324.
• Flores, John, 569.
• Florida, 573, 575.
• Florida, Cape, 543.
• Flowerdieu Hundred.
• Abandoned after massacre, 612.
• Massacre at, 568.
• Representatives, 154.
• Floyde, David, 83.
• Flushing, 125.
• Flying Hart. See under Ships.
• Fogg, Ralph, 62.
• Forrest, Thomas, 83, 324.
• Fortifications, 533.
• See also Plantation, fortifications.
• Fotherby, Henry, 59.
• Secretary of the company, 134.
• Fotheringill, James, 66.
• Fowkes, Edwarde, 77.
• Fowler, John, 570.
• Fox, Thomas, 83, 329.
• Foxall, Thomas, 83, 324.
• Foxton, Elias, 61.
• France, 309, 544.
• Goats, mares, and asses to be imported from, 314.
• Vignerons to be imported from, 315, 502, 507, 532.
• See also Commodities, foreigners for; and French.
• Vignerons' report on vines in Virginia, 548.
• Francis, 567.
• Francis, Giles, 83, 324.
• Francis, Thomas, 83, 324.
Franke, Arthur, 60.
Franke, Peter, 83, 324.
Franke, William, 60.
Franklin, John, 83, 324.
Freake, —, 66.
Freake, Sir Thomas, 83, 324.
Sued by company, 43.
Frechvill, Sir Peter (Fretchvile), 83, 324.
Freeman, Martin, 83, 324.
Freeman, Raph, 83, 324.
Freeman, Thomas, 566.
Freeman, William, 83, 324.
French, 641.
Answer to their request to plant in Virginia, 491–492.
Fear of, 8.
Grant of land to, 634.
Request by French and Walloons to plant in Virginia, 497–498.
Supplies for, 582, 651.
French boy killed in massacre, 570.
French Colony, supplies for, 582.
Frith, Richard, 83, 324.
Fruit trees. See under Commodities.
Fuller, Nicholas, 83, 324.
Furtherance. See under Ships.
Fur trade. See under Commodities.
Gambling, Law against, 164–165.
Gape, Henry, 569.
Gardiner, John, 83, 325.
Gardiner, Richard, 83, 325.
Garland. See under Ships.
Garlik, —, 410.
Garnett, Thomas.
Sentenced to pillory, 169.
Garrets, John, 539.
Garrett, George, 66.
Garset, Robert, 83, 325.
Gatcombe, 187, 188, 189, 214.
Gate, Cuynter, 409.
Gate, Timothy.
Letter to Mr. William Tracy, 409.
• Gates, Daniel.
  Grant for free fishing, 514–515
• Gates, Peter, 83, 325.
• Gates, Sir Thomas, 25, 28, 32, 46, 60, 61, 83, 231, 324, 521.
  Builder of Governor's house at Jamestown, 101.
• Committee, 149, 150.
• Death and place of burial, 680.
• Instruccons orders and constitucons to, Gov- ernor of Virginia, 12–24, 26, 29.
• See also under Governor of Virginia.
• Gay, Thomas, 567.
• Gayny, Henry.
• Accounts, 184.
• Gee, Sir William, 83, 325.
• Geering, John, 325, 592, 593.
• General Assembly in Virginia, 271, 581.
• Defined, 483–484.
• Funds for building Guest House, 587.
• Petition to Company concerning Grand Charter, 159–161.
• Restraint of tobacco planting, 586.
• Reward of officers of, 176.
• George. See under Ships.
• Gepanocon, 17.
• Gerard's Herball, 447.
• Gerard, Ph., 57.
• Germany, 308, 544.
• Geyton, Robert, 539.
• Gibbens, James, 66.
• Gibbens, John, 66.
• Gibbes, —, Lieutenant.
• Massacred, 567.
• Representative in General Assembly, 154.
• Gibbes, Edmund, 60.
• Gibbes, John (Gybs), 397, 405, 426, 567, 674.
• Gibbes, Thomas, 59, 60, 83, 325.
• Gibbes, Thomas the younger, 60.
• Gibbs, —.
• Committee for Somer Islands, 603.
• Gifford, Isabell, 396, 405, 426.
• Married at sea, 397.
- Gifford, Phillip, 62.
- Gift (Guift) of God. *See under* Ships.
- Gifts. *See* East India School; Indians; Religion.
- Gilbert, John, 83, 325.
- Gilford, —, 291, 368.
- Ginnet, Post.
- Permission to return to England, 23
- Gipps, Thomas, 83, 325.
- Girdlers, Company of, 84, 325.
- Girls. *See Women.*
- Glanville, Francis, 83, 325.
- Glebe land.
  - Bounded, 245.
  - For maintenance of ministers, 102, 106, 277, 310.
  - Tenants for, 115.
- Globe. *See under* Ships.
- Gloucester, 109, 266.
- Goad, Steven, 538.
- Goare, Robert, 83.
- Goddard, Richard, 83, 325.
- Godfrey, Richard, 197, 213, 230, 293.
  - Accounts, 178, 179, 187, 199, 404, 436.
  - Recommended to Governor, 209.
- Godfrey, Mistress Richard, 293.
  - Accounts, 214, 392, 403, 404.
- Godolfin, Sir William, 83, 324.
- Godsspeed. *See under* Ships.
- Goffe, Robert.
  - Massacred with wife, 569.
- Golde, Isaac, 63.
- Goldsmiths, Company of, 84, 325.
- Goodale, Peter, 569.
- Goodwin, Sir Francis, 64, 84, 325.
- Goodwine, Samuel, 569.
- Goodeare, Thomas, 592, 593.
- Googe, Barnabe.
  - Book on husbandry, 400.
- Gookin, Daniell, 65.
  - Patent, 643.
  - Trading in cattle for colony, 497.
- Voyage and supplies from Ireland praised, 587.
Googe, —. See Googe.
Gore, Robert, 325.
Goring, Sir George, 84, 325.
Gosnold, Anthony, 63.
Gosnold, Robert, 63.
Gourgaing, —.
Representative in General Assembly, 154.
Gouyng, —.
Accounts, 187.
Government.
Assembly. See under Plantation, government.
See also Council in Virginia.
Instructions to officers—
To Governor and Council in Virginia, 468–482.
To Sir Thomas Gates, Governor in Virginia, 12–24.
To Sir Thomas West, Lord LaWarr, Governor of Virginia, 24–29.
To George Yeardley, Governor, 98–109.
Officers in Virginia, 13–14, 26, 28, 358.
See under Plantation, officers.
See also under Plantation, government; officers; and Company, government; officers.
Governor and Council in Virginia.
An Order, 229.
Proclamation, 703–704.
Proclamation warning Persons going abroad Ships, 528.
Governor of Virginia. See Plantation, government; officers.
Governor's Guard, 99.
Governor's House, 101–102.
Governor's Land, 176, 277, 310, 584–585.
Bounded, 245.
Misappropriation of, 255.
Purpose of, 99.
Rent from, 255.
Tenants, 100, 115, 217.
See also Governor's Tenants.
Governor's Tenants.
Captain Argall's Guard, 584.
Difficulties concerning, 584–585.
• Minister for, 277, 485.
• Gowge, —.
  Accounts, 389.
• Gowge, Thomas (Gouge), 83, 325, 338.
• Sued by company, 45.
• Gowsh, Francis, 565.
• Grange, 16.
• Grant, John, 539.
• Grantham, Sir Thomas, 338.
• Grapes. See under Commodities, vine growing.
• Grave, John, 83.
• Graves, Thomas, Captain, 121, 325.
  Committee, 159.
  Representative in General Assembly, 154.
• Gravesend, 71, 192, 288, 500, 619.
• Gray, Lady Elizabeth, 83, 324.
• Gray, John, 62, 83, 325, 569.
• Gray, Sir John, 84, 324.
• Gray, Robert, 571.
• Great Seal of England, Lord Keeper of (B. J. Williams), 510, 653.
• Greene, —, 62.
• Greene, Anne, 568.
• Greene, Joane, 396, 405.
• Greene, Laurence, 83, 325.
• Greenfield, Sir Richard, explorer, 543.
• Greenwich, 654.
• Greenige, John, 83.
• Greenway, Richard, 61.
• Greenwell, William, 83, 325.
• Greice, Nicholas (Greece), 83, 325.
• Grenville. See Greenfield.
• Gresham, George, 538.
• Grevill, Sir Foulke, 59.
• Grevill, Francis, 396, 405, 426.
• Griffin, John, 571.
• Griffin, Thomas, 538.
• Grindal, Thomas, 568.
• Grobham, Sir Richard, 83, 325.
• Grocers, Company of, 84, 325.
• Grosse, Nathaniel, 539.
Guest Houses.
- Building of, 276, 302, 489.
- At James City, 546, 587, 643.
- Need of, 310, 493, 532.
- Lieutenant Whittaker's, 441, 477, 494.
- Guillam, Christopher, 570.
- Gulstone, Theodore, Doctor (Galston, Gulson), 60, 407.
- Accounts, 386.
- Council for Virginia, 482, 491, 507, 528.
- Letter lost, 416.
- Guy, Arthur, Captain, 507.
- Commission, 498–499.
- Hacker, Nicholas, 84.
- Hacket, Edmond, 61.
- Hacklewt, Richard (Hackleuit), 84, 326.
- Hackliut, Edmond, 63.
- Hackshawe, Thomas, 84, 326.
- Hackwell, William, 84, 327.
- Hadsor, Richard, 43.
- Haget, Thomas, 539.
- Hagh (Hague), 222.
- Hailes, David, 538.
- Hakat, —, 660.
- Hakluyt. See Hacklewt.
- 1282–33–48
- Hale, George (Hall), 396, 405, 426.
- Accounts, 187.
- Hall, Robert, 64.
- Hall, Thomas, 538.
- Hall, William, 44.
- Sued by company, 43, 57.
- Halsey, John, 62.
- Hamburg, Dutch (German), workmen for colony from, 240, 315.
- Hamilton, James, Marquess of, 65.
- Hamersley, Hugh, 84, 326.
- Hamond, Susan, 60.
- Hamor(s), —, 64.
- Hamor, Ralph, Captain, 58, 64, 84, 326, 441, 550.
- Commissions, 610, 622, 696–697.
- Council in Virginia, 483.
• Order from Governor, 610.
• Patent, 241, 643.
• Hamor, Ralph the younger, 84, 326.
• Hamor, Thomas, 58.
• Petition, 695–696.
• Hampton, Thomas, 327.
• Hampton, Walter, 198, 213, 230.
• Accounts, 183, 187.
• Hamyton, Thomas, 84.
• Hancock, William, 84, 326.
• Handford, Sir Humphrey, 66, 84, 327.
• Hanfield, Henry, 539.
• Hanford, John, 84, 326.
• Hanger, George, 84, 326.
• Hanham, Sir John, 84, 325, 338.
• Sued by company, 45.
• Hansbie, —, 254.
• Hanson, John.
• Council for Virginia, 652.
• Harber, Edward, 60.
• Harbert, —, 236.
• Hare, John, 84, 327.
• Hareflete, Sir Thomas, 84, 325.
• Harington, Lord John, 79, 84, 325.
• Hariot, Thomas (Harryott, Heriott).
• Book of Virginia, 547, 642.
• Voyage with Sir Walter Raleigh, 587.
• Harley, Robert, 66.
• Harper, —, 62.
• Harper, John, 84, 326.
• Harris, Sir Arthur, 84, 326.
• Harris, John, 84, 326.
• Harris, Roger, 84, 326.
• Harris, Thomas, 61.
• Harris, Sir William 84, 325.

• Harrison, Ensign, 157, 571.
• Harrison, Mistress, 571.
• Harrison, Edward, 62, 84, 326.
• Harrison, George.
• Grant of land, 432–434.
• Harrison, Harmon, 84, 327.
• Harrison, John, 64, 593, 594.
• Harrison, Ralph, 84, 327.
• Harrowhatock, 227.
• Hart. See under Ships.
• Hart, Sir Eustace, 59, 84, 325.
• Hart, John, 63.
• Hart, Sir Percival, 338.
• Hartley, Robert, 84, 326.
• Hartnell, Thomas, 538.
• Harvey, John, Captain, 62.
• Harwell, Sir Edmond, 64.
• Harwell, Francis, 64.
• Patent, 643.
• Harwood, —, 583, 651.
• Council in Virginia, 483.
• Governor of Martin's Hundred, 495.
• Harwood, Sir Edward, 59.
• Committee report, 139–144.
• Harwood, Leonard, 84, 326.
• Haselden, William, 84, 327.
• Haselridge, Francis (Haselrage), 84, 326.
• Haughton, Lord, 325, 338.
• Haull, —, 121.
• Haulsey, John, 58.
• Hautein. See Haughton.
• Havercome, John.
• Suit, 7–12.
• Haward. See Howard de Walden.
• Hawkins, Charles, 84, 326.
• Hawkins, John, 326.
• Hawkins, Thomas, 84.
• Hawkinson, George, 84, 326.
• Hawthorn, Mathew.
• Massacred with wife, 568.
• Haydon, Jeromie, 84.
• Hayles, 392.
• Haynes, Henry, 569.
• Hayward, Sir George (Haiward), 325.
• Hayward, James (Haiward), 84, 327.
• Hayward, John (Haiward), 84, 327.
- Hayward, Sir John, 84.
- Hayward, Richard, 538.
- Hazard, Michael, 539.
- Head, William, 569.
- Heale, Sir Warwicke, 84, 325, 338.
- Heals, George, 674.
- Hearne, Richard, 84.
- Hearst, Gregory (Herst), 84, 326.
- Patent, 118.
- Heiborne, Sir Ferdinando, 326.
- Heidon, Jeremy, 326.
- Heightley, Peter, 326.
- Hemp. See under Commodities.
- Henley, Christopher, 566.
- Henrico, City or Borough of, 100, 101, 147, 154, 173, 246, 264, 313, 453, 495, 566, 573, 576, 670.
  - To build Guest House, 276.
  - Site of College for Indians, 102.
  - Henrico College, 540.
  - Henrico Island, 611.
  - Massacre at, 565.
  - Henry, a Welshman, 570.
  - Henry VII., King, 543.
  - Henshawe, Thomas, 84, 326.
  - Henton, Tilman.
  - Testimony against, as witness, 692–694.
  - Heron, Sir Edward, 84, 326.
  - Heron, Richard, 326.
  - Herrick, Sir William, 84, 325, 338.
  - Heskyns, Alice (Heskins), 397, 426.
  - Hewet, Edward, 538.
  - Hewit, Sir Thomas, 84, 325.
  - Hewtys, Richard.
  - Testimony against, as witness, 692–694.
  - Heydon, Edward, 566.
  - Hibbert, Eliz.
  - Accounts, 187.
  - Hickaton, 293.
  - Hicks, Sir Baptist (Hickes), 84, 316, 325, 337, 338.
  - Council for Virginia, 29.
- Hicks, William (Hickes), 84, 327.
- Hickford, Henry, 62.
- Hide, Sir Lawrence (Hyde), 84, 326, 592, 593, 594.
- Hide, Nicholas (Hyde), 84, 327, 592, 593, 594.
- Council for Virginia, 528.
- Hiet, John.
- Accounts, 408.
- Higglet, John, 567.
- Highlie, Peter, 84.
- Hill, Robert, 84, 326.
- Hill, Tristram, 84, 326.
- Hilles, John, 538.
- Hinson, Tobias, 84, 326.
- Hinton, Anthony, 327.
- Hinton, Griffith (Griffin), 84, 326.
- Hitch, John, 65.
- Hobson, —.
- Massacred with wife, 568.
- Hobson, Thomas, 245, 566.
- Hodgis, John, 326.
- Hodgis, Thomas (Hodges), 60, 84, 326.
- Hodgis, William, 84, 326.
- Hodgsall, John (Hodsall), 84, 327.
- Hodgson, John, 59, 326.
- Hogan, Gressam (Hoogan), 84, 327.
- Hoge, John, 84.
- Hogsall, John, 84, 327.
- Holborne Bridge, 386.
- Holdcroft, Thomas, 84, 325.
- Holeman, George, 326.
- Holiland, William, 327.
- Holland, 466, 504, 574, 588.
- Holland, Gabriell, 396, 405, 426.
- Holland, Richard, 396, 405, 426.
- Holland, Thomas, 565, 571.
• Holland, William, 326.
• Hollanders, 508.
• Holliland, Samuell, 84.
• Hollis, Sir John, 84, 325, 338.
• Holloway, John, 60.
• Holmeden, John, 396, 397, 405, 426.
• Holt, John, 326.
• Hooker, George, 84, 327.
• Hooker, Nicholas, 327, 338.
• Hope, John, 60.
• Hopewell. See under Ships.
• Hopkins, Fabian, 539.
• Hopkins, John, 570.
• Hopkins, Richard, 405, 410.
• Accounts, 402.
• Agreement with Adventurers, 393–394.
• Hopton, William.
• Accounts, 387.
• Horne, 588.
• Horner, Robert, 565.
• Horses. See under Commodities.
• Horwell, Sir Thomas, 84, 325.
• Horwood, Sir Edward, 592, 593.
• Houghton, Lord. See Haughton.
• Houlden, William, 84.
• Houleman, George, 84.
• Hoult, John, 84.
• House of Commons.
• Draft of an Act for Free Fishing, 439–441.
• Petition to Committee for Grievances, 517–520.
• House of Lords.
• An Act (Bill) for the repressinge of the odious sinne of Drunkenesse, and for preventinge the onordinate Consuminge of Corne, 427–432.
• How, Edward.
• Massacred with wife and child, 570.
• Howard, John, 571.
• Howard, Judeth, 565.
• Howard, Thomas.
• Council for Virginia, 32.
• Howard de Walden, Theophilus, Lord, 84.
• Council for Virginia, 652.
Howell, Richard, 84, 326.
Howlett, John the elder, 397, 405, 426.
Massacred with son, 565.
Howlett, John the younger, 397, 405, 426.
Howlett, William, 397, 406, 426.
Howsdon, Nicholas, 568.
Huddleston, John, 375, 376, 436, 525.
Complaint against, 457–458.
Commission, 516–517.
Hudson Bay, 573, 574.
Hudson, John.
Banished from colony, 69–70.
Hudson, Leonard.
In charge of building East India School, 650.
Hudson, Robert, 59.
Hudson River.
Fur trade, 488.
Hudson Strait, 541, 542.
A Treatise of the Northwest Passage to the South Sea, through the Continent of Vir- ginia, 572–575.
Huggins, —.
Accounts, 188.
Hugh, 571.
Hughes, Thomas, 539.
Hull, Richard.
Sued by company, 43.
Humble, Peter, 66.
Humble, Richard, 84, 326.
Hun, Edmund, 65.
Hungerford, Sir John.
Sued by company, 38, 39.
Hunkly, John, 84.
Hunt, John, 565.
Hunt, Nicholas, 571.
Huntingdon, Henry, Earl of, 84, 281, 325.
Huntley, Sir George, 338.
Sued by company, 43, 44.
Huntley, John, 326.
Hunton, Anthony, Doctor, 84, 327.
Hurd, Edward, 65.
Hurd, John, 198, 213, 230.
• Accounts, 188.
• Hurdman, Francis.
• Commission, 365.
• Hurt, —, 569.
• Husband of Virginia Company. See Company, officers.
• Hutchins, Thomas, 539.
• Hutchinson, Henry, 64.
• Hyborne, Sir Ferdinando, 84.
• Hyde. See Hide.
• I-anson, William, 328.
• Imbroyderers, Company of, 85, 327.
• Incorporation, Grants of, 133.
• Indentures, 353, 359.
• Agreement with new colonists, 393–394.
• Company and Adventurers for Berkley Hundred, 130–134, 200, 202.
• Indentured Servants.
• Law concerning, 174.
• India, 547.
• Indian Ocean, 573.
• Indians, 110.
• Anecdote concerning, 438.
• Astronomy of, 584.
• Character of, 372, 549.
• A Declaration of the State of the Colony and ... a Relation of the Barbarous Massacre ..., 541–579.
• Deprived of commodities, 704–705.
• Education of children, 14.
• Fire arms, 93, 555–556.
• Land sale to Sir Thomas Dale, 304.
• Laws to regulate relations with, 706–707.
• Leagues with, 228, 245, 584, 655.
• The Manner Howe to Bringe the Indians into Subiection, by John Martin, 704–707.
• Massacre, 537, 612–613.
• Colonists' revenge, 671–673.
• Mines, 533.
• Poverty and sickness, 92.
- Reasons for not extirpating them, 705–706.
- Refuge for colonists, 74.
- Religious education, 128–129, 228, 552.
- Conversion to Church of England faith, 14–15, 116, 446.
- First care of government, 348, 468–469, 470.
- Gift for, 117, 576.
- Law concerning, 165–166.
- Support for, 102, 363.
- Teachers for, 116.
- Religious opinions, 584.
- Robbed and illtreated, 522.
- Spanish estimate of, 3, 562.
- Beads as currency, 495.
- Commission, 622.
- Corn, 157, 244.
- Interpreters for fur trade, 527.
- Laws, 170, 173.
- Restraint of, 20–21, 93, 522.
- Treachery of, 147, 174–175, 245, 247, 613–614.
- Tributary, 18–19.
- See also Massacre; Opochankano; Pow-hatan.
- Infidells, 38. See Indians.
- Ingram, Sir Arthur, 85, 327, 338.
- Sued by Company, 43.
- Innholders, Company of, 85, 327.
- Iniococks, 27.
- Iniocasocks (priests), 14.
- Inland Sea, 246.
- Insects, 560.
- Instrucções orders and constituções to Sir Thomas Gates knight, Governor of Virginia, 12–24.
- Instructions orders and constituções ... to ... Sir Thomas West knight Lo: La Warr, 24–29.
- Ipswich, Bailiffs of, 327.
- Ipswich, Town of, 85.
- Ireby, Anthony (Irby), 61, 85, 328.
- Ireland, 185, 188, 396, 397, 403, 466, 546, 587, 620, 699.
- Cattle from, 488.
- Deputy of (Lord Falkland), 710.
• Iron, 240. See also Commodities, iron works.
• Ironmongers, Company of, 85, 327.
• Ironside, Richard, 85, 327.
• Iron works. See under Commodities.
• Isabella of Spain, 543.
• Isle of Wight, 192.
• Isham, George (Isam), 85, 327.
• Isop, Christopher, 539.
• Italians, 587, 640.
• For glass furnace, 477, 494, 495.
• Italy, 309, 544.
• Jackson, Henry, 85, 327.
• Jackson, John.
• Child of, 570.
• Committee, 159.
• Representative in General Assembly, 154.
• Jacob, Abraham.
• Commission, 365.
• Jacobson, James, 64.
• Jacobson, Peter, 85, 327.
• Jacobson, Philip, 64, 85, 327.
• Jadwin, Thomas, 85, 327.
• James. See under Ships.
• James I. See King.
• Bridge for, 302.
• General Assembly report, 153–177.
• Guest house for, 276, 576, 643.
• Site questioned, 583.
• See also James Town.
• James Fort, 17.
• James River, 465, 481, 499, 553, 591.
• King James River, 595.
• James Town, 13, 71, 75, 93, 99, 100, 101, 119, 208, 209, 700.
• Condemned, 16.
• See also James City.
• James, Edward, 85, 328.
• James, Thomas, 148.
• Janson, William, 85.
• Japan, 548, 573.
• Japazous, 244, 247.
• Jaques, Gabriell, 85, 328.
• Jarman, Sir Thomas F., 85.
• Jarret, Samuel, 568.
• Jaxson, Thomas, Senior, 327.
• Jefferie, Mistress Nathaniel, 570.
• Jefferies, Robert, 64.
• Jefferson, John.
• Committee, 159.
• Representative in General Assembly, 154.
• Jefferson, John, tobacco taster, 228–229.
• Jelfe, James, 397, 406, 426.
• Jenings, Henry, 538.
• Jermyn, Phillip (Jermine), 62.
• Jermyn, Sir Thomas, 327.
• Jewell, James, 85, 327.
• Joakley, Robert, 501.
• Covenant with Company, 499–500.
• Jobson, Humfrey, 85, 328.
• Jobson, Walter, 85, 328.
• Jobson, William, 85, 327.
• John, 571.
• Johnes, Thomas, 538.
• Johns, Thomas, 538.
• Johnson, —, 289.
• Johnson, Cornelius, 588.
• Johnson, Robert, Alderman, 85, 264, 327.
• Accused by John Bargrave, 518–520.
• Accused of being party to Sir Thomas Smyth, 605.
• Censured by company, 139–144, 149–150, 150–151.
• Cleared of accusations by John Bargrave, 524.
• Defendant in Chancery, 598–602.
• Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys, 274.
• In suit, 41, 42.
• Tobacco auction, 274.
• Johnson, Robert, Alderman, and Sir Thomas Smyth.
• Reply to the petition of John Bargrave, 521–524.
• Johnson, Sir Robert, 327.
• Johnson, Syruss.
Committee for securing colonists, 97.
Johnson, Thomas, 327.
Jolly, Edward, 571.
Jonathan. See under Ships.
Jones, Alice, 571.
Jones, Sir Francis, 85, 327.
Jones, George, 570.
Jones, Sir Henry, 60.
Jones, John, 198, 213, 230.
Jones, Owen, 565.
Jones, Thomas, Chief Justice, 598.
Decree in favor of John Bargrave, 601.
Jones, Captain Thomas, 65, 85, 136, 327, 527, 530, 566.
Commission, 525.
Jones, Zachary, 85, 328.
Jonson, Thomas, 85.
Jope, —, Captain, 243.
Jordan, Peter, 569.
Jordan, Robert, 567.
Jordan, Samuel, 65.
Committee, 159.
Representative in General Assembly, 154.
Jordan, William, 566.
J-oston, William, 66.
Joseph. See under Ships.
Josua, John, 85, 327.
Jourdes, Samuel, 612.
Jtoyatin, 228.
A Justification for Planting Virginia, 1–3.
Juxson, Thomas, 85.
Kaile, Sir John, 85, 328.
Kay, Robert, 371.
Keane, Richard, Lieutenant, 570.
Commander of new members of Martin's Hundred, 506.
Keene, George, 396, 401, 405, 426.
Keeper, Lord (Bishop John Williams), 510, 598–602, 653.
Keightley, Thomas (Kightly), 236.
Voyage to Virginia supported by, 513, 514, 516.
Kelke, Sir Charles, 85, 328.
Kemis, Arthur, 396, 405, 427.
Kemis, Thomas, 396, 398, 405, 426, 674.
- Kendall, Miles, Captain, 145.
- Kenis, Thomas.
- Accounts, 388.
- Kent, 444.
- Kent, Henry, 85, 328.
- Kerridge, Thomas, 65.
- Kettlebee, John (Kettleby), 85, 328.
- Keyme, —, 449.
- Kiccowtan (Keckettan, Kequoughtan, Keycotan, Kiquotan), 100, 101, 114, 173, 227, 612, 623, 664.
- Commander addressed by governor, 90.
- Guest house for, 276.
- Refused food to needy ships, 243.
- Renamed Elizabeth City, 161, 276.
- Representatives to General Assembly, 154.
- Warrant by governor prohibiting sailors from landing at, 79.
- Kiduile, Joseph, 538.
- Killegrew, Sir Robert, 85, 328, 512, 604.
- King (James I), 18.
- Oath of Allegiance to, 4–5.
- Proclamation to Virginia Company prohibiting Lottery, 434–435.
- King, John, Bishop of London, 61.
- King, John, 538.
- In suit, 38, 39.
- King, Raphe, 85, 328.
- Kingfall, 403.
- King's Road, 187, 193, 194, 195, 382, 383.
- Kings Lynne, Town of, 85, 328.
- Kings River, 13, 16, 204, 208.
- Kirby, John, 63.
- Kirkham, Walter, 85, 328.
- Kirrell, John, 85, 592, 593.
- Kirrill, Richard, 328.
- Knaresborough, Richard, 85.
- Knightley, Sir Valentine, 85, 328.
- Konwan, 103.
- Kyngston, Felix, Printer, 540, 579, 661.
• Lambe, John, 62.
• Lambe, Richard, 62.
• Lambert, —, 92.
• Lampin, Jeremy, 539.
• Land.
• Assigned—
  • To Adventurers for Berkley Hundred, 130–132, 134.
  • To Ancient Adventurers and planters, 100–101.
  • To artizans or tradesmen for their support, 103.
  • By inheritance, 64.
  • To planters who paid own transporta- tion, 101.
• College, 102, 217, 226, 227, 310, 671.
• Deserted, 670.
• Disputed, 264.
• Common or Borough.
• Defined, 102.
• Disposition of, 106, 310.
• Dispute about, 76, 176, 255.
• Granted to Somers Islands Company, 62.
• How settled, 226–228, 229.
• Revenue of, 100–103, 218.
• Stock for, 276.
• Tenants of, 101–103, 115, 240, 313, 277–278.
• Company’s, 227.
• Disputed, 248–249, 264.
• Granted—
  • For personal share, 63.
  • For planters of 100 or more persons, 625, 630.
  • For Public Land to Somer Islands Com- pany, 62.
  • For services to Berkley Hundred, 211.
  • For support of church and school, 131.
  • For support of officers, 99–102.
  • Reward of services to Sir George Yeardley, 102–103.
  • To a school, 63.
  • To George Harrison by governor, 432–433.
  • To John Bonnall for private plantation, 634–637.
  • To planters, 396–397.
  • Not to be given up after massacre, 670.
• Land owners, 62, 197–198.
• Landman, Christofer, 85, 328.
• Landman, John 85, 329.
• Lane, Sir Ralph, explorer, 543.
• Langford, Richard, 538.
• Langton, Thomas, 85.
• Langly, —, 674.
• Accounts, 184, 185, 187, 215.
• Langly, John, 85, 329.
• Languedoc, 240, 548, 549, 641.
• Lapworth, Michael.
• Commended, 463, 487.
• Council in Virginia, 483.
• Larkin, John 568.
• Larkum, William, 569.
• Latham, Peter, 85, 328.
• Latham, Thomas, 66.
• Laughton, Thomas, 328.
• Laurence, William, 85, 329.
• Lawarre, Lord. See De Lawar, Lord.
• Lawer, Thomas, 85.
• Lawford, Robert.
• Accounts, 388, 404.
• Lawley, Sir Edward, 61.
• Lawn, Christopher, Captain (Lawne), 103, 121, 190, 227.
• Burgesses representing his plantation, 154.
• Commended as foreman of jury, 242.
• Committee, 159.
• Death, 246.
• Patent, 163.
• Represents own plantation in General Assembly, 154.
• Lawne, —, Preacher, 65.
• Lawnes Hundred, 168.
• Lawrence, John, 61.
• Laws of Colony.
• Agriculture, 166.
• Cattle, 171–172.
• Communications, 171, 173.
• Contracts, 167.
• Defense of, 521.
• Indentured servants, 174.
• Indians, 164, 165–166, 170.
• Morals, 164, 165, 172, 173.
• Proposed to avoid danger from Indians, 706–707.
• Record of, 353.
• Registration, 171.
• Religious observances, 171, 172, 173, 174.
• Trade, 167–169, 173.
• Lawson, Thomas, 85, 329.
• Layer, Thomas, 328.
• Laziness, Law against, 164.
• Leach, —, 585.
• Leate, —.
• Petition, 265–266.
• Leate, Nicholas, 85, 329.
• Leate, William, Minister, 651.
• Leech, —, 65, 493.
• To choose land for Earl of Pembroke's plantation, 480.
• Council in Virginia, 483.
• Leech, Sir Edward, 598.
• Leeke, Simon, Captain.
• Patent, 643.
• Legate, John.
• In suit, 38, 39.
• Leicester, Earl of, 328.
• Leigh, Sir Francis, 85, 328.
• Leigh, Henry, 85, 328.
• Leigh, Mistress, 386.
• Leman, John, 538.
• Leming, Joseph.
• Patent, 643.
• Lemis, Thomas, 400.
• Lennox, Duke of, 460.
• Leonard, Sampson, 85, 328.
• Leonard, Sir Samuel, 85, 328, 339.
• Leathersellers, Company of, 85, 328.
• Letters.
• From—
• Bermuda Hundred, 76.
• Castleton, 410.
• Clowerwall, 138–139.
- Crookampill, 411–412.
- Deal, 508–509.
- Exeter, 190–191, 223.
- Harrowhattocke, 262–266.
- Newport, 660–661.
- Ockle, 409.
- Paspehayes, 464.
- Southampton Hundred, 417–418.
- Stoke, 137–138.
- To—
  - Bermuda Hundred, 76.
  - Bristol, 409.
  - Jamestown, 76.
- Salisbury, 67–68.
- See also Names of important people; Com- pany; King; Council in Virginia.
• Of company, 352.
• Lotteries, 49, 52.
• Terms, 34–36.
• Three times renewed, 310.
• See also Charters and Patents.
• Lever, Thomas, 85, 328, 593.
• Leveson, Thomas.
• Patent, 643.
• Leveson, William.
• Answer to company's Bill of Complaint, 52–56.
• Receiver of lottery books and monies, 50–51.
• Sued by company, 49–52, 57.
• Levitt, John, 329.
• Lewellin, Morris, 85, 328.
• Lewet, John, 85.
• Lewis, —.
• Court for Somers Islands, 603.
• Lewis, —, Mistress, 392.
• Lewis, Edward, 85, 328.
• Lewis, Richard, 571.
• Lewis, William, 214.
• Lewkin, Edward, 85, 328.
• Lewson, Sir John, 85, 328, 339.
• Lewson, William, 328.
• Leydon, Nathaniel, 569.
• Lichfield, Nicholas, 85, 329.
• Lidny, 186.
• Lighborrow, Peter, 570.
• Ligorno (Leghorn), 315.
• Lincoln, George Montaigne, Bishop of, 86, 329.
• Lincoln, Henry, Earl of, 85, 328.
• Committee for securing new colonists, 97.
• Linde, —, 416.
• Lindsey, Richard, Captain, 85.
• Linley, Richard, Captain, 329.
• Linsell, Augustine, 61.
• Linsey, John, 397, 405, 427.
• Linsey, Roger, 397, 405, 426.
• Lisle, R.
• Council for Virginia, 32.
• Lisle, Robert, Lord, 85, 328.
• Lister, Edward, 568.
• A List of Men Nowe sent for plantaçon in Virginìa, 396–397.
• List of Requisites.
• For new colonists to bring from England, 577–579.
• A List of Servants remaining in Virginia, 674.
• List of Skilled Workers in Virginia, 317.
• See also Lyst.
• Liste, George, 23.
• Littleton, 186.
• Litton, Sir William, 62, 339.
• Lizard. See under Ships.
• Lloyd, David, 62.
• Lodge, Francis, 85, 329.
• Lodge, Joice, 63.
• Lodge, Luke, 85, 329.
• Lodge, Peter, 85, 328.
• Cost of board in, 185.
• Cost of transportation and freight to and from, 183, 186, 188, 388, 403.
• Crime in, 675.
• Customs duties, 393.
• Lottery, 49–50.
• Sent 100 new colonists, 559.
• Supplies purchased in, 178, 385–386, 400.
• London, Lord Mayor of, 236, 675.
• London, Port of, 282, 283, 287, 382, 383, 418, 419.
• Long, John, 539.
• Long, Robert, 396, 405, 426.
• Lothbury, 512.
• Lotteries, 606.
• Accounts, 50, 141, 520, 607.
• Income, 47–48, 520.
• Management, 49–50, 52–55.
• Prizes, 67, 271.
• Proclamations suspending, 434–435.
• Receiver, 50, 53.
• In Salisbury, 67.
• Tickets, 50, 54, 56.
• Lottery Books, 53.
• Lottery House, 51, 56.
• Building and furnishing of, 54–55.
• Lovelace, Sir Richard, 339.
• Lovelace, Sir William, 58, 680.
• Lower, Sir William, 85, 328.
• Lowson, William, 85.
• Lukin, Edward, 59.
• Lulles, Arnold, 85, 329.
• Lupo, Aliano, 60.
• Lymington, 304.
• Lyst, A, of the Men nowe sent for Plantacon under Captayne Woodleefe, governor, 197–199.
• Macar, Owen.
• Killed in massacre, 568.
• Macock, Samuel, Captain.
• Killed in massacre, 568.
• Maddison, Isaac, Captain, 63, 76.
• Commissions, 654–655, 700–701.
• Complaint settled, 445.
• Maddox, Thomas (Maddocks), 62, 86, 330.
• Madite, Otho (Mauduit), 86, 329.
• Magazine, 79, 526, 530, 651.
• Complaints of, by John Bargrave, 599, 601.
• Customs avoidance, 510.
• Founding of, 519.
• Free trade limited to, 519.
• Management in colony, 78.
• Misused by company, 519–520.
• Prosperous, 582, 640.
• Ships, 78, 493, 519, 606.
• Transportation of colonists, 192, 495.
• Tobacco in trade, 486, 496, 503–504.
• Well stocked, 503, 640.
• Maids. See Women.
• Maile, Thomas, 330.
• Mainwaring, Sir Arthur (Manwaring).
• Sued by company, 43.
• See also Mannering.
• Mainwaring, Sir Henry (Mannering), 61, 64.
• Mainwaring, Thomas, 64.
• Man, Joseph, 59.
• Manahockes, 19.
• Mand, Josias, 86.
• Mandeville, Lord President, 510.
• Mangolleffild, 186.
• Mangopeesomon (Opechankano), 584.
• Manguahaian (Great Bear), 584.
• Manhood, Sir Peter, 86, 329.
• Manner, The, Howe to Bringe the Indians into Subiection, 704–707.
• Mannering, Sir Arthur, 86, 329. See also Main-waring.
• Manqueocke, 17.
• Mansell, —, Captain, 534.
• Mansell, Sir Robert (Maunsell), 85, 329.
• Council for Virginia, 29, 32.
• Mansell, Sir Thomas, 86, 329.
• Mansfield, Sir Robert, 40.
• Mansion House, 433.
• Map of Colony, 477.
• Mapcock Creek, 103.
• Mapes, Francis, 86, 330.
• Maplesden, Richard, 86, 330.
• Margaret. See under Ships.
• Margaret and John. See under Ships.
• Marget, Lionel, 291.
• Marigold (Marygold). See under Ships.
• Markham—
  • Accounts, 389.
  • Book on husbandry, etc., 400.
• Markham, Richard, 64.
• Marmaduke. See under Ships.
• Marmaduke, —, Pilot, 243.
• Marret, Humfrey, 86, 330.
• Marriage.
• Directions for marriage of maids sent to the colony, 494.
• Marseilles, 315, 403.
• Marten, Sir Henry, 281.
• Decree in case of the Virginia Company against Wye, absolving Wye, 701–702.
• Martial law, 15, 310.
• Commissions, 609, 610, 611, 623, 664–665.
- Martin Brandon.
- Captain John Martin's plantation, 154, 444.
- Massacre at, 569.
- Martin, Christopher, 58, 61, 593.
- Martin, Hans, 539.
- Martin, John, Captain, 58, 65, 71, 73, 86, 103, 329, 521.
- Accounts, 436.
- Accused by John Rolfe, 170.
- Cattle, 444.
- Commission for trade, 78.
- Council in Virginia, 13.
- How Virginia may be made a Royal Plantation, 707, 710.
- No representation in General Assembly, 155–156, 163.
- Patent transferred, 599.
- Suit against Bargrave, 522.
- Summoned to come before General Assembly, 157–158, 162–163.
- Treatment of Indians, 157, 163.
- Martin, John (Martine), 62, 330.
- Martin, John, the Persian, 423.
- Martin, Richard (Martyn), 86, 329.
- Council for Virginia, 68.
- Martin, Thomas, 86, 330.
- Martin's Hundred, 450, 495, 668, 691.
- Commodities, encouragement of, 168.
- Fortifications, 686.
- Martial law, 610.
- Massacre at, 537, 570, 670.
- Minister, 651.
- New colonists, 506, 583, 594, 689.
- Patent granted, 643.
- Prospering, 247.
- Rent, 255.
- Representatives to Assembly, 154.
- Society of Smith's and Martin's Hundreds, 103.
- Surveying, 451.
- Marvel, Roberts, 566.
- Mary, a servant, 566.
- Mary and John. *See under* Ships.
- Masawoymekes, 19.
- Mason, George, 86, 330.
- Mason, John, 538, 570.
- Massacre, 537, 612–613, 652, 656, 666, 678.
- Beneficial results of, 556–560.
- *A Declaration of the State of the Colony and ... a Relation of the Barbarous Massacre ...*, 541–579.
- See Planters, massacre.
- Massam, William, 538.
- Massitupamohtnock, 228.
- Massoamacks, 438.
- Master of the Rolls.
- Request to by John Martin, 702–703.
- Masterson, Lawrence, Captain, 61.
- Masterson, Thomas, 61.
- Mathew, 565.
- Mathew, a maid, 571.
- Mathew, a Polander, 569.
- Mathews, Samuel, Captain, Planter, 227, 246, 264.
- Maude, Josias, 330.
- Mauduit (Mawdite), Otho, 86, 329.
- Maxwell, James, 676.
- May, Sir Humphrey, 86, 329.
- Sued by company, 45.
- May, John, 539.
- Mayall, Thomas, 330.
- Maycock, — (Macock), Cambridge scholar, 92, 119.
- Maycock, —, Captain.
- Killed in massacre, 555.
- Maycock, Samuel (Macock).
- Council in Virginia, 424, 483, 588.
- Maycott, Sir Caveliero, 86, 329, 337.
- Sued by company, 45.
- May Flower. See under Ships.
- May-umps, King of, 73. See also Moyomps.
- Meakins, William, 569.
- Meddus, James, Doctor, 86, 329.
- Medicine, 23.
- Medland, Nicholas, 539.
- Meins, 13.
• Melling, —, 66.
• Mellinge, Thomas (Melling), 61, 64, 306, 416, 529, 604, 692.
• Associate of Bargrave, 524.
• Committee for Somers Islands, 603.
• Court for Somers Islands, 603.
• Melton, Clement.
• Servant's account, 618–619, 674.
• Memoriall, A, of Religious Charitie Exercised on Virginia to the Glory of God and Good Example of Men, 575–577.
• Menevell, —.
• Court for Somers Islands, 603.
• Menis, 262.
• Meoles, Henry, Captain, 86, 330.
• Mercers, Company of, 86, 329.
• Merchant. See under Ships.
• Merchant Tailors, Company of, 86, 329.
• Merrick, Sir John, 85, 329.
• Mesford, Sir Thomas, 89.
• Metallina, 262.
• Metals. See under Commodities.
• Methusalem, 565.
• Mettrickes, William.
• Accounts, 198.
• Meverell, Francis, 59, 592, 593.
• Mexico, 558.
• Michel, Remember, 571.
• Michelborne, Sir Edward, 85, 329.
• Middelburg, 222.
• Middleton, —, 66.
• Middleton, Francis, 86, 330.
• Middleton, Robert, 86, 330.
• Middleton, Sir Thomas, 85, 329.
• Planter, 264.
• Middletonne, John, 86, 330.
• Milburie, —.
• In suit, 286, 287.
• Mildmay, Sir Henry, 65.
• Mildmay, Robert, 86, 330.
• Mildmay, Sir Thomas, 86, 329.
• Defense against suit, 39–41.
• Sued by company, 34–39.
• Miller, John, 86, 330.
• In suit, 38, 39.
• Miller, Sir Robert, 86, 329.
• Millet, William, 86, 330.
• Mills. See under Commodities.
• Milton, Richard, 397, 406, 426, 674.
• Milward, Henry.
• Massacred with wife, child, and sister, 566.
• Miners, German, 305.
• Mines.
• Agreement concerning on Patent form, 631.
• Royal and company rights in, 626.
• Shares in gold and silver reserved to Crown and company, 360.
• See also under Commodities.
• Minister.
• For each borough or plantation, 276–277.
• See also under Planters.
• Mitten, James, 539.
• Mogol's Country, 641.
• Moise, Timothy, his man, 570.
• Mole, George, 64.
• Moles, Richard, 86.
• Molton, Thomas, 198, 213, 230, 674.
• Moluccas, 573.
• Monday, Jarvis, 86.
• Monger, James, 86, 330.
• Monhegan (Monahigon), 242, 246.
• Monnington, Richard.
• Sued by company, 43.
• Monocons (Monocane, Monakin), 19, 30, 705, 708.
• Monsell, Peter, 86, 330.
• Montague, James, Bishop, 80, 318.
• Montaigne, George, Bishop, 86, 329.
• Montgomery, Philip, Earl of, 85, 329, 339.
• Council for Virginia, 29, 32.
• Moone, Churchill, 63.
• Moone, Nicholas, 86, 330.
• Moore, Adrian (More), 86, 329.
• Moore, Sir George, 85.
• Moore, Henry, 571.
• Moore, Jarrat, 566.
• Moore, Jd., 56.
• Moore, John, 63.
• In suit, 43.
• Moore, Richard, 86, 330.
• Moore, Robert, 538.
• Moorer, Richard (Morer), 86, 330.
• Moores, William, 198.
• Mootham, James, 65.
• Mordent, George, 66, 592, 593.
• Morden, Oliver (Mordon), 64.
• More, Sir George, 329, 339.
• Morewood, Gilbert, 592, 593.
• Morgayne, Edward, 61.
• Morley, Lord, 329.
• Morris, Thomas (Morrice), 86, 329, 592, 593.
• Morrisson, Sir Richard, 665.
• Morse, Thomas, 66.
• Morton, Ralph (Moorton), 86, 330.
• Morton, Richard (Mooreton), 62, 86, 330.
• Mosse, Richard, 568.
• Moston, Robert.
• Patent, 643.
• Mounson, Sir William.
• Patent, 241.
• Mountain. See Montaigne.
• Mounteagle, William, Lord, 85, 329.
• Mountford, Thomas, 329.
• Mountfort, William, 569.
• Mouse, Arthur (Mowse), 86, 329, 592, 593.
• Mousley, William, 539.
• Moyomps River, 19, 20. See also Mayumps.
• Mulberry Island, 570.
• Mumford, Thomas, 86.
• Mundz, Jarvis, 330.
• Murry, Sir David (Murrey), 86, 329.
• Mutes, Philip, 330.
• Mylbourne, Robert, 541.
• Naunton, Sir Robert.
• Letter from Sir Edwin Sandys, 259.
• Negroes, bought, 243.
• Nelme, Christopher, 197, 213, 230.
- Accounts, 187.
- Nelme, Christopher, his wife.
- Accounts, 199, 214.
- Nelme, Margery.
- Accounts, 402.
- Nelson, —, 453.
- Neman, —, 121.
- Neptune. See under Ships.
- Nesse, 406.
- Neuemettanan, alias English Jack, 228.
- Nevill, John, 592, 593.
- Neville, Sir Henry, 86, 330.
- Sued by company, 43, 44.
- Newborne, Joseph (Newberow), 86, 330.
- Newce, Mrs. (Nuce), 129.
- Newce, George, 86, 330.
- Newce, —, Captain (Nuce), 123, 125, 129, 375, 376.
- Newce, Thomas, Captain (Nuce), 453, 463, 485, 490.
- Council in Virginia, 424, 444, 528, 588, 590.
- Deputy for company in council in Virginia, 483, 534.
- French youths for, 507.
- Instructions regarding Terra Lemnia (white earth), 488.
- Project concerning tenants, 588, 647.
- Proposed by governor Sir George Yeardley to be his successor, 452.
- Services rewarded with land, 488.
- Newce, William, Captain and Marshall of Virginia (Nuce), 472, 699.
- Council in Virginia, 483.
- Newcomb, James, 538.
- New England, 573.
- Fishing off, 439–440.
- Order regarding freedom of fishing, 459–460.
- Newfoundland, 400, 709.
- Discovery of, 543.
- Draft of Act regarding freedom of fishing, 439–441.
- Fishing, 309, 315, 454, 545.
- Trade with, for fish, 242–243.
- Newgate, Christopher, 86, 330.
- Newland, —, 63.
• Commended, 190–191.
• Newland, Robert.
• Letter to Nicholas Ferrar, 660–661.
• New Magazine Company.
• Letter from Sir George Yeardley, 449–450.
• Newman, Francis, 453.
• Newport, 191, 660.
• Newport, —, Captain.
• Viceadmiral of Virginia, 26, 28.
• Newport, —, Mrs., 63.
• New Spain, 573.
• Newtall, Jonathan, 86.
• Newton, Thomas, 64, 593, 594.
• Nibley, 186, 386, 389, 392, 403.
• Nichols, Christofer (Nicols), 86, 330.
• Nichols, Thomas, 86, 330.
• Nichols, William, 86, 330, 593.
• Norburne, Nicholas.
• Commission, 498–499.
• Norincourt, Thomas (Norncot), 59, 86, 330.
• Norris, Francis, Lord, 86, 330.
• North, Sir Charles.
• Patent, 643.
• North, Dudley, Lord, 86, 330.
• Northampton, Earl of, 320.
• Northborn, 191.
• Northern Colony for Virginia, 242, 459, 460.
• Plymouth, 242, 301.
• Northwest Passage, 541, 548.
• Treatise on, 572–575.
• Norton, Thomas, 86, 330.
• Norton, William, Captain.
• In charge of glass furnace, 477, 489.
• In charge of Italians for glass works, 494–495, 587.
• Supplies for glass works, 651.
• Norway, 308, 544.
• Norwood, Richard, 66.
• Note of Arms in the Tower for which the Virginia Company are Suitors, 665.
- *Note, A, of the shipping, men, and provisions sent and provided for Virginia, ... in the yeere 1621, 639–643.*
- Nufon, Thomas, 568.
- Nugate, Christopher, 86, 330.
- Nuttal, Charles, 538.
- Nuttall, Jonathan, 330.
- Oath of Office, 343.
- Oath of the Secretary of the Colony, 6.
- Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, 4–5.
- Ocatan (Sasawpen), 584.
- Ockle, 409.
- Oconahoen, 17.
- Officers in Virginia, 358.
- Allotments for, 472.
- Fees limited, 478, 490.
- See also under Company; Plantation.
- Officers' Tenants. See under Land.
- Oftley, Robert (Ofley), 86, 331.
- Ogle, Sir John, Colonel, 66.
- Ohonahorn, 17.
- Okanahone River, 710.
- Oldisworth, Arnold, 396, 397, 405, 426.
- Accounts, 403.
- Umpire between George Thorpe and William Tracy in Virginia, 378–379.
- Oldisworth, Michael.
- Accounts, 408.
- Oldisworth, Robert.
- Indenture, 412–415.
- Olive trees. See under Commodities.
- Oliver, Francis, 86, 331.
- Opochankano (Opechancano), 74, 92, 128, 704, 706, 707.
- Alias Mangopeesommon, 584.
- Appeal to Governor Yeardley, 157.
- Concerning Poole, the interpreter, 245, 253.
- Friendly, 73, 244, 462, 550.
- Influenced by Spellman's treachery, 174–175, 251.
- Island of, 710.
- Requests English assistance, 228.
- Reward offered for his capture, 673.
- Treachery, 556.
Opinion of Counsel upon the Patents of the Virginia Company (copy of), 267–269.

Opposition to the company.


Orders.


By governor in Virginia, 90.

For precautions after massacre, 610.

By Privy Council concerning trade, 509–510.

See also Laws of Colony.

Orders and Constitutions, Partly collected out of his Maiesties Letters Patents, and partly ordained upon mature deliberation, by the Treas- vror, Counseil and Companie of Virginia, for the better gouveming of the Actions and affaires of the said Companie here in England residing, 340–365.


Ormerod, Mr., death of, 246.

Osborne, Humphrey, 197, 213, 230.

Accounts, 187.

Overseers, Duties defined, 21.

Owen. David, 567.

Owen, Richard.

Massacred at his house, 567.

Owen, Robert, 539.

Oxenbridge, William, 86, 331.

Oxford, 186.

Oyster bank, 647.

Pace, —.

Experiences in massacre, 555.

Pace, Richard, 494.

Petition, 682.

Packsall, John (Packesall).


Pacomunky River, 595.

Page, Mistress Francis, 397, 405.

Page, John, 396, 405, 426.

Paget, William, Lord (Padgett), 86, 331.

Adventurer, 525.

Council for Virginia, 68, 528, 530.

Paine, Thomas, 567.

Painter, Edward, 567.
• Painter, Rowland, 197, 213, 230, 293.
• Accounts, 185.
• Recommended to governor, 209.
• Sergeant in Virginia, 210.
• Palavicine, Edward, 60.
• Palavicine, Toby, 62.
• Pallet, —, 290.
• Palmer, —, 63.
• Palmer, Edw., 65, 66.
• Palmer, Miles, 87, 331.
• Palmer, William, 87, 331, 592, 593.
• Paly, John, 567.
• Pamunkey River, 16, 228, 244, 554, 678, 679, 708, 710.
• Pardons, by governor in Virginia, 74.
• Parice, Tobias, 538.
• Parington, Sir Francis, 62.
• Parker, Sir Nicholas, 86, 331.
• Parker, Thomas, Mayor of Bristol.
• Certificate for sailing of ship Supply, 405–406.
• Parker, William, 198, 213, 230, 567.
• Accounts, 188.
• Parkhurst, John, 64.
• Parkhurst, Robert, 87, 331, 339, 592, 593.
• Parkinson, Lieutenant Marmaduke, Explorer, 547, 549.
• Parnel, a maid, 571.
• Parrott, James, 86.
• Parry, Henry, Bishop of Worcester, 89, 335.
• Partridge, Charles.
• Accounts, 260.
• Partridge, Richard, 87, 151, 331.
• Accounts, 179, 185, 186, 199, 214, 260.
• Partridge, Thomas, 195, 417, 418.
• To be bailiff of husbandry in Virginia, 210.
• Paspahey, 99, 157, 255, 612, 623.
• Alias Martin's Hundred people, 175.
• Patawamack, 242, 244, 245, 247.
• Patawamack River, 73. See also Potomac.
• Patche, Thomas, 198, 213, 230.
• Accounts, 188.
• Patche, William, 198, 213, 230.
• Accounts, 188.
- Patent, a Petition to the Privy Council for, by Sir Thomas Rowe, Mr. Leate, Mr. Caning, et al., 265–266.
- Patents.
- Book for registry of, 353.
- Captain Martin's special privileges, 156.
- Company's, 186, 311, 433, 544.
- Law making, 267–268.
- Opinion of council upon, 267–269.
- Punishment of criminals, 268–269.
- Complaint by John Martin, 702–703.
- Controlled by Treasurer and Committee, 141, 344, 359.
- Fishing rights, 460.
- For plantation in Virginia, 136.
- For transporting people and cattle, 241.
- Form of, 592–598.
- Form of, for Adventurers undertaking to transport and plant 100 persons, 623–628.
- Form of a patent for a planter only, 629–633.
- Free trade, 518, 605, 608.
- Granted in colony, 532.
- Granted by company, 546.
- Granting of limited after massacre, 613.
- Land, 394.
- List of granted in 1619, 118.
- List of granted in 1620, 241.
- List of granted in 1621–2, 643.
- None owned by John Bargrave, 522.
- Payment for, 188, 189.
- Throckmorton, Sir William, and Associates, 212.
- To John Cabot, explorer, 543.
- Transferred to George Thorpe, 413.
- Patricksbourne, 444.
- Paulet, George, 538.
- Paulett, —, 585.
- Paulett, Robert (Pawlet), 368, 395, 396, 405, 426.
- Accounts, 391, 403.
- Council in Virginia, 483, 651.
- Minister for Berkley Hundred, 401–402, 651.
- Umpire between George Thorpe and William Tracy in Virginia, 378–379.
- Paulson, Richard (Powlson), 59, 62, 87, 332.
- Paulsteed, —, 64.
- Pauson, —, 416.
- Paug, John, 539.
- Pawlett, —.
  Committee, 159.
- Representative in General Assembly, 154.
- Pawlett, John, 87, 332.
- Pawmet, William, 570.
- Payne, John, 60, 87, 331.
- Payne, Sir Robert (Paine), 86, 331.
- Payne, William 87, 331, 592, 593.
- Peace, —, Lieutenant, 243.
- Peacocks. See under Commodities.
- Pearse, Henry (Perce, Peerse), 197, 213, 230.
- Recommended to be Usher, 210.
- Pearson, John, 539.
- Peashall, Edmund, 87, 332.
- Peate, Peter, 331.
- Peatlie, George, 87.
- Peccarecamicke, 17.
- Peere, Lott, 63.
- Deputy, 67.
- Peirce, Abraham (Pierse, Persey, Percy, Piersey), 60, 87, 331, 443.
- Cape merchant, 162.
- Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys, 454.
- Massacred, 566.
- Order regarding tobacco price, 162.
- Peirce, Edmund, 87, 331.
- Peirce, Edward, 568.
- Accounts, 389, 402.
- Peirce, Thomas (Peirse, Pierse), 197, 213, 230, 617.
- Accounts, 187.
- Massacred, 570.
- Sergeant of General Assembly, 154.
- To be taught carpentry, 196.
- Peirce, William (Peirse, Peers, Perse), 410.
- Accounts, 186, 402.
- Peirce, William, the elder (Peirs), 405.
- Peirce's Plantation, massacre at, 566.
- Pelham, Henry, Captain.
- Patent, 643.
- Pelham, Thomas 87, 332.
- Pell, Sir Anthony and his lady, 64.
- Pelton, George.
- Servant's account, 618–619, 674.
- Pemberton, —, Minister, 65.
- Pelトー, Thomas, 64.
- Pembroke, Dowager Countess of, 129.
- Pembroke, William, Earl of, 86, 281, 331.
- Adventurer in Virginia, 480, 587.
- Council for Virginia, 29, 68.
- Pennington, Robert (Pennyngton), 87, 331.
- Pennyman, —, 45, 52.
- Penry, Henry, 193.
- Peram, Bartholomew, 565.
- Peram, Giles, 565.
- Percival, Richard, 87, 331.
- Percy, Allen, 87, 331.
- Percy, George (Persey), 61, 331.
- Perigo, William, 565.
- Perkins, Adams, 87, 331.
- Perkins, Sir Christopher (Parkins), 86, 331.
- Perkins, Edward (Parkins), 87, 331.
- Perkins, Edward, widow of, 331.
- Perkins, Thomas, 87, 331.
- Perrot, Sir James, 331.
- Perry, —, 555.
- Perry, John, 566.
- Persia, 309, 423, 544.
- Peru, 558, 573.
- Peter, Peter, 87.
- Peterson, Henricke.
- Massacred with wife, Alice, and her son, William, 566.
- Petitions:
  - About wages, 695–696.
  - To company—
  - Awarding of shares, 160.
• Debts of colonists, 175–176.
• Land grants in Charter, 159–160.
• Patent rights, 163–164.
• Rename Kiccowtan, 161.
• Rent payments, 161.
• Request for workmen, 160, 161.
• To governor and council in Virginia—
  • For help after massacre, 652–653, 682.
  • For pardon, 681–682.
  • For recovery of debt, 699.
• To King—
  • For help after massacre, 580–581.
  • For tobacco importation, 424–425.
  • For new governor in Virginia on death of Lord De La Warr, 231–232.
• To Privy Council—
  • By John Bargrave, 608–609, 644–645.
  • By John Carter, 675.
  • For Patent, 265–266.
• Petre, Lord John (Peeter), 86, 331.
• Pett, Phenice, 87, 331.
• Pettus, Sir John, 86, 331.
• Petty larceny defined, 172.
• Pewriffe, Sir Nicholas (Pewriffie), 86, 332.
• Peyton, Sir Henry (Payton), 86, 331.
• Letter from Sir George Yeardley, 29–31.
• Sued by company, 45.
• Philips, John, 568.
• Philips, Thomas (Phillipps), 87, 331, 568.
• Philpott, Henry, 87, 331.
• Physician's tenants, 585.
• Pierce, —.
• Patent, 118.
• Piercy, Henry, 65.
• Piffe, William, 397, 405, 410.
• Pigeons. See under Commodities.
• Piggott, Richard, 87, 332.
• Pike, —, 416.
• Pillory, 169.
• Pindelton, John, 539.
• Piracy, 470, 545, 582.
• John Bargrave accused of, 522.
- Pitch. *See under* Commodities.
- Pitt, George, 87, 331.
- Pizarro, Francis, 558.
- Plant, Humphrey, 197, 213, 230.
- Accounts, 186, 187.
- Plantation, 44.
- Accounts. *See* Accounts.
- Condition of—
  - Conduct of, 441–442, 476.
  - Controversies concerning, 104–106.
  - Complaint of Governor Argall's management, 92.
  - Complaint against management of, 47–48.
  - John Bargrave's disclaimer of opposition to present management, 637–638.
- Economic development—
  - Freedom of trade, 486.
  - Limited to magazine, 519–520.
  - Patents granting, 518, 608, 626.
  - Natural advantages for trade, 572.
  - Restraint of trade, 28, 510.
  - Road making, 477.
  - Surveying, 477.
  - Wages in, 457, 589–590.
- *See also* Commodities; Trade; Magazine.
- Fortifications—
  - Arms sent for, 148, 447, 676, 689.
  - Captain Each's plan, 647–648.
  - Instructions for defense, 21–22, 93.
  - Needs for, 36, 614.
• See also Block houses.
• Government—
  • Administration of justice, 469.
• Boundaries and management of private, 204–206.
• Census, 1619, 118.
• Census of domestic animals, 1619, 118.
• Commission for corn trading, 535–536.
• Commissions to find new sites for planting, 656–657, 678–679.
• Commission for federation with Pato- macks, 654–655.
• Commissions for free fishing, 514–515, 516–517, 525.
• Commissions for martial law after massacre, 609, 610, 611, 623, 664–665.
• Council. See Council in Virginia; General Assembly in Virginia.
• Instructions to governor. See under Governor of Virginia.
• Laws of, 311. See also Laws of Colony.
• Need of officers, 74, 121, 451.
• Officers (see below).
• Order by governor, 90, 229, 610.
• Order for precautions after massacre, 610.
• Organization of, 309–311.
• Pardons by governor, 74. See also Pardons.
• Petitions—
  • To governor, 652–653, 681–682.
  • For help after massacre, 682.
  • For pardon, 681–682.
  • For recovery of debt, 699.
  • About wager, 695–696.
• Proclamations of governor, 69–70, 93, 528, 658–660.
• See also Proclamations.
• Records, 21.
• Report of proceedings in General Assembly, 153–177.
• Tobacco planting restricted, 146–147.
• Warrants by governor, 79, 444. See also Warrants.
• See also Commissions.
• Guest houses—
  • Built by Jabez Whittaker, 441, 489, 494.
  • Ordered by company to be built, 276, 493, 532.
• How Virginia may be made a Royal Plantation, 707–710.
• Justification for Planting, 1–3.
• Massacre—
  • Beneficial results of, 556–560.
  • Report after, 541–579.
  • Needs, 30, 46, 92, 581–582.
• Officers—
  • Fees to be limited, 490.
• General Assembly's, 154–155.
• Governor, authority of, 359–360.
• Governor, colonists' requirements in, 231–232.
• Governors, commissions to, 68, 471, 678–679.
• Governors, instructions to, 468–482.
  • See also below under governors' names.
• Governor, rewards of, 102–103, 255.
• Gates, Sir Thomas, Governor.
  • Discretionary powers, 14, 15, 24.
  • Instructions from company, 12–24.
  • Organization of government, 13–14.
  • Voyage to Virginia, 12–13.
• West, Sir Thomas, Governor.
  • Discretionary powers, 27–29.
  • Instructions from company, 24–29.
  • Organization of government, 25–27.
  • Voyage to Virginia, 25.
• Wyatt, Sir Francis, Governor.
  • Appointment, 462, 463, 471, 485.
  • Instructions from company, 473–481.
  • Organization of government, 471, 473, 480.
• Yeardley, Sir George, Governor.
  • Instructions from company, 98–109.
  • Suitable sites for, 15, 208.
  • See also Planters; Letters; Company.
• Planters.
  • Activities on arrival, 109.
  • Agreement between company and tenants, 314.
  • Agreement with some new, 451.
  • Apparel of, 221–222.
  • Restricted, 469.
• Apprentices—
  • Children to be, 259.
• Needed, 618.
• For tenants, 313.
• Training of, 278–279.
• Transportation of, 115.
• Blamed by company, 503–505.
• Commodities—
  • Agreement to raise other than tobacco, 598.
  • Encouraged toward, 646.
  • Encouraged to be self-supporting in, 399–400, 495–496, 504.
  • Death rate high, 275, 396–397.
  • Dividends paid in land, 245.
  • Encouraged to settle new plantations, 103–104.
  • Enticements for new, 564.
  • Form of Patent—
    • Commodities other than tobacco, 628, 633, 637.
    • Courts, 597.
    • Minerals, 635.
    • Minister, 628, 633.
    • For Planter only, 629–633.
    • French and Walloons, 491–492, 497–498.
  • Governor, kind desired, 231–232.
  • Hire, rate of, 457, 589–590.
• Indians. See Indians, Relations with; Religious education.
• Land grants for new, 360–361.
• Laws of—
  • Governor to be notified of all journeys, 171.
  • Registration, 171.
  • Tobacco planting limited, 586.
  • See also Laws of Colony.
  • List of those killed in massacre, 565–571.
  • List of requisites for new, 577.
  • List of servants, 674.
  • Lists (Notes from) showing total number of emigrants to Virginia, 536–537.
  • List of trades, 317.
• Massacre, Jan. 22, 1622.
• Famine due to, 613–614.
• Petition to be allowed to return to scene of, 682.
• Revenge ordered by company, 671–673.
• Ministers—
• Agreement with one, 401–402.
• Need of, 583.
• Needs of—
  • Apparel, etc., 448.
  • Arms, 614.
  • Outfit of 35 men, 95–97.
  • Permission to return to England, 68–69.
  • Planting, instructions for, 93.
  • Provisioning of, 94–95, 226–227, 259.
  • Complaint, 534–535.
  • Diet, 298–299.
  • Public or officers' land, rules for tenants, 479.
  • Servants for, 313.
  • Servants' transportation, 115.
  • Sort needed, 301.
  • Supplies for, 117.
• Trade—
  • Tobacco not to be used in making pay- ments, 486.
  • Transportation of, 68–69, 77, 254, 313–314, 649–651.
  • Appeal for authority to transport for- cibly, 259.
  • Apprentices, 115.
  • Charges, 618–619.
  • Servants, 115.
  • Shipwrights, 496, 531, 640, 649–650.
  • Wives for, 115.
• See also Voyages to Virginia.
• Tradesmen, 266.
• Artizans encouraged to practice their trades, 103, 474, 586.
  • Carpenters, 496, 531, 647.
  • Dutchmen for saw mills, 474–475.
  • Italians for glass furnace, 477, 640.
  • Needed, 195, 256, 264.
  • Need of carpenters, 128, 583, 587.
  • Need of ironworkers, 128.
  • Need of shipwrights, 587–588.
  • Shipwrights sent, 496, 531, 640, 649–650.
  • Smyth's Hundred, 97.
• Treatment by company, 21, 489.
• Treatment of those not sent by company, 104–106.
• Walloons and French, 491–492, 497–498.
• Payment for, 505–506, 530, 648.
• See also Plantation.
• Ploughs, need of, 220.
• Plymouth, England, 70, 71, 190.
• Plymouth, Massachusetts. See Northern Colony for Virginia.
• Plymouth Company, 246.
• Pocoughtownough, 20.
• Poe, —, 463.
• Poe, Madame, 463.
• Point Comfort, 70, 73, 243, 255, 262.
• Building of a fort, 302.
• Pointell, Richard, 86, 331.
• Points, —.
• Patent, 118.
• Polackers, 315.
• To be encouraged in their specialties, 278.
• Poland, 303, 308, 544.
• Polentine, John.
• Representative in General Assembly, 154.
• Pollard, William, 62.
• Pomucke, 584.
• Pond, Edward.
• In suit, 38, 39.
• Pool, Nathaniel, Captain.
• Sergeant-Major-General, 75.
• Poole, Robert.
• Accusation of Captain Henry Spellman, 174–175.
• Interpreter, 242.
• Treachery of, 244–245, 253.
• Poole, Thomas, 565.
• Poole, Sir William, 86, 331.
• In suit, 38, 39.
• Pope, repudiation of his power in Virginia, 4.
• Popham, Anna.
• Sued by John Havercombe, 7–12.
• Popham, Francis.
• Sued by John Havercombe, 7–12.
• Popham, George.
• Sued by John Havercombe, 7–12.
• Popham, John.
• Sued by John Havercombe, 7–12.
• Porter, —(Portar), 62, 395.
• Portugal, 543.
• Pory, John (Porey), 126, 647.
• Council in Virginia, Secretary, 424, 444, 528.
• Letter, 219–222.
• Praise of Virginia, 306.
• A Reporte of the Manner of Proceeding in the General assembly convented at James City, 153–177.
• Request from news from England, 222.
• Secretary, 230, 258, 305, 306, 427, 434, 450, 451.
• Secretary of State for Plantation, 220.
• Voyages of discovery, 549, 587, 641–642.
• Pory, Robert (Poory), 87, 332.
• Potomacks (Patomechs), 705.
• Potomack River, 438, 547, 654, 697, 707. See also Patawamack.
• Potter, Henry, 74.
• Pottes, John, Doctor (Pott), 468, 565, 695.
• Council in Virginia, 483, 528, 588, 590.
• Physician's provision, 485–496.
• Potts, Richard, 23.
• Pountis, John (Pountice, Powntesse, Pountys), 59, 495, 508, 527, 571, 584.
• Aid in making new settlement after massacre, 657.
• Council in Virginia, 424, 483, 528, 588, 590.
• Fishing, 243.
• In charge of arrangements for maids sent to be wives of planters, 493–494, 648–649.
• Petition, 652–653.
• Vice admiral in Virginia, 486, 533.
• Powell (Powle)-brooke.
• Massacre at, 569.
• Powell, Nathaniel, Captain (Powle), 60, 396, 435.
• Council in Virginia, 483, 424, 444, 588.
• Massacred with wife, 555, 569.
• Powell, Sir Stephen, 86, 331.
• Powell, William, Captain, 87, 119, 244, 332.
• Accuses Thomas Garnett, 169.
• Captain of the Guards, etc., 75.
• Committee, 159.
• Debts owed him by planters, 175–176.
• Quarrel with Sir George Yeardley settled, 445.
• Representative in General Assembly, 153.
• Powhatan, 17, 18, 19, 73, 92, 438, 707.
• Powhatan River, 228.
• Pratt, John, 87, 331.
• Massacred with brother, 566.
• Prayer Books, 178.
• President, Lord, of the Council (Viscount Mandeville), 510.
• President, The, and Council of the Virginia Company vs. The Master of the Guift of God, 7–12.
• Preston, Sir Amias, 86, 90, 331.
• Prettie, George (Pretty), 87, 331.
• Price, Henry, 87, 332, 571.
• Price, Richard, 592, 593.
• Prickett, Miles, Saltworker, 507, 586.
• Prime Rose. See under Ships.
• Prinn, Martin, Captain, 538.
• Privy Council, 645, 667.
• A Commission to the Commissioners for the Treasury, 365.
• Letter from the King, 653–654.
• Order regarding freedom of fishing, 459–460.
• Order to the Virginia Company, 509–510.
• Petition to by Captain John Bargrave, 608–609, 644–645.
• Petition to by John Carter, 675.
• Privy Seal, Lord (Edward, Earl of Worcester), 459.
• Proclamations.
• Church attendance, 93.
• By governor in Virginia, 69–70, 93, 658–660.
• By King against tobacco importation, 424, 425.
• By King prohibiting Lottery, 434–435.
• License to any who are in Virginia to return home, 68–69.
• Warning persons going aboard ships, 528.
• Proctor, George, 87, 331.
• Prosperous. See under Ships.
• Prosser, Walter, 397, 406, 426.
• Proud, William, Captain, 86, 332.
• Prowse, —, 571.
• Pruson, Hildebrand, 64.
• Public Armory.
• Establishment of with King's gifts, 683–684.
• Public Land. *See* Land, common; granted.
• Purcas, —, 65.
• Purefoy. *See* Pewrifie.
• Pusset, William, 569.

*Putting out of the Tenants that came ouer in the B. N. wth other orders of the Councell, The*, 226–229.
• Quarter Court, 105, 107, 142, 162, 224, 267, 311, 365, 472, 485, 488, 512, 525, 532, 533, 539, 540, 546, 576, 602, 603, 634, 643, 668, 680.
• Defined, 340, 341.
• General, 432.
• Queens Creek, 103.
• Queens River: Pacomunky, 595.
• Quicke, William, 87, 332.
• Rabbits. *See under* Commodities.
• Radcliffe, John, Captain, 22–23.
• Council in Virginia, 13.
• Radcliffe, Sir John, 87, 332.
• Sued by company, 43.
• Rainsford, Sir Henry (Raynsford), 59, 61, 63, 87, 332.
• Rainton, Nicholas, 332.
• Raleigh, Sir Walter (Rawleigh).
• Explorer, 543, 587.
• Son of, 66.
• Survivors of his expedition, 17.
• Ramsden, Millisent, 60, 87, 332.
• Rand, —, 301.
• Ratcliffe, Thomas, 567.
• Raymell, Humfrey, 87, 332.
• Rayner, Mistress Adam, 569.
• Raynton, Nicholas, 87.
• Read, —, 289.
• Read, Christopher, 539.
• Read, George, 539.
• Read, Joane, 64.
• Read, Thomas, 65, 538.
• Rebecca, 571.
• Records.
• Register book to be kept of persons landed in Virginia, 598, 628, 633, 637.
• Redhead, Goodwife, 566.
• Reeve, John, 565.
• Reeve, Samuel, 565.
• Reeve, William, 567.
• Register Book. See under Records.
• Regnes, —, 59.
• Religion.
• Bibles, 178.
• Books for, 178, 576, 643.
• Communion, 184, 188.
• Church of England:
  • Conformity, 14, 277, 491.
  • Ritual, 469.
• Church of Rome—
  • Repudiation of, 4–5.
• Spy suspected, 304.
• Churches, building of, 17, 131.
• Encouragement of, 49, 208, 348, 468–469.
• Excommunication, 172.
• Gifts for, 117, 575–577.
• Heresy, 2.
• Indians, conversion of. See under Indians.
• Laws concerning, 172, 173.
• Ministers, 485.
  • Agreement in Patent that each bor- ough or plantation maintain one, 310, 598, 628.
  • Agreement with Robert Paulett, 401–402.
  • Instructions to, 277.
  • Instructions for converting Indians, 27.
• Need of, 74, 583.
• Support of, 102, 106, 276–277.
• Opinions of Indians, 584.
• Pope, repudiation of, 4–5.
• Profaneness, Schism, 14.
• Regulation of by punishments, 27, 93, 172, 275.
• Sacrament to celebrate reconciliation, 445.
• Schism, 14.
• Spaniards in Virginia, 2–3.
• Thanksgiving Day ordered, 207.
• Remembrances for Captain Woodleefe, 195–196.
• Rent, paid in kind, 255.
• *Reporte, A, of the manner of proceeding in the general assembly convented at James City*, 153–177.
• Retheram, Edward, 87.
• Reyman, Benomy, 567.
• Reymer, Adam, 396.
• Reynell, Richard, 87.
• Reynolds, —, 62.
• Reynolds, Henry (Reignolds), 65, 87, 332.
• Reynolds, Humphrey, 60.
• Reynolds, John (Reignolds), 87, 332.
• Rhine, 315.
• Rice, Henry, 569.
• Rich, Lord.
• Letter from Sir George Yeardley concerning Argall, 152–153.
• Rich, Sir Henry and his lady, 65.
• Rich, Sir Nathaniel, 59, 87, 536, 537.
• Committee, 149, 150.
• Notes for defense in suit, 232–235.
• Rich, Sir Nathaniel, et al.
• Draft of committee report, 139–144.
• Rich, Robert, 87, 332.
• Rich, Sir Robert, 332, 598, 602.
• Riche, Sir Thomas, 87.
• Richard, 566, 571.
• Richards, John.
• Accounts, 408.
• Richmond, William, 570.
• Richmond, Duke of, Lord Steward, 459.
• Rider, Edward.
• Patent, 643.
• Riddleston, Sir Stephen, 87, 332.
• Risely, Thomas, 62.
• Ritanoc, 17.
• Road making, 477.
• Roanocke, 17.
• Roanoke River, 228.
• Robert, 569, 571.
• Roberts, Elias, 58, 60, 65, 87, 332, 340, 593.
• Roberts, Elias the younger, 65.
• Roberts, Hugh, 539.
- Roberts, John.
- Suit in Admiralty Court, 692–695.
- Roberts, Theodore (Tedder), 87, 332.
- Robins, George (Robbins), 87, 332, 592, 593.
- Robins, Richard (Robbins), 87, 332.
- Robinson, Arthur, 87, 332.
- Robinson, Henry, 87, 332.
- Robinson, John, 87, 332.
- Robinson, Marke, 538.
- Robinson, Mary.
- Founder of a church in Virginia, 117, 575.
- Robinson, Robert, 87, 332.
- Rochell, 240, 304.
- Roe, John, 539.
- Roe, Sir Thomas (Rowe), 60, 87, 332.
- Accounts, 403, 404.
- Commission, 365.
- Umpire between Richard Berkeley and John Smyth, 379.
- Roe, Sir Thomas (Rowe), et al.
- Petition to the Privy Council for a Patent, 265–266.
- Roe Bucke. *See under* Ships.
- Roecroft, Edward, Captain, alias Stallenge, 242.
- Rogers, Edward, 570.
- Rogers, Richard, 87, 332.
- Rolfe, Henry, 87, 332.
- Rolfe, John (Rolph).
- Accuses Captain John Martin, 170.
- Care for child, 71–72.
- Council in Virginia, 424, 483, 528.
- Secretary in Virginia, 78, 91.
- Rolles, —. *See Rowles.*
- Rolls, Master of the, 459, 510.
- Rome, Church of. *See under* Religion.
- Romney, Sir William, 87, 332.
- Rosscarrock, William, 87, 332.
- Rossingham, —, Captain (Rostingham), 125.
- Rossingham, —, Ensign (Roffingham).
- Committee, 159.
- Representative in General Assembly, 154.
- Rotheram, Edward, 332.
• Rothermaker, Henry, 539.
• Rough Draft of a Proposition affecting the Virginia Company concerning Captain Argall, 236–237.
• Rowe, John.
• Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys, 464.
• Rowland, Henry, 62.
• Rowles, Benedict (Rolles), 397, 406, 426.
• Rowles, Mistress Francis (Rolles), 427.
• Rowles, Mistress Jane (Rolles), 397, 406, 426.
• Rowles, John, 567.
• Rowles, Richard (Rolles), 397, 406, 426.
• Massacred with wife and child, 567.
• Rowsse, William, 55.
• Royal, Roger, 566.
• Royall James. See under Ships.
• Rumney, Will, 29.
• Russell, Lord.
• Accounts, 408.
• Russell, Delionel, 593.
• Russell, John 87, 332.
• Russell, Maximilian, 570.
• Russell, Thomas, 539.
• Russell, Sir William, 87, 332.
• Mr. Russell's Project touching Artificial Wine in Virginia, 365–367.
• Russia, 308, 544.
• Sabin, John.
• Accounts, 436.
• Sacawpen (Ocatan), 584.
• Sackville, Sir Edward (Sackfield), 61, 675.
• Council for Virginia, 652.
• Sacrament, to celebrate reconciliation, 445.
• Sade, Stephen, 88, 334.
• Sagadahoc. See Sakadahoc.
• St. James Fair, 391.
• St. John, Lord, 65.
• St. John, Sir John, 88, 333.
• Sued by company, 43.
• St. John, Oliver, 60.
• St. John, Sir William, 333.
• St. Katherine, 185.
• St. Michaell's Islands, 420.
• Sakadahoc, 8, 9, 10.
• Salaries. See Accounts; Plantation, officers; Company, officers.
• Salisbury, City of.
• Lottery in, 67.
• Salisbury, Robert, Earl of, 87, 333.
• Salisbury, William, Earl of, 59, 81, 328.
• Salisbury, Mayor of.
• Letter from Virginia Company, 67.
• Salt. See under Commodities.
• Salter, Sir Nicholas, 88, 333, 339.
• Salters, Company of, 88, 333.
• Saltingston, Sir S., 59.
• Sammes, Sir John (Sames), 88, 333.
• Answer to suit, 45–48.
• Sued by company, 45.
• Samon, John, 570.
• Sampson, —, Captain.
• Master of the Furtherance, 618.
• Petition concerning wager between him and Thomas Hamour, 695–696.
• Samson, Thomas, 539.
• Samuel. See under Ships.
• Sandbache, William, 88, 334.
• Sanders, —, Lieutenant, 569.
• Sandford, Thomas, 198, 213, 230.
• Sandwich, 191, 270.
• Sandys, David, 269.
• Sandys, Sir Edwin, 63, 64, 66, 88, 136, 195, 291, 293, 333, 339, 592, 593.
• Accounts, 389.
• Coachman attacked by thieves, 270.
• Committee for securing colonists, 97.
• Committee for Somer Islands, 603.
• Council for Virginia, 32, 68, 372, 482, 491, 652.
• Court for Somers Islands, 603.
• Defense against slander of Sir Thomas Smyth, 295–296.
• Effort to keep Sir George Yeardley governor of Virginia, 216–218.
• Election as Treasurer of company, 268.
• House robbed, 416.
• Illness of wife, 270, 376.
• Insulted by Alderman Johnson, 149–150, 151.
• Letter from Peter Arondelle, 534–535.
- Letter from Gabriel Barbor, 190–191, 223.
- Letter from Alderman Johnson, 274.
- Letter from Captain Nuce, 455–458.
- Letter from Abraham Piersey, 454.
- Letter from John Rowe, 464.
- Letter from George Thorpe, 462.
- Letters from George Thorpe and John Pory, 445, 446–448.
- Letter from Jabez Whittaker, 441–443.
- Letter to John or Nicholas Ferrar, 509.
- Letter to Sir Robert Naunton, 259.
- Letter to Sir George Yeardley, 190.
- Receiver of charitable gifts for Virginia, 576.
- Rules of Auditors of company, 143.
- Treasurer, 97.
- Voyage to Virginia supported by, 513, 514, 516.
- Sandys, Sir Edwin, et al.
- Draft of a Report of a Committee, 139–144.
- Meeting of a Committee for Smyth's Hundred, 94–98.
- Sandys, George, 62, 88, 128, 333, 495, 651, 691.
- Council for Virginia, 482.
- Council in Virginia, 483, 588.
- Iron works, 548.
- Management of College affairs, 671.
- Management of shipwrights, 650.
- Massacre, 554.
- Petition, 699.
• Warrant for his payment by Nicholas Ferrar et al., 467.
• Sandys, Henry, 66, 333.
• Sandys, Sir Samuel, 64, 88, 97, 333.
• Sandys, Thomas, 333.
• Sarier, John, 538.
• Sassafras. See under Commodities.
• Saunders, —, 44, 57.
• Saunders, Edmond, Lieutenant.
• Warrant for, 444.
• Savage, Thomas, Ancient, 705.
• Savill, William, 64.
• Savoy, Duke of, 219.
• Saw Mills, 240, 588. See also under Commodities.
• Sawyer, John, 565.
• Scarff, John, 88.
• Scarpe, John, 334.
• Schoolmaster, 539.
• School, 63.
• Schoolhouses, 131.
• Scotchmore, John, 571.
• Scotland, 573.
• Scott, —, 64, 66.
• Scott, Edmund, 334.
• Scott, Edward, 88.
• Scott, George, 88, 333.
• Scott, Thomas, 88, 334.
• Scrivenor, Mathew, 88, 333.
• Secretary of Council in Virginia, 13.
• Seabright, William, 88, 334.
• Seabrooke, John, 538.
• Seaflower. See under Ships.
• Seal of Virginia Company, 344.
• Searles, James, 538.
• Seaward, Isaak, 60.
• Seaward, Samuel, 65.
• Secretary's Tenants, 585.
• Secretary of Company. See under Company, officers.
• Servants. See Planters, apprentices or servants.
• Shackley, William (Sheckley), 60, 88, 334.
• Shareholders in the Virginia Company from 1615 to 1623, 58–66.
• Sharpe, Samuel.
• Committee, 159.
• Representative in General Assembly, 154.
• Sharpe, William 88, 334.
• Sharples, Edward, 6.
• Shatford, Philip, 565.
• Shaw, —, 298.
• Shawe, Walter, 569.
• Sheffield, Edmund, Lord, 87, 333.
• Council for Virginia, 68, 372, 498.
• Sheffield, Rachel, 565.
• Sheffield, Thomas.
• Massacred with wife Rachel, 565.
• Sheffield's Plantation.
• Massacre at, 565.
• Shelf, —, 617.
• Shelley, Henry, 88, 334.
• Shelley, Walter, 88, 334.
• Committee, 159.
• Died, 162.
• Representative in General Assembly, 154.
• Shelton, Sir Raphe, 88, 333.
• Shepheard. See Sheppard.
• Shepheard, Mathew (Shepard), 88, 334.
• Shepheard, Richard (Shepard), 88, 334.
• Shepherd, Rowland, 538.
• Sheppard, Ferdinando.
• Accused of misappropriating passengers and goods of Garland, 620–621.
• Sheppard, Thomas (Shepheard), 59.
• Sheppard, Thomas (of Virginia), 571.
• Shepy, Thomas (Sheepy), 396, 405, 426.
• Sherbrooke, Humfrey, 289, 571.
• Sherife, Richard, the elder, 197, 213, 230.
• Accounts, 187, 260.
• Died, 199.
• Sherife, Richard, the younger, 197, 213, 230, 674.
• Accounts, 187.
• Sherley, —, Ensign, 569.
• Sherwell, Nicholas, 88, 334.
• Sherwell, Thomas, 88, 334.
• Shingleton, Robert, 88, 334.
• Shipley, Hugh (Shepley), 88, 334.
• *Shipping, Men, and Provisions, Sent to Virginia, by the Treasurer and Virginia Company*, 115–118.
• Ships.
• *Abigail*, 239, 403, 462, 647, 649, 667, 668, 673, 680, 687, 689.
• *Bonaventure (Francis Bonaventure)*, 115, 270, 302, 594, 639.
• Bristoll, a ship of, 115, 261.
• Captain Lawn's ship, 217.
• Captain Ward's ship, 244.
• *Charity*, 639.
• *Charles*, 466, 467, 508, 527, 639.
• *Concord*, 639.
• *Darlinge*, 514, 515.
• *De la War*, 48.
• *Diana*, 152, 192, 215, 218, 241, 247, 251, 301.
• *Discovery*, 525, 526, 530, 532, 611, 639, 668.
• Fitted for fur trade, 640.
• Dutch man of war, 243.
• East India ships, 78.
• *Edwin*, 456, 599.
• *Elianor (Ellnor)*, 535, 639.
• *Elizabeth*, 239.
• *Faulcon*, 115, 302.
• Flemish man of war, 219, 222, 252, 305.
• *Flying Hart*, 639.
• *Furtherance*, 618, 639, 668, 673, 674, 698.
• Lost at Somers Islands, 620–621.
• *George*, 228, 258, 302, 465, 466, 467, 492, 502, 591, 612, 639, 646, 648.
• Fishing voyages to Newfoundland, 242–243, 454.
• *Gift (Guift) of God*, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 152, 594, 639.
• *Globe (Gloab)*, 508.
• *Godsspeed*, 639.
• *Hart*, 577.
• *Hopewell*, 513, 528, 533, 639.
• Irish ship, 588.
• *James*, 639.
- Jonathan, 115, 301, 441, 594.
- Joseph, 639.
- Lizard (Lyzard), 70, 73.
- Margaret and John, 239, 452, 463, 502, 534, 639, 674.
- Marygold (Marygold), 227, 251.
- Mary and John, 8, 9.
- May-Flower, 239.
- Merchant, 115, 260, 297, 298, 300, 301, 377, 441.
- Neptune, 418–422.
- Prime-Rose, 639.
- Prosperous, 152, 174, 218, 252.
- Provisioning of for voyages to Virginia, 351.
- Roe-Bucke, 577.
- Royall James, 508, 521, 537, 576, 642.
- Samuell, 700.
- Sea-flowre, 554, 639, 691.
- Sent to Virginia, 1620, 239–240.
- Silver Falcon, 135, 136.
- Somers Islands frigate, 244.
- Sturgeon, 243.
- Supply, 239, 368, 378, 380, 385, 404, 448.
- Charter party for, 381–384.
- Swan, 115, 122, 126, 300, 301.
- Temperance, 424, 448, 639.
- Tiger (Tyger), 505, 526, 530, 594, 622, 639, 695, 696.
- Escape from Turks, 640.
- Taken by Turks, 582.
- Treasurer, 251, 418–422.
- Account of attacks on Spaniards, 219–220.
- Triall, 115, 126, 217, 243, 302, 441, 454.
- White Lion, 639.
- Will and Thomas, 152.
- Shipton, Thomas, 88, 333, 592, 593.
- Shipway, Thomas, 674.
- Shirley, Hundred, 76, 249, 612.
• Shrewsbury, Mary, Countess of, 87, 333.
• Shuker, Jeremy, 538.
• Sickness.
  • Among colonists, 220, 244.
  • Among Indians, 220.
  • At Captain Lawne's plantation site. 246.
  • Indian disease, 560.
• Silk. See under Commodities.
• Silk grass. See under Commodities.
• Silver, John, 538.
• Silver Falcon. See under Ships.
• Singer, John, Surgeon, 213, 292.
  • Accounts, 186, 199, 392, 404.
• Skinksconce, (Schenkenschanz) 680.
• Skinners, Company of, 88, 333.
• Slacey, Thomas, 88.
• Slade, James, 538.
• Slany, Humphrey, 60.
• Slaughter, John, 568.
• Smaleman, Francis, 88, 334.
• Smith. See also Smyth.
• Smith, Anthony (Smyth), 406.
  • Agreement with Richard Berkley and Associates, 393–394.
• Smith, Cleophas, 88, 333.
• Smith, Edmund, 88, 334.
• Smith, Edward, 88, 334.
• Smith, Francis.
• Smith, George, 593.
• Court for Somer Islands, 603.
• Smith, Henry, Purser, 538.
• Smith, Humphrey, 88, 334.
• Smith, Joane (Smyth), 406.
  • Agreement with Richard Berkley and Associates, 393–394.
• Smith, John, 60, 63, 88, 334.
  • Sued by company, 43.
• Smith, John, Captain (Smyth), 88, 333.
  • Command of defense against Indians, 18.
• Council in Virginia, 13.
• Smith, Sir John, 88, 333.
• Accounts, 188, 189, 260, 261, 385, 386, 389, 391, 404.
• Accounts of expenses for Virginia plantation, 408.
• Agreement concerning the ship Supply, 382–384.
• Agreement with Richard Berkley and Associates, 376–379.
• Agreement with Associates, 201–207.
• Commission, party in, 199–201.
• Commission to George Thorpe and William Tracy as Governors of Berkley Plantation in Virginia, 379–381.
• Committee for Somers Islands, 603.
• Council for Virginia, 534, 652.
• Fragment of letter from Peter Arundle, 589.
• Letter from Richard Berkley, 137.
• Letter from John Bridges, 410.
• Letters from George Thorpe, 148, 151, 417–418.
• Letter from Sir William Throckmorton, 138–139.
• Letter to Mr. Berkley, 292–294.
• Letter to Sir George Yeardley, 212.
• List of Servants remaining in Virginia, 674.
• Partner in Berkley Hundred, 272–273.
• Revocation of Captain John Woodleefe's commission, 374–375.
• Smith, John, of Oldminster.
• Accounts, 408.
• Smith, John, son-in-law of John Rowe (Smyth), 464.
• Smith, Jonathan, 88, 334.
• Smith, Matthew (Smyth).
• Accounts, 408.
• Smith, Nicholas, 539.
• Smith, Othowell, 88, 333.
• Smith, Richard (Smyth), 88, 334.
• Accounts, 403, 411.
• Agreements with Richard Berkley and Associates, 393–394, 399.
• Smith, Richard, and Company.
• Departure to Virginia postponed, 410.
• Smith, Sir Richard, 88, 333.
• Smith, Robert (Smyth), 65, 88, 334, 538.
• Committee for Somers Islands, 603.
• Court for Somers Islands, 603.
• Smith, Roger, Captain (Smyth), 463, 617.
• Commissions, 609, 611, 623.
• Council in Virginia, 483.
• Members of his company killed in massacre, 566.
• Petition, 231.
• Smith, Thomas (Smyth), 254, 264.
• Commission for free fishing, 513–514.
• Smith, Sir Thomas. See Smythe.
• Smith, William (Smyth), 62, 406.
• Agreement with Richard Berkley and Associates, 393–394.
• Smith, Sir William, 59, 88, 333.
• Smith, Sir William of Hill Hall, 339.
• Smith, Sir William of London, 339.
• Smith's Hundred, 121, 152, 301.
• Cattle needed, 120.
• Colonists for, 97, 249, 254, 256.
• Committees for, 94–98, 192, 604.
• Commodities encouraged, 168.
• Outfit of 35 men for, 95–97.
• Representatives to General Assembly, 154.
• Sickness, 246.
• Supplies for, 226, 262.
• Supplies needed, 98.
• Sir George Yeardley, manager, 217.
• Smith's Hundred Company, 152, 242.
• Smith's Hundred and Martin's Hundred Society, 103.
• Smith's Island, 279, 304.
• Smyrna, 693.
• Smyth, John, and Berkeley, Richard.
• Commission to George Thorpe for the government of their plantation, 397–400.
• Smyth, John, of Nibley, and Associates.
• Bond given, 195.
• Smyth, John, of Nibley (Smith), 109, 110, 114, 137, 138, 139, 197, 213, 214, 230, 405, 618.
• Smyth, Thorpe, Berkley, and Tracy.
• Agreement with Richard Smyth and wife and others, 393–394.
• Smythe, Sir Thomas (Smith), 59, 88, 333, 537.
• Accusations, 518–520, 605–607, 637–638, 645.
• Accuser of Sir Edwin Sandys, 295–296.
• Council for Virginia, 29, 32, 68.
• Dispute with John Bargrave ordered settled, 653–654.
- Interpretation of patents concerning treasurership, 267.
- Quarrel with Sir George Yeardley, 216–218.
- Treasurer of company, 53, 55, 70, 237, 317.
- Smythe, Sir Thomas, et al.
- Defendant in Chancery, 598–602.
- Smythe, Sir Thomas, and Alderman Johnson.
- Reply to the petition of John Bargrave, 521–524.
- Snarsborow, Richard, 334.
- Snow, John.
- Massacred with his boy, 569.
- Soan, Sydrac (Sidrake), 59.
- Soap ashes. See under Commodities.
- Soldan, George, 566.
- Some, Joseph (Sone), 88, 334.
- Some, Sir Stephen (Somes), 88, 333.
- Somer. See Summer.
- Somers Islands, 115, 661, 677.
- Accounts, 416.
- Best passage to Virginia by way of, 301.
- Consideration of new colonists for, 603–604.
- Plants brought to Virginia from, 642.
- Provision of colonists for, 145, 371, 559.
- Shipping to, 546, 639–640.
- William Wye sued by company for management of voyage to, 281–286.
- Somers Islands Company, 62.
- Court for Somers Islands, 602–603, 603–604.
- Governing officers shared with Virginia, 343, 644.
- New members for, 684.
- Tobacco trade, 667.
- Southampton, 629.
- Committees, 149, 150.
- Council for Virginia, 29, 32, 68, 482, 491.
- Reappointed treasurer of company, 651.
- Sponsoring sending of maids for colonists' wives, 493.
- Treasurer of company, 467, 539, 661, 662.
- Voyage to Virginia supported by 513, 514, 516, 525.
- Southampton, Earl of, et al.
- Southampton House, 149, 150, 458.
- Southampton Hundred, 433, 612.
- Accounts, 512.
- Care of governor, 124, 691.
- Fifth of members to work on colony fortifications, 686.
- Massacre, 569.
- Petition for supplies after massacre, 652–653.
- Society of (Adventurers of), 463, 649, 651.
- Directions for trading, 668, 687.
- Patent, 118.
- Ship sent by, 527.
- Southampton River, 664.
- Southerne, John, 444.
- Southern Colony, 525, 587.
- Southern Plantation, 459, 460.
- Southernton, Elias, 66.
- Southey, Henry.
- Patent, 643.
- South River, 641.
- South Sea, 30, 541, 548, 572, 642.
- Southwark, 695.
- Southwest Passage, 533.
- Southwicke, John (Southick), 88, 334.
- Spain, 12, 25, 309, 544, 709.
- Claim to Virginia discussed, 2–3.
- Spain, King of, 422.
- Spaniards, 1, 560, 562, 618, 670.
- Charges against Virginia Company, 615.
- Threat of, 244, 447.
- Spanish Dominions, 615.
- Sparrow, Stephen, 60, 88, 334.
- Speckard, Abraham (Speckhard, Speckers), 88, 334, 339.
- Spelman, Henry, Captain (Spellman, Spilman).
- Accused of treachery, 174–175, 242.
- Dealings with Indians, 245, 251.
- Massacre, 569.
- Punishment, 175.
- Spence, William, Ensign (Spense), 443.
- Committee, 159.
Massacred at his house, 570.
Representative in General Assembly, 153.
Spencer, Robert, Lord, 87, 333.
Spencer, Urion, 88, 334.
Spencer, William, Tobacco Taster, 228–229.
Spices. See under Commodities.
Spranger, Henry, 88, 334.
Springham, Matthew, 88, 334.
Sprint, Gregory, 88, 334.
Spruson, Hildebrand, 88, 333.
Spy, 304.
Stacey, Thomas, 334.
Stacy, —, 58.
Stacy, Robert.
Representative in General Assembly, 154.
Staffordshire, Colonists from, 309.
Stallenge, alias Captain Edward Roecroft, 242.
Stalling, —, Captain, 121.
Stanfield, Humfrey, 539.
Stanhope, John, Lord, 87, 333.
Stannerd, William, 88.
Stapers, Hewett, 88, 333.
Stapers, Richard, 88, 333.
Staples, Richard.
Massacred with wife and child, 570.
Star Chamber, 524.
Stationers, Company of, 88, 333.
Staueley, John, 538.
Stealing.
Proclamation against stealing boats, etc., 659–660.
Stephens, Richard, 64.
Stephens, Thomas (Stevens), 88, 334, 569.
Accounts, 262.
Steward, Lord (Ludovick, Duke of Richmond), 459.
Steward, Augustine, 60, 88, 334, 339.
Stewkley, Sir Thomas, 88, 333.
Stile, Thomas, 88, 334.
Stockley, John, 334.
Stockton, —, Preacher, 485.
Stoke, 186, 187, 386, 400.
Stoke, William, 539.
- Stokeley, John, 88, 333.
- Stokes, John, 88.
- Stokes, Thomas, 88, 334.
- Stone, George, 88, 334.
- Accounts, 188.
- Stonnard, William, 334.
- Store houses recommended, 496.
- Storks, Richard, 568.
- Strachey, William, 88, 334.
- Stradling, Sir John, 339.
- Straits, 709.
- Strange, John, 60.
- Stratford, John.
- Note of tobacco sold him by Thomas Dawson, 511.
- Stratford, Richard, 88, 333.
- Stringer, Samuel, 566.
- Strongtharm, Richard, 88, 333.
- Stubbs, Thomas, 61.
- Stubbs, 62.
- Stukely, Sir Lewes, 71.
- Sturgeon. See under Ships.
- Surgeons, 26.
- Sturton, Robert, 58.
- Stutevill, Sir Martin (Stutevill), 88, 333.
- Styward, Austen, 423.
- Suersby, John, 569.
- Suffield, Arthur, 538.
- Suffolk, Thomas, Earl of, 87, 333.
- Suits. See under Chancery, court of.
- Summers, Sir George (Somers), 28.
- Admiral of Virginia, 26.
- Council in Virginia, 13.
- Sunnybank, —, Doctor (Sunnibanck), 65.
- Suodham, Thomas, printer, 307.
- Supplies, adjustments due to lack of, 246.
- Supply. See under Ships.
- Surgeon of Bristoll, 137.
- Surveyor, 477.
- Sussex, Colonists from, 309.
- Sutcliffe, Matthew, Doctor, 88, 333.
• Swaine, —, 65.
• Swaine, Thomas (Swayne), 61.
• Swan. See under Ships.
• Swandal, William, 565.
• Swayne, Arthur, 61.
• Swayne, Arthur, et al., 643.
• Swayne, William, 61.
• Swearing.
• Law concerning, 173.
• Proclamation against, 659.
• Sweet, Robert, et al.
• Petition to the King, 580–581.
• Swift, James, Ensign, 88, 333.
• Petition, 231.
• Swinhow, —, 542.
• Swinhowe, —, Mistress (Swinhow), 568.
• Swinhowe, —.
• Massacre at his house, 568.
• Swinhowe, George (Swinehow), 88, 334, 568.
• Swinhowe, John (Swineho), 88.
• Swinhowe, Thomas, 568.
• Swye, John.
• Certificate of the Men who Shipped in the Margaret under Captain Woodleefe, 213.
• Tachus, John, 539.
• Talbot, Thomas, 702.
• Tar. See under Commodities, pitch and tar.
• Tatcombe, 184.
• Tate, Francis, 89, 335.
• Taverner, John, 59, 89, 335.
• Cape Merchant, 23.
• Taylor, John (alias Stokeley), 198, 213, 230.
• Massacred with his wife, 569.
• Taylor, Robert, 198, 568.
• Taylor, Thomas, 565.
• Taylor, William, 89, 335.
• Taylour, James, 433.
• Taxes, 99, 102.
• Temperance. See under Ships.
• Tenants. See under Planters.
• Instructions for care of new public tenants, 277–278.
• Tenants, Company's, 313.
• Tennants, Officers', 313.
• Terra Australis, 573.
• Terra Lemnia, 488.
• See also under Commodities.
• Terry, Frances, 538.
• Thacker, Robert, 538.
• Thames River, 465, 466, 467, 547.
• Thanksgiving Day, 207.
• Thomas, —, Captain, 64.
• Thomas, a servant, 566.
• Thomas, Richard, 539.
• Thomson, William, 592, 593.
• Thorley, James, 570.
• Thorne, —, 410.
• Thornborough, Sir John (Thorneburrough), 61.
• Thornhill, Sir Timothy, 66.
• Thornton, Robert (Thornton), 89, 335.
• Thorpe, George, Captain, 89, 109, 110, 138, 139, 197, 213, 230, 265, 335, 397, 405, 490, 495, 567.
• Accounts, 199, 260, 385, 388, 389, 403.
• Expenses for Virginia Plantation, 408.
• Furnishing the Margaret, 178, 183, 187, 188, 189.
• Agreement between him and Associates and Robert Pawlett, 401–402.
• Agreement with Richard Berkeley and Associates, 376–379.
• Agreement with Sir William Throckmorton and Associates, 201–207.
• Bond given, 195.
• College affairs, 552–553, 671.
• Commended and rewarded by company, 487–488.
• Commission, party in, 199–200.
• Commission to be governor of Berkley Plantation, 379–381, 397–400.
• Committee—
  • For censuring Alderman Johnson, 149–151.
  • For securing colonists, 97.
  • Council for Virginia, 190.
  • Council in Virginia, 424, 444, 483, 528, 588, 590.
  • Dealings with Indians, 584.
  • Efforts against drunkenness, 447.
  • Indentures, party in, 130, 131, 210–211, 412–415.
  • Letter to Mr. John Ferrar, 448–449.
  • Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys, 462.
• Letters to John Smyth of Nibley, 148, 151, 417–418.
• Letter to Sir George Yeardley, 136–137, 212.
• Massacred, 552–553, 555.
• Note for Mr. Ffelgate to receive his freight, 435–436.
• Partner in Berkley Hundred, 272–273.
• Praised by John Pory, 305.
• Recommended for governor, 123–124, 452–453.
• Revocation of Captain John Woodleefe's commission, 374–375.
• Thorpe, George, and Pory, John.
• Letters to Sir Edwin Sandys, 445, 446–448.
• Thorpe, Berkley, Tracy and Smyth.
• Agreement with Richard Smyth and wife and others, 393–394.
• Thorpe, Thomas, 198, 213, 230, 567.
• Throckmorton, Sir William (Throgmorton), 88, 110, 148, 163, 190, 213, 230, 266, 291, 335, 339, 410.
• Accounts, 188, 189, 408.
• Expenses of Voyage, 214.
• For supplies sent in London Merchant, 260–261.
• Agreement with Associates, 201–207.
• Bond given, 195.
• Commission, party in, 379, 380.
• Committee for securing colonists, 97.
• Letter to John Smyth, 138–139.
• Transfer of rights in Virginia Plantation by Indenture to William Tracy, 377–378.
• Umpire between Richard Berkeley and John Smyth, 379.
• Throckmorton, Sir William, and Associates.
• Commission to Captain John Woodleefe, 199–201.
• Letter to Sir George Yeardley, 136–137, 212.
• Ordinances directions and Instructions to Captaine John Woodlefe, 207–210.
• Revocation of Captain John Woodleefe's commission, 374–375.
• Throughton, Andrew, 89.
• Tiffen, Christopher, 539.
• Tiger (Tyger). See under Ships.
• Timber. See under Commodities.
• Timberlake, Henry (Timberlie), 89, 335.
• Committee for securing colonists, 97.
• Timberlake, Henry, et al.
• Meeting of a committee for Smythes Hundred, 94–98.
• Tite, Lewis, 89, 335.
• Title to Virginia, 3.
• Tobacco. See under Commodities.
• Tobacco Point, 103.
• Tobacco Tasters, 228, 229.
• Oath of, 229.
• Tod, William, 538.
• Tolling, Thomas, 570.
• Tomakin, Treachery of, 73.
• Tomkins, Humfrey, 60.
• Tomlins, Richard, 89, 335, 339.
• Tomlinson, —, Accountant or Clerk, 384, 392, 404.
• Tooke, John, Tobacco Taster, 228–229.
• Torfet, Stephen (Torphet), 197, 213, 230.
• Tower, 665.
• Towler, Charles, 89, 335.
• Towns, Directions for building, 209.
• Townsend, Henry, 199.
• Accounts, 260.
• Townson, Leonard (Towneson), 89, 335.
• Towse, Edward, 571.
• Tracy, Joyce, 396, 405, 426.
• Tracy, Mary, 396, 405, 426.
• Tracy, Thomas, 396, 405, 426.
• Tracy, Sir Thomas, 89, 335.
• Umpire between Richard Berkeley and John Smyth, 379.
• Tracy, William, 123, 261, 375, 396, 397, 398, 399, 405, 426, 569.
• Accounts, 385, 389, 390, 391, 392, 403, 404.
• Account of money expended since his de- parture, 402–404.
• Agreements with his Associates, 376–379, 382–384.
• Agreement with his Associates and Robert Pawlett, 401–402.
• Arrest at Bristol, 409, 410.
• Commission to him and George Thorpe as Governors of Berkley Plantation in Vir- ginia, 379–381.
• Commission as master of the Supply, 368–369.
• Distress over delayed voyage to Virginia, 369–370, 373–374.
• Killed in massacre, 555.
• Letter from Timothy Gate, 409.
• Letters to William Arthard and John Smith, 291.
• Patent granted, 118.
• Share of expense of voyage to Virginia, 292–293.
• Tracy, Mistress William, 391.
• Tracy, Berkley, Thorpe and Smyth.
• Agreement with Richard Smyth and wife and others, 393–394.
• Trade, 362–363.
• Duties on commodities, 362.
• Magazine, 167, 169, 519–520.
• Natural advantages of Virginia for, 572.
• Patents for free trade, 518, 608, 626.
• Restraint of, 28, 173, 510.
• Ships to return to England in 30 days laden with all commodities possible, 481.
• Unlawful trade with Indians, 522.
• See also Commodities, customs duties; Custom House; Plantation, economic development.
• Tradesmen.
• Encouragement of, 103.
• Law concerning, 167.
• Treasurer. See under Ships.
• Treasurer, Lord, (Viscount Mandeville), 459, (Earl of Middlesex), 510.
• Treasurer, Mr., (of the Household, Sir Thomas Edmondes), 510.
• Treasurer and Companie of Adventurers and Planters of the Cittie of London for the first Colonie in Virginia, 34.
• Treasurer and Company of Virginia.
• Covenant to pay Captain Arthur Guy, 500–501.
• Covenant to pay Captain Arthur Guy, Robert Joakley and John Packesall, 499–500.
• Letter to Governor and Council in Virginia, 485–491.
• Ordinance and Constitution for Council and Assembly in Virginia, 482–484.
• Treasurer and Council for Virginia.
• Answer to Privy Council concerning Captain John Bargrave's Petition, 645–646.
• Commission to William Wye, 144–146.
• Letter to Governor and Council in Virginia, 666–673.
• Letter to Sir George Yeardley, 146–148.
• Treasurer, Councell and Company for Virginia. A Broadside, 275–280.
• Treasurer of Company. See under Company, officers.
• Treasurer's Tenants, 585.
• Tredescant, John, 58.
• Tresham, Sir Lewis.
• Sued by company, 45.
• Truelove, Rowland, et al.
• Patent, 643.
• Trever, Sir John, 88, 335.
• Triall, See under Ships.
• Trinity House, 89, 335.
• Trotman, John.
• Accounts, 408.
• Trotman, Sam.
• Accounts, 386.
• Trotman, Thomas.
• Accounts, 408.
• Troughton, Andrew, 335.
• Trulove, Rowland, 63.
• Tubman, Samuell, 59.
• Tucker, Daniel, Captain, 62, 89, 335.
• Court for Somers Islands, 603.
• Patent, 643.
• Petition, 231.
• Tucker, George, 89, 335.
• Tucker, John, 60.
• Tucker, William, Captain, 58, 89, 335.
• Committee, 159.
• Representative in General Assembly, 154.
• Tufton, Lord.
• Council for Virginia, 528.
• Tufton, Sir Nicholas (Tuston), 59, 61, 121, 335.
• Colonists secured by, 191.
• Gift of walnut planks to, 126.
• Tue, Mary, 65.
• Turkey, 549, 641.
• Turks, 582, 640.
• Turner, Christopher, 567.
• Turner, Edward, 538, 571.
• Turner, Richard, 89, 335, 592, 593.
• Turner, William, Doctor, 89, 335.
• Twine, John, Clerk of General Assembly, 154.
• Twisden, Sir Roger, 66.
• Twisden, Sir William, 66, 88, 335.
• Tyler, Robert, 565.
• Tyler, William, 565.
• Tyler, William (Senior?), 565.
• University.
• For Indians, 102.
• Lands bounded, 245.
• See also College.
• Upfall, James, 567.
• Valentia, 647.
• Valete, Mistress Collier, 529.
• Valuation, A, of the Commodities growing and to be had in Virginia, 237–239.
• Van Loare, Peter, 89, 328.
• Van Metkerk, Alphonsus, Captain (Van Med-kerke), 86, 330.
• Vassall, John, 89, 335.
• Vaughan, John.
• Sued by company, 43.
• Vaughan, Sir Walter, 339.
• Sued by company, 45.
• Venne, Arthur, 89, 335.
• Venne, Richard, 89, 335.
• Vere, Sir Horatio (Veere), 89, 335.
• Vertew, Christofer (Vertue), 89, 335.
• Vesy, William, 65.
• Vincent, Henry, 89, 335.
• Vine growing. See under Commodities.
• Viner, —, 66.
• Viner, Thomas (Vyner), 61, 593.
• Virginia.
• Fishing off, 439–440.
• How it may be made a Royal Plantation, 707–710.
• Virginia, Coast of, 70.
• Pirates to be kept from, 470.
• Virginia Council.
• Extract from a letter, 372.
• Settlement of the Wages of tradesmen in Virginia, 589–590.
• See also Council in Virginia.
• Virginia Council and Company.
• Letter to Governor and Council in Virginia, 502–508.
• Virginia Court, 236.
• Virginia, Government of.
• Charges against by John Bargrave, 605–607.
• Vivian, Christopher, 66.
• Voyage of Discovery.
• Accounts of several, 547–549.
• Plymouth Company, 246.
• Sir Walter Raleigh, 587.
• See also Exploration.
• Voyage, The ... to Virginia 1619, 109–114.
• Accounts of, 292–293, 355.
• Account of A. B. for furnishing the ship Supply, 385–392.
• Account of A. B. with Edward Williams for the ship Margaret, 384–385.
• Accompt, The, of the charge of the 4. servants sent into Virginia in the Ship called the furtherance, 618–619.
• Agreement with Mr. Williams of Bristol, 193–195.
• Best conditions for, 301–302.
• Best routes, 301.
• Commissions for, 368–369, 498–499, 591–592.
• Commodities for, 385–392.
• Contract with William Ewens for the George, 465–466.
• Distress of William Tracy over delays, 369–370, 373–374.
• Loading of the ship, 410–411, 501.
• Northern course recommended for transporting seeds and colonists, 582.
• Provisioning of, 351.
• Seasons suited to shipping and trading, 78.
• Vrange, Philip, 426.
• Vrine, Thomas, 539.
• Wade, Nathaniel, 89, 336.
• Wade, Sir William, 89, 335.
• Wadsworth, Theodore.
• Commission, 591–592.
• Waind, Richard.
• Bailiff for Sir Edwin Sandys, 371.
• Wainham, Richard, 567.
• Wakeman, —, 409.
• Walden, Lord, 89, 325.
- Walden, Robert, 570.
- Waldoe, Richard, Captain.
- Council in Virginia, 13.
- Wale, Thomas, 90, 337, 592, 593.
- Walker, George, 90, 337.
- Walker, Thomas, 89, 336.
- Walker, William, 539, 569.
- Waller, John, 337.
- Waller, Rouse, 539.
- Waller, William, 61.
- Walloons, 498.
- Answer to their request to plant in Virginia, 491–492.
- Walnuts. See under Commodities.
- Walsingham, Sir Thomas, 339.
- Walter copy, 139.
- Walter John, 90, 539.
- Walter, Sir John, 336.
- Walters, Edward.
- Massacre at his house, 571.
- Waneswell, 186, 188, 408.
- Ward, John, Captain (Wards), 125.
- Burgesses representing his plantation, 154.
- Committee, 159.
- Fishing trip to North Colony, 242.
- Patent, 118.
- Representative in General Assembly, 154.
- Rights settled, 155–156.
- Trade with Indians, 247.
- Warde, William (Ward), 90, 337.
- Warden, John.
- Accounts, 183.
- Wards, Master of the, 459.
- Ware, Thomas (Warr), 90, 337.
- Wariscoyack, 537, 550, 610.
- Wariscoyack Bay, 246.
- Warner, Richard.
- In suit by company, 38, 39.
- Warrants, 79.
- By Governor in Virginia, 79, 444.
- Company to pay, 467, 468, 676.
- Concerning John Pory's fees, 250.
• Defined, 345.
• Examination of by Deputy, 346–347.
• For voyage to Virginia, 135–136.
• To the Lord Treasurer, 676.
• See also Charters and Commissions
• Warrestogack, 227.
• Warwick, Earl of, 252, 332.
• Committee, 149, 150.
• Council for Virginia, 528, 534.
• Suit against Edward Bruster, 418–423.
• Warwicke. See under Ships.
• Warwickshire, Colonists from, 309.
• Washer, —, Ensign, 227.
• Representative in General Assembly, 154.
• Water, John, 337.
• Waterhouse, —, 64.
• Waterhouse, David, 59, 89, 336.
• Waterhouse, Sir Edward, 89, 336.
• Waterhouse, Edward.
• A Declaration of the State of the Colony and ... a Relation of the Barbarous Massacre ..., 541–579.
• Waterhouse, John., 566.
• Water mill, 586.
• Watkins, Evan, 571.
• Wats, Laurence.
• Massacred with his wife, 570.
• Watson, Thomas, 89, 90.
• Watson, Sir Thomas, 336, 339.
• Watson, William, 61.
• Wattey, William, 89, 336.
• Watts, Sir John, 89, 335.
• Wainman, Sir Thomas (Wayneman), 204.
• Waynwright, Thomas, 65.
• Webb, — (Webbe), 22, 66, 215.
• Webb, Benedict (Webbe).
• Accounts, 390, 391.
• Webb, Edward, 89, 336.
• Webb, Elizabeth (Webbe), 396, 405, 426, 674.
• Webb, Rice, 89, 336.
• Webb, Sandys, 89, 336.
• Webb, Thomas, 63, 89, 336.
• Webb, William (Webbe), 593.
• Webster, William, 89, 336.
• Wedmore, Richard, 538.
• Welby, William, 90, 337.
• Welch, Edward, 89, 336.
• Weld, John, 90.
• Weld, Sir John, 336.
• Welden, William, Captain (Weldon, Weldinge), 246, 254.
• Commander of college and company ten- ants, 226, 227.
• Letter to Sir Edwin Sandys, 262–265.
• Patent, 643.
• Wells, Thomas, 90, 337.
• Went, John, 539.
• Wentworth, Henry, 64.
• Wentworth, Sir John, 89, 335.
• West, —, Captain, 119, 120, 508.
• West, Francis, Captain, 89, 335.
• Commission, 75.
• Council in Virginia, 483.
• Massacre, 567.
• Petition, 231.
• Question about land, 248, 249.
• West, Francis, Claybourne, William, et al.
• Petition to the King, 580–581.
• West, John, 89, 336.
• West, Katherine, 89, 336.
• West, Nathaniel, Captain.
• Commission, 75–76.
• Massacre, 567.
• West, Sir Thomas.
• Instructions orders and constituções ... to ... Sr Thomas West knight Lo: La Warr, 24–29.
• See also Plantation, officers; De Lawarr, Thomas, Lord.
• West Hundred, 76, 249.
• West Indies, 219, 220, 243, 245, 301, 470, 543, 556, 558, 563, 572, 574, 575, 641, 670.
• History of, 561, 562.
• Massacre in, 560.
• Westcrowe, Jo., 89.
• Westminster, 34.
• Westminster, Dean of (John Williams), 459.
• Westminster Palace, 435, 662.
• Weston, —, 565.
• Weston, Garret, 90, 337.
• Weston, Sir Richard,
  Chanceller of the Exchequer, 459.
• Privy council, 510.
• Westover, 567.
• Westrowe, John, 336.
• Westwood, Humfrey, 89, 336.
• Wetwood, Randall, 89, 336.
• Weyanock (Weyonack) 103, 152, 542.
  Massacre at, 569.
• Weynman, daughter of Sir Ferdinando, 62.
• Weynman, Sir Ferdinando, 62.
  Master of Ordnance of Virginia, 28.
• Weynmane, Sir Francis (Weyneman), 62.
• Wheat, William, 63.
• Wheatley, Thomas, 89, 336, 592, 593.
• Wheeler, Nicholas, 90, 337.
  Sued by company, 43.
• Wheeler, Thomas, 90, 337.
• Whiniard, Jeremy, 433.
• Whistler, Francis, 90, 337.
• Whitaker, Alexander, Minister.
  Drowned, 74.
• Whitcombe, —, 62.
• White, George.
  Pardoned by Governor Argall, 74.
• White, James, 89, 336.
• White, John.
  Accounts, 214.
• White, Leonard, 89, 336.
• White, Thomas, 89, 336, 539.
  Minister for colony, 506–507, 583.
• White Lion. See under Ships.
• Whitehall, 459, 509.
• Whitehead, Giles, 538.
• Whitner, Francis, 59.
• Whitney, Francis, Captain (Whittny), 145, 282, 300, 621.
• Whitson, John, Alderman of Bristol, 65.
• Whittaker, —, Captain, 571.
- Whittaker, Jabez, Lieutenant (Whiteaker), 226, 246, 254.
- Given plantation on company's land, 227, 229.
- Guest house for glass workers, 477, 494.
- Guest house, reward for building, 489.
- Whittingham, John, 90, 337.
- Wickham, William, Minister, 74, 92, 119.
- Widowes, Richard (Wydowes), 89, 336, 593.
- Wiffin, David, 23, 59, 90, 337.
- Wiffin, Richard, 89, 336.
- Wilcocke, John, 539.
- Wilie, William, 539.
- Wilkes, Edward, 89, 336.
- Wilkins, —, 410.
- Wilkins, —, Captain, 270.
- Wilkins, Giles, 405, 426, 567.
- Wilkins, John, 571.
- Will and Thomas. See under Ships.
- Willeston, Hugh, 89, 336.
- Willeston, William, 90, 337.
- Willet, —.
- Accounts, 391.
- Willet, John, 90, 337.
- Willet, William, 90, 337.
- Williams, —, Mistress.
- Accounts, 404.
- Williams, Edward.
- Accounts, 185, 199, 206, 392, 404.
- Account of A. B. with him for the ship Margaret, 384–385.
- Accounts for voyage to Virginia, 292–293.
- Williams, John, Dean, 459; Lord Keeper, 510, 598–602, 653.
- Williams, Lewis, 565.
- Williams, Robert.
- Massacred with wife and child, 565.
- Williamson, —, 702.
- In suit, 7, 10, 286, 287, 620.
- Williamson, —, Doctor.
- Council for Virginia, 482.
- Williamson, Lawrence, 66.
- Williamson, Sir Richard (Willinson), 89, 336.
- Williamson, William (Wilmson), 89, 336.
- Willis, Richard, 618, 674.
- Willmott, George, 592.
- Willoby, Sir Percivall, 89, 335.
- Wilmer, Andrew, 89, 337.
- Wilmer, Clement, 64, 90, 337.
- Wilmer, George, 64, 89, 336.
- Committee for securing colonists, 97.
- Wilmot, Sir Charles, 89, 335, 339.
- Wilsford, Sir Thomas, 336.
- Wilson, Felix, 89, 336.
- Wilson, Thomas, 63, 89, 336.
- Wilston, William, 337.
- Wincopp, —, Patent, 118.
- Windebank, —, 662.
- Winder, Francis, 571.
- Windham, Hugh, 60.
- Wind mill, 586.
- Wine, Artificial.
- Wines. See under Commodities.
- Mr. Russell's project touching, 365–367.
- Winkfeild, Maria, Captain (Winckfield), 89, 336.
- Winkfield, Richard (Winckfield), 66.
- Winne, Edmond, 89, 336.
- Winne, Owen, Captain, 89, 336.
- Winne, Peter, Captain.
- Council in Virginia, 13.
- Winne, Thomas, Captain, 90, 337.
- Winston, Thomas, Doctor, 60.
- Council for Virginia, 491, 498, 507.
- Winter, —(Wyntour), 409, 410.
- Winter, John, 539.
- Winwood, Lady, 32.
- Winwood, Sir Ralph, 89, 335.
- Council for Virginia, 33.
- Letter from Sir Thomas Smythe, 33.
- Letter from Virginia Council, 31–32.
- Winocke, 17.
- Wirrall, Sir Hugh, 89.
- Wiseman, Richard (Wyseman).
- Council for Virginia, 603.
- Warrant to pay, 467.
- Witherall, Thomas, 62.
- Withers, Anthony, 63, 66.
- Withers, Edward, 423.
- Wittingham, Thomas.
- Appointed cape merchant, 23.
- Wives. See Women.
- Wodall, —, 120.
- Woller, Edward, 59, 89.
- Wolstenholme, Henry, 64.
- Wolstenholme, Sir John (Worselnham), 64, 89, 336, 523, 592, 593.
- Accounts, 391.
- Committee for securing colonists, 97.
- Council for Virginia, 68, 509.
- Defendant in Chancery, 598–602.
- Figuring in Patent form, 594, 596, 598.
- Gift of walnut planks to, 126.
- Report, 139–144.
- Wolstenholms, Sir T., 223.
- Wolsten-Holmes Town, 506, 594.
- Women:
- See Planters, wives for tenants.
- Wood, Ambrose, 63, 64.
- Wood, Philip, 64, 538.
- Wood, Thomas, 63, 89, 337, 539, 565.
- Woodall, —, 649.
- Woodall, John, 23.
- Woodcott, James, 63.
- Woode, —, Captain.
- Council in Virginia, 13.
- Woodiff, —, Captain, 247.
- Woodleef, John, Captain (Wood leafe), 139, 151, 193, 248, 249, 292, 293, 398, 417.
- Accounts, 186, 189, 392.
- Bill for furnishings for the Margaret, 185–186.
- Bond given, 195.
- Commission, 199–201.
• List of men sent for plantation under, 197–199.
• Master and governor of the Margaret, 212, 213, 377.
• Partner in Berkley Hundred, 272–273.
• Remembrances for, 195–196.
• Revocation of his commission by Sir William Throckmorton and Associates, 374–375.
• Transported 35 colonists to Virginia in the Margaret, 230, 413.
• Umpire between George Thorpe and William Tracy in Virginia, 378–379.
• Voyage to Virginia begun, 110.
• Woodshaw, James, 566.
• Woodshawe, Thomasin.
• Petition to Governor of Virginia, 681–682.
• Woodward, Richard, 571.
• Woogan, Devereux (Woogam), 90, 337.
• Woolcher, Thomas, 569.
• Wooller, Edward, 336.
• Wooller, John, 90, 336.
• Woolman, Thomas, 539.
• Worcester, Henry Parry, Bishop of, 89, 335.
• Worgan, Philip, 538.
• Worrell, Sir Hugh, 336.
• Worselnham, Sir Garrow (Worsnam).
• Accounts, 391.
• Worselnham, Sir John (Worsnam).
• Accounts, 391.
• Worselnham, Sir John, et al.
• Draft of committee report of company, 139–144. See also Wolstenholme.
• Worsley, Sir Richard.
• Patent, 241.
• Worsly, Sir Bowyer.
• Patent, 643.
• Worth, Philip, 571.
• Wotton, 187.
• Wright, John (Write), 89, 336, 567.
• Wrote, Samuel, 60.
• Committee for Somers Islands, 603.
• Council for Virginia, 482, 491, 498, 528, 534.
• Court for Somers Islands, 603.
• Wroth, John (Wrothe), 89, 336.
• Committee, 149, 150.
• Council for Virginia, 68, 491.
• Court for Somers Islands, 603.
• Notes from Lists showing Total Number of Emigrants to Virginia, 536–537.
• Wroth, Sir Robert, 89, 335.
• Sued by company, 45.
• Wyatt, Lady, 677.
• Voyage to Virginia, 690–692.
• Commended to Council in Virginia, 490.
• Council in Virginia, 483.
• Governor in Virginia, 528, 588, 590.
• Indians, dealing with, 549–550, 583–584.
• Proclamations, 658–660, 703–704.
• To forward supplies to Dutch sawmill workers, 487.
• To watch trade, 527.
• See also under Plantation, officers.
• Wyatt, Haut, Preacher, 485.
• Wye, William.
• Commission, 144–146.
• Decree absolving him, 701–702.
• Defense against company, 620–622.
• Master of Garland in suit, 693–694.
• Sued by company, 281–289.
• Wylicocke, Thomas, 539.
• Wynne, Edmund.
• Patent, 643.
• Xerles, Thomas, 566.
• Yate, Ferdinando, 197, 209, 213, 230, 293, 294.
• Accounts, 184, 199, 404, 436.
• Appointed Ancient of company in Virginia, 210.
• The Voyage ... to Verginia 1619, 109–114.
• Yardlie, Lady, 537.
• Accounts, 97, 189.
• Accounts of voyages to Virginia, 195–196, 292–293.
• Agreement with Sir William Throckmorton and Associates, 206.
• Argall's influence, 119.
• Burgesses to be chosen, 241.
• Certificate of arrival of Berkley planters, 426–427.
• Certificate of arrival of the Margaret in Virginia, 230.
• Commissions, 656–657, 678–679.
• Concerning governor's perquisites, 584–585.
• Council in Virginia, 483, 528, 588, 590.
• Defended by John Pory, 250–252, 255, 305.
• Great Charter sent by, 158.
• Indentures, 130–134.
• Instructions to him as governor, 98–109.
• Land granted by, 432–434.
• Letter, 248–249.
• Letter from Sir Edwin Sandys, 190.
• Letter from Sir William Throckmorton and Associates, 136–137. 212.
• Letter concerning Argall's letters from Lord Ritch, 152–153.
• Letter from Treasurer and Council for Virginia, 146–148.
• Letter from Virginia Company not delivered to him by William Wye, 282.
• Letter to New Magazine Company, 449–450.
• Massacre, 568, 569.
• Opachancano's distrust of, 228.
• Partner in Berkley Hundred, 272–273.
• Patent, 643.
• Poole, the interpreter, 253.
• Praised by the company, 527.
• Praised by John Rowe, 464.
• Quarrel with Captain William Powell settled, 445.
• Quarrel with Sir Thomas Smyth, 216–218.
• Reward for service, 102–103.
• Summoning of General Assembly, 153, 154.
• To turn over to Sir Francis Wyatt Governor's land and tenants, 471.
• To waive his authority in Berkley plantation, 398.
• Windmill, 586.
• See also under Plantation, officers.
• Yeardley, Sir George, and the Council in Virginia.
• Warrant for Lieutenant Saunders, 444.
• Yeardley, Ralph, 258.
• Apothecary, 222.
• Yeaw, Richard, 568.
• Yeoman, Robert, 566.
• Yeomans, —.
• Accounts, 185.
• Yeomans, Simon, 90, 337.
• Yeomans, William, Vicar, 207, 539.
• Young, William, 90, 337.
• Younge, Nicholas.
• Suit in Admiralty Court, 692–695.
• Zouch, Edward, Lord, 90, 236, 337.
• Covenant with Lord De La Warr, 77.
• Lord Warden of Cinque Ports, 77.
• Warrant for John Fenner, Captain of the Silver Falcon, and Henry Bacon, Master, to Pass to Virginia, 135–136.
• Zouch, John, 339.